



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

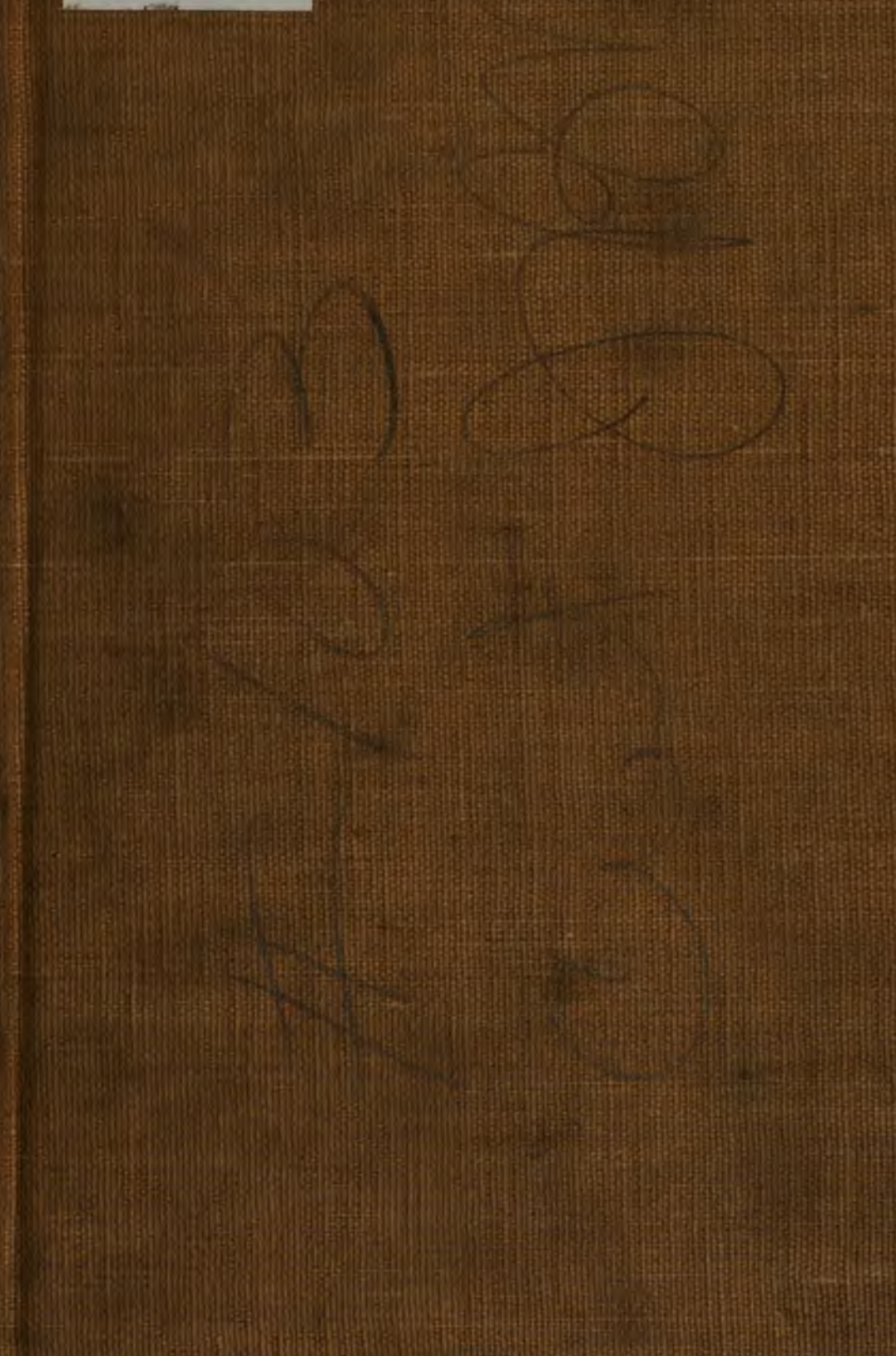
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

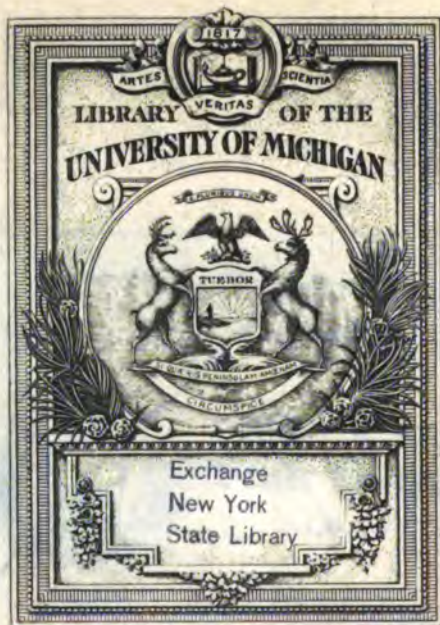
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



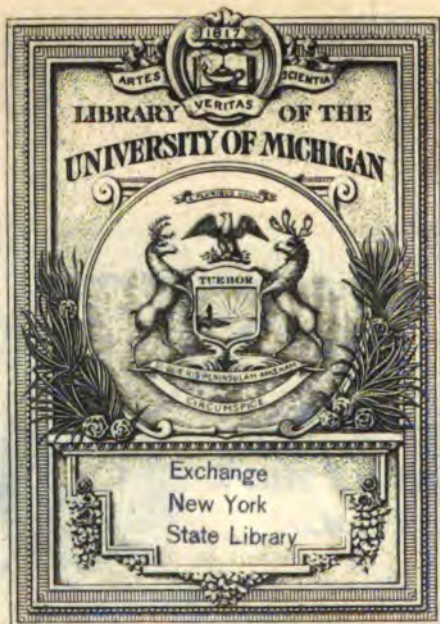




Exchange  
New York  
State Library

J  
87  
N7 *pk*







J

87

117 *pe*



**NEW YORK**

**LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS**

---

**ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND SESSION**

**1919**

---

**VOL. XXXVIII—NOS. 102 TO 104, INCLUSIVE**

---



**ALBANY**  
**J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS**  
**1919**





# Twenty-Fourth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 1919

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK



TRANSMITTED TO THE  
LEGISLATURE APRIL 17,  
1919



FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND  
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE  
OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, 1895



Headquarters: No. 154 Nassau Street, New York, N. Y.



ALBANY  
J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS  
1919





## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Letter of transmittal.....	11
Twenty-fourth Annual report.....	13
Thanksgiving for peace.....	13
Society's charter .....	14
Headquarters .....	17
Officers, Trustees and Committees.....	17
Origin and scope.....	21
Annual reports .....	23
Treasurer's report .....	24
Necrology .....	31
Mrs. Russell Saga.....	32
John Purroy Mitchel and memorials.....	33
Theodore Roosevelt and memorials.....	37
New York State Reservations, complete list.....	41
Indian Reservations .....	47
*Stony Point Battlefield: Location and description.....	48
Stony Point Committee.....	49
Number of visitors.....	49
Care and maintenance.....	50
Lighthouse reservation temporarily closed.....	50
Automobiles admitted .....	51
Financial statement .....	51
*Fort Brewerton State Reservation.....	52
Need of improvement.....	52
Fort Brewerton Committee.....	53
*Letchworth Park: Description and administration.....	53
Letchworth Park Committee.....	54
Care and maintenance.....	55
Arboretum .....	55
Letchworth Memorial Association.....	59
Visitors to the park.....	59
The Life of Mary Jemison .....	60
Historical documents received.....	64
Meteorological report .....	66
Financial statement .....	67
*Philippe Manor Hall: Location and description.....	73
Manor Hall Committee.....	74
Maintenance and repair.....	74
Red Cross work.....	74
Visitors .....	77
Financial statement .....	78

---

\* In custody of this Society.

	PAGE
*John Boyd Thacher Park: Location and description.....	81
John Boyd Thacher Park Committee.....	82
Maintenance and improvement.....	83
Visitors .....	84
Financial statement .....	85
*Battle Island Park.....	87
Maintenance and improvement.....	87
*Tappan Monument .....	88
New York City Parks: Changes in administration.....	89
Destruction of trees and shrubs.....	89
Use of parks for war purposes.....	91
Over-zealous bill-posting .....	91
Memorial trees .....	92
Bowling Green: Part of historic fence lost.....	92
City Hall Park: New City Hall cupola.....	96
Brick shaft removed.....	96
Liberty Park dedicated.....	97
Gramercy Park: History of origin.....	98
Origin of name.....	101
Edwin Booth statue dedicated.....	104
Central Park: Arsenal for Museum of Safety.....	110
Joan of Arc Park: Officially named.....	111
Deliverance Day celebrated.....	112
Bastille Day celebrated.....	112
Knights of Columbus pilgrimage.....	114
Bishop of Arras' visit.....	114
Joan of Arc's birthday celebrated.....	115
West Side Problem: Tunnel to New Jersey.....	117
New York Harbor: Proposed filling in.....	118
New York City place-names changed.....	119
Park Avenue connection.....	120
New York City subways opened .....	121
New York City celebrations due to war.....	122
Independence Day: Mayor's committee.....	123
Loyalty parade .....	125
Celebration at the Stadium.....	129
Bastille Day: Elaborate exercises.....	133
Celebration in Madison Square Garden.....	133
Lafayette Day .....	147
National Anthem Day.....	149
New York City Churches.....	149
St. John's chapel demolished.....	149
First Presbyterian church merger.....	150
Henry Street church centenary.....	151
Seventh Presbyterian church centenary.....	151
New York County Courthouse in abeyance.....	152
Harlem real estate records given to library.....	153
New York real estate values.....	154

---

\* In custody of this Society.

	PAGE
Benson house in Brooklyn.....	156
First aerial mail.....	156
DeWitt Clinton house in Maspeth.....	159
Depew statue at Peekskill dedicated.....	160
Schuyler mansion at Albany: Furnishing.....	162
State Forest Preserve: Table of areas.....	166
State and private cooperation.....	167
Trudeau memorial at Saranac Lake dedicated.....	168
Herkimer Homestead Commission reorganized.....	170
John D. Cary Park given to Richfield Springs.....	170
Hamilton statue given to Hamilton college.....	172
David Harum collection at Syracuse.....	173
Harriet Tubman tablet at Auburn.....	174
Lewis H. Morgan tablet at Aurora.....	175
Park lands given to Ithaca.....	176
Squaw Island acquired by State Museum.....	178
Iroquois site at Richmond Mills.....	179
Indian relations in New York State.....	179
Conference at Syracuse.....	179
State Barge Canal opened.....	185
Trees along State highways.....	186
Billboards and signs.....	186
Bills to tax outdoor advertising.....	186
The new Los Angeles ordinance.....	187
Wentworth-Gardner house at Portsmouth, N. H.....	194
Garfield statue at Long Branch, N. J.....	194
Davis monument at Fairview, Ky.....	195
Mount Mitchell, N. C.: Mitchell's grave unmarked.....	196
Lincoln statue at Jefferson, Iowa.....	197
State park system for Iowa.....	197
Woman suffrage tablet at Cheyenne, Wyo.....	198
National Parks and Monuments: Complete list.....	199
Katmai National Monument.....	202
Zion National Monument.....	204
Sequoia National Park: Roosevelt memorial.....	205
Grand Canyon National Park.....	205
Lafayette National Park.....	207
National Parks Educational Committee.....	209
National Park policy.....	211
National Forests: Areas by states.....	216
Eastern National Forests proclaimed.....	216
Additional lands for eastern forests.....	218
Increased receipts from National Forests.....	219
More livestock in the forests.....	220
Total lumber cut in the United States.....	221
Pulp-wood consumption.....	222
National Cemeteries: Complete list.....	222
Burial of French sailors at Cypress Hills.....	225



	<i>The World War</i>	PAGE
Leading Military Events.....		226
Complete list of belligerents.....		226
How the war began.....		230
Military events of 1914.....		232
Military events of 1915.....		234
Military events of 1916.....		237
Military events of 1917.....		239
Military events of 1918.....		243
How the war ended.....		249
Location of armies at end of War.....		253
The American Expeditionary Force.....		255
General Pershing's report.....		255
General staff.....		256
Organization and Training.....		257
American zone.....		258
Growth of the supply service.....		258
Artillery, airplanes and tanks.....		260
Welfare of the men.....		261
Combat operations in Picardy.....		261
Interposition to save Paris.....		262
Reduction of the Marne salient.....		263
Reduction of the St. Mihiel salient.....		264
Meuse-Argonne offensive, first phase.....		266
With Allies before St. Quentin and Rheims.....		268
Meuse-Argonne offensive, second phase.....		268
Divisions in Belgium.....		270
Meuse-Argonne offensive, last phase.....		270
Operations east of the Meuse.....		271
Relations with the Allies.....		272
Strength of the army.....		272
Commendations.....		273
General Facts and Statistics.....		274
Unique features of the war.....		274
Mobilization of the American army.....		277
Demobilization of the American army.....		279
Casualties of American Expeditionary Force.....		280
Military offenses — No executions.....		282
American air service.....		282
Enemy air activities.....		284
Marine and submarine affairs.....		294
Long range bombardment of Paris.....		287
Casualties of all nations.....		287
Cost of the war in money.....		288
Compensations.....		289
Local Evidences and Incidents.....		293
Men and women in uniforms.....		293
Movement of troops.....		294
Entertainment of soldiers and sailors.....		295
Sight-seeing.....		295

# Contents

7

<b>Local Evidences and Incidents (<i>continued</i>):</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
In the theatres.....	293
Liberty Loan campaigns.....	297
Red Cross and other funds.....	297
Airplanes and camouflaged ships.....	298
Flags and insignia.....	298
The newspapers .....	299
The submarine freight.....	300
Federal control of light and fuel.....	302
Federal control of food.....	303
Federal control of railways.....	304
Federal regulation of clothes.....	305
Federal regulation of occupations.....	306
Barred zone restrictions.....	307
Anti-German feeling .....	307
Miscellaneous incidents .....	310
<b>The Return of Peace.....</b>	<b>311</b>
The armistice celebrations.....	311
Welcoming home-coming troops.....	313
Reception of the Atlantic fleet.....	314
Reception of the 27th division.....	315
Arrival of reorganized Atlantic fleet.....	321
<b>American Soldiers' Graves.....</b>	<b>322</b>
American Graves Registration Service.....	322
Final Burial abroad or at home.....	326
Quentin Roosevelt's grave in France.....	328
Proposed legislation concerning cemeteries.....	330
First Memorial Day in France.....	332
<b>War Memorials .....</b>	<b>333</b>
Wide range of suggestions.....	333
Mode of procedure.....	336
Marking battlefields in Europe.....	337
Memorial tablets in the United States.....	339
Memorial arch in New York City.....	340
Memorial boulder at Sleepy Hollow.....	341
Memorial mountain park in Adirondacks.....	342
Memorial extension of Niagara Reservation.....	343
Memorial bridge at Niagara.....	346
Memorial trees .....	347
Memorial tree tablets .....	348
 <i>General Foreign Affairs</i>	
<b>Cuba and China Battlefields.....</b>	<b>351</b>
Memorials to American troops.....	351
<b>In Canada: Historic Landmarks Association.....</b>	<b>354</b>
House in which Bell invented the telephone.....	355
National Battlefields Commission.....	355
Fort Anne Dominion Park, Nova Scotia.....	356

	PAGE
In Great Britain: Stonehenge given to nation.....	358
Gifts through the National Trust.....	358
St. Gaudens' statue of Lincoln accepted.....	359
Proposed statue of Wilson in London.....	360
Westminster Abbey's narrow escape.....	361
Monument to Tuscania and Otranto victims.....	361
Islay American flag.....	362
Lusitania graves in Queenstown.....	362
The grave of Pocahontas at Gravesend.....	363
In France: The war's devastation.....	366
Avenue du President Wilson.....	372
American monuments in France.....	373
American soil in Lafayette's grave.....	373
In Belgium: Destruction of cathedrals and churches.....	374
The bells of Belgium.....	375
The crime of Louvain.....	377
Bruges spared .....	377
Ypres and Dixmude made national reservations.....	378
In Italy: Enemy raids on Italian art.....	378
Rescuing the art treasures of Venetia.....	380
Tombs of Imperial age discovered.....	383
In Germany: Destruction of monuments.....	384
In the Netherlands: Netherlands Historical Society.....	386
Preservation of nature monuments.....	387
In Norway: Sentiment for nature protection.....	388
In Russia: Bolsheviki monuments.....	388
In China: American battlefield marked.....	389
Ketteler statue wrecked.....	390
Port Arthur memorial tower.....	390
In Japan: Historic Japanese bells.....	391
Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.....	396
In Palestine: Sacred scrolls returned.....	396
Conclusion of Report.....	397

#### APPENDIX

"The Cathedral of Rheims," By Camille Enlart, Director of the Museum of Comparative Sculpture of the Trocadero and Member of the Commission of Historic Monuments. Translated, with an introduction, by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.....	399
Index .....	433

## ILLUSTRATIONS

<i>Plate</i>	NEW YORK CITY	FACING PAGE
1. Circular medal commemorating the Dedication of Joan of Arc Park.		16
2. Oblong medal commemorating the Dedication of Joan of Arc Park..		24
3. Police flag of New York City.....		32
4. Edwin Booth statue in Gramercy Park.....		40
5. Group at dedication of Edwin Booth statue.....		48
6. St. John's Chapel: (a) Beginning of demolition. (b) Projection beyond building line which necessitated its removal.....		56
7. St. John's Chapel: (a) Progress of demolition. (b) Last vestiges of chancel end.....		64
CLINTON, N. Y.		
8. Dedication of Hamilton statue at Hamilton College.....		72
RICHFIELD SPRINGS, N. Y.		
9. Dedication of John D. Cary Park.....		80
AUBURN, N. Y.		
10. Harriet Tubman tablet.....		88
AUBORA, N. Y.		
11. Lewis H. Morgan tablet.....		96
GARDEAU, N. Y.		
12. Mary Jemison's Flats: (a) A planted field. (b) A haying scene..		104
13. Log cabin of Mary Jemison's daughter Nancy.....		112
ADAMS COUNTY, PENN.		
14. Map showing where Mary Jemison was captured by the Indians....		120
15. Views near Mary Jemison's first home: (a) Marsh Creek Hollow and Valley. (b) Marsh creek passing under the Chambersburg- Gettysburg pike .....		128
16. Site of Mary Jemison's capture near confluence of Sharp's run and Conewago creek .....		136
CHEYENNE, WYO.		
17. Tablet commemorating first Woman Suffrage law.....		144
BRANTFORD, ONT.		
18. Bell telephone memorial.....		152
ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, N. S.		
19. Fort Anne: (a) Interior, with town in distance. (b) Moat and drive .....		160
20. Fort Anne: Powder magazine built in 1708.....		176

<i>Plate</i>	<i>CUBA</i>	<i>FACING PAGE</i>
21. El Caney: Ruins of Fort El Viso, preserved as a battle memorial..		192
22. (a) Battle monument in Fort El Viso at El Caney. (b) Tablet at Daiquiri giving roster of first American troops landed for the Santiago campaign .....		208
23. San Juan: Battle monument in the form of a block-house observatory .....		224
24. (a) Roster and honor tablets of cavalry division on San Juan battle monument. (b) One of four bronze folio tablets grouped around the surrender tree at Santiago.....		240
<i>SCOTLAND</i>		
25. Mull-of-Oa, Islay: Proposed memorial to the Tuscania and Otranto victims .....		256
<i>FRANCE</i>		
26. Rheims: Cathedral and surrounding ruins.....		272
27. Rheims: Frenchmen removing Joan of Arc statue to a place of safety in 1918.....		288
28. Amiens: Cathedral, protected by sandbags.....		304
29. Arras: Cathedral, ruined by German shell-fire.....		320
30. Soissons: Cathedral, damaged by German shell-fire.....		336
<i>ITALY</i>		
31. Venice: The four bronze horses of St. Mark's, demounted and hidden from Germans.....		352
32. Venice: Italians removing the Colleoni statue to a place of safety..		368
<i>JAPAN</i>		
33. Historic Bells: (a) Diagram with names of parts of bell. (b) Bell of Kwanzeonji temple, Chikuzen province. (c) Bell of Jimoku temple, Owari province.....		376
34. Historic Bells: (a) Bell of Kwanonji temple, Asakusa, Tokyo. (b) Bell of Chorinji temple, Ashikaga, Shimotzu province. (c) Bell of Fukagawa temple, Seto, Owari province. (d) Bell of Shitennoji temple, Osaka.....		384
35. Historic Bells: (a) Korean bell at Shiga shrine, Kasuyagori, Chikuzen province. (b) Korean bell at Shofukuji temple, Hakata, Chikuzen province. (c) Bell at the Nandaimon (Great South Gate), Kaisoug, Korea. (d) Christian bell at Shunkoin temple, Hanazono, Kyoto .....		392

**TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT**

**OF THE**

**AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION**  
**SOCIETY**

---

NEW YORK, *April 17, 1919.*

HON. THADDEUS C. SWEET, *Speaker of the Assembly, Albany,*  
*N. Y.:*

SIR.— I have the honor to transmit herewith to the Legislature of the State of New York the Twenty-fourth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society as required by law.

Yours respectfully,

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,  
*President.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,  
*Secretary.*



**TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT**  
**OF THE**  
**AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION**  
**SOCIETY**

---

NEW YORK, *April 17, 1919.*

*To the Legislature of the State of New York:*

Pursuant to chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895 and laws amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have the honor to present this, its Twenty-fourth Annual Report.

**Thanksgiving for Peace**

Before taking up routine matters, we cannot refrain from recognizing at the very beginning of this Report the greatest fact in the world's history of the past year, namely, the cessation of hostilities in the Great War on November 11, 1918, and expressing the profound gratitude of this Society, in common with all our people, at the victorious outcome of the struggle in which the United States, up to that time, had been associated with the Allied nations for a year and seven months.

There are, at rare intervals in the lives of individuals and of peoples, events of such magnitude that they are beyond the range of human emotions to feel, of the mind to comprehend and of the tongue to express their full significance. On Monday, November 11, 1918, the civilized world experienced such an event. The people of the victorious nations could only give themselves up to a delirium of joy, leaving it to the future to measure the vast importance and far-reaching effect of what had happened.



## Thanksgiving for Peace

In a later part of this Report, we shall mention a few of the salient facts of the war and the armistice — indeed, the war has been so interwoven with all human activities during the past year that it is almost impossible to mention anything that has not been connected with or affected by it — but in this opening page we wish simply to give voice to that first feeling which welled up from the depths of the hearts of the American people upon the cessation of active hostilities,— the feeling of gratitude. Six days after the armistice went into effect, the President of the United States, in proclaiming November 28, 1918, to be Thanksgiving Day, expressed this sentiment when he said:

“This year we have special and moving cause to be grateful and to rejoice. God has in his good pleasure given us peace. It has not come as a mere cessation of arms, a mere relief from the strain and tragedy of war. It has come as a great triumph of right. Complete victory has brought us, not peace alone but the confident promise of a new day as well, in which justice shall replace force and jealous intrigue among the nations. Our gallant armies have participated in a triumph which is not marred or stained by any purpose of selfish aggression. In a righteous cause they have won immortal glory and have nobly served their nation in serving mankind.

“God has indeed been gracious. We have cause for such rejoicing as revives and strengthens in us all the best traditions of national history. A new day shines about us in which our hearts take new courage and look forward with new hope to new and greater duties. While we render thanks for these things, let us not forget to seek the Divine guidance in the performance of those duties and Divine forgiveness for all errors of act or purpose, and pray in all that we do we shall strengthen the ties of friendship and mutual respect upon which we must assist to build the new structure of peace and good will among the nations.”

### THE SOCIETY'S CHARTER

The charter of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was first granted by special act of the Legislature of the State of New York which, by the Governor's signature on March 26, 1895, became chapter 166 of the laws of that year. It was subsequently amended by chapter 302 of the laws of 1898 and chapter 385 of the laws of 1901, and reads as follows:

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The following persons: William H. Webb,\* Samuel D. Babcock,\* John M. Francis,\* Andrew H. Green,\* Charles A. Dana,\* Oswald Ottendorfer,\* Chauncey M. Depew, Horace Porter, William Allen Butler,\* Mornay Williams, George G. Haven,\* Elbridge T. Gerry, Walter S. Logan,\* Henry E. Howland,\* Edward P. Hatch,\* William L. Bull,\* James M. Taylor,\* J. Hampden Robb,\* Ebenezer K. Wright,\* Alexander E. Orr,\* William M. Evarts,\* Wager Swayne,\* Charles R. Miller, Frederick W. Devoe,\* Elbridge G. Spaulding,\* Frederick S. Talmadge,\* Thomas V. Welch,\* S. Van Rensselaer Cruger,\* Frederick J. DePeyster,\* Morgan Dix,\* John A. Stewart, Charles C. Beaman,\* Francis Vinton Greene, Peter A. Porter, M. D. Raymond,\* George N. Lawrence,\* Benjamin F. Tracy, Augustus Frank,\* Charles Z. Lincoln, John Hudson Peck, Sherman S. Rogers,\* William Hamilton Harris, Lewis Cass Ledyard, Alexander B. Crane, John Hodge,\* Robert L. Fryer,\* J. S. T. Stranahan,\* Samuel Parsons, Jr., Charles A. Hawley, Henry E. Gregory, Frederick D. Tappan,\* Henry J. Cookinham, Henry R. Durfee,\* H. Walter Webb,\* and such others as shall become associated with them in the manner and upon the terms and conditions prescribed by the by-laws of the corporation hereby created, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with all the powers and subject to the provisions of the eleventh section of chapter thirty-five of the general corporation law as amended by chapter six hundred and eighty-seven of the laws of eighteen hundred and ninety-two, except as otherwise provided by this act, and shall be capable of purchasing, taking, receiving and holding by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity, real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the value of which shall not exceed one million dollars.. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the state or elsewhere in the United States, hold real and personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and said corporation, and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection

---

\* Now deceased.

## Charter of the Society

thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 3. The affairs and business of said corporation shall be conducted by a board of not less than five or more than thirty-five Trustees, a quorum of whom for the transaction of business shall be fixed by the by-laws. The persons now constituting the Board of Trustees of said corporation shall continue to hold office until others are elected in their stead as provided by the said by-laws. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees may be filled in the manner prescribed by the said by-laws. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 4. None of the Trustees or members of said corporation shall receive any compensation for services, or be pecuniarily interested directly or indirectly, in any contract relating to the affairs of said corporation, nor shall said corporation make any dividend or division of its property among its members, managers, or officers. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 5. The Board of Trustees shall annually, at a time to be fixed by the by-laws, elect or appoint from their number the following officers: A President, four Vice-Presidents and a Treasurer, who shall hold office for one year and until their respective successors are elected or appointed, and shall perform such duties as are provided by the by-laws. The Board of Trustees may also appoint a Secretary and define his duties, and shall have the power to manage, transact and conduct all business of the corporation, to prescribe the terms of admission of its members, and to appoint and fix the compensation of and remove its employes at pleasure. The said corporation shall have no capital stock, and shall have no power to sell, mortgage, or otherwise incumber any of its property. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 6. Said corporation shall annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to the objects for which it was created, and may act jointly or otherwise with any persons appointed by any other State for similar purposes as those intended to be accomplished by this act, whenever the object to be secured or purpose sought to be accomplished is within the jurisdiction of this and any other State or can only be attained by such joint action. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 7. This act shall take effect immediately.



(a) Obverse



(b) Reverse

Plate 1

JOAN OF ARC MEDAL

See page 115

Commemorating the Dedication of Joan of Arc Park in New York City



**HEADQUARTERS OF THE SOCIETY**

The headquarters of the Society are in the Tribune Building, at No. 154 Nassau Street, opposite the City Hall, New York City.

**OFFICERS, TRUSTEES AND COMMITTEES**

At the twenty-fourth annual meeting of the Society held in the building of the Bar Association of New York on Friday evening, January 17, 1919, the eleven Trustees whose terms then expired were re-elected for three years.

The Trustees, at their next meeting, held on Monday, January 27, 1919, elected for the ensuing year the officers named below. The names and addresses of the officers, Trustees and principal standing committees are as follows:

*Honorary President*

Mrs. E. H. HARRIMAN.....New York

*President*

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York

*Vice-Presidents*

1st, Col. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York

2nd, Hon. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....New York

3rd, REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....New York

4th, Hon. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....New York

*Treasurer*

Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York

*Counsel*

HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....New York

*Secretary*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.....New York

*Trustees Until January, 1920*

Prof. LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....Ithaca

Hon. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....New York

DAVID BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....New York

FREDERICK A. EMERICK.....Oswego

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York

Hon. THOMAS WILLIAM MEACHEM.....Syracuse

## Officers and Committees

HON. ADELBERT MOOT .....	Buffalo
HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....	New York
HON. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER.....	Yonkers
HON. ROBERT HENRY TREMAN.....	Ithaca
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva
COL. JOHN WRIGHT VROOMAN.....	Herkimer

### *Trustees Until January, 1921*

EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL. D.....	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....	New York
HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....	Washington, D. C.
ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL.....	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego
HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Albany
EDWARD LASSELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.....	New York
HON. GORDON HASTINGS PECK.....	West Haverstraw
HON. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....	Utica
HON. CHARLES AINSWORTH SPOFFORD.....	New York
ALBERT ULMANN .....	New York

### *Trustees Until January, 1922*

HENRY HARPER BENEDICT.....	New York
CHARLES M. DOW, LL. D.....	Jamestown
HENRY E. GREGORY.....	New York
WOLCOTT J. HUMPHREY.....	Warsaw
FREDERICK S. LAMB.....	New York
OGDEN P. LETCHWORTH.....	New York
EMERSON McMILLIN .....	New York
Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....	New York
HON. CALVIN TOMKINS.....	New York
ALEXANDER McMILLAN WELCH.....	New York

### *Battle Island Park Committee*

FREDERICK A. EMERICK, Chairman.....	Oswego
(Members to be appointed)	

### *Central Hudson River Committee*

#### (Highlands District)

EDWARD L. PARTRIDGE, M. D., Chairman.....	New York
HON. ALFONSO T. CLEARWATER.....	Kingston
EDWARD F. HILL.....	Peekskill
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	New York
HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBOEN, Sc. D., LL. D.....	New York

## Officers and Committees

19

Capt. HENRY METCALFE, U. S. A.....	New York
ALBRECHT PAGENSTECHEE, Jr.....	New York
HON. CORNELIUS AMORY PUGSLEY.....	Peekskill
Rev. WALTER THOMPSON.....	Garrison

### *Civic Improvements Committee*

HON. CALVIN TOMKINS, Chairman.....	New York
EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL. D.....	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....	New York
D. BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....	New York
ARTHUR GOADBY.....	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
EMERSON McMILLIN.....	New York
HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....	New York

### *Conservation Committee*

CHARLES MASON DOW, LL. D., Chairman.....	Jamestown
Prof. LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....	Ithaca
HON. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....	New York
WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY.....	Warsaw
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	New York
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York

### *Finance Committee*

HON. CHARLES A. SPOFFORD, Chairman.....	New York
HENRY HARPER BENEDICT.....	New York
ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL.....	New York
Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....	New York
ALEXANDER McMILLAN WELCH.....	New York

### *Fort Brewerton Committee*

HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD, Chairman.....	Oswego
HON. THOMAS D. LEWIS.....	Fulton
HON. THOMAS WILLIAM MEACHEM.....	Syracuse
Col. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....	Utica

### *John Boyd Thacher Park Committee*

FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY, Chairman.....	New York
HON. BENJAMIN W. ARNOLD.....	Albany
Mrs. DANIEL MANNING.....	Albany
Prof. JOHN C. SMOCK.....	Hudson
Mrs. JOHN BOYD THACHER.....	Albany
HON. JAMES F. TRACEY.....	Albany



## Officers and Committees

### *Letchworth Park Committee*

WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY, Chairman.....	Warsaw
HON. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
CHARLES MASON DOW, LL. D.....	Jamestown
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York
HON. ADELBERT MOOT.....	Buffalo
Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
HON. ROBERT HENRY TREMAN.....	Ithaca
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva

### *Lower Hudson River Committee*

(South of Highlands)

HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS, Chairman....	New York
HON. ABRAM DE RONDE.....	Englewood, N. J.
CLEVELAND H. DODGE.....	New York
HON. WALDO G. MORSE.....	Yonkers

### *Niagara Falls Committee*

HON. ADELBERT MOOT, Chairman.....	Buffalo
CHARLES MASON DOW, LL. D.....	Jamestown
HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego
HON. THOMAS WILLIAM MEACHEM.....	Syracuse
Col. HENRY W. SACKETT.....	New York

### *Nominating Committee*

HON. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN, Chairman....	New York
D. BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
HON. ROBERT HENRY TREMAN.....	Ithaca
Col. JOHN WRIGHT VROOMAN.....	Herkimer

### *Philipse Manor Hall Committee*

HON. STEPHEN H. THAYER, Chairman.....	Yonkers
Miss MARY MARSHALL BUTLER.....	Yonkers
ALEXANDER SMITH COCHRAN.....	New York
HAMPTON D. EWING.....	Yonkers
Miss ELIZABETH P. HALE.....	Yonkers
Mrs. ALEXANDER HENDERSON.....	Yonkers
WILLIAM L. KINGMAN.....	Yonkers
Mrs. FLORENCE S. ROGERS.....	Yonkers
NATHAN A. WARREN, M. D.....	Yonkers

## *Sites and Inscriptions Committee*

REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON, Chairman.....	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
ALBERT ULMANN .....	New York
ALEXANDER McMILLAN WELCH.....	New York
THE SECRETARY .....	New York

## *Soldiers' Graves Committee*

Col. HENRY W. SACKETT, Chairman.....	New York
HON. HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	New York
Capt. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
THE SECRETARY .....	New York

## *Stony Point Reservation Committee*

HON. GORDON HASTINGS PECK, Chairman.....	West Haverstraw
HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....	Washington, D. C.
HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Albany
HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBORN, Sc. D., LL. D.....	New York
EDWARD LASELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.....	New York
HON. CORNELIUS AMORY PUGSLEY.....	Peekskill
THE SECRETARY .....	New York

## *Tappan Monument Committee*

FRANK R. CRUMBIE, Chairman.....	Nyack
HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Albany
HON. GORDON HASTINGS PECK.....	West Haverstraw
EUGENE F. PERRY.....	Nyack
VAN WYCK ROSSITER.....	Nyack
HON. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER.....	Yonkers

## ORIGIN AND SCOPE OF THE SOCIETY

The history and origin of this Society has been given so fully in previous reports, and the theory and scope of its work have been so fully described, that only the briefest mention of them is here necessary.

The Society was founded by Andrew H. Green, popularly called "the Father of Greater New York," twenty-four years ago. He gathered around him a body of influential men and women who believed that the preservation of ancient landmarks, the erection of historical memorials, the protection of beautiful scenery, the

creation of public parks and the improvement of cities, were objects of high civic value — the value being both aesthetic and physical. For nearly a quarter of a century, now, the Society has been carrying on an active propaganda along these lines, not only developing public sentiment on these subjects, but also securing concrete and material results itself and stimulating individuals to generous acts of a material and concrete form. Of the work of the Society as a society and of its members, it may truly be said that "by their fruits ye shall know them." It has been wholly or in a large measure responsible for the creation of twelve New York State reservations, which now have an aggregate area of nearly 32,000 acres, and of six of which it is custodian. It was mainly influential in securing one of the New York City parks which the city bought at a cost of \$235,000. Two of its Trustees, Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica and Dr. Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, have given several parks to those cities having a value of hundreds of thousands of dollars. Another Trustee, Mr. F. A. Emerick of Oswego, gave the State Battle Island Park\* of 200 acres on the Oswego river. Still another, Mr. Emerson McMillin of New York, gave the State Stark's Knob in Saratoga County. A member, Mrs. F. F. Thompson, gave the State the Clark Reservation (Green Lakes) of 75 acres near Syracuse. And the list might be greatly extended. The total value of known gifts by members of this Society to the State and cities for parks, municipal improvements and beautification is \$3,562,290.00. The amount of gift funds expended by the Society itself exclusively on State properties during the past 24 years has been about \$52,486. The amount of gift funds expended by donors directly with the advice and co-operation of the Society upon State properties but not passing through the Society's treasury has been about \$55,625. The amount of State funds expended by the Society exclusively on State property without administrative charges has been \$207,766.

The principal administrative trusts of the Society are:

Letchworth Park, a beautiful estate of 1,000 acres on the Genesee river embracing the three famous Portage Falls;

John Boyd Thacher Park, consisting of 350 acres, lying on the Helderberg escarpment about 20 miles west of Albany;

---

\* See index for further reference to the principal parks, etc., here mentioned.

Battle Island Park on the Oswego river, between Fulton and Oswego, comprising 200 acres;

Stony Point Battlefield on the Hudson, comprising 35 acres of ground made historic by Gen. Anthony Wayne's famous midnight capture of the fortress from the British in 1779 and many other events of the Revolutionary Period;

Fort Brewerton on the Oneida river near the mouth of Oneida Lake, one acre, upon which are the earthworks of a noted fortification of the French and Indian war;

Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers.

These are all more fully described hereafter.

The charter of the Society is unique. It not only empowers the corporation to hold personal and real property in fee or upon trust, and to protect and care for historical objects and memorable and picturesque places, but it also requires the Society to make an Annual Report to the Legislature, and gives it the exceptional privilege of making to the Legislature, from time to time, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to its work.

Following is a list of the Annual Reports with an indication of their contents:

Report	Year	No. of Reading pages	Pages of illustrations	No. of Names and Subjects	No. of page references indexed
1st†	1896	10	..	30*	.....
2nd†	1897	6	..	25*	.....
3rd	1898	4	..	25*	.....
4th	1899	13	..	40*	.....
5th†	1900	84	26	252*	.....
6th†	1901	87	9	251*	.....
7th†	1902	125	9	375*	.....
8th†	1903	160	22	480*	.....
9th†	1904	222	15	666*	.....
10th†	1905	247	21	741*	.....
11th†	1906	238	13	714*	.....
12th†	1907	252	19	756*	.....
13th	1908	278	19	724*	.....
14th	1909	310	17	930*	.....
15th†	1910	446	31	1,338*	.....
16th	1911	612	68	1,560	4,446
17th	1912	668	74	2,187	6,318
18th	1913	832	77	4,455	8,870

\* Not indexed. Number of names and subjects estimated.

† Out of print.

## General Financial Statement

Report	Year	No. of Reading pages	Pages of illustrations	No. of Names and Subjects	No. of page references indexed
19th	1914	744	76	2,498	6,483
20th	1915	887	77	2,619	8,269
21st	1916	956	77	3,787	7,811
22nd	1917	816	76	2,894	5,457
23rd	1918	947	77	3,250	6,300
		<hr/> 8,944 <hr/>	<hr/> 703 <hr/>	<hr/> 30,597 <hr/>	<hr/> 53,954 <hr/>

### TREASURER'S ANNUAL REPORT

Following is the annual report of the Treasurer, Capt. N. Taylor Phillips, for the year ended December 31, 1918:

#### State Funds

During the year 1918 we handled State funds on account of State properties as follows:

##### Stony Point Reservation

Chapter 181, laws of 1917, part 1.....	\$567 30	
181, 1917, part 3.....	42 36	
151, 1918, part 1.....	3 82	
151, 1918, part 1*.....	412 50	
151, 1918, part 3.....	75 00	
	<hr/>	\$1,100 98

##### Letchworth Park

Chapter 646, laws of 1916, part 3.....	\$354 10	
181, 1917, part 1.....	4,415 12	
181, 1917, part 2.....	700 00	
181, 1917, part 3.....	578 74	
181, 1917, part 5.....	2,683 31	
151, 1918, part 1.....	1,284 46	
151, 1918, part 1*.....	1,321 65	
151, 1918, part 2.....	527 83	
151, 1918, part 3.....	284 99	
General account .....	71 27	
	<hr/>	12,221 47

##### Philipse Manor Hall

Chapter 181, laws of 1917, part 1.....	\$1,932 57	
151, 1918, part 1.....	133 92	
151, 1918, part 1*.....	1,168 75	
151, 1918, part 3.....	100 00	
571, 1918, part 2.....	379 13	
General account .....	10 71	
	<hr/>	3,725 08

\* Regular salaries and wages paid by checks drawn by State Treasurer directly to payees.



(a) Obverse



(b) Reverse

Plate 2

JOAN OF ARC MEDAL

See page 115

Commemorating Dedication of Joan of Arc Park in New York City





## John Boyd Thacher Park

Chapter 181, laws of 1917, part 1.....	\$921 50	
181, 1917, part 3.....	108 90	
151, 1918, part 1.....	316 63	
151, 1918, part 1*.....	733 31	
151, 1918, part 3.....	3 90	
		<hr/>
		\$2,084 24
		<hr/>
		\$19,131 77
		<hr/>

Detailed statements of the foregoing State funds will be found under the headings of the respective State properties in our Annual Report to the Legislature.

## Society Funds

The Society has five separate funds of its own, namely:

1. The General Fund.
2. The Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund.
3. The Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift.
4. The Letchworth Legacy.
5. The Helen Hall Vail Fund.

## General Fund

The General Fund consists of receipts from membership dues, special donations and certain investments, and is used for the general work of the Society. Following is a classified statement of receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1918:

### RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January, 1918.....		\$350 84
Annual members, at \$10.....	\$2,940 00	
Sustaining members, at \$25.....	150 00	
Special subscribers, at \$50.....	100 00	
Life members, at \$100.....	200 00	
Interest on Mrs. Wm. H. Bliss' gift.....	50 00	
Interest on Mrs. Henry Draper's gift.....	100 00	
Interest on Mrs. Russell Sage's gift.....	202 50	
Interest on Andrew H. Green Fund.....	400 00	
Interest on Hiram Messenger legacy.....	42 50	
Interest on Mrs. Wm. Barr's gift.....	187 21	
†Part of principal of Mrs. Wm. Barr's gift.....	1,000 00	

\* Regular salaries and wages paid by checks drawn by State Treasurer directly to payees.

† Two 5% guaranteed first mortgage certificates, Series J, Nos. 2368 and 2369, of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guaranty Co., \$500.00 each, which matured December 1, 1918.



## General Financial Statement

Sale of annual reports.....	\$37 20	
Miscellaneous .....	5 00	
		<u>\$5,414 41</u>
		<u>\$5,765 25</u>

## DISBURSEMENTS

Secretary's salary .....	\$3,416 66	
General printing and stationery.....	189 06	
Special printing (minutes and extra copies of Annual Report) .....	398 70	
Postage, telegrams and exchange.....	355 51	
Stenographer. ....	599 65	
Public meetings (other than printing and postage)....	26 25	
Telephone. ....	29 14	
Office rent .....	408 00	
Traveling expenses .....	13 30	
Press clippings .....	6 57	
Messengers, freight and express.....	39 47	
Photographs and drawing materials.....	42 12	
Contingent expenses .....	114 98	
		<u>5,639 41</u>
Balance on hand December 31, 1918.....		<u><u>\$125 84</u></u>

In addition to the foregoing balance of \$125.84 we have investments as follows, the inventory value being as of December 31, 1918:

	Par Value	Inventory
Mrs. Wm. H. Bliss gift: One 5% guaranteed first mortgage certificate, Series II, No. 1869, of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guaranty Co.....	\$1,000 00	\$1,000 00
Mrs. Henry Draper gift: Two 5% guaranteed first mortgage certificates of \$1,000 each, Series PP, Nos. 4879 and 4880, of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guaranty Co.....	2,000 00	2,000 00
Mrs. Russell Sage gift: One 4¼% New York City bond, due 1930-1960, Series W11, No. 981.....	1,000 00	972 50
Mrs. Russell Sage gift: Four registered 10/25 4% convertible gold bonds of the United States (Second Liberty Loan of 1917) redeemable Nov. 15, 1927, payable Nov. 15, 1942, Nos. 47,187, 47,188, 47,189 and 47,190, par value of \$1,000 each.....	4,000 00	3,720 00
Hiram J. Messenger legacy: One 4¼% New York City bond, due 1930-1960, Series W11, No. 517.....	1,000 00	972 50
Mrs. Wm. Barr gift: Two United States First Liberty Loan, 4% convertible gold bonds, due 1932-1947, Nos. 113,993 and 113,994, \$1,000 each.....	2,000 00	1,860 00
	<u>\$11,000 00</u>	<u>\$10,525 00</u>

# General Financial Statement

27

## Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund

The Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund consists of \$10,000.00, given to the Society by the heirs of the Society's Founder and in his memory. The principal is permanently invested as follows, the inventory value being as of December 31, 1918:

	Par Value	Inventory
One 4% registered gold certificate, Series V5, No. 1, of corporate stock of the City of New York, due in May, 1957 .....	\$10,000 00	\$9,225 00
	<hr/>	<hr/>

The income from this fund during the past year, amounting to \$400.00, was paid into the General Fund for the payment of the following bills included in the General Fund statement:

Lincoln Safe Deposit Co., storage.....	\$14 80
Corn Exchange Safe Deposit Co., safe rental.....	7 00
McAllister-Keller Co., lantern slides.....	26 25
Polhemus Printing Co., printing and stationery.....	122 03
B. M. Smith, multigraphing.....	6 50
Lakeside Press, printing minutes, December, 1917, January 1, 1918.	26 35
Roehr Publishing Co., printing.....	10 25
Ruebe & Romeike, press clippings.....	3 82
Tribune Association, office rent, 5 months.....	180 00
Old Town Ribbon Co., typewriter ribbons.....	3 00
	<hr/>
	\$400 00
	<hr/>

## Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift

The Manor Hall Fund consists of the balance of moneys given by the late Mrs. William F. Cochran and her son Alexander Smith Cochran for the renovation of the Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers and the publication of the Manor Hall book. Besides Mrs. Cochran's original gift of \$50,000.00 for the purchase of the Manor Hall, which was paid directly to the City of Yonkers, Mrs. Cochran and her son have given to the Society \$17,264.75 for the renovation of the Manor Hall and \$865.04 for the Manor Hall book. In previous annual reports the major portion of these moneys has been accounted for. Following is a statement for the year ended December 31, 1918:

## General Financial Statement

## RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1918.....	\$277 99
Sale of Manor Hall books.....	15 10
State of New York, to reimburse payments Nos. 88-99, inclusive..	85 38

---

 \$378 47

## DISBURSEMENTS

88-89 Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., March and April.....	\$18 86
90-91 N. Y. Telephone Co., May and June.....	8 10
92 Thomas McVicar, repairs to roof.....	7 44
93 Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., May service.....	9 84
94 S. H. Thayer, paid for repairs, etc.....	10 52
95-97 N. Y. Telephone Co., Nov., Dec., March.....	12 25
98 S. H. Thayer, paid for repairs.....	7 21
99 Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., June service.....	11 16

---

 85 38

---

 \$293 09

On deposit with Manor Hall committee.....	250 00
---	--------

---

 Total balance ..... \$543 09
 

---

Of the foregoing balance, the sum of \$290.50 represents the proceeds from sale of Manor Hall books and is reserved for the next edition.

## Letchworth Legacy

The Letchworth Legacy consists of the cash and securities which, with the physical property, constituted the residuary estate left to this Society by the late William Pryor Letchworth, donor of Letchworth Park, to the State of New York. It is applicable exclusively to Letchworth Park. Following is a classified statement of receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1918:

## RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1918.....	\$1,836 00
Victor Fuel Co.....	200 00
United States Steel.....	273 00
Pennsylvania Railroad.....	309 00
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad.....	80 00
Rochester Railway.....	250 00
Chicago & Northwestern Railroad.....	120 00
Detroit Railway.....	250 00
Sale of "Life of Mary Jemison," 19th edition.....	255 20
Interest on Liberty bonds.....	130 72
Interest on deposits.....	44 09

---

 \$3,748 01

# General Financial Statement

29

## DISBURSEMENTS

Forester's expenses .....	\$41 34	
Seeds. ....	242 14	
Labor .....	378 45	
Contingent. ....	275 12	
	<hr/>	\$1,937 05
	<hr/>	1,937 05
Balance on hand December 31, 1918.....		<hr/> <hr/> \$1,810 96

We have at Letchworth Park physical property formerly forming part of Mr. Letchworth's estate which in 1911 had an inventory value of ..... \$14,199 91

We also have at Letchworth Park property purchased from the Legacy as follows:

Library and Museum Buildings.....	\$9,996 45	
Land, Bishop lot, 5.3 acres.....	1,275 00	
Land, Davis lot, 2 acres.....	1,000 00	
Furniture .....	147 58	
Horses, etc. ....	1,878 35	
	<hr/>	14,297 38
		<hr/> <hr/> \$28,497 29

We also have the following securities, the inventory value being stated as of December 31, 1918:

	Par Value	Inventory
Certificate No. A442,692 of 100 shares of capital stock of the Pennsylvania R. R. Co., par value of \$50 a share .....	\$5,000 00	\$4,450 00
Certificate No. A442,693 of 3 shares of capital stock of the Pennsylvania R. R.....	150 00	132 75
Five 5% first mortgage gold bonds of the Detroit Railway Co., Nos. 671, 1232, 1233, 1234 and 1235, due in 1924, par value of \$1,000 each.....	5,000 00	4,250 00
Four 5% first mortgage sinking fund gold bonds of the Victor Fuel Co., of Denver, Colo., Nos. 1954, 1955, 1956 and 1957, due in 1953, par value of \$1,000 each.	4,000 00	3,400 00
Five 5% gold mortgage bonds of the Rochester Railway Co., Nos. 70, 71, 72, 73 and 1828, due in 1930, par value of \$1,000 each.....	5,000 00	5,000 00
Certificate No. C349,498 of 39 shares of preferred capital stock of the U. S. Steel Corporation, par value of \$100 each.....	3,900 00	4,431.37
Three 4% general mortgage gold bonds of the Chicago & Northwestern R. R., Nos. 43,719, 43,720 and 44,338, due in 1987, par value of \$1,000 each.....	3,000 00	2,448 75
Two 4% general mortgage bonds of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R. R., Nos. 42,541 and 42,542, due in 1958, par value of \$1,000 each.....	2,000 00	1,640 00

## General Financial Statement

	Par-Value	Inventory
Two First Liberty Loan 4% convertible gold bonds of the United States, 1932-1947, Nos. 113,995 and 113,996, par value of \$1,000 each.....	\$2,000 00	\$1,860 00
One registered Third Liberty Loan 4½% gold bond of the United States of 1928, No. 43,298, par value of	1,000 00	964 00
Two certificates of two shares of the capital stock of the Buffalo Female Academy, Nos. 213 and 214, par value of \$100 each.....	200 00	1 00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$31,250 00	\$28,577 87
	<hr/>	<hr/>

## Helen Hall Vail Fund

The Helen Hall Vail Fund consists of moneys given by Mrs. Vail for the publication of the 20th edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison," revised by her husband Dr. Charles Delamater Vail and published in August, 1918. The gift was made "in loving remembrance of a long and beautiful friendship with the Letchworth family." The proceeds of sales of the books are returned to the fund for the publication of future editions. Following is a statement of receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1918:

## RECEIPTS

Mrs. Helen Hall Vail.....	\$1,535 00
Sale of "The Life of Mary Jemison".....	144 56
	<hr/>
	\$1,679 56

## DISBURSEMENTS

Harper & Brothers, printing 1,025 copies of "The Life of Mary Jemison".....	\$1,342 27
F. A. Ringler & Co., half-tone and line cuts.....	79 10
E. H. Hall, disbursements:	
Photostat copy of First Edition.....	\$19 00
Typing manuscript .....	18 90
Photographing expenses .....	23 06
Traveling expenses .....	37 32
Printing trial pages, etc.....	17 50
Index cards .....	2 35
Packing board for books.....	11 00
Copyright.....	1 03
Postage.....	7 71
	<hr/>
	137 87
	<hr/>
	1,559 24
	<hr/>
Balance on hand December 31, 1918.....	\$120 32
	<hr/>

## Miscellaneous Properties

The Society also owns the following properties:

At Stony Point, N. Y., 1.16 acres of land valued at \$750.00, given to the Society July 23, 1908, by Ada F. Allison and others, of Stony Point, adjoining the State Reservation. Upon it stands the Memorial Arch erected by the Daughters of the Revolution at a cost of \$3,500.00.

At Tappan, N. Y., the Andre Monument and a circular plot of land 51 feet in diameter, purchased Nov. 13, 1905, from George Dickey of Nyack, N. Y., for the sum of \$250.00. The monument alone, erected by Cyrus W. Field, and dedicated Oct. 2, 1879, cost \$1,500.00, to which we have added a tablet costing about \$100.00.

## Depositories

The depository of all cash funds except the Letchworth Legacy is the National City Bank at No. 55 Wall Street, New York.

The depository of the cash funds of the Letchworth Legacy is the New York Life Insurance and Trust Co., at 52 Wall Street.

All the securities are in the safe of the Society with the Corn Exchange Safe Deposit Co., at No. 253 Broadway.

Old account books and vouchers not in the office of the Society at No. 154 Nassau Street are on storage with the Lincoln Safe Deposit Co., at No. 60 East Forty-second Street.

## NECROLOGY

During 1918 the Society lost by death the following members:

H. D. Babcock of New York, died June 1, 1918.

Francis Bannerman of New York, died December 6, 1918

James Gordon Bennett of Paris, died May, 1918.

A. Benton of New York, died November, 1918.

Mrs. William Brookfield of New York, died April, 1918.

J. Adams Brown of Norwalk, Conn., died October 16, 1918.

Miss Helen R. Croes of Yonkers, died April 4, 1918.

James Douglas, LL. D., of New York, died June 25, 1918.

Cortlandt de Peyster Field of New York, died August, 1918.

Rocellus S. Guernsey of New York, died December 9, 1918.

William C. Muschenheim of New York, died October 25, 1918.

Edward D. Page of New York, died December 25, 1918.

Mrs. Russell Sage of New York, died November 4, 1918.

Samuel M. Schafer of New York, died June 10, 1918.

Francis L. Wandell of New York, died May 7, 1918.

## Mrs. Russell Sage

Mr. Bannerman was a dealer in military goods and relics and gave the Society an interesting collection of military objects in the Museum at Stony Point. He also owned Pollopels Island in the Hudson River at the north gate of the Highlands.

Mr. James Gordon Bennett was the proprietor of the New York Herald. He owned the site of Fort Washington on Manhattan Island, and through the Secretary of this Society gave the money by which the Fort Washington monument was erected.

Mrs. William Brookfield was formerly President of the Women's Auxiliary of this Society.

Mr. J. Adams Brown was formerly a member of our Board of Trustees. He was at one time President of the New Netherland Bank of New York, but at the time of his death was President of the Central Trust Co. of Norwalk, Conn.

Dr. Douglas was a distinguished mining expert and metallurgist and a writer on historical and technical subjects. Among his other works was "Old France in the New World."

Mr. Guernsey was a lawyer and historian, his chief work being the history of New York in the War of 1812.

Mr. Muschenheim was proprietor of the Hotel Astor. He once owned the site of Fort Tryon on Manhattan Island, and at the time of his death lived on the site of Fort Number One on Spuyten Duyvil Hill. He was enthusiastic on historical subjects and was largely instrumental in the erection of the Fort Tryon monument and the Hudson monument on Spuyten Duyvil Hill.

## Mrs. Russell Sage

Mrs. Sage was one of the most notable benefactresses of the generation in which she lived. Her gifts to educational and benevolent institutions during her lifetime probably amounted to between \$15,000,000 and \$20,000,000. Her largest gift for a single purpose was \$10,000,000, set aside in 1907 to carry out an endowment plan known as the "Sage Foundation." By her will, which was filed for probate November 13, 1918, she disposed of an estate valued approximately at \$50,000,000, of which more than \$40,000,000 was distributed among charities and educational institutions. (N. Y. Times, Nov. 14.) In the line of the work of this Society she will be remembered particularly for the pur-



T

The disposition  
tradition by the Nati

The five alterna  
symbolize the five bo

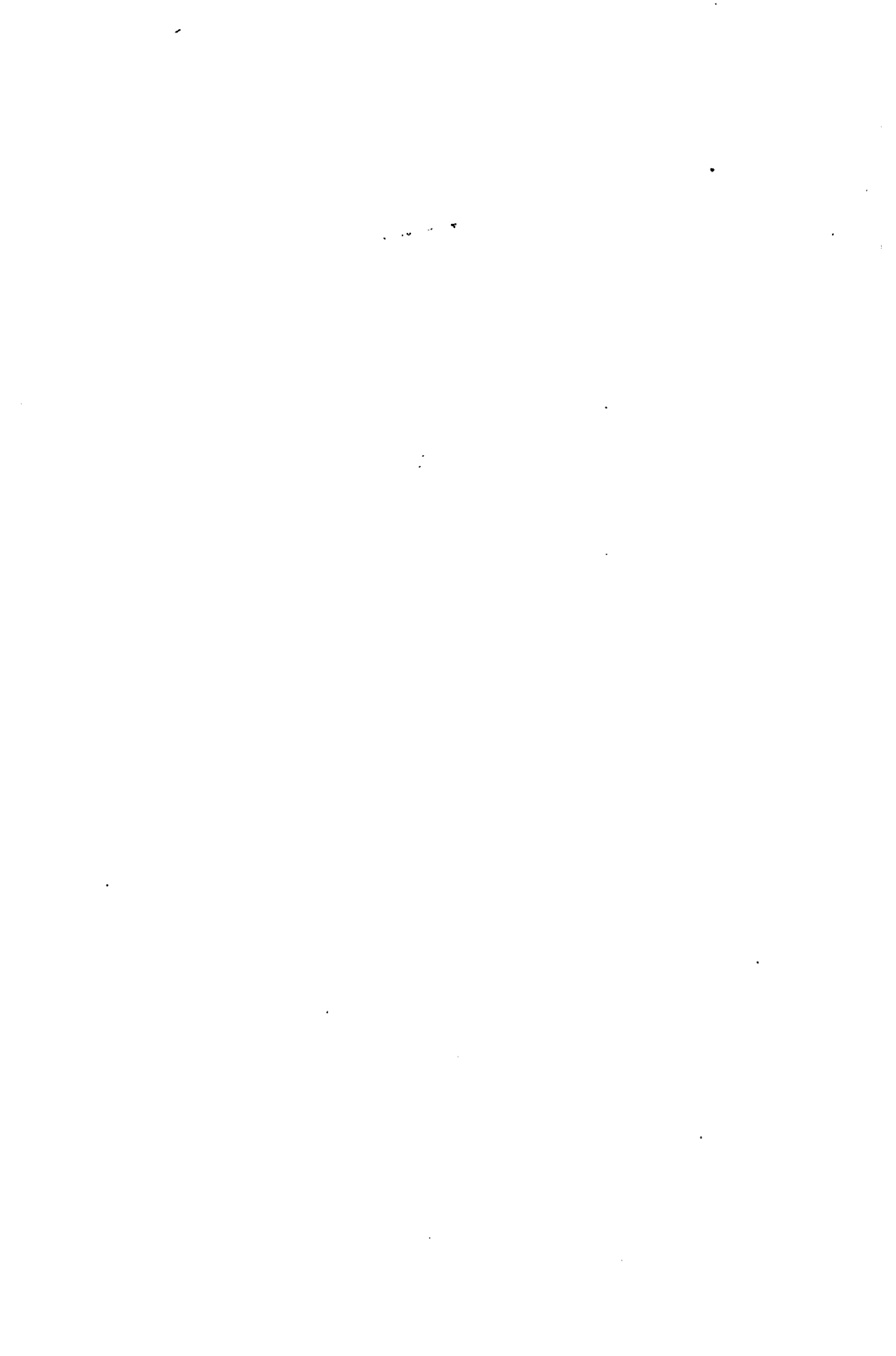
The original gr  
formed the Greater C  
white stars upon the  
lation, the towns sur  
towns,—and these st  
field of deep blue—  
security and order  
shielding of their vig

The fringes and  
stripes, bring all the

The brilliant gr







chase and dedication of Marsh Island in the Gulf of Mexico as a home for wild birds; the gift of Constitution Island in the Hudson River to the West Point Military Academy; generous contributions toward the enlargement of the Palisades Interstate Park; the planting of Central Park, in New York City, with rhododendrons; and the restoration of City Hall.

### **John Purroy Mitchel**

On July 6, 1918, died John Purroy Mitchel, ex-Mayor of New York, with whom this Society had intimate official relations. During his entire term of office Mayor Mitchel was very receptive of suggestions offered by this Society concerning the public parks, civic improvements and public historical celebrations, and always remembered to recognize the Society in his appointments for ceremonial occasions. Perhaps the most notable accomplishment by Mayor Mitchel in the direction of our work was the appointment of a committee for the publication of the Common Council Minutes from 1784 to 1831 (see our Annual Report for 1917, pp. 182-183.) His most notable public appearances were on the occasions when the foreign war missions visited New York in 1917 (see our Report for 1918, pp. 211-222), and when he spoke with an eloquence becoming alike to himself, the great city which he represented and the significance of the events.

When Mayor Mitchel's term expired on December 31, 1917, he sought a commission in the United States military forces. He had been a pioneer advocate of military "preparedness" before the United States became involved in the war, and he had taken practical training in the Plattsburgh, N. Y., training camp. He was extremely popular as a public official and as a private citizen, and had unlimited courage and enthusiasm himself and ability to inspire others. But notwithstanding his eminent qualifications, he was unsuccessful in getting what was believed to have been his desire, and his friends felt that he was almost forced by circumstances to enter the aerial service as a last resort. In that service he had the rank of Major and he met his death on July 6, 1918, by falling from his machine while flying at Gerstner Field, Lake Charles, La. The official report of Col. Kirby, the commanding officer at Gerstner Field, on Major Mitchel's death is as follows:

## John Purroy Mitchel

“The board found that Major J. P. Mitchel, R. C. A. S., while flying a scout airplane, Signal Corps, No. 41,372, at Gerstner Field, Lake Charles, La., at about 8.05 a. m., on July 6, 1918, fell out of said airplane at an altitude of about 500 feet, when said airplane nosed down sharply, and was killed instantly. Said airplane was found about half a mile south of Hangar 24, a total wreck, and Major Mitchel's body was found about 500 yards nearer Hangar 24.

“The board also finds that death occurred in line of duty and not because of his own misconduct. The accident investigation officer reports that safety belt was found unbuckled and intact with no evidence of any strain having been placed upon it. The fire extinguisher was found seventy yards from body on line with ship. Body bounded ten feet in opposite direction to ship on line with it. The consensus of opinion of witnesses is that he failed to buckle safety belt, and upon nosing over for glide was thrown out by the peculiar quick snap of the scout when the stick-up pushed too far forward.

“KIRBY.”

Major Mitchel's body was brought to New York City and first taken to his mother's home at 447 West 162nd Street. Late Wednesday afternoon, July 10, it was taken under military escort to the City Hall, where it lay in state until the following day, being visited meanwhile by about 50,000 mourning citizens. On Thursday morning, July 11, it was escorted by a civic and military procession to St. Patrick's Cathedral at Fifth Avenue between 50th and 51st Streets, where a solemn requiem mass was celebrated. It was estimated that there were between 5,000 and 6,000 persons in the procession; but hundreds of thousands of people used the streets through which the cortege passed and stood in reverent homage to one of the best-beloved Mayors that New York ever had.

The order of the funeral procession as it left the City Hall and proceeded to the cathedral was as follows:

Platoon of mounted police

Battalion of 22d United States Infantry

Naval Division, including a band from the land battleship Recruit, sailors  
from the New York Navy Yard and the 2d Battalion,

New York Naval Militia

State Guard division, headed by Brig. Gen. George R. Dyer, including the  
7th Infantry, the 9th Coast Artillery, the 22d Engineers  
and Squadron A

Police regiment of 500 men on foot and 150 mounted men

Firemen's regiment of 700 men

The coffin, followed by Major Mitchel's horse, wearing a pall, and with the

Major's boots and stirrups reversed

The honorary pall-bearers, consisting of the following:

Theodore Roosevelt

Cleveland H. Dodge

Col. E. M. House

Dr. N. M. Butler

G. W. Wickersham

George W. Perkins

Frank L. Polk

Jacob H. Schiff

Admiral N. R. Usher

Gen. William A. Mann

Capt. G. von L. Meyer, jr.

Lieut.-Col. A. Woods

John G. Agar

Commissioners and officials of the Mitchel administration

The 814th Aero Squadron, the command to which Major Mitchel was first attached

Governor Whitman and his staff, followed by a group which included:

Joseph P. Tumulty, representing President Wilson; Frederick P.

Keppel, representing the Secretary of War; Lieut. Gen. G. T. M.

Bridges, representing the Earl of Reading; General Vignal, repre-

senting the French Ambassador; General Guglielmotti, represent-

ing the Italian Ambassador; Consul General C. Yada, representing

the Ambassador of Japan; Gaston Liebert, the French Consul

General; Capt. Ducrest de Villeneuve, representative of Admiral

Grout of the French Atlantic Squadron; Dr. Leopold Dolz, Consul

General of Cuba; H. H. Topakyan, Consul General of Persia;

Lieut.-Col. George B. McClellan, former Mayor of New York;

Colonel Ardolph L. Kline, ex-Mayor of New York

Mayor Hylan and the Board of Estimate

Officers of the British, French, Belgian, Italian and Polish Armies, not officially representing their Governments

The Board of Aldermen

Delegations from civic organizations, including:

Chamber of Commerce

Merchants' Association

New York Board of Trade and Transportation

Trustees of the American Museum of Natural History

Trustees of Bellevue and Allied Hospitals

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society

American Academy of Arts and Letters

Real Estate Board of Brokers, City of New York

Fifth Avenue Association

Brooklyn Chamber of Commerce

Bronx Board of Trade

Queens Borough Chamber of Commerce

Aero Club

Bar Association

Republican County Committee

Union League Club

University Club

## John Purroy Mitchel

City Club  
 Republican Club  
 Broadway Association  
 Phi Delta Phi Fraternity  
 Mitchel League  
 Mayor's Committee on National Defense  
 Jewish Welfare Board  
 League of Foreign-Born Citizens  
 Roman Legion of America  
 United Irish League  
 National League for Women's Service  
 Women's Municipal League  
 Federation of Women's Clubs  
 Citizens' Union  
 Central Mercantile Association  
 Delegation of Play Leaders  
 New York Food Distributors' Association  
 Naval Scouts  
 Columbia University Club  
 Southern Society  
 Mitchel Flying Squadron of Volunteer Speakers  
 Aero Club  
 Catholic Converts League  
 Sons of Italy  
 Delegation of Labor Unions  
 Hungarian League  
 Uniformed women's battalion of the Motor Corps of America  
 Uniformed battalion of the National League for Women's Service  
 Knights of Columbus  
 Association of City Hall Reporters  
 Company of Junior Naval and Marine Scouts  
 Company of Boy Scouts  
 Platoon of Mounted Police

While the procession was marching through Lafayette Street, Fourth Street and Fifth Avenue to the cathedral, airplanes flew overhead and dropped flowers on the way.

The procession of clergy at the cathedral included the Rt. Rev. Mgr. Michael J. Lavelle, rector of the cathedral; Mgr. James McGean, rector of St. Peter's Church, and a dozen other priests besides the officiating clergy.

The celebrant of the mass was the Rev. Terence H. Shealy, Director of the Laymen's Retreat, Mount Manresa, Staten Island. He was assisted by Canon Benjamin Cabanel, Divisional Chaplain of the French Chasseurs Alpins, whose military uniform could be seen now and then under his vestments as he officiated

as deacon, and by the Rev. Thomas J. White, S. J., President of St. Francis Xavier College and rector of the Church of St. Francis Xavier, in which the former Mayor held a pew, as subdeacon. The Master of Ceremonies was the Rev. Father John J. Byrne, chaplain with the rank of Captain in the Coast Artillery Corps.

The body was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in the borough of the Bronx. The family plot is on Ravine Avenue overlooking the New York Central railroad tracks.

Immediately after the funeral the New York World started a popular subscription for a memorial to Mayor Mitchel, and on July 29, 1918, a meeting was held in the City Hall and a Citizens' Committee was organized for the same purpose. The officers chosen were as follows:

Honorary Chairman.....	Theodore Roosevelt.
Chairman.....	Cleveland H. Dodge.
Vice Chairmen.....	George McAneny, John Mitchell, Henry Morgenthau.
Treasurer.....	Jacob H. Schiff.
Secretary.....	John J. Freschi.
Executive Secretary.....	Edward Hagaman Hall.

The New York World has generously offered to turn over to the Mitchel Memorial Committee the funds which it has collected, and the committee is now maturing plans for the memorial which will probably take the form of some public work which will be of practical benefit to the people.

### **Theodore Roosevelt**

Theodore Roosevelt, who died suddenly at his home in Oyster Bay, L. I., on Monday, January 6, 1919, was also particularly close to this Society. His public services as Police Commissioner of New York, military commander in the Spanish-American War, Governor of the State of New York, Vice-President and President of the United States, etc., and as "first citizen" of the Nation made him pre-eminent in his generation. The side of his character which stood out in connection with the work of this Society was his love of nature and of history. His advocacy of forest conservation in 1903 and following years gave unprecedented impetus to the movement for saving our national forests,

and his work as historian, explorer and naturalist added greatly to the world's wealth of knowledge. There is one chapter in his life, however, which seems almost to have been forgotten and which we deem particularly worthy of being recalled. The people of the State of New York owe his memory a debt of gratitude especially for his instrumentality in the creation of the Palisades Interstate Park. It will be remembered that for years prior to his incumbency as Governor of the State this Society and other organizations had been working to save the Palisades of the Hudson, but nothing effective had been accomplished. On June 17, 1899, Governor Roosevelt addressed a letter to the Hon. Andrew H. Green, President of this Society, requesting him to appoint a committee of five to act in behalf of the State of New York in conjunction with the commission appointed by Governor Foster M. Voorhees of the State of New Jersey, to devise measures for the preservation of the Palisades. In accordance therewith, the President appointed the following members of the Society as commissioners to represent the State of New York: Frederick W. Devoe, Fred. S. Lamb, Abraham G. Mills, George F. Kunz and Edward Payson Conc. Mr. Green, who was also President of the Niagara Falls State Reservation Commission, consented to be an honorary member of the commission.

During the next seven months the representatives of this State held frequent joint conferences with the commissioners of the State of New Jersey, namely, F. W. Hopkins of Alpine, N. J.; Miss Elizabeth Vermilye of Englewood, N. J.; W. A. Linn of Hackensack, N. J.; S. Wood McClave of Edgewater, N. J., and Miss Cecelia Gaines of Jersey City, N. J., with the result that they jointly agreed upon a statement of facts and recommendations in relation thereto which they transmitted to their respective State authorities. The report of the commissioners of this Society in behalf of the State of New York, which was transmitted to Governor Roosevelt December 12, 1899, and by him to the Legislature is given in full in our Annual Report for 1900.

Soon after the presentation of the Palisades report the Society secured the introduction into and passage by the Legislature of a bill "To provide for the selection, location, appropriation and management of certain lands along the Palisades of the Hudson river for an interstate park and thereby to preserve the scenery of

the Palisades." This bill provided for the appointment by the Governor of ten commissioners, five of whom should be residents of this State, to be styled "Commissioners of the Palisades Interstate Park." The commissioners were empowered to select, and, subject to the provisions of the act, acquire such lands along the river front, from the New Jersey State line on the south to Piermont creek on the north, as might be necessary and proper for the purpose of establishing a State park and preserving the scenic beauty of the Palisades; and to lay out and maintain the park "in such manner that it, together with such park as may be established by the State of New Jersey, shall form a continuous park, the intention of this act being to provide, in conjunction with the State of New Jersey, for the establishing of a park along the entire front of the Palisades from Fort Lee in New Jersey to the termination thereof in this State, and thereby preserving the scenic beauty of the Palisades."

On March 22, 1900, Governor Roosevelt signed the New York bill; somewhat later New Jersey enacted the corresponding law, and the Palisades Interstate Park became an accomplished fact. Since then, under the public-spirited management of the Commissioners of the Park, and particularly the New York Commissioners, the park has grown until it embodies about 30,000 acres and is being developed into one of the most beautiful and beneficent recreation places in the world.

Mr. Roosevelt was buried on Sagamore Hill, at Oyster Bay, with the simplest kind of private ceremony, it being his wish and that of his family that no public ceremonies be held.

Many memorials in his honor have been proposed. Within a week after Mr. Roosevelt's death the Boone and Crockett Club, at a meeting in New York, proposed that the Sequoia National Park in California be named for him. Elsewhere will be found a reference to the movement, begun before Mr. Roosevelt died, for the enlargement of the Sequoia National Park; and it is now proposed to attach Mr. Roosevelt's name to this greater Sequoia Park. A dispatch from Washington dated January 13, 1919, reported Secretary Lane of the Department of the Interior and Mr. Stephen T. Mather, Director of the National Park Service, as being in favor of the idea. On January 16 the Senate passed a bill to carry the proposal into effect and it is pending in the House of



Representatives at this writing. (See Sequoia National Park, under National Parks.)

In the New York Legislature in February a bill was introduced for a Roosevelt memorial bridge across the Niagara River. (See "War Memorials" in the latter part of this Report.)

On February 2, 1919, the personnel of the Roosevelt Permanent Memorial Committee was announced by Mr. Will H. Hays, Chairman of the Republican National Committee. It consists of about 80 representative citizens whose names may be found in the daily papers of February 3. Hon. William Boyce Thompson of New York City is Chairman; Hon. William H. Taft and Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Honorary Chairmen; and Hon. Albert H. Wiggin of the Chase National Bank of New York City, Treasurer. This committee has received innumerable suggestions for memorials, including an institution for the conservation of wild life, a permanent American military cemetery in France, general educational projects of various sorts, an agricultural endowment fund, newspapers, homes for children, hospitals, museums, clubs, highways, parks, cities, memorial trees, a national holiday; fellowships, schools, societies, houses, etc., for teaching Americanism; a sea-side park at Oyster Bay, and monuments of various kinds. Out of all these ideas the committee on March 24, 1919, decided to raise funds for these three:

1. To erect a suitable and adequate monumental memorial in Washington.
2. To acquire, develop and maintain a park in the town of Oyster Bay which may ultimately, perhaps, include Sagamore Hill, to be preserved like Mount Vernon and Mr. Lincoln's home in Springfield, Ill.
3. The establishment and endowment of an incorporated society to promote the development and application of the policies and ideals of Theodore Roosevelt for the benefit of the American people.

The Women's Roosevelt Memorial Association has been formed for the purpose of acquiring and preserving Roosevelt's birthplace at No. 28 East Twentieth Street and the adjoining property at No. 26 East Twentieth Street, New York City. Mrs. Leonard Wood is the Honorary President and there are ten Honorary Vice-Presidents. The President of the Board of Directors is Mrs. William Curtis



**Plate 4**      **EDWIN BOOTH STATUE IN NEW YORK CITY**      See page 104



Demorest; the Secretary is Mrs. Charles A. Bryan; and the Treasurer is Mrs. A. Barton Hepburn. The association aims to raise a million dollars to acquire, restore and maintain the property, and to "establish a permanent citizenship foundation for native and foreign born, to make this birth-place forever a place where men and women, boys and girls — all Americans wherever born — shall learn in practical terms the priceless privileges and stern obligations of their American citizenship." The idea is to call the house "Roosevelt House" and make it something more than a museum — a center of citizenship activities. Roosevelt's birth-place is in a block which was formerly a residential section, but which has long been given over to business. The house is of brick with a brown-stone front. It was originally four stories high, but was slightly altered when it was taken for business purposes. The Memorial Association proposes to restore it to its original condition according to descriptions furnished by members of the Roosevelt family.

### NEW YORK STATE RESERVATIONS

There are in New York State thirty-nine properties — parks and buildings — owned by the State which come under the description of scenic, scientific and historic monuments. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is custodian of six of them. For the sake of completeness we give a recapitulation of all thirty-nine, and will then give an accounting of our stewardship of those in our charge. They are mentioned in the order of their creation:

1849. *Washington's Headquarters*, Newburgh, comprising about six acres. Originally purchased by the Land Commissioners. Subsequently put in hands of ten Trustees appointed by the Governor.

1879. *Newtown Battlefield Reservation*, in the towns of Elmira and Ashland, comprising about sixteen acres about six miles southeast of Elmira city. Original monument erected in 1879 on plot donated by Alfred Searles. Fifteen acres additional given in May, 1912, by his daughter, Mrs. Hattie F. Elliott. Made a State Reservation by chapter 167 of the laws of 1913. Administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Reports for 1912 and 1913.)

1883. *Niagara State Reservation*, comprising 112 acres of land and 300 acres of land under water. Created by chapter 336 of the

laws of 1883. Administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See numerous references to this reservation in our present and former Reports.)

1885. *Adirondack Forest Preserve*, comprising 1,721,598 acres in the Adirondack Mountains. Created by a series of laws beginning with chapter 283 of the laws of 1885. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See historical sketch in our Annual Report for 1913, and further references in the present and other Annual Reports.)

1885. *Catskill Forest Preserve*, comprising 116,724 acres in the Catskill Mountains. Created by chapter 283 of the laws of 1885 and subsequent laws. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See references to Adirondack Forest Preserve above cited; to New York State Forest Preserve in our Report for 1917; and references in the present and other Annual Reports.)

1887. *Senate House, Kingston*. Purchased by the State Trustees of Public Buildings pursuant to chapter 134 of the laws of 1887. Administered by the Trustees of Public Buildings.

1892. *Fire Island State Park*, on Fire Island and adjacent shore, on the south side of Long Island, comprising about 118 acres of land originally purchased by the State in 1892 and ratified by chapter 111 of the laws of 1893, for a quarantine station. Erected into a State Park by chapter 474 of the laws of 1908. It is administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor.

1895. *Saratoga Battle Monument*, Schuylerville, comprising about two acres. Accepted by the State by chapter 555 of the laws of 1895. In the custody of the State Comptroller.

1895. *John Brown Farm*, North Elba, comprising 243 acres. Given to the State by Henry Clews and others in 1895, and accepted by chapter 116 of the laws of 1896. Really a part of the Adirondack Forest Preserve. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See our Annual Reports for 1908 and 1913.)

1896. *Grant Cottage*, Mount MacGregor. Not owned by the State but maintained by it, pursuant to chapter 667 of the laws of 1896. Belongs to the Mount MacGregor Memorial Association.

1896. *St. Lawrence Reservation*, comprising about 181 acres, consisting of islands in and lands along the St. Lawrence River. Created by chapter 802 of the laws of 1896. Administered by the State Conservation Commission.

\*1897. *Stony Point Battlefield*, at Stony Point on the Hudson River, comprising thirty-five acres. Created by chapter 764 of the laws of 1897, passed at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In the custody of this Society. (See historical sketch in our Annual Report for 1900, and references in every subsequent Report.)

1897. *Lake George Battlefield*, Caldwell, comprising about thirty-five acres. Created by chapter 279 of the laws of 1897 and chapter 391 of the laws of 1900, passed at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Administered by the New York State Historical Association by designation by the Comptroller. (See description and history in our Annual Report for 1900, and later Reports.)

1900. *Palisades Interstate Park*, comprising about 30,000 acres along the west side of the Hudson River in the States of New York and New Jersey, including what is popularly known as Harriman Park in Rockland County, N. Y. The Palisades Interstate Park was created by chapter 170 of the laws of 1900 as the result partly of the work of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Harriman Park was added by Mrs. E. H. Harriman's gift, which was accepted by chapter 362 of the laws of 1910. The property is administered by ten Commissioners appointed by the Governors of New York and New Jersey. Each Governor selects five and all ten are jointly appointed by both. (See our Annual Report for 1900 for original project, and subsequent Reports, particularly that of 1917, for description.)

1900. *Clinton House*, Poughkeepsie. Acquired pursuant to chapter 419 of the laws of 1900. In the custody of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

1903. *Spy Island*, in the town of Mexico, Oswego County. An island in Lake Ontario, comprising about one acre. Conveyed to the State pursuant to chapter 600 of the laws of 1903, in consideration of the State making repairs in the amount of \$250. It was put in the care of the Silas Town Chapter, D. A. R., by chapter 399 of the laws of 1908.

\*1904. *Fort Brewerton*, in the town of Hastings, Oswego County, consisting of one acre, at the foot of Oneida Lake. Purchased pursuant to chapter 653 of the laws of 1904. In the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See our Annual Report for 1905 for history.)

1906. *Sir William Johnson Mansion and Blockhouse*, Johnstown. Purchased pursuant to chapter 681 of the laws of 1906,

---

\* In the custody of the Society.

passed partly at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In the custody of the Johnstown Historical Society. (See our Annual Reports for 1904 and 1906.)

1906. *Watkins Glen State Reservation*, comprising about 100 acres at the head of Seneca Lake adjacent to the village of Watkins. Created by chapter 676 of the laws of 1906 at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and originally placed in its custody. It was transferred by chapter 731 of the laws of 1911 to a commission of five members appointed by the Governor. By chapter 495 of the laws of 1915 the number of Commissioners was increased to seven. (See description in our Annual Reports for 1900 and 1901; our Report for 1906 for physiography; and our Report for 1912 for change of jurisdiction.)

\*1907. *Letchworth Park*, in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming County, and the town of Portage, Livingston County, comprising about 1,000 acres and including the famous Portage Falls. Given to the State by William Pryor Letchworth through the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and accepted by chapter 1 of the laws of 1907. In the custody of this Society. (See our Annual Report for 1907 for extended history and description.)

1907. *Bronx Parkway*, a reservation along the Bronx River from Bronx Park in New York City to Kensico reservoir north of White Plains in Westchester County. Created pursuant to chapter 594 of the laws of 1907 and subsequent acts. Not strictly a State Reservation, as the property is paid for three-fourths by the City of New York and one-fourth by the County of Westchester, and title to the property vests in the commission; but it is administered by three commissioners appointed by the Governor, and the employees, for civil service purposes, are classified as State employees, although paid by the City of New York and the County of Westchester jointly.

\*1908. *Philipse Manor Hall*, Yonkers. Given to the State by Mrs. William F. Cochran, through the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Accepted by chapter 168 of the Laws of 1908 and placed in the custody of this Society. (See our book entitled "Philipse Manor Hall" for history, and our Annual Reports for further details.)

1909. *Saratoga Springs State Reservation*, comprising about 100 acres, including the famous mineral springs at Saratoga. Created by chapter 569 of the laws of 1909. Administered by the State Conservation Commission since 1916.

---

\* In the custody of the Society.

1910. *Crown Point State Reservation*, at Crown Point on Lake Champlain. Comprising twenty-five acres and including the earthworks and barracks of the old fort. Given to the State by Witherbee, Sherman & Co. Accepted by chapter 151 of the laws of 1910. By designation of the Comptroller in the custody of the New York State Historical Association. (See our Annual Report for 1910.)

1911. *Schuyler Mansion*, Albany. Purchased pursuant to chapters 38, 440 and 811 of the laws of 1911. Administered by ten Trustees appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1912 for history.)

1913. *Herkimer Homestead* in Danube. Purchased pursuant to chapter 217 of the laws of 1913. Originally placed under control of German-American Alliance and Daughters of the American Revolution. In 1918 the custody was transferred by law to ten commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pp. 318-322, and references there cited.)

1913. *Montcalm Park*, in Oswego. Originally purchased for the State Normal and Training School and forming the gardens of that institution. By chapter 610 of the laws of 1913 created a public park by the name of Montcalm Park and placed in the custody of the Fort Oswego Chapter, D. A. R.

1913. *Bennington Battlefield*. Consisting of 171 acres of land at Walloomsac, in the town of Hoosick, county of Rensselaer, constituting part of the Bennington Battlefield. Purchased pursuant to chapter 716 of the laws of 1913, by the terms of which it is in the custody of the New York State Historical Association.

1913. *Cuba Lake Reservoir*. Located in the town of Cuba, Allegany County; formerly part of the State canal system; turned over to the State Conservation Commission in 1913.

\*1914. *John Boyd Thacher Park*, in the towns of Guilderland and New Scotland, Albany County, comprising 350 acres of the beautiful Helderbergs. Given to the State by Mrs. John Boyd Thacher (a member of this Society) and accepted by chapter 117 of the laws of 1914. In the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See our Annual Report for 1914 for description.)

1914. *Lester Park or Cryptozoon Reef*, comprising about three acres in Greenfield, near Saratoga Springs. A remarkable geological formation. Given to the State by Mr. Willard Lester in 1914. In the custody of the State Museum. (See short descriptions in our Annual Reports for 1915 and 1917.)

---

\* In the custody of the Society.



1915. *Clark Reservation*, in the town of DeWitt, near Syracuse, comprising about seventy-five acres, including the Kai-wai-koe or Green Lake and other interesting geological features. Given to the State by Mrs. Mary Clark Thompson of New York (a member of this Society) in memory of her father, Gov. Myron H. Clark. In the custody of the State Museum. (See our Annual Report for 1915.)

\*1916. *Battle Island Park*. About 200 acres of land on the Oswego River in the town of Granby, Oswego County, including the historic Battle Island. Given to the State by Frederick A. Emerick; accepted by chapter 308 of the laws of 1916, by which it is placed in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See history in our Annual Report for 1916.)

1916. *Stark's Knob*. About four acres near Schuylerville, Saratoga County, including volcanic remains which are unique in New York State, and having historical associations. Given to the State by Emerson McMillin, a Trustees of this Society. In the custody of the State Museum. (See brief descriptions in our Annual Reports for 1915 and 1917.)

1917. *Temple Hill*. A parcel of land about seventy-five feet square with the monument thereon, in the town of New Windsor, Orange County, about four miles southwest of Newburgh, given to the State by the Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands. Accepted by chapter 326 of the laws of 1917. In the custody of the Trustees of Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh. (See pages 299-302 of our Annual Report for 1917.)

1917. *Guy Park House*. A parcel of about — acres† of land with the house thereon, in the city of Amsterdam, Montgomery County, originally appropriated by the State for canal purposes on or about February 14, 1907, pursuant to chapter 147 of the laws of 1903. Under the jurisdiction of the Superintendent of Public Works, who was authorized by chapter 316 of the laws of 1917 to repair and improve the property and to transfer its custody and maintenance to the Amsterdam Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. (See pages 329-333 of our Annual Report for 1917.)

1918. *Curtiss Game Preserve*, in the town of Volney, Oswego County, comprising twenty-seven acres of land willed to the State

---

\* In the custody of the Society.

† Up to April 15, 1918, the area to be transferred for this purpose had not been determined.

by H. Salem Curtiss for a game preserve and breeding place for game. Accepted by chapter 286 of the laws of 1918. Custody not indicated, but presumably in charge of State Conservation Commission. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pp. 322, 323.)

1918. *Mohansic Lake Reservation*, in the town of Yorktown, Westchester County, comprising about 1,100 acres of land originally acquired by the State for the Mohansic State Hospital and New York State Training School for Boys. By chapter 543 of the laws of 1918 established as the Mohansic Lake Reservation, in charge of five commissioners appointed by the Governor. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pp. 297-299.)

1918. *Squaw Island*, a small island in the northern end of Canandaigua Lake, interesting both historically and because of the geological formation called "water biscuit." Set aside as one of the reservations of the New York State Museum in 1918. (See page 178 for further reference.)

### Indian Reservations

In connection with the foregoing list of State reservations created for historic or scenic purposes we append hereto a list of the Indian reservations of the State which, while not created originally for historic purposes, do possess historic interest. Fuller particulars in regard to them may be found at pages 51-52 of our Annual Report for 1916.

There are six officially recognized Indian reservations in the State, as follows:

*Allegheny Reservation*: 29,829 acres situated in the southern portion of Cattaraugus County and extending from a point near the Pennsylvania line northeastward along the course of the Allegheny River; and a detached tract of 640 acres in Alleghany County near the village of Cuba.

*Cattaraugus Reservation*: 21,688 acres, situated in the southwest corner of Erie County, the northwest corner of Cattaraugus County, and the northeast corner of Chautauqua County, and embracing an irregular tract along the course of the Cattaraugus creek from the mouth in Erie county to within about a mile of Gowanda.

*Tonawanda Reservation*: 7,550 acres, situated partly in Genesee County and partly in Erie County, with a small projection extending into the southeast corner of Niagara County, the general location being along the banks of Tonawanda Creek.

## Stony Point Battlefield

*Tuscarora Reservation:* 6,249 acres, situated in the uplands of Niagara County, wholly within the township of Lewiston.

*Onondaga Reservation:* 6,100 acres in Onondaga County, about seven miles south of the city of Syracuse.

*St. Regis Reservation:* 14,640 acres in the northwest corner of Franklin County and the northeast corner of St. Lawrence County with the Canadian line as the northern boundary. The northern projection of the reservation forms the Canadian Reservation of St. Regis Parish, lying at the confluence of the St. Regis River with the St. Lawrence.

### STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD

#### Location and Description

Stony Point Battlefield is a State Reservation on the Peninsula of Stony Point on the west side of the Hudson River about thirty-five miles north of New York and twelve miles south of West Point. It is on the line of the West Shore Railroad, the nearest regular station of which is Stony Point, in the village of that name, about three-fourths of a mile south of the park, but during the summer time certain trains stop at Stony Point Park itself on signal by flag or request of passengers. It may also be reached by automobiles. A visitor without heavy luggage may usually secure passage across the river from Verplanck's Point on the east side of the river by motorboat or rowboat, to be hired for the purpose.

The park is in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. It was created pursuant to chapter 764 of the laws of 1897. It consists of about thirty-five acres, or to be precise, 33.7 acres belonging to the State and 1.16 acres belonging to the Society. Access from the nearest highway is had by means of right-of-way 1,900 feet long legally acquired by the Society for the State.

On the extreme tip of the point about nine acres of land belong to the United States and upon it are an ancient lighthouse tower, a comparatively modern bell tower, and the lighthouse keeper's residence. There are no roads or regularly laid out paths on the lighthouse reservation. Access to the United States Reservation when not from the river is had through the State Reservation, which lies between it and the railroad cut of the West Shore



Plate 5 GROUP AT DEDICATION OF EDWIN BOOTH STATUE IN NEW YORK CITY See page 104

Left to right: Howard Kyle, Edwin Booth Gossman, Brander Matthews, E. C. Benedict,  
John Drew, Edmond T. Quinn, Edwin S. Dodge





Railroad. The passage between Verplanck's Point and Stony Point is only about half a mile wide, and is the narrowest part of the river south of the Dunderberg. For this reason, among others, it was one of the most convenient places for crossing the river in Colonial and Revolutionary times, and here was the famous King's Ferry, which was one of the principal means of communication between the New England and other colonies during the War for American Independence. The rocky eminence of Stony Point was valuable from the military standpoint partly because it commanded this important ferry across the river and partly because it commanded the passage up and down the river. It was therefore occupied alternately by the Americans and British as the fortunes of war fluctuated, one of these exchanges being effected under circumstances which gave Stony Point a peculiar distinction in the annals of that period. That was the midnight capture of the British stronghold by the American forces under the immediate command of Gen. Anthony Wayne and the general personal supervision of Washington on July 15-16, 1779. The sites of the Revolutionary fortifications have been accurately surveyed and marked with small stone markers, cannon and flag-poles so that with a military map of the period the situation at the time of the capture by the American troops can be studied intelligently.

### **Stony Point Committee**

The committee of the Society having charge of the details of the administration of Stony Point Reservation, subject to the Board of Trustees, consists of Hon. Gordon H. Peck of West Haverstraw; Mr. Henry K. Bush-Brown of Washington, D. C.; Hon. Thomas H. Lee of Stony Point; Henry Fairfield Osborn, Sc. D., LL. D., of New York; Edward L. Partridge, M. D., of New York; Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley of Peekskill; and the Secretary of the Society.

### **Number of Visitors**

The war appeared to have a noticeable effect on the number of visitors in 1918, for, while it was larger than the average attendance during the preceding fourteen years, it was less than in 1917. The average for the preceding fourteen years was 19,713; the number in 1917, 33,219, and in 1918 it was 24,049. Following is the estimated number of visitors for the past fifteen years:

## Stony Point Battlefield

Year	Visitors	Year	Visitors
1904.....	14,821	1912.....	16,011
1905.....	17,600	1913.....	18,259
1906.....	18,224	1914.....	14,554
1907.....	15,966	1915.....	19,262
1908.....	23,644	1916.....	16,439
1909.....	31,064	1917.....	33,219
1910.....	16,043	1918.....	24,040
1911.....	20,872		

### Care and Maintenance

The care and maintenance of the park during the past year have been of the simplest kind and have been confined to the upkeep of the buildings, roads, paths, military works, historical markers, bath houses, toilet houses, etc., and the policing of the grounds and care of visitors.

The Society maintains upon the right-of-way and the reservation a mile and a quarter of roads; various foot-paths; one keeper's house and museum of stone and wood; one old wooden cottage; five open pavilions or summer-houses of random rubble and unpainted wood which, like the keeper's house, harmonize with the scenery; ten old cannon mounted on carriages on the sites of Revolutionary fortifications, in addition to one at the memorial arch and two trophies in the museum; a row of eight concrete bath-houses on the beach; a steamboat wharf of piling, concrete and broken stone; one modern public comfort station of stone with running water; several hydrants and fountains of drinking water in different parts of the park; and various other minor accessories.

### Lighthouse Reservation Temporarily Closed

On May 4, 1918, the following notice was erected at the boundary between the State Reservation and the United States Lighthouse Reservation:

#### DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

#### Lighthouse Service

#### NO ADMITTANCE

Until further notice, all stations, depots and vessels of the Lighthouse service will be closed to visitors, except on Government business.

The cooperation of the public is requested in enforcing this rule.

COMMISSIONER OF LIGHTHOUSES

April 19, 1917.

This sign was removed December 25, 1918.

## Automobiles

Automobiles are admitted to the State Park and can be parked at three places, namely, back of the keeper's house near the entrance, at the stone fountain at the top of the hill, and near the lighthouse.

Owing to the steepness of the road leading from the stone fountain down to the steamboat dock, it has been deemed best not to allow automobiles to use that road.

## Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of State moneys received and disbursed on account of Stony Point during the year ended December 31, 1918:

### *Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 1*

DEBIT	
Appropriation .....	\$1,200 00
CREDIT	
Disbursements before reported.....	\$500 00
5. Sarah G. Ten Eyck, keeper, Dec. and Jan.....	100 00
6. Sarah G. Ten Eyck, keeper, Feb., March and April	150 00
7. Sarah G. Ten Eyck, keeper, May, June .....	100 00
8. Pierre Gilleo, labor, May, June.....	100 00
9. E. O. Rose, rope, etc.....	17 30
10. Haverstraw Water Supply Co., water to July 1...	100 00
Lapsed .....	132 70
	<hr/> 1,200 00
	<hr/>

### *Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 3*

DEBIT	
Appropriation .....	\$300 00
CREDIT	
1. Alfred Demarest, plumbing.....	42 36
	<hr/>
Balance with State Treasurer Dec. 31, 1918.....	\$257 64
	<hr/>
	<hr/>

### *Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1*

DEBIT	
Appropriation .....	\$1,500 00
Ten per cent. on salaries.....	120 00
	<hr/>
	\$1,620 00



## Fort Brewerton Reservation

### CREDIT

1. Oliver A. Quayle, printing salary blanks.....	\$3 82
<i>(Salaries paid direct by the Treasurer)</i>	
Sarah G. Ten Eyck, keeper, July, Aug., Sept., Oct.....	220 00
Pierre Gillee, labor, July, Aug., Sept., Oct.....	192 50
	<hr/> \$416 32
Balance with State Treasurer Dec. 31, 1918.....	<hr/> \$1,203 68 <hr/>

### Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3

### DEBIT

Appropriation .....	\$200 00
---------------------	----------

### CREDIT

1. Michael J. Burke, repairing flag-pole.....	75 00
Balance with State Treasurer Dec. 31, 1918.....	<hr/> \$125 00 <hr/>

## FORT BREWERTON STATE RESERVATION

### Need of Improvement

We have asked the Legislature of 1919 for appropriations for Fort Brewerton State Reservation as follows:

For repairs to grounds.....	\$250 00
For construction of fence.....	1,000 00
For sign indicating state ownership.....	50 00
	<hr/> \$1,300 00 <hr/>

No appropriation has been made heretofore for the improvement of this reservation since it was acquired in 1906 pursuant to chapter 653 of the laws of 1904. The property consists of an acre of land in the town of Hastings, Oswego County, embracing the site of old Fort Brewerton, and placed it in the custody of this Society. The property lies on the north side of the Oneida River about eight rods from the river. The village of Brewerton is directly opposite on the south side of the river in the county of Onondaga. The nearest railroad station is Brewerton, which is on a branch of the New York Central Railroad about thirteen miles north of the center of Syracuse. A bridge forming a link in the State road (the main north-and-south highway, formerly called

State street) crosses the river at this point and gives access from the village to the fort site.

A copy of the deed conveying the property to the State will be found in our Report for 1916 at pages 61-63; and a history of Fort Brewerton in our Reports for 1905 at pages 176-189 and 1914 at pages 379-404.

Since the property came into our care we have repeatedly sought from the Legislature the money with which to put it in proper order, but the limitations of the State treasury have not thus far permitted the granting of our request. In the general appropriation bill passed by the Legislature of 1916 there was an appropriation of \$1,000 for "fence and pedestal," but it was vetoed by Governor Whitman with the comment that "This item is disapproved because in view of the high market price of iron and steel, this expenditure should be deferred until next year." By implication, at least, the Governor's veto conveyed the desirability of the improvement. We are not asking for an appropriation for the permanent employment of help or the establishment of a regular pay-roll, but only for reasonable provisions for the cleaning up, enclosing and marking of this historical and interesting landmark.

#### **Fort Brewerton Committee**

The standing committee of the Society in charge of the Fort Brewerton Reservation consists of the Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego, Hon. Thomas D. Lewis of Fulton, Hon. Thomas W. Meachem of Syracuse and Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica.

### **LETCHWORTH PARK**

#### **Description and Administration**

Letchworth Park, on the Genesee River in western New York, contains scenery second only to that of Niagara Falls within the limits of the Empire State. It embraces 1,000 acres of land in Livingston and Wyoming counties, and includes three miles of the Portage gorge and the three famous Portage Falls. It was given to the State by the late William Pryor Letchworth in 1907 and by law is in the custody of this Society.

An extended description of the park and biography of the donor are given in our Report for 1907, and a fuller biography of Dr.

Letchworth may be found in "The Life and Work of William Pryor Letchworth," by Mr. J. N. Larned of Buffalo, published by the Houghton-Mifflin Co. in 1912.

The regular railroad station nearest to Letchworth Park is Portage on the Erie Railroad, from which a walk across the railroad bridge at a dizzy height brings one directly into the park. There is a "flag station" within the park which is available for certain trains. Glen Iris, the administrative center of the park, may also be reached conveniently by a four-mile drive southward from Castile station on the Erie road. The Rochester branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad has a "flag station" on the southeast side of the river near the Portage station on the Erie road, but it is inconvenient for access to the park, involving a high climb to the Erie Railroad bridge and the same passage across that viaduct. From Portageville (which is to be distinguished from Portage) on the Pennsylvania road the park may be reached by a drive of three miles.

Dr. Letchworth gave the park to the State of New York upon condition that it should be in the custody of this Society and forever be maintained as a public park. The gift was accepted by chapter 1 of the laws of 1907 and came into our actual care on Dr. Letchworth's death on December 1, 1910. It is a beautiful tract of meadows and hills, forests, river, brooks and waterfalls, deep gorges and sunny expanses, and is maintained in part by means furnished by the State of New York and in part by the residuary estate left to this Society by the donor.

#### **Letchworth Park Committee**

The Trustees of the Society administer the park through its Letchworth Park Committee, which is composed of Mr. Wolcott J. Humphrey of Warsaw, Chairman; Hon. Herbert L. Bridgman of New York; Charles M. Dow, LL. D., of Jamestown; Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York; Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego; Mr. Ogden P. Letchworth of New York; Hon. Adelbert Moot of Buffalo; Capt. N. Taylor Phillips of New York; Hon. Robert H. Treman of Ithaca; and Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., of Geneva.

Dr. Dow is Director of the park, Mr. John R. Lingenfelter, Superintendent; Miss Caroline Bishop, Librarian and Curator of

the Museum, and Mr. George B. Sudworth of the United States Forest Service at Washington, D. C., Consulting Forester.

### **Care and Maintenance**

Practically no new improvements have been undertaken during the past year, our efforts being confined mainly to the maintenance of structures, roads and paths, and the arboretum in the best condition possible.

The roads of the park, which were considerably damaged by storms, were repaired and improved. A new turn has been made in the road at the Upper Fall and it was opened to the public on June 30.

A new guard rail has been erected on the south side of the turn at the Upper Fall and various other guard rails repaired and strengthened.

On February 25, 1918, a severe wind storm damaged some trees and blew over two large Norway spruces about sixty feet tall on the picnic ground, a tree on the river bank in front of the Glen Iris house, and several beech trees along the road to the railroad bridge.

On March 24, 1918, a fire was discovered near the Erie railway a short distance from the Portage bridge and partially burned over between twenty and twenty-five acres before it was extinguished. Fortunately no extensive injury was done to mature trees in the forest. Considerable damage was done to plantings in blocks Nos. 35 and 36, and in April these blocks were replanted with red and Austrian pines.

### **The Arboretum**

On January 3, 1918, Mr. James Silver, Biological Assistant of the United States Department of Agriculture, arrived at the park and on the following day made a thorough examination of the plantings and of the destruction done by mice and rabbits. He made a complete report of the damage which had been done and made recommendations for the control and extermination of these pests. Subsequently, acting on his suggestions, we prepared a poison and distributed it over the various plantings, and good results were produced.





(a) Beginning of Demolition



(b) Projection which necessitated demolition



## Letchworth Park

In May, 1918, about 1,800 hardwood trees were set out in the old apple orchard; 56,925 trees were planted in nursery rows, and considerable seed was sown in seed-beds and field-rows. In the fall the planting around Lauterbrunnen cottage was completed; the low section west of the Davis house was planted with European larch, and an arbor vitae hedge was set in double rows along the nursery paths. The usual nursery work was kept up throughout the year.

A total of 283 species has been introduced into Letchworth Park thus far, as follows:

<i>Abies amabilis</i>	<i>Alnus serrulata</i>
<i>Abies arizonica</i>	<i>Aralia cordata</i>
<i>Abies balsamea</i>	<i>Aralia spinosa</i>
<i>Abies brachyphylla</i>	<i>Ardisia crispa</i>
<i>Abies concolor</i>	<i>Ardisia japonica</i>
<i>Abies firma</i>	<i>Asimina triloba</i>
<i>Abies fraseri</i>	<i>Betula alba</i>
<i>Abies grandis</i>	<i>Betula lenta</i>
<i>Abies lasiocarpa</i>	<i>Betula lutea</i>
<i>Abies mariesii</i>	<i>Betula nigra</i>
<i>Abies magnifica</i>	<i>Betula papyrifera</i>
<i>Abies nobilis</i>	<i>Betulia populifolia</i>
<i>Abies nordmanniana</i>	<i>Carpinus americana</i>
<i>Abies pectinata</i>	<i>Carpinus betulus</i>
<i>Abies sachalinensis</i>	<i>Carpinus yedoensis</i>
<i>Abies veitchii</i>	<i>Carya amara</i>
<i>Acer campestre</i>	<i>Carya olivaeformis</i>
<i>Acer circinatum</i>	<i>Carya pecan</i>
<i>Acer ginnale</i>	<i>Carya sulcata</i>
<i>Acer glabrum</i>	<i>Carya tomentosa</i>
<i>Acer macrophyllum</i>	<i>Carya porcina</i>
<i>Acer negundo</i>	<i>Castanea dentata</i>
<i>Acer nikoensis</i>	<i>Castanea koraensis</i>
<i>Acer palmatum</i>	<i>Castanea pumila</i>
<i>Acer pictum</i>	<i>Castanea shibaguri</i>
<i>Acer platanoides</i>	<i>Catalpa speciosa</i>
<i>Acer pseudo-platanus</i>	<i>Cedrus atlantica</i>
<i>Acer rubrum</i>	<i>Cedrus deodara</i>
<i>Acer saccharinum</i>	<i>Cedrus libani</i>
<i>Acer saccharum</i>	<i>Celtis canadensis</i>
<i>Acer spicatum</i>	<i>Celtis chinensis</i>
<i>Acer striatum</i>	<i>Celtis occidentalis</i>
<i>Aesculus hippocastanum</i>	<i>Cephalotaxus drupacea</i>
<i>Aesculus rubicunda</i>	<i>Cercis canadensis</i>
<i>Albizzia julibrissin</i>	<i>Chionanthus virginica</i>
<i>Alnus glutinosa</i>	<i>Chamaecyparis lawsoniana</i>



(a) Beginning of Demolition



(b) Projection which necessitated demolition

ST. JOHN'S CHAPEL, NEW YORK CITY

See pages 149-150





<i>Chamaecyparis obtusa</i>	<i>Juglans regia</i>
<i>Chionanthus virginica</i>	<i>Juglans rupestris</i>
<i>Citrus trifoliata</i>	<i>Juglans sieboldi</i>
<i>Cladrastis tinctoria</i>	<i>Juniperus californica</i>
<i>Cornus alternifolia</i>	<i>Juniperus communis</i>
<i>Cornus circinata</i>	<i>Juniperus oxycedrus</i>
<i>Cornus macrophylla</i>	<i>Juniperus litoralis</i>
<i>Cornus mas.</i>	<i>Juniperus monosperma</i>
<i>Cornus nuttali</i>	<i>Juniperus occidentalis</i>
<i>Corylus avellana</i>	<i>Juniperus prostrata</i>
<i>Corylus rostrata</i>	<i>Juniperus rigida</i>
<i>Crataegus coccinea</i>	<i>Juniperus sabinoides</i>
<i>Crataegus oxyacantha</i>	<i>Juniperus scopulorum</i>
<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>
<i>Cupressus glabra</i>	<i>Koelreuteria paniculata</i>
<i>Cupressus goveniana</i>	<i>Larix americana</i>
<i>Cupressus Macnabiana</i>	<i>Larix dahurica</i>
<i>Cydonia japonica</i>	<i>Larix europaea</i>
<i>Cytisus scoparius</i>	<i>Larix leptolepis</i>
<i>Diospyros virginica</i>	<i>Ligustrum ibota</i>
<i>Elaeagnus angustifolia</i>	<i>Ligustrum vulgare</i>
<i>Elaeagnus longipes</i>	<i>Liriodendron tulipifera</i>
<i>Elaeagnus parvifolia</i>	<i>Liquidambar styraciflua</i>
<i>Elaeagnus umbellatus</i>	<i>Maclura aurantiaca</i>
<i>Exochorda grandiflora</i>	<i>Magnolia acuminata</i>
<i>Fagus ferruginea</i>	<i>Magnolia fraseri</i>
<i>Fagus sylvatica</i>	<i>Magnolia glauca</i>
<i>Fraxinus americana</i>	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>
<i>Fraxinus excelsior</i>	<i>Magnolia hypoleuca</i>
<i>Fraxinus lanceolata</i>	<i>Magnolia parviflora</i>
<i>Fraxinus oregona</i>	<i>Magnolia pripetela</i>
<i>Fraxinus ornus</i>	<i>Morus alba</i>
<i>Fraxinus Pennsylvanica</i>	<i>Morus alba tatarica</i>
<i>Fraxinus quadrangulata</i>	<i>Myrica californica</i>
<i>Ginkgo biloba</i>	<i>Myrica cerifera</i>
<i>Gleditsia triacanthos</i>	<i>Myrica rubra</i>
<i>Gynnocladus canadensis</i>	<i>Nyssa aquatica</i>
<i>Halesia diptera</i>	<i>Nyssa multiflora</i>
<i>Halesia tetraptera</i>	<i>Ostrya virginica</i>
<i>Hamamelis virginica</i>	<i>Oxydendrum arboreum</i>
<i>Hibiscus syriacus</i>	<i>Paulownia imperialis</i>
<i>Ilex aquifolium</i>	<i>Photinia glabra</i>
<i>Ilex crenata</i>	<i>Picea ajanensis</i>
<i>Ilex integra</i>	<i>Picea bicolor</i>
<i>Ilex latifolia</i>	<i>Picea canadensis</i>
<i>Ilex opaca</i>	<i>Picea engelmanni</i>
<i>Ilex sieboldi</i>	<i>Picea excelsa</i>
<i>Juglans californica</i>	<i>Picea mariana</i>
<i>Juglans cordiformis</i>	<i>Picea obovata</i>
<i>Juglans nigra</i>	<i>Picea orientalis</i>

<i>Picea polita</i>	<i>Pyrus aucuparia</i>
<i>Picea pungens</i>	<i>Pyrus arbutifolia</i>
<i>Picea rubens</i>	<i>Pyrus btoringo</i> var. <i>zumi</i>
<i>Picea sitchensis</i>	<i>Pyrus ussuriensis</i>
<i>Pinus austriaca</i>	<i>Quercus acuta</i>
<i>Pinus banksiana</i>	<i>Quercus alba</i>
<i>Pinus Canariensis</i>	<i>Quercus cerris</i>
<i>Pinus cembra</i>	<i>Quercus chryssolepis</i>
<i>Pinus contorta</i>	<i>Quercus. coccinea</i>
<i>Pinus coulterli</i>	<i>Quercus dentata</i>
<i>Pinus densiflora</i>	<i>Quercus garryana</i>
<i>Pinus edulis</i>	<i>Quercus illicifolia</i>
<i>Pinus excelsa</i>	<i>Quercus lyrata</i>
<i>Pinus flexilis</i>	<i>Quercus macrocarpa</i>
<i>Pinus jeffreyi</i>	<i>Quercus michauxii</i>
<i>Pinus koraiensis</i>	<i>Quercus obtusiloba</i>
<i>Pinus lambertiana</i>	<i>Quercus palustris</i>
<i>Pinus laricio</i>	<i>Quercus phellos</i>
<i>Pinus massoniana</i>	<i>Quercus phyllireoides</i>
<i>Pinus echinata</i>	<i>Quercus platanoides</i>
<i>Pinus monophylla</i>	<i>Quercus robur</i>
<i>Pinus montana</i>	<i>Quercus rubra</i>
<i>Pinus monticola</i>	<i>Quercus serrata</i>
<i>Pinus mughus</i>	<i>Quercus texana</i>
<i>Pinus muricata</i>	<i>Quercus velutina</i>
<i>Pinus palustris</i>	<i>Retinispora obtusa</i>
<i>Pinus pinaster</i>	<i>Retinispora pisifera</i>
<i>Pinus pinea</i>	<i>Rhamnus catharticus</i>
<i>Pinus ponderosa</i>	<i>Rhamnus purshiana</i>
<i>Pinus resinosa</i>	<i>Rhus copallina</i>
<i>Pinus rigida</i>	<i>Rhus cotinus</i>
<i>Pinus sabiniana</i>	<i>Rhus glabra</i>
<i>Pinus strobus</i>	<i>Rhus typhina</i>
<i>Pinus sylvestris</i>	<i>Rhus vernicifera</i>
<i>Pinus taeda</i>	<i>Robinia pseudacacia</i>
<i>Pinus thundergi</i>	<i>Salix babylonica</i>
<i>Pinus torreyana</i>	<i>Sassafras sassafras</i>
<i>Pinus tuberculata</i>	<i>Sciadopytis verticillata</i>
<i>Pinus virginiana</i>	<i>Sophora japonica</i>
<i>Platanus occidentalis</i>	<i>Styrax japonica</i>
<i>Platanus orientalis</i>	<i>Styrax obassia</i>
<i>Podocarpus macrophylla</i>	<i>Tamarix indica</i>
<i>Podocarpus nageia</i>	<i>Taxus baccata</i>
<i>Populus argentea</i>	<i>Taxus cuspidata</i>
<i>Populus deltoides</i>	<i>Tilia parvifolia</i>
<i>Populus alba bolleana</i>	<i>Tilia plataphylos</i>
<i>Prunus serotina</i>	<i>Thuja gigantea</i>
<i>Pseudotsuga taxifolia</i>	<i>Thuya occidentalis</i>
<i>Ptelea trifoliata</i>	<i>Thuya orientalis</i>
<i>Pyrus americana</i>	<i>Torreya californica</i>

*Torreya nucifera*  
*Tsuga canadensis*  
*Tsuga caroliniana*  
*Tsuga heterophylla*  
*Tsuga mertensiana*  
*Ulmus americana*

*Ulmus campestris*  
*Ulmus fulva*  
*Ulmus montana*  
*Virburnum lentago*  
*Virburnum prunifolium*  
*Zelkova keaki*

### **William Pryor Letchworth Memorial Association**

The fifth annual meeting of the William Pryor Letchworth Memorial Association was held at Letchworth Park on Saturday, May 25, 1918. Rainy weather prevented a large attendance.

The President, Mr. Wolcott J. Humphrey of Warsaw, presided over the business meeting, at which the following officers were elected for the following year:

President, Miss Caroline Bishop of Letchworth Park.

Vice-Presidents, Mr. Edward H. Letchworth of Buffalo and Dr. Mary T. Greene of Castile.

Secretary-Treasurer, Mr. C. K. Sanders of Nunda.

Executive Committee: Judge L. R. Doty of Geneseo, Mr. A. O. Bunnell of Dansville, Mr. Henry R. Howland of Buffalo, Mrs. William A. Brodie of Geneseo and Miss Isabel Howland of Aurora.

The principal address was by Judge Edward W. Hatch of New York City. Other speakers were Dr. Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, Hon. Truman L. Stone of Sonyea, Mr. Henry Hawley, formerly of Warsaw, Dr. Mary T. Greene of Castile, Mrs. John B. Crossett of Warsaw, Rev. George D. Miller of Warsaw, and Mr. George B. Sudworth of Washington, D. C., the latter being the consulting forester of the park.

The girls of the Castile High School furnished vocal music.

### **Visitors to the Park**

On account of the Government restriction of the use of gasoline, the number of visitors to Letchworth Park was noticeably diminished. Nevertheless, the visitors' book shows that the guests included persons from thirty different States of the Union, from Washington, D. C., from Honolulu and from Canada, England, Australia and South Africa.

On September 13, 1918, the Wyoming County Fourth Liberty Loan Committee held a meeting in the park and was addressed by Mr. Ray Morris of New York.

On September 14 Judge James E. Norton of Warsaw, Senator John Knight of Arcade, Dr. James Sullivan (State Historian) and Dr. Charles M. Dow (Director of the park) visited the park in the interest of the organization of a Wyoming County Historical Society.

### **The Life of Mary Jemison**

The most notable event of an historical nature in connection with the park during the past year has been the publication of the twentieth edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison" by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

Mary Jemison, it may be recalled, was born of Irish parents at sea in 1743. In 1758 she was captured with her family by the Indians near Gettysburg, Penn. Her family were slain, but she was adopted by the Senecas on the Ohio, moved to the Genesee River in New York State; married Indian husbands and had children; lived among the Indians all her life; and died at the age of ninety years. She was first buried at Buffalo, but when her grave was threatened with disturbance on account of municipal improvements, her body was taken up and reinterred by Dr. Letchworth in Letchworth Park. At her grave is a fine bronze statue of her by Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, erected by Dr. Letchworth before he died.

In her seventy-five years of Indian life Mary Jemison had an extraordinary career. She witnessed many historic events; exercised great influence among the Indians; and at one time was a large land-owner. A short time before she died, she narrated the story of her life to Dr. James Everett Seaver, who published it at Canandaigua in 1824 — a little book of 189 pages about as big as a postal card. This story, combining in a remarkable way the elements of tragedy, romance and history, went through nineteen editions in the United States and England before the present edition, gradually undergoing changes and gathering accretions at the hands of other authors. In the meanwhile it became one of the few foremost books of Indian captivity and is regarded as a classic in the history of frontier life.

The necessity of a new edition having arisen, Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., of Geneva, N. Y., Emeritus Professor of English Literature of Hobart College, a Trustee of this Society and a mem-

ber of our Letchworth Park Committee, at the request of his colleagues undertook to prepare a revision which should become a definitive edition. The labor of this task grew in proportion as the possibilities of the work unfolded, and the encomiums which the printed volume has evoked are the best justification of the confidence reposed in Dr. Vail when he was invited to perform the work, and, we trust, adequate compensation for the unsparing efforts which he bestowed upon it.

Prior to this work of Dr. Vail's the book had passed through three distinct phases. To quote his "Foreword":

"When, in 1842, William Seaver & Son, brother and nephew of James Everett Seaver, the author, republished the work in Batavia, N. Y., they brought Ebenezer Mix to their aid in the revision. Mr. Mix's special impress on the book is geographical. Mr. Mix was one of the most familiar figures in the early affairs of the Genesee Valley and the Holland Purchase Company. It was a current saying in the Genesee country that Mr. Mix knew more about the lands and holdings of each pioneer than the pioneer knew, and that his word about any given transaction could be accepted practically without dispute. Thus it happened that when William Seaver & Son engaged Mr. Mix's service, and, availing themselves of the privilege of family relationship to the deceased author, consented to various alterations,—or, as it was the fashion then to say, 'improvements,'—in the text, the alterations tended to give very marked prominence to the history and geography of the Genesee country.

"Lewis Henry Morgan, the learned author of 'The League of the Iroquois,' who was brought into collaboration by D. M. Dewey in the publication of the 1856 edition at Rochester, N. Y., imparted another characteristic to the book. His training and viewpoint were those of the student of Indian life, customs and language, and the profusion of notes which Dr. Morgan introduced and the chapter on Indian place-names in the Iroquois country which he added, concentrate attention on linguistic and philological characteristics.

"In 1877 William Pryor Letchworth again touched the keynote which Dr. Seaver had sounded at the beginning. About the time when Dr. Letchworth conspicuously manifested his interest in the subject of these pages by causing Mary Jemison's remains to be transferred from Buffalo to what is now Letchworth Park, he acquired the publication rights in Mary Jemison's Life. His long work as a philanthropist made him keenly responsive to human suffering and deeply appreciative of noble personal char-

acter; and, as might have been expected, the valuable additions which appeared in the edition first published by him in 1877 emphasize again the human characteristics of Mary Jemison which were illustrated in Dr. Seaver's original narrative. To this dominating and continuing ideal, Dr. Letchworth gave a noble summation in the bronze statue of the White Woman of the Genesee which he erected over her grave in the last year of his life."

With Dr. Vail's revision the book enters upon a distinctive fourth epoch. In general plan the twentieth edition is cleverly arranged so as to give the reader first the benefits of all the qualities of the First Edition, then the additions made to later editions by other authors, and then a very considerable body of new matter, amounting to about one-third of the book, which has been the result of modern research. This arrangement in three parts is explained by Dr. Vail in his Foreword as follows:

"Part I of the present edition, therefore, presents the First Edition separated from all accretions and in its original purity. The text is printed word for word, line for line and page for page, including the author's original notes, literally as in the First Edition, the only difference being, first, that a larger size of type has been used, making the size of the page correspondingly larger; and second, that superior figures have been inserted referring to the notes in Park III. In this process the grammatical forms and the spelling of words which Mr. Mix 'improved,' in the edition of 1842 have necessarily been restored to the forms in which they appeared in the First Edition.

"In Part II have been placed the chapters and appendices, wonderfully interesting and dramatic, which were added by others to Dr. Seaver's original narrative, with an addition to Chapter IV by Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, concerning the place of Mary Jemison's capture; an addition by the Reviser to Chapter V concerning the Mary Jemison statue; a new Chapter VI by the late William H. Samson concerning Mary Jemison's will; and a new Chapter IX by the Reviser on the bibliography of this work. The foot-notes appended to the chapters in Park II which have appeared in former editions have been placed in Part III, with due credit in each case. Superior figures have been inserted in the text referring not only to the notes which originally accompanied these chapters, but also to new notes by the Reviser of the present edition.

"Part III, as already indicated, includes the notes by the author of the chapters in Part II and also notes by the Reviser which are the result of modern research and are frequently based

on documentary evidence not available to early writers, including memoranda contributed by valued correspondents therein mentioned.

"The First Edition contained no illustrations. For the present edition a few selections have been made from various editions which followed the First, and new illustrations have been added."

The book makes a volume of 475 pages, with forty-one illustrations. The latter are worthy of special note, as they include views of places where Mary Jemison was captured, where she lived and where she is buried, and buildings and objects associated with her life. A map shows for the first time the exact place where she was captured, and for the first time the book has an alphabetical index. (See plates 12-16.)

The Society and the public are indebted not only to Dr. Vail for his five years' labor of love on this work, but also to Mrs. Vail (born Helen Hall) for generously supplying the fund with which the new edition was published. The Hall and Letchworth families had an intimate friendship dating back many years, and particularly happy memories which Mrs. Vail had of Dr. Letchworth and certain other members of the Letchworth family, as well as her sympathy with Dr. Vail's work and her interest in the Society, led her to give the fund for this purpose. (See account of the Helen Hall Vail Fund on page 30 preceding.)

On June 19, 1918, the following preamble and resolution, already adopted by the Letchworth Park Committee, were adopted by the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of the Society:

WHEREAS, The Letchworth Park Committee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society desires to record its deep appreciation of the work of Dr. Charles Delamater Vail in preparing for the press the twentieth edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison," a bronze statue of whom was erected over her grave in Letchworth Park by Dr. Letchworth shortly before his death; and since, during the past five years, Dr. Vail has given unremitting labor to this work, as well as the treasures of his well-stored mind and distinguished literary ability; and

WHEREAS, On account of her interest in her husband's work and in memory of her friendship with the Letchworth family, Mrs. Helen Hall Vail has given to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society the sum of \$1,535.00 to be used in



defraying the expenses of the publication of this twentieth edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison"; now, therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That the deep appreciation and gratitude of the members of the Letchworth Park Committee and the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society on behalf of the members of the Society be expressed to both Dr. Charles Delamater Vail and Mrs. Helen Hall Vail for their generous gifts of time, thought and means in enabling the Society so satisfactorily to complete and publish a work which would be especially gratifying to Dr. Letchworth. And be it further

*Resolved*, That the Secretary be directed suitably to inscribe this resolution upon the minutes and reports of the Society and to send a copy of the same to Dr. and Mrs. Vail.

The Society sells the book at \$1.50 a copy retail, plus postage on two pounds from New York, which is less than first cost. By understanding with Mrs. Vail, the proceeds of sales are returned into the fund for the publication of future editions, and the distribution of gratuitous copies has been limited to the Trustees of the Society and those who aided the Reviser in his work. The book was printed by Harper & Bros. and appeared in August, 1918.

#### Historical Documents Given to Museum

Soon after the appearance of the twentieth edition of the "Life of Mary Jemison," Mrs. Josephine Fenton Gifford of Jamestown, N. Y., daughter of Governor Reuben E. Fenton of New York State, presented to the Society for the museum at Letchworth Park three receipts signed by Red Jacket, Little Billy and Young King, who figure prominently in the affairs of Mary Jemison's time. These interesting documents read as follows:

##### Little Billy's Receipt

Reed. Buffalo May 22, 1811 of LeRoy, Bayard, and McEvers, and Thomas Morris by the hand of Erastus Granger One hundred Dollars in full for my annuity for the year 1810 due me by an agreement entered into with Robert Morris at big tree in Sep. 1797.—also ten Dollars due my Mother by a like agreement.—Signed duplicates

In presence of —  
Jasper Parrish  
Oliver Forward

his  
Little Billy X  
mark



(a) Progress of Demolition



(b) Last Vestige of Chancel End





## Red Jacket's Receipt

May 19th, 1814.—\$100.

Recd. at Buffalo May 19th. 1814 of Messrs. LeRoy, Bayard & McEvers & Thos. Morris Esqr. by the hand of Erastus Granger, One hundred Dollars, being in full of my annuity for the year 1813. due by an agreement entered into at Big-Tree with Robert Morris, in September 1797.—Signed duplicate receipts

Red Jacket his Mark X

In presence of  
Oliver Forward

## Young King's Receipt

May 28 1813 \$100

Recd. of Messrs LeRoy Bayard and McEvers and Thos. Morris Esqr. by the hand of Erastus Granger One hundred Dollars—being in full of my annuity for the year 1812.—due me by an agreement entered into with Robert Morris at Big-tree in Sep. 1797.—Signed duplicate receipt. Buffalo May 28 1813.

In present of.—  
Horatio Jones

Young Kings Mark X

Little Billy's Indian name was Jishgege (variously spelled), meaning Green Grasshopper. Washington met him in his expedition to the French on the Ohio in 1753. See Irving's "Life of Washington," and Sparks' "Life of Washington." See also interesting particulars in the 20th edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison."

Jasper Parrish, who signs Little Billy's receipt as a witness, and Horatio Jones, who signs Red Jacket's receipt in similar capacity, were Indian captives and became prominent among both the Senecas and whites. Frequent references to them will be found in the new edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison."

Red Jacket was one of the most famous Indian chiefs of his period and occupies a conspicuous place in the history of New York. There are many allusions to him in the Jemison book.

Young King was an eminent chief and warrior of the Senecas, and was involved in the affairs of the Jemison family as related in the life of Mary.

These documents are of great interest and the Society is greatly indebted to Mrs. Gifford for giving them to the museum.

# Letchworth Park

## Meteorological Report

Following is a record of the meteorological conditions at Letchworth Park for the year ended December 31, 1918, as observed at the United States Meteorological Station established in the park at Lauterbrunnen, at an elevation of 1,260 feet above sea level:

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June
Mean maximum temperature....	23.1	39.0	50.2	57.6	75.4	73.1
Mean minimum temperature....	4.4	12.3	24.8	34.6	50.2	50.2
Mean temperature .....	13.8	25.6	37.5	46.1	62.8	61.6
Maximum temperature .....	38	55	77	73	86	90
Minimum temperature .....	-12	-17	-4	22	35	35
Precipitation, inches .....	0.78	1.78	2.58	2.28	4.48	1.96
Days over .01 in. precipitation..	4	10	7	6	10	4
Days clear .....	10	10	16	18	16	4
Days partly cloudy.....	13	5	5	5	15	3
Days cloudy .....	8	13	9	7	0	3
Snow fall in inches.....	15	3.4	7.7	10	0	0
	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
Mean maximum temperature....	48.3	84.1	65.9	68.3	49.2	41.4
Mean minimum temperature....	59.1	54.5	39.2	36.9	31.0	24.5
Mean temperature .....	53.7	69.3	35.4	52.6	35.1	32.9
Maximum temperature .....	94	99	80	75	69	58
Minimum temperature .....	45	37	26	25	13	13
Precipitation, inches .....	1.16	2.43	3.30	2.97	1.09	0.39
Days over .01 in. precipitation..	4	4	9	7	3	6
Days clear .....	24	27	9	15	11	6
Days partly cloudy.....	7	2	14	10	4	10
Days cloudy .....	0	2	7	6	15	15
Snow fall in inches.....	0	0	0	0	T	8

*January.* Harvesting ice 24 to 30 inches. River frozen over with ice 18 inches thick. Roads drifted very badly. Much cloudy weather and very high west winds. Snow 15 inches in forest on the last of month.

*February.* Ice broke up and went out of river on the 13th at 4 o'clock in the morning. River very high. Sun spots on the 3rd followed by severe northwest winds and storms. Thunder and lightning on 26th. Hail and sleet on the 28th.

*March.* Bluebirds appeared on the 2nd and robins on the 7th. River very high. Severe thunder storm on the 14th which did considerable damage to the roadways. Rain, sleet and snow on the 2nd.

*April.* Season well advanced. Farm work in full operation as to plowing for oats and other early spring crops. Winter wheat not so promising. Grass crop promises good yield for hay. Sleet on 3rd and hail on 21st.

*May.* Agricultural work active. Large amount of oats, barley and spring wheat planted, also beans and potatoes. Trees all in full leaf. Thunder storms on 4th, 10th, 19th, 20th, 22nd, 26th.

*June.* Month very cold and dry, but crops very promising. River very low. Light frost on the 20th. Thunder storm on the 12th.

*July.* Month exceedingly dry. Crops damaged for want of rain. River very low and all small streams nearly dry. Springs getting low. Harvesting oats. Good crop.

*August.* All streams very low. Farmers thrashing oats, with good yield per acre; also harvesting beans and potatoes. Thunder storms on the 4th and 5th.

*September.* Roads very dusty. Killing frost on the 11th, 18th, and 22nd. Thunder storm on the 13th. Apples very plentiful, of good quality.

*October.* Heavy frost and ice on the 1st. Thunder storm on the 6th. Roads very muddy. Foliage of the forest trees very beautiful.

*November.* One inch of snow on the 29th but soon disappeared. Spots of snow on ground at end of month. Summer birds have all migrated to warmer climate.

*December.* Month very open and mild. Roads in bad condition. Considerable plowing being done. Winter wheat looks very good. Six inches of snow on the 6th. Lowest temperature for the month, 13° F.

### **Letchworth Legacy**

The Letchworth Legacy consists of the cash and securities which, with the physical property, constituted the residuary estate left to the Society by the late William Pryor Letchworth, donor of Letchworth Park. It is applicable exclusively to the maintenance and improvement of Letchworth Park. As this fund

## Letchworth Park

belongs to the Society, its accounting for the year 1918 is given with that of other Society funds at page 28 of this Report.

### Helen Hall Vail Fund

The Helen Hall Vail Fund consists of the money given by Mrs. Charles Delamater Vail. (born Helen Hall) for the publication of the 20th edition of "The Life of Mary Jemison," as stated on page 60 preceding. As this fund belongs to the Society, its accounting is given with that of other Society funds at page 30 of this report.

### Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of State moneys received and disbursed on account of Letchworth Park during the year ended December 31, 1918.

#### *Chapter 646, Laws of 1916, Part 3*

DEBIT		
Appropriation .....		\$1,000 00
CREDIT		
Disbursements before reported.....	\$639 94	
17. E. W. Newville, fencing.....	10 25	
18. Green Hardware Co., guard rails.....	144 84	
19. Elitsac Mfg. Co., cement.....	11 61	
20. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	105 00	
21. Elitsac Manufacturing Co., cement.....	22 40	
22. Andrew J. Fullington, labor.....	60 00	
Lapsed.....	5 96	
		1,000 00

#### *Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 1*

DEBIT		
Appropriation .....		\$7,820 00
CREDIT		
Disbursements before reported.....	\$3,374 16	
53. J. R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, December.....	125 00	
54. Caroline Bishop, librarian.....	66 67	
55. A. C. Lingenfelter, foreman.....	60 00	
56-60. Laborers .....	178 02	
61. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid expressage.....	1 82	
62. N. Y. Telephone Co., December service and tolls .....	8 65	
63. Green Hardware Co., hardware.....	20 23	

# Letchworth Park

69

64.	John R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, January	\$125 00
65.	Albert C. Lingenfelter, foreman.....	60 00
66.	Caroline Bishop, librarian.....	66 67
67-70.	Laborers .....	215 00
71-75.	Hauling ice .....	84 00
76.	N. Y. Telephone Co., January service, etc....	7 30
77.	Oliver A. Quayle, printing.....	3 00
78.	Charles M. Dow, paid for telephone.....	10 05
79.	Floyd A. Lindsay, ice.....	19 35
80.	John R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, February .....	125 00
81.	Albert C. Lingenfelter, foreman.....	60 00
82.	Caroline Bishop, librarian.....	66 67
83-86.	Laborers .....	166 50
87.	N. Y. Telephone Co., February service, etc....	6 05
88.	Kellogg Bros., salt.....	2 20
89.	W. A. Bennett, horse shoes and shoeing.....	21 30
90.	M. A. Hopkins & Sons, oats.....	66 00
91.	John R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, March	125 00
92.	Albert C. Lingenfelter, foreman.....	60 00
93.	Caroline Bishop, librarian.....	66 67
94-97.	Laborers .....	200 00
98.	Ewart & Lake, feed.....	60 00
99.	N. Y. Telephone Co., March service, etc.....	6 65
100.	John R. Lingenfelter, travel.....	4 67
101.	John R. Lingenfelter, postage, etc.....	3 60
102.	Warsaw Gas & Electric Co., inspection.....	2 00
103.	Charles M. Dow, travel.....	12 58
104.	John R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, April..	125 00
105.	Calvin Barnhardt, temporary foreman.....	60 00
106.	Caroline Bishop, librarian.....	66 66
107-109.	Laborers .....	504 75
110.	John R. Lingenfelter, travel.....	7 95
111.	Oliver A. Quayle, letterheads.....	5 25
112.	N. Y. Telephone Co., April service, etc.....	4 15
113.	J. R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, May.....	125 00
114.	Calvin Barnhardt, foreman.....	60 00
115.	Caroline Bishop, librarian.....	66 66
116.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid laborers.....	243 38
117.	Andrew Fullington, labor.....	60 00
118.	Orlie Crane, labor.....	60 00
119.	Charles Jemison, plowing.....	42 00
120.	N. Y. Telephone Co., May service and tolls..	10 40
121.	J. R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, June.....	125 00
122.	Calvin Barnhardt, foreman.....	60 00
123.	Caroline Bishop, librarian.....	66 65
124-127.	Laborers .....	474 36
128.	Charles M. Dow, traveling expenses.....	8 75
129.	J. R. Lingenfelter, traveling expenses.....	17 56



## Letchworth Park

130.	Cummings Pharmacy, drugs, etc.....	\$12 45
131.	N. Y. Telephone Co., June service and tolls..	6 15
132.	Greene Hardware Co., gasolene, etc.....	33 91
133.	Ford Garage, gasolene.....	7 88
134.	L. C. Sierk, veterinary.....	7 00
135.	W. A. Bennett, horse shoes, etc.....	20 60
136.	Charles M. Dow, telephone, etc.....	9 21
137.	Hopkins & Son, grinding oats.....	3 75
138.	C. S. Day, veterinary.....	15 00
	Lapsed. ....	30 72
		\$7,820 00

### Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 2

#### DEBIT

Appropriation .....	\$700 00
---------------------	----------

#### CREDIT

1. McDonnell & Sons, Inc., moving monument.....	700 00
---	--------

### Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 3

#### DEBIT

Appropriation .....	\$950 00
---------------------	----------

#### CREDIT

Disbursements before reported.....	\$304 16
3. John E. Walker, hames and traces.....	9 00
4. Ford Garage, automobile parts.....	19 68
5. W. A. Bennett, wagon repair.....	3 00
6. Elbert G. Randall, sleigh bobs and hardware.....	95 50
7. Loegler & Ladd, hoes.....	9 00
8. Ford Garage, repairs.....	74 12
9. T. G. Fields, tools, etc.....	39 05
10. Greene Hardware Co., hardware.....	30 66
11. Greene Hardware Co., labor and plumbing.....	203 76
12. W. T. Olin, stable supplies.....	68 95
13. Nunda Electric Light Co., installing lights.....	6 50
14. Greene Hardware Co., plumbing.....	7 90
15. S. P. Townsend, lawn mower gear.....	1 62
16. Webster-Case Hardware Co., furnace repairs.....	10 00
	<hr/> 882 00
Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918.....	<hr/> \$67 10

# Letchworth Park

71

## Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 5

### DEBIT

Appropriation . . . . . \$4,352 22

### CREDIT

Disbursements before reported.....	\$1,200 63
13. Howe & Rogers Co., carpet.....	428 84
14. Greene Hardware Co., repairs to bathroom....	55 55
15. John R. Lingenfelter, paid laborers.....	125 00
16-18. Labor . . . . .	416 76
19. W. T. Olin, harness repair.....	30 05
20. J. R. Lingenfelter, repair lawn mower.....	1 50
21. John Ebner, paper hanging.....	26 95
22. Elitsac Mfg. Co., lumber.....	685 28
23. Elbert G. Randall, farm tools.....	15 25
24. Andrew Reitschky, rubber tubes, etc.....	29 95
25. W. A. Bennett, wagon repair.....	14 95
26-27. Labor. . . . .	342 17
28. Greene Hardware Co., hardware, etc.....	18 74
29. J. R. Lingenfelter, paid for labor.....	106 62
30. E. L. Downs, team hire.....	20 00
31. Greene Hardware Co., guard rail.....	34 71
32. Elitsac Mfg. Co., building stairway.....	186 99
33-35. Labor. . . . .	144 00
	<hr/>
	3,883 94

Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918..... \$468 28

## Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1

### DEBIT

Appropriation . . . . .	\$8,230 00
Ten per cent of certain salaries.....	152 00
	<hr/>
	\$8,382 00

### CREDIT

1-4. Laborers . . . . .	\$424 46
5. E. H. Hall, traveling expenses.....	32 22
6. J. B. Lyon Co., printing letterheads.....	10 00
7. N. Y. Telephone Co., July service, etc.....	11 94
8. Greene Hardware Co., hardware.....	31 33
9. J. R. Lingenfelter, postage and travel.....	7 48
10. N. Y. Telephone Co., August service, etc.....	7 25
11-13. Laborers . . . . .	203 00
14. R. B. McMaster, threshing.....	57 70
15-17. Laborers . . . . .	179 00
18. Charles Baeder, gasolene.....	15 24
19. Kellogg Brothers, kerosene.....	7 91
20. Elitsac Mfg. Co., felt paper.....	3 60

## Letchworth Park

21.	E. G. Randall, hardware.....	\$3 20
22.	N. Y. Telephone Co., September service, etc....	5 60
23.	John R. Lingenfelter, paid laborers.....	11 00
24.	Oliver A. Quayle, printing blanks.....	3 82
25.	A. W. Chasey, threshing.....	43 15
26.	Orlie Crane, labor.....	60 00
27.	Frank C. Percival, clipping horses, etc.....	12 00
28.	Nunda Electric Lt. Co., service to October 1...	10 00
29.	H. A. Beardsley, toilet paper, etc.....	7 40
30.	Frank C. Percival, horse medicine.....	2 75
31.	John R. Lingenfelter, postage.....	3 00
32.	N. Y. Telephone Co., October service and tolls..	6 85
33.	Orlie Crane, labor.....	60 00
34.	Clifford Lee, plowing.....	27 00
35.	Henry Lee, plowing.....	30 00
36.	J. R. Lingenfelter, paid express.....	.1 76
37.	N. Y. Telephone Co., November service, etc....	5 80

---

\$1,284 46

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

J. R. Lingenfelter, superintendent, July, August, September, October, November.....	625 00
Calvin Barnhardt, foreman, July, August, September..	198 00
Frederick Crane, foreman, October, November.....	132 00
Caroline Bishop, librarian, July, August, September, October, November .....	366 65
	<hr/>
	\$2,606 11

---

Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918..... \$5,775 89

---

### Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 2

#### DEBIT

Appropriation ..... \$527 83

#### CREDIT

1. McDonnell & Sons, moving monument..... 527 83

---

### Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3

#### DEBIT

Appropriation ..... \$3,500 00

#### CREDIT

1. Elitsac Mfg. Co., lumber and hardware..... 284 99

---

Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918..... \$3,215 01

---



Plate 3

DEDICATION OF STATUE OF ALEXANDER HAMILTON AT HAMILTON COLLEGE,  
CLINTON, N. Y.

See page 172





*General Account*

## DEBIT

Received from sale of produce.....	\$70 02
Received rebate from N. Y. Telephone Co.....	1 25

---

 \$71 27

## CREDIT

Remitted to State Treasurer, April 5, 1918.....	\$70 02
Remitted to State Treasurer, October 28, 1918.....	1 25

---

 71 27
 

---

**PHILIPSE MANOR HALL****Location and Description**

In some respects, Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers, N. Y., is the most interesting of the State properties in our custody. It is certainly unique. It is an ancient stone and brick building which dates back almost to the beginning of civilization in that region and which was the residence of the Lords of the Manor of Philipsborough up to the time of the Revolutionary War. There is an extended historical sketch of this property in our Thirteenth Annual Report (1908) and a fuller history of the Manor, the building and its occupants in a cloth bound book of 255 pages and illustrations entitled "Philipse Manor Hall," by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., published by this Society and sold at 50 cents a copy (less than cost), plus cost of carriage.

This ancient landmark stands in the midst of an acre of ground fronting on Warburton Avenue, Dock Street and Woodworth Place, about five minutes' walk from the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Station. Its age is uncertain, but it dates back at least to 1725 or 1730 and part of it possibly to 1682. As the social and administrative center of one of the great Colonial Manors of the Hudson Valley, and the representative of the ancient system of land tenure and government, it recalls an institution which is outgrown but which had an important influence on the early history of the State. At the time of the War of Independence, Frederick Philipse, the last Lord of the Manor, sympathized with the Crown and his estate was forfeited to the then young State of New York. The Commissioners of Forfeiture sold it to private parties, and in the course of time the Manor

## Philipse Manor Hall

Hall and a small piece of land were acquired by the village of Yonkers. The building was used for years as a village hall, and when the village became a city, the building became the City Hall. While in possession of the municipality it was threatened with many changes and mutilizations, which led to a movement extending over many years for its preservation as a public monument. This movement culminated in the gift of \$50,000 by the late Mrs. William F. Cochran of Yonkers, for its purchase, on condition that it should be maintained as a public monument for historical and patriotic purposes and should be in the custody of this Society. It was accepted by the State by chapter 168 of the laws of 1908. As the land and buildings are valued at \$100,000, the City of Yonkers, in consenting to sell the property for \$50,000, may be said to have contributed \$50,000 also toward the consummation of this patriotic object.

In addition to the \$50,000 purchase money which was paid directly to the City of Yonkers, Mrs. Cochran and her son, Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran, have given to this Society \$17,264.75 for the renovation of the Manor Hall and \$865.04 for the publication of the Manor Hall Book.

The building contains a collection of colonial furniture and of oil paintings of exceptional interest by Benjamin West, Gilbert Stuart, Copley, Peale and other distinguished artists, loaned by Mr. Cochran. A complete list of the paintings, which are valued at \$100,000, is given in our Annual Report for 1917. This collection is of more than pecuniary value, as it is probably unique of its kind, containing one or more portraits of every President of the United States. Artists from all over the country go to the Manor Hall to see the building and its interesting contents.

Upon the northwestern corner of the surrounding grounds we have erected a building of brick for janitor's quarters and the heating apparatus, the steam from which is conducted to the Manor Hall through underground pipes. Both buildings are lighted with electricity and every reasonable precaution for safety against burglars and fire has been taken.

On the east side of the Manor Hall stands the Soldiers' Monument.

Under ordinary conditions, the Manor Hall is open on week days from 9 A. M. to 12 M. and from 2 to 5 P. M., and on Sundays from 2 to 6 P. M. Admission is free.

### **Manor Hall Committee**

Our local committee in charge of the Manor Hall is composed of Judge Stephen H. Thayer of the Board of Trustees, chairman; Miss Mary Marshall Butler, Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran, Mr. Hampton D. Ewing, Miss Elizabeth P. Hale, Mrs. Alexander Henderson, Mr. William L. Kingman, Mrs. Florence S. Rogers and Nathan A. Warren, M. D. (formerly Mayor), all of Yonkers.

### **Maintenance and Repairs**

The work of maintenance during the year 1918 was confined to keeping the Manor Hall, janitor's cottage and grounds in repair, protecting the valuable objects in the Manor Hall, guarding the building from fire and other dangers and affording facilities for the Red Cross work mentioned hereafter. The financial statement which is given on another page will show how little this remarkable monument costs the State.

### **Red Cross Work in the Manor Hall**

In our last Annual Report we recorded the permission granted in February, 1918, to the Yonkers branch of the Westchester County Chapter of the American Red Cross for the use of certain rooms in the Manor Hall for Red Cross work.

On March 7, 1918, the work was actively begun in the rooms on the first and second floors of the north wing, the room given to them on the second floor being the assembly hall. In August, the Red Cross appealed for the use of three rooms on the second floor of the south wing, containing a part of Mr. Cochran's valuable collection of paintings, and with Mr. Cochran's assent, and after receiving assurances of certain precautions, the permission was granted.

Twelve hundred women were enrolled, and from 75 to 100 workers were at the Manor Hall every day and night. The facilities thus given enabled the Red Cross to increase its output of surgical dressings very largely. In the month of January, 1918,



before moving into the Manor Hall, they made 9,000 dressings; in April the number for the month was increased to 110,000, and in July to nearly 150,000. The total number of dressings shipped to France during the months of March to November, both inclusive, was about 610,000.

The Nursing Department also had its headquarters at Manor Hall during the war and did its part in recruiting nurses for overseas, base hospitals, army schools of nursing, supplying nurses' aids and in organizing classes in First Aid, Elementary Hygiene and Home Care of the Sick. During the Spanish Influenza epidemic the Red Cross Nursing Service cooperated with the Yonkers Public Health Department, securing nurses, nurses' aids and volunteer helpers both for civilians and for the soldiers stationed at the Armory at that time; also assisting in the after-care of its influenza patients. In response to Surgeon General Gorgas' request to the Red Cross to undertake a nation-wide survey of the nursing resources of the country, a successful survey of Yonkers was completed by this department, accomplishing it in record time, leading Westchester County both in the number of questionnaires sent in and in the promptness of their return. Most of the work done by this department was accomplished through articles written for and published by the local papers and by interviewing. It did all of its own clerical work and typewriting at Manor Hall.

The wool department gave out yarn for socks, sweaters, shawls and other articles which were knitted by volunteers at home. Several hundred women engaged in this work. From March to November, 1918, 6,595 knitted garments were shipped to France.

The headquarters office of the Red Cross in the Manor Hall was used by the Secretary and Treasurer. Soldiers and their friends went there to get information about friends in the army.

The Manor Hall activities of the Red Cross were only a part of the work of the Yonkers Branch, for it did much work elsewhere. The operations of the motor corps were especially arduous and important; and the civilian relief work gave happiness to hundreds of families.

At the annual meeting of the Yonkers Branch, held September 27, 1918, Mrs. Will R. Reeves, in her annual report as Secretary said:

"Nothing has happened in the past year which has done more toward stimulating the work of the Red Cross than its occupancy of Manor Hall. It seems eminently fitting that such an historic monument should be devoted to the great and merciful work of the Red Cross, and we are to be congratulated that there is such a building in the city and that the custodians of it have so willingly cooperated. The thanks of the Red Cross are especially due to the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and to Miss Reid and Judge Thayer."

The principal officers of the Branch elected at this meeting are:

Chairman, Mrs. John C. Ten Eyck.

Vice-Chairman, Mrs. A. Keeney Clarke.

Treasurer, Theodore Gilman, Jr.

Secretary, Mrs. Will R. Reeves, 378 Hawthorne Avenue.

Miss Jean Arnot Reid has been directress of the Red Cross work in the Manor Hall.

### **Visitors**

It is difficult to make an accurate estimate of the number of visitors to the Manor Hall during the year ended December 31, 1918, for several reasons. In the first place, we have no turnstile, and heretofore we have relied on the number actually counted by the Superintendent and added 25 per cent for others not seen by him. During the year 1918, however, unusual conditions existed. The Manor Hall was closed in January and part of February, 1918, on account of lack of fuel, which would have cut down the number of visitors under ordinary circumstances; while the Red Cross work drew to the building thousands of persons who were not "visitors" in the sense that they came from historical interest alone. Inasmuch, however, as the figures which we give from year to year are intended to show both the interest in and the usefulness of the Manor Hall, and as the appeal to permit the Manor Hall to be used for Red Cross work was based on the historical and patriotic traditions of the building, we feel warranted in estimating as "visitors" all who entered it from historical and patriotic motives. Oftentimes there were as many as 100 women

## Philipse Manor Hall

working at one time, and in the month of March — the first month of Red Cross work — probably 2,000 persons came to the building. After the armistice, the number due to Red Cross work rapidly decreased. We therefore estimate the attendance in 1918 as follows:

January, building closed.....	None
February, open part of month.....	215
March-August, 6 months, average 2,000.....	12,000
September and October, average 1,500.....	3,000
November. ....	1,000
December .....	436
	<hr/>
	16,651
	<hr/>

During the past six years, in which we have endeavored to estimate the number of visitors, we calculate that 76,758 persons have entered the Manor Hall.

In the year 1918, visitors registering in the Visitors' Book — and only a portion of them do that — came from the following States of the Union:

Alabama	Kentucky	New York
California	Maine	North Carolina
Colorado	Maryland	Ohio
Connecticut	Massachusetts	Pennsylvania
Florida	Michigan	Rhode Island
Georgia	Minnesota	South Carolina
Idaho	Mississippi	Tennessee
Illinois	Missouri	Texas
Indiana	Montana	West Virginia
Iowa	Nebraska	Wisconsin

There were also visitors from Montreal, Toronto and Halifax, Canada; Havana and Camaguey, Cuba; Buenos Aires, Argentina; London, Cheshire and Perth Levan, England; an unnamed city of Scotland; Cornwall, Wales; Paris, France; Copenhagen, Denmark; Johannesburg, South Africa; Canton, China; and unnamed cities in Australia and the Sandwich Islands.

### Financial Statement of Cochran Gift

The financial statement of the Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift, belonging to the Society is given with the accounts of the other Society funds on page 27 preceding.

# Philipse Manor Hall

79

## Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of State funds received and disbursed on account of Philipse Manor Hall during the year ended December 31, 1918:

### Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 1

DEBIT	
Appropriation .....	\$3,275 00
CREDIT	
Disbursements before reported.....	\$1,342 29
34. G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, December.....	100 00
35. Ernest Schadtte, janitor.....	50 00
36. John Maloney, watchman.....	62 50
37. S. H. Thayer, disbursements.....	18 11
38. Marshall Matheson Co., electric extension.....	8 00
39-42. Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., October, November..	16 28
43. G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, January..	100 00
44. Ernest Schadtte, janitor.....	50 00
45. John Maloney, watchman.....	62 50
46-47. N. Y. Telephone Co., January, February.....	8 20
48. G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, February.	100 00
49. Ernest Schadtte, janitor.....	50 00
50. John Maloney, watchman.....	62 50
51. S. H. Thayer, paid for coal and water.....	8 98
52. Hays & Randolph Co., fuel.....	282 40
53. G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, March....	100 00
54. Ernest Schadtte, janitor.....	50 00
55. John Maloney, watchman.....	62 50
56. Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., service to December 31, 1917.....	8 50
57. Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., service to February 28, 1918.....	12 12
58. G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, April.....	100 00
59. Ernest Schadtte, janitor.....	50 00
60. John Maloney, watchman.....	62 50
61. Williams & Cullinan, boiler repairs.....	16 68
62. Hays & Randolph Co., fuel.....	59 00
63. N. Y. Telephone Co., April service and tolls....	4 05
64. G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, May.....	100 00
65. Ernest Schadtte, janitor.....	50 00
66. John Maloney, watchman.....	62 50
67. S. H. Thayer, disbursements.....	2 75
68. G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, June.....	100 00
69. Ernest Schadtte, janitor.....	50 00
70. John Maloney, watchman.....	62 50
Lapsed .....	14
	<hr/> 3,275 00 <hr/>

**Philipse Manor Hall***Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1*

DEBIT	
Appropriation .....	\$3,300 00
Ten per cent of salaries.....	255 00
	<hr/>
	\$3,555 00
CREDIT	
1. Robert Cummings, labor.....	\$55 50
2. S. H. Thayer, disbursements.....	6 77
3. N. Y. Telephone Co., July.....	4 00
4. S. H. Thayer, disbursements.....	11 78
5. N. Y. Telephone Co., August.....	4 00
6. Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., July.....	10 56
7. F. B. Mee, carpenter work.....	15 78
8-9. N. Y. Telephone Co., September and October....	8 10
10. Oliver A. Quayle, printing blanks.....	3 83
11. S. H. Thayer, paid for asphalt, etc.....	13 60
	<hr/>
	\$133 92
<i>(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)</i>	
G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, July, August, September, October, November.....	550 00
Ernest Schadtle, janitor, July, August, September, October, November .....	275 00
John Maloney, watchman, July, August, September, October, November .....	343 75
	<hr/>
	1,302 67
Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918.....	<hr/> <hr/> \$2,252 33

*Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3*

DEBIT	
Appropriation .....	\$100 00
CREDIT	
1. Williams & Cullinan, repairs to heating apparatus.....	100 00

*Chapter 571, Laws of 1918, Part 2*

DEBIT	
Appropriation .....	\$500 00
CREDIT	
1-2. Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., March, April.....	\$18 86
3-4. N. Y. Telephone Co., May, June.....	8 10
5. Thomas McVicar, repairs to gutter.....	7 44
6. Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., May.....	9 84
7. S. H. Thayer, paid for water rent, etc.....	10 52



Plate 9

DEDICATION OF JOHN D. CARY PARK, RICHFIELD SPRINGS, N. Y.

See page 170



# John Boyd Thacher Park

\$1

8-11	N. Y. Telephone Co., November-December, 1917.	
	March 1918.....	\$12 25
11	S. H. Thayer, paid for water rent, etc.....	7 21
12	Yonkers El. L. & P. Co., June.....	11 16
13	J. B. Lyon Co., printing blanks.....	9 59
14	F. B. Moe, repairing screen door.....	10 55
15	N. Y. Telephone Co., November service, etc.....	4 60
16	S. H. Thayer, paid water rent, etc.....	9 15
17-18	Yonkers El. L. & P. Co., August and September	21 48
19-21	Hays & Randolph Co., fuel.....	220 95
21	N. Y. Telephone Co., December.....	4 10
22	S. H. Thayer, postage, etc.....	13 30
		<hr/> \$379 13
Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918....		<hr/> \$120 57

## General Account

### Debit

Rebate from N. Y. Telephone Co., term ending June 31..... \$10 71

### Credit

Remitted to State Treasurer, August 14, 1918..... 10 71

## JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK

### Location and Description

We have often had occasion, in speaking of the remarkable scenery of New York State, to refer to the wide diversity of geologic structure and physiographic form which it presents in different parts. This thought is always impressed upon us in connection with John Boyd Thacher Park, doubtless because of its geological fame in presenting such fine exposures of the Helderberg series and being visited with so much interest by scientists as well as sightseers. The park certainly has its individuality and is quite unlike any other property in our custody.

This beautiful possession of the State is a tract of about 350 acres of land on the crest of the Helderberg escarpment about fifteen miles due west of Albany. It is situated in the towns of New Scotland and Guilderland, Albany county. It is about two and a half miles from Meadowdale Station on the Delaware and Hudson Railroad and about 5 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles from Altamont on the same road. The postoffice address of the superintendent, however, is East Berne, Albany County.





# John Boyd Thacher Park

81

8-10.	N. Y. Telephone Co., November-December, 1917,	
	March, 1918 .....	\$12 25
11.	S. H. Thayer, paid for water rent, etc.....	7 21
12.	Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., June.....	11 16
13.	J. B. Lyon Co., printing blanks.....	9 59
14.	F. B. Mee, repairing screen door.....	10 55
15.	N. Y. Telephone Co., November service, etc....	4 60
16.	S. H. Thayer, paid water rent, etc.....	9 18
17-18.	Yonkers El. Lt. & P. Co., August and September	21 48
19-20.	Hays & Randolph Co., fuel.....	220 95
21.	N. Y. Telephone Co., December.....	4 10
22.	S. H. Thayer, postage, etc.....	13 30
		<hr/>
		\$379 13
Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918....		<hr/>
		\$120 87
		<hr/>

## General Account

### DEBIT

Rebate from N. Y. Telephone Co., term ending June 31.....	\$10 71
---	---------

### CREDIT

Remitted to State Treasurer, August 14, 1918.....	10 71
---	-------

## JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK

### Location and Description

We have often had occasion, in speaking of the remarkable scenery of New York State, to refer to the wide diversity of geologic structure and physiographic form which it presents in different parts. This thought is always impressed upon us in connection with John Boyd Thacher Park, doubtless because of its geological fame in presenting such fine exposures of the Helderberg series and being visited with so much interest by scientists as well as sightseers. The park certainly has its individuality and is quite unlike any other property in our custody.

This beautiful possession of the State is a tract of about 350 acres of land on the crest of the Helderberg escarpment about fifteen miles due west of Albany. It is situated in the towns of New Scotland and Guilderland, Albany county. It is about two and a half miles from Meadowdale Station on the Delaware and Hudson Railroad and about 5¾ miles from Altamont on the same road. The postoffice address of the superintendent, however, is East Berne, Albany County.

## John Boyd Thacher Park

The park was given to the State by Mrs. John Boyd Thacher of Albany in memory of her late husband. Mr. Thacher was a distinguished citizen of Albany. He was State Senator, served two terms as Mayor and had an international reputation as an author. The gift was accepted by the State of New York and committed to the custody of this Society by chapter 117 of the laws of 1914. An extended description of this beautiful property is given at pages 341-377 of our Nineteenth Annual Report for 1914.

The park extends about three miles along the Helderberg escarpment. This interesting geological formation has an altitude of from 1100 to 1800 feet above sea-level, and here faces eastward and northeastward. The immediate foreground for many miles beyond the foot of the cliffs lies below the 400-foot contour. Beyond this and the middle distance can be seen Mount MacGregor in one direction and in another the northern extremity of the Berkshires in Vermont. The park is diversified by hills, meadows, precipitous cliffs, brooks, cascades and waterfalls, caves and subterranean streams, forests and orchards. Fossils are so abundant in the limestones frequently called the "Helderberg geological series" that they can be picked out of the exposed strata, from stone fences or from plowed fields. It is a geologists' paradise, and has been visited by some fifty of the leading geologists, paleontologists, and men eminent in related branches of science, including Agassiz, Dana and Lyell. The park also has historical associations reaching back to Indian days, so that it possesses three-fold value on account of its natural beauty, its scientific interest and its historical associations.

### John Boyd Thacher Park Committee

Our standing committee in immediate charge of the administration of the park consists of Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York, Chairman, Hon. Benjamin W. Arnold of Albany, Mrs. Daniel Manning of Albany, Prof. John C. Smock of Hudson, N. Y., Mrs. John Boyd Thacher of Albany and Hon. James F. Tracey of Albany.

The Superintendent is Mr. John H. Cook, of whose exceptional talents in this position we have spoken heretofore and whose ser-

vice to the State, inadequately paid for from the pecuniary standpoint, entitles him to our appreciative acknowledgment. On July 1, 1918, Mr. Cook resigned his position temporarily in order to go into Y. M. C. A. work at Camp Lee, Va., and Mr. Emerson S. Gallup was engaged in his place. Owing to the sudden illness of Mr. Gallup in September, Mr. Cook consented to relinquish the Y. M. C. A. work, upon which he had set his heart as a patriotic duty, and to resume the superintendency of the park.

### **Maintenance and Improvements**

Although the funds at the command of the Society for the park have been very meagre, considerable progress was made in the improvement of the grounds and in surveying for future work.

During May, 1918, the grading and sodding around the Bungalow near the top of the Indian Ladder Road was completed. The soil was stripped from the rock in front of the south and west porches and the rock taken out for a distance of eight or ten feet from the building and to a depth of approximately six inches below the level of the sills. The soil was then sifted and used to fill the cavity. Above this, sod was laid, grading up to the level of the automobile parking terrace at a moderate angle in two sections with stone steps between them. The steps, partly natural and partly artificial, were topped by a curb to retain the crushed stone finish of the path to which they lead.

Inability to secure enough crushed stone to finish the parking space and the road leading to it made necessary a change in the treatment of this area. The planned elevations were reduced sufficiently to allow the stone already on hand to cover the surfaces (although with reduced thickness), the parking was regraded, and the road was rolled and given a coating of bituminous binder, top-dressed with sharp sand and again rolled. This surface will probably hold up for a year or two.

The Administration Building remains uninhabitable for lack of funds sufficient for its repair. Plans and specifications were received in September, 1918, from the State Architect, but it was impossible to obtain bids for the work which would not exceed the funds available. The administration grounds, however, have been cleared up as far as possible, many stumps blasted or grubbed out, and detailed plans prepared for properly grading them.

## John Boyd Thatcher Park

A great amount of small work — cutting brush and grass, removing dead trees, repairing roofs, filling up old excavations putting up guard-rails, repairing roads, placing signs, mending fences, etc.— which need not be mentioned in detail, has been done, and the park has been carefully policed, both in the sense of keeping it clean and neat and in the sense of preserving order.

On February 26, 1918, a violent gale damaged many trees near the head of the Indian Ladder Road. Most of the trees so broken, however, were found to be diseased.

During several years past the basswood trees in and near the park have suffered severely from a fungus which practically deprives them of spring leaves and forces them to put forth a second crop. The condition was so bad in the spring of 1918 that the superintendent communicated with the State Botanist, Mr. H. D. House, who, under date of June 18, 1918, wrote that "it is a species of *Cladosporium*, a group of fungi parasitic on leaves, etc., causing leaf diseases of a number of plants."

In April, 1918, a small landslide blocked the Saw-mill Road for a few days.

On the night of November 11-12, 1918, a ton or more of rock fell from the cliff which towers above the Indian Ladder Road. The largest fragment, estimated to weigh about 800 pounds, was deeply embedded in the hard roadbed, but was subsequently broken up and removed. Fortunately, nobody was hurt by this rock fall. The incident possesses a certain amount of scientific interest, as it illustrates the natural process of breaking down of all such cliffs, which has been going on since the beginning of time, and which constantly tends to the leveling of the earth's surface.

### Visitors

It is impossible to estimate the number of visitors to the park, as the park is so large and the personal help so limited. The number in July and August, 1918, was unusually large. Visitors have come from many states, and while the majority have come for the pleasures of camping, picnicking and sight-seeing, many of them, as, for instance, the members of the Dana Society, came for scientific research.

The construction of the State highway from New Salem to East Berne by way of the head of the Indian Ladder Road, known

as Route No. 7, and provided for in the Highway Law, would enormously increase the number of visitors and add to the park's value to the public.

## Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of moneys received and disbursed on account of John Boyd Thacher Park during the year ended December 31, 1918:

### *Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 1*

#### DEBIT

Appropriation .....	\$2,150 00
---------------------	------------

#### CREDIT

Disbursements before reported.....	\$1,228 50
19. John H. Cook, superintendent, December.....	83 34
20. John H. Cook, disbursements .....	37 58
21. John H. Cook, superintendent, January.....	83 33
22. John H. Cook, superintendent, February.....	83 33
23. John H. Cook, disbursements, labor, etc.....	68 40
24. John H. Cook, superintendent, March.....	83 34
25. John H. Cook, paid for labor.....	14 40
26. Oliver A. Quyle, letterheads.....	5 25
27. John H. Cook, superintendent, April.....	83 33
28. John H. Cook, paid for teaming, etc.....	31 15
29. John H. Cook, superintendent, May.....	83 33
30. John H. Cook, paid for labor.....	105 25
31. John H. Cook, superintendent, June.....	83 34
32. John H. Cook, paid for labor.....	39 85
33. E. H. Hall, traveling expenses.....	28 82
34. John H. Cook, telephone, etc.....	7 46
	2,150 00

### *Chapter 181, Laws of 1917, Part 3*

#### DEBIT

Appropriation .....	\$1,000 00
---------------------	------------

#### CREDIT

Disbursements before reported.....	\$891 10
10. John H. Cook, paid for crushed stone.....	17 55
11. LeRoy Hallenbeck, labor.....	11 75
12. Thomas Taylor, labor.....	50 00
13. Albertus Hallenbeck, foreman.....	27 50
14. E. S. Gallup, paid for labor.....	2 10
	1,000 00

# John Boyd Thacher Park

## Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 1

### DEBIT

Appropriation .....	\$2,590 00
Ten per cent of salaries.....	160 00

---

\$2,750 00

### CREDIT

1. John H. Cook, paid for kerosene.....	\$33 75
2. James Taylor, labor.....	24 00
3. E. S. Gallup, paid for telephone, etc.....	19 73
4. LeRoy Hallenbeck, hired horse and vehicle.....	20 38
5. Thomas Taylor, labor.....	25 20
6. E. S. Gallup, paid for rent, etc.....	13 58
7. LeRoy Hallenbeck, teaming.....	3 80
8. Thomas Taylor, labor.....	20 40
9. LeRoy Hallenbeck, teaming.....	22 10
10. Alice G. Cook, rent for September.....	8 34
11. John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc.....	60 99
12. E. S. Gallup, paid for fuel, etc.....	22 61
13. Oliver A. Quayle, printing blanks.....	3 82
14. Alice G. Cook, October rent.....	8 33
15. John H. Cook, paid for teaming, etc.....	21 27
16. Alice G. Cook, November rent.....	8 33

---

\$316 63

(Salaries paid direct by State Treasurer)

E. S. Gallup, superintendent, July, August, September..	274 99
A. Hallenbeck, foreman, July, August, September.....	165 00
John H. Cook, superintendent, October, November.....	183 32
A. Hallenbeck, foreman, October, November.....	110 00

---

1,049 94

---

Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918..... \$1,700 06

---

## Chapter 151, Laws of 1918, Part 3

### DEBIT

Appropriation .....	\$1,000 00
---------------------	------------

### CREDIT

1. John H. Cook, paid for drawing materials, etc.....	3 90
---	------

---

Balance with State Treasurer, December 31, 1918..... \$996 10

---

**BATTLE ISLAND PARK****Maintenance and Improvement**

Four of the six State properties in the custody of this Society have been given to the State, namely, Letchworth Park, Philipse Manor Hall, John Boyd Thacher Park and Battle Island Park. The latter, the gift of Mr. Frederick A. Emerick of Oswego, was accepted by chapter 308 of the laws of 1916. It consists of about 200 acres of land on the left bank of the Oswego River, in the Town of Granby, Oswego County, and includes an island in the river from which it derives its name.

At pages 705-723 of our Annual Report for 1916 we have given an account of the particular historical event because of which the park has been named. Upon the island and adjacent mainland of the park, a battle was fought on July 3, 1756, between colonial troops led by Capt. John Bradstreet and a party of 700 French and Indians, in which the colonials won the victory, after losing twenty men killed and twenty-four wounded. The enemy, who were in superior numbers, were reported to have lost above 100 killed.

In addition to this particular event, the property, situated on one of the principal water routes of the colonial period, and located at a point naturally eligible for camping, is attractive both on account of its associations with the past and its opportunities for present and future use. It has been frequented for many years by picnickers and campers from that vicinity, and it is the purpose of the gift that the park be made even more useful as a place of wholesome recreation and health-building.

The conveyance is dated April 8, 1916, and the act accepting it became a law by the Governor's signature on April 25, 1916. The law provides that the lands shall be forever dedicated to and used exclusively for the purpose of a public park and natural scenic reservation, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is given control and jurisdiction of the park for the purpose stated.

Mr. Emerick, the donor, to whom as a member of the Board of Trustees of the Society the particular care of the park has been intrusted, has bestowed much attention upon it during the past three years. It is his aim that the property be preserved as nearly



## Tappan Monument

as possible in its natural condition as a piece of woodland of 80 acres lying on the river bank, surrounded by grass land and so arranged that vehicles leaving the State highway may pass through it. The predominating species of trees is the chestnut and we are happy to report that the trees of Battle Island Park appear to have escaped the blight which has fallen upon the chestnuts in other parts of the State.

There have been many campers and picnickers at the park during the past year, and as time goes on its use will increase and the benefaction will be more and more appreciated.

### TAPPAN MONUMENT PROPERTY

#### Site of Andre's Execution

A landmark which belongs to this Society and which has taken on new interest since American troops have fought side by side with their British cousins in the European War is the little circular plot, fifty-one feet in diameter, at Tappan, N. Y., upon which stands the monument erected by Cyrus W. Field and dedicated October 2, 1879, to mark the place where Major John Andre of the British Army was executed. The Society purchased the place November 13, 1905, in response to public sentiment for its preservation expressed in a New York newspaper just prior to that time. The monument erected by Mr. Field cost about \$1,500, to which we have added, at a cost of about \$100, a tablet commemorating Washington's fortitude at one of the most critical periods of the War for Independence.

The circumstances of the erection of the monument are briefly narrated in our Annual Report for 1905 at pages 85-88 and our Annual Report for 1906 at pages 67-70. The deed by which the property was conveyed to the Society, together with other facts relating to the chain of title, are given in our Report for 1916 at pages 113-121.

During the past year, both British and American statesmen have dwelt on the fact, long obscured in the clouds of ill-feeling engendered by the War for American Independence, that that war was really one for the assertion of the ancient rights of the American colonists as members of the British kingdom; and it is also a fact not to be forgotten, that Washington assumed command



Plate 10

See page 174

HARRIET TUBMAN TABLET, AUBURN, N. Y.





of the American Army at Cambridge under a flag which, while it had thirteen red and white stripes, also had the British union in the corner, testifying to the fact that that war was *begun* by the colonists, not for independence but for their rights as subjects of Great Britain. The Declaration of Independence came later.

The new bond between the United States and Great Britain is bringing to both peoples a truer estimate of the old conflict, as well as a truer appreciation of each other, and thus we come to look upon the landmarks of that bygone period, not as reminders of the divisions which separated the two nations, but rather as memorials of a struggle for common rights. In this way, the Andre monument possesses increased interest at the present time.

Our standing committee in charge of this property consists of Mr. Frank R. Crumbie of Nyack, chairman; Hon. Thomas H. Lee of Albany, Hon. Gordon H. Peck of West Haverstraw, Mr. Eugene F. Perry and Mr. Van Wyck Rossiter of Nyack, and Hon. S. H. Thayer of Yonkers.

## **NEW YORK CITY PARKS**

### **Changes in Administration**

In our last Annual Report we gave the names of the new Park Commissioners of New York City, appointed by Mayor Hylan soon after his inauguration on January 1, 1918.

It was reported in the newspapers of October 25, 1918, that the Hon. William F. Grell, Commissioner for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond, was about to resign and his resignation followed in a few days. Early in November Mr. Philip Berolzheimer was appointed his successor and continued in office till the first week of February, 1919, when he was succeeded by Mr. Francis Dawson Gallatin.

### **Destruction of Trees and Shrubs**

The New York City parks bear very noticeable marks of the exceptionally cold winter of 1917-1918. In the spring of 1918 it was observed that many trees and plantations failed to put forth their leaves, and as the season advanced it was found that they had died, either from the intensely cold winter or from cold weather and weakened condition due to disease. The great privet

## Bowling Green

Municipal Art Commission and other bodies made complaints. On July 28, District Attorney Swann took cognizance of the situation and summoned the bill-poster in his investigation of the matter. His action had a good result and the further disfigurement of monuments and monumental buildings was checked.

### Memorial Trees in Parks

On August 27, 1918, Mayor Hylan proclaimed Sunday, September 1, as Heroes' Day, and in his proclamation said:

"In addition to all other plans for the day I hereby proclaim that there will be a Heroes' Flower Mound in each borough of the city in one of the parks to be designated. Each Borough President is hereby called upon to see that this plan is carried out in conjunction with the committee."

In addition to this temporary tribute to the heroes, announcement was made on December 1 that trees would be planted in Central Park with bronze tablets bearing the names of all the soldiers and sailors from Manhattan Borough who lost their lives in the war. Forty American elms have been ordered for this purpose — one for every two draft boards of the borough.

## BOWLING GREEN

### Part of Historic Fence Lost

It is with much regret that we have to record the loss of a portion of the historic fence surrounding Bowling Green in New York City.

It will be recalled that in 1770 an equestrian statue of George III was erected in Bowling Green. This remarkable figure of lead, covered with gilt, was dedicated on Thursday, August 16, 1770, as described in Lieut.-Gov. Cadwallader Colden's letter of Saturday, August 18, to the Earl of Hillsborough, in which he said:

"An equestrian gilt Statue, of the King, made by the direction of, and purchased by this Colony, came over in one of the last ships from London. On Thursday last it was opened to view, erected on its proper pedestal, in a square near the Fort and fronting the principal street of the City. I was attended on this occasion by the Gentlemen of the Council, and Members of Assembly then in Town, the magistrates of the City, the Clergy of all

Denominations, and a very large number of the principal Inhabitants. Our Loyalty, firm attachment and affection to His Majesty's person was expressed by drinking the King's Health, and a long continuance of His reign, under a discharge of 32 pieces of Cannon, a Band of music playing at the same time from the Ramparts of the Fort. The General and Officers of the Army gave us the honour of their company on the occasion. The whole Company walked in procession from the Fort, round the Statue, while the Spectators expressed their joy, by loud acclamations, and the procession having returned with me to the Fort, the ceremony concluded with great cheerfulness and good humour."

On November 22, 1770, the Common Council ordered that "a Temporary fence be forthwith made Round the Bowling Green of post and Rails, not to exceed five Rails high," etc., and on January 2, 1771, Henry Fielding was paid £13 for furnishing the posts and rails.

On May 3, 1771, the following was adopted by the Common Council:

"Whereas the General Assembly of this Province have lately been at the great Expence of sending for an Equestrian Statue of his present Majesty, & (have) erected the same on the Green, before his Majestys Fort in this City, & this Board conceiving that unless the said Green be fenced in, the same will very soon become a Recepticle of all the filth & dirt of the Neighbourhood; in order therefore to prevent which this Board have unanimously agreed to fence in the same with Iron Rails & a stone foundation agreeable to a plan now exhibited to this Board & have contracted with Messrs. Richard Sharpe, Peter T. Curtenius, Gilbert Forbes & Andrew Lyall for compleating the same for the consideration of £800 to the liking & approbation of this Board."

On June 20, 1771, Sharpe and his partners were paid £300 on account and on January 31, 1772, they were paid the balance, amounting to £543.

It is said that the fence was imported from England, although we have no verification of that statement. It is also said that the fence posts were surmounted by iron crowns (or, some say, balls), which were broken off at the time of the Revolution. When the Declaration of Independence was read in New York City on July 9, 1776, the statue was pulled down. The head of the King was sent to England. (See pages 138 and 139 of our Annual Report for 1918.) The tail of the horse and some other small

## Bowling Green

fragments are in the museum of the New York Historical Society. The greater part of the statue was taken to Connecticut where it was melted up into bullets for the Continental Army. The iron fence, with its postknobs doubtless broken off, remained.

The fence consists of iron palings constructed in sections or panels six feet long, fixed between iron posts about three inches in diameter, set in a stone coping and with diagonal iron braces on the inside. During the construction of the subway in 1914, the twenty-five sections of the northern portion of the fence, more particularly described hereafter, were removed, leaving fifty-five sections standing, not counting the swinging gate at the southern end.

Following are the facts concerning the removal of the northern portion of the fence.

The Public Service Commission on June 19, 1914, authorized Booth & Flinn, Ltd., contractors, to proceed with the construction of the section of the subway which involved Bowling Green. Section 452 of the contract with Booth & Flinn made them responsible for the fence. Before July 1 arrangements had been made with the Park Department for the treatment of Bowling Green, and when, on July 6, 1914, the Park Department issued a permit to "The Public Service Commission for the First District, 154 Nassau Street, Mr. John F. O'Rourke representing Booth-Flinn, Ltd., contractor," to erect fences around the site of the work, the permit said: "Special attention is called to the fact that the iron fence now in place in Bowling Green Park within the enclosure must be carefully preserved."

The contractors then removed twenty-five sections of the fence, which, with twenty-three posts, twenty-five diagonal braces and the brownstone coping, were delivered on July 15 and 16, 1914, at the Park Department's Ninety-sixth Street yard in Central Park, where they were piled outside of the fence yard.

On July 30, 1914, C. A. Hunt, assistant division engineer, notified Division Engineer J. O. Shipman of the Public Service Commission to that effect, and added: "I understand that the above disposition of fence is in accordance with agreement between the Park Department and Booth & Flinn, Ltd. Perhaps this matter should be brought to the attention of the Park Department,

as in case any part of the fence became lost it could not be replaced." A diagram drawn by the engineer shows exactly where the fence was stored.

On August 14, 1914, Mr. Shipman wrote to Park Commissioner Ward calling his attention to the delivery of this material in Central Park and asked that due care be taken to prevent loss or injury. Mr. Shipman added: "As you are aware, this fence is of historic value, and I have no doubt that it will be properly taken care of and returned to the subway contractor in condition for replacement or in as good condition as when delivered to the Department of Parks."

The subway work having been finished, the Public Service Commission on March 20, 1918, directed Booth & Flinn to complete the restoration of the park as required by their contract. On April 24 Booth & Flinn wrote about the fence: "Upon investigation we find that of twenty-five panels there are only twenty on hand, only three braces and one post." The next day the Public Service Commission again directed the contractors to restore the fence.

On May 31, 1918, the chief engineer of the Public Service Commission asked Park Commissioner Grell to help find the missing parts. Meanwhile, on May 22, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society had written to Commissioner Grell about the matter and was assured that the fence would be carefully replaced.

The missing parts, however, could not be found, and the restoration of the park was held in abeyance. The Park Department would not receive back into its custody the incompletely restored portion of Bowling Green because the fence had not been put back. Booth & Flinn held the Park Department responsible for the loss; and the Public Service Commission, while holding that the Park Department acted in the capacity of the contractor's agent, held the contractor responsible for the restoration.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society then engaged a detective agency to see if it could find the missing parts. They were able to locate only 19 1/11 sections of the fence, two posts, no braces and a quantity of brown-stone coping — which was less than was reported by Booth & Flinn April 24. No trace



## **City Hall Park**

of the missing 5 10/11 sections could be found. The material found was stored in Central Park, and has not been replaced at the present writing. We feel that the public authorities should compel the contractor to replace the missing parts and that Bowling Green should be restored without further delay. This is due to the public not only on general principles, but also because Bowling Green is a sacred place with many patriotic associations, not the least of which is the fact that citizens who were killed in the bombardment of the city in 1776 were buried there.

### **CITY HALL PARK**

#### **City Hall's New Cupola and Clock**

In our last Report we recorded the burning of the cupola of the New York City Hall on May 10, 1917. On January 5, 1918, the work of reconstruction was begun, and was substantially completed by July 1. Nearly three months more were required to install the clock. The latter was completed on September 20, 1918, when the hands were affixed to the dials and the scaffolding removed. The town bell that once hung in the village of Tremont in the Borough of the Bronx (described in our last Report) was installed during the summer of 1918 and was first rung in its new position when it was tolled for Mayor Mitchel's funeral on July 11, 1918. This was before the clock and mechanical striking apparatus were installed. The clock now strikes the hours. It has illuminated dials, and the tower as a whole is illuminated nightly by search-lights on the roof of the City Hall. The new cupola, built of steel and concrete and modeled after the original design of McComb for the City Hall, is a great improvement on the former structure, which latter had been burned before and rebuilt with variations from the original.

#### **Brick Shaft Removed**

During the Liberty Loan "drives" in 1918 two structures were erected in City Hall Park. One was an enormous "Liberty Bell" of wood and plaster, built over the unused fountain. The other was a brick shaft erected on the lawn east of the fountain. The Liberty Bell was manifestly a temporary structure; but when the laying of a solid concrete foundation for the brick shaft was





begun, apprehensions were felt that although erected on a temporary permit for the duration of the Fourth Liberty Loan Campaign, it was designed to be permanent. This apprehension was not lessened by the placard which read:

The Shaft  
A monument Perpetuating the Work  
of the  
Women of New York  
for the  
Fourth  
Liberty Loan  
Now being built in City Hall Park  
Under the Direction of the  
Mayor's Committee of Women  
on National Defense.  
Come Place a Brick and  
Help Complete the Shaft.  
A Brick is a Bond.

The erection of the shaft was begun about the first of October. It was designed on the lines of the Bunker Hill monument and was 100 feet high. It was a very unsightly structure, and when the Liberty Loan campaign was ended the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society promptly applied to the Park Department to have it removed. On December 6 its demolition was begun, and by December 31 practically all the debris had been removed. The Liberty Bell had also been demolished by that time.

## **LIBERTY PARK**

### **A New City Park**

A new park called Liberty Park was dedicated in New York City on the evening of Flag Day, June 14, 1918, in Delancey Street between Allen and Orchard Streets. The ceremonies took place in the presence of several thousand people at a meeting arranged by the East Side Loyalty Committee and other patriotic organizations. Miss Margaret Romaine, the Metropolitan Opera soprano, sang "The Star Spangled Banner" and the "Marsellaise," and addresses were made by Mr. Barnard K. Marcus, Chief Magistrate William McAdoo and Judge Benjamin Hoffman, and patriotic moving pictures were shown. A large attendance of elderly people with service flags was a feature.

## Gramercy Park

### GRAMERCY PARK

#### Origin of the Park

The dedication of a statue of Edwin Booth in Gramercy Park, New York City, on November 13, 1918, adds a new grace to that attractive place and arouses fresh interest in its history.

Gramercy Park is an enclosure 184 by 420 feet in size, extending from East Twentieth Street to East Twenty-first Street, midway between Fourth Avenue and Third Avenue. It is a private park, dedicated to the use of the surrounding property owners, but has a public interest on account of its historical associations.

The park is part of the extensive farm owned in the first half of the eighteenth century by John Watts and was acquired in the second half of that century by James Duane\* in connection with property which he had already acquired from Gerardus Stuyvesant. The sequence of events was as follows:

In 1761 Duane acquired from Stuyvesant four acres lying on the east side of the road variously called Bowery Road, Boston Post Road, Bloomingdale Road, etc. (now Broadway), between the present Nineteenth and Twenty-first Streets.

On December 4, 1763, John Watts conveyed to Duane ten acres, two roods and seventeen perches lying generally east of the above. (Liber 272 of Conveyances, page 24, in the Hall of Records.) This tract included the future Gramercy Park.

On March 2, 1786, John Watts, Jr., conveyed to Duane six and one-third acres lying east of the above. (Liber 272, page 28.)

Duane thus acquired a farm of nearly twenty-one acres. After Duane's death in 1797 the farm was allotted to his heirs, from whom, by several conveyances in 1831, Samuel B. Ruggles acquired it.

By deed dated December 17, 1831 (Liber 278, page 528), Ruggles conveyed to Charles Augustus Davis, Thomas L. Wells, Robert D. Weeks, Thomas R. Mercier and Philo T. Ruggles and their successors, as trustees, "forty-two certain lots of land lying in the (now) Twelfth Ward of the City of New York in the block between the Third and Fourth Avenues, Twentieth Street and

---

\*First Mayor of New York after the Revolution, 1784-88. He died February 1, 1797, aged 64 years.

Twenty-first Street, and together forming a parallelogram five hundred and twenty (520) feet in length from southeast to northwest and one hundred and eighty-four (184) feet in breadth . . . being part of the Gramercy farm of the Honorable James Duane, deceased . . . beginning at a point in the northeasterly line of Twentieth Street distant 200 feet southeasterly from the southeasterly line of the Fourth Avenue, thence running northeasterly parallel with the said Fourth Avenue 184 feet to the southwesterly line of Twenty-first street, thence running along the same southeasterly 520 feet to a point thereon distant 200 feet northwesterly from the northwesterly line of the Third Avenue, thence running northwesterly\* parallel with the said Third Avenue 184 feet to the said northeasterly line of Twentieth Street, and thence running along the same northwesterly to the place of beginning.\* The conveyance required the trustees to enclose not more than 420 feet of the length of this tract with an iron fence with ornamental gateways by May 1, 1833, and to lay out the grounds with roads and paths and plant them with trees before May 1, 1834. This park or square, it was provided, should be maintained at the expense of the owners of the surrounding lots for their particular benefit. The map of Ruggles' property accompanying the conveyance shows sixty-six surrounding lots, sixty of which are numbered from 1 to 60, and six of which are lettered A, B, C, D, E and F. Three of the latter lie opposite the middle of the north side of the park and three opposite the south side, and Ruggles reserved the right to convey these for street openings. Later, Lexington Avenue was opened through the three lettered lots on the north and Irving Place through the three lettered lots on the south.

Ruggles also agreed that he would sell the sixty lots subject to covenants running with the titles which should forever forbid their use for any livery stable, slaughter house, smith shop, forge furnace, steam engine, brass foundry, nail or other iron factory or any manufactory of gunpowder, glue, varnish, vitriol, ink or turpentine, for tanning, dressing or preparing skins, hides or leather, or any brewery, distillery, public museum, theatre, circus, place

---

\* This should read "southwesterly."

## Gramercy Park

for the exhibition of animals, or any other trade or business dangerous or offensive to the neighboring inhabitants.\*

In fulfillment of the terms of the deed, the trustees enclosed an area 184 feet wide and 420 feet long with a high iron fence, with ornamental gateways in the middle of each of the four sides, leaving a driveway fifty feet wide at each end outside the fence running from Twentieth to Twenty-first street. They also laid out the grounds with paths and adorned them with trees, shrubs, flowers and a central fountain,† thus making a charming retreat for the enjoyment of the neighboring property owners and tenants, who have access by means of keys to the gateways.

In the sidewalk at the western entrance is a stone tablet with this inscription:

GRAMERCY PARK  
Founded by  
Samuel B. Ruggles  
1831  
Commemorated by this Tablet  
Imbedded in  
The Gramercy Farm by  
John Ruggles Strong  
1875

In a neighborhood rendered attractive both by the park itself and by the restrictions placed on the use of the surrounding property, many distinguished families, including those of Samuel J. Tilden, Cyrus W. Field, Mayor James Harper and others, took up their residence and made the name of Gramercy Park famous. It still preserves its residential character, although some private houses have been superseded by apartment houses and the homes of some of the leading clubs of the city.

---

\* These and other restrictions form a very interesting portion of this deed; and the list of "dangerous or offensive" occupations suggests some curious if not amusing comparisons between former and modern times. When Edwin Booth founded The Players club on the south side of the park, and when The Players themselves erected a statue of Booth in the park, they evidently did not take Mr. Ruggles' exclusion of theatres to be due to a prejudice against theatres themselves but against their location next to Gramercy Park.

† Haswell, in his "Reminiscences of an Octogenarian" (page 426), says that the park was "defined and presented" in 1845, the significance of which is not apparent to the writer.

The present trustees of Gramercy Park are Miss Grace Bigelow, Mr. John E. Cowdin, Mr. Stuyvesant Fish, Dr. John B. Pine, and Mr. George Zabriskie.

The interests of the neighborhood are also conserved by the Gramercy Park Association, of which John B. Pine, L. E. D., is President; Mr. J. Edgar Bull, Vice-President; Mr. Walston H. Brown, Treasurer; and Mr. Charles I. Berg, Secretary.

### Origin of the Name Gramercy

The origin of the name Gramercy, like that of Inculenberg,\* the ancient name of Murray Hill, is uncertain and has been the subject of much speculation.

In the Minutes of the Common Council of September 16, 1692, occurs the following reference to this neighborhood:

"Ordered, that Alderman Kipp & Alderman John Merritt Capt Tunis de Key and Mr. Gerritt Douw do view the high wayes from the fresh water unto *Crummashie hill* beyond the boree," etc.

In the foregoing "the fresh water" means the Collect Pond and "the boree" is a corruption of "the Bowery."

On June 13, 1710, the Common Council appointed a committee to report "what Incroachments are made upon the highway from *Crommesshe* to fresh water," and in the minutes of January 19, 1710-11, the name is spelled *Crommesse*.

In a deed dated September 20, 1748, conveying to Cornelius Tiebout for the sum of £250 the farm adjoining the Gramercy farm on the south, the Tiebout farm is described as "all that certain piece of land in the neighborhood of *Crommessie*, containing 32¾ acres."†

When James Duane acquired the nearly twenty-one acres in the years 1761, 1763 and 1786, he called his farm Gramercy Seat. Ritzer's plan of the city, surveyed in 1766 and 1767, shows the adjoining Duane and Tiebout farms as they existed at that time, the former bearing the name "J. Duane, Esq." and the latter the

---

\* See discussion of the origin of Inculenberg in our Annual Report for 1917, pp. 149-152.

† This deed was not recorded, but was produced before the referee in the partition of the Tiebout farm, afterwards known as the Cornelius T. Williams farm.



name "I. (or T.) Tiebout;" but the Duane farm has no other designation.

On a map of old farms prepared for Valentine's Manual of 1853 by Cornelius De Witt, the Gramercy farm appears under the name of *Krom Messie*.

From the foregoing it appears that the earliest spellings of the name were Crummashie, Crommesshe, Crommesse, Crommessie and Krom Messie, and it is the general opinion that these are variations of an original Dutch name.

As to the first syllable, the Dutch frequently used the adjective "krom," meaning crooked or curved, in topographical names. The name of the village of Crompond in Westchester County, the bend in the Hudson River known as Crum Elbow, and the district bordering on Gardiner's Bay, L. I., known as Cromme Gouw, are examples of such use.

There are various theories as to the meaning of the last two syllables of Crommessie. One is that it is derived from "mesje," the diminutive of "mes," knife, and that the word means crooked little knife or a garden knife, paring knife or shoemaker's knife, referring to the shape of the original large farm. The shape of the farm, in turn, may have been determined either by the bend in the ancient highway adjacent to which it lay, or by the crooked little stream which once originated just west of Madison Square and flowed with many windings to the East River at Eighteenth Street (Viele's map). This little creek, with its valley and adjacent meadows, was known as Crummasie Vly (R. R. Wilson in "N. Y. Old and New"). In what is now Madison Square it opened out into a pond known as Gramercy Pond (Jenkins' "Greatest Street").

It has been claimed by some writers that the name Gramercy is derived from Kromme Zee, meaning crooked pond, referring to the pond above mentioned. This theory seems to be untenable. The Dutch might and did call a wide expanse of a river a "zee," as, for instance, the Tapaansch Zee in the Hudson River opposite the Tappan Indians, but they would not apply that term to such a small pond as Gramercy Pond.

Another theory is that Gramercy is derived from "krom," crooked, and "moeras," marsh, meaning a crooked marsh, swamp

or morass, and referred to the nature of the neighborhood, but this derivation sounds forced and improbable.

The name Gramercy, on the face of it, would appear to be derived from the old English expression derived from "graunt mercy," or from the French "grand merci," meaning many thanks, but the probability is that when James Duane gave this name to his country seat he adopted Gramercy as a sufficient approximation to the old pronunciation, having the advantage of ease of spelling, euphony, and associations of ideas as agreeable as the old Dutch variations.

### **Dedication of Statue of Edwin Booth**

The statue of Edwin Booth in Gramercy Park was dedicated at high noon on Wednesday, November 13, 1918, under the auspices of the club called The Players, whose clubhouse is on Twentieth street on the south side of the park. Booth was one of the prime organizers of the club, purchased the building and paid the expense of remodeling and refurnishing it. From the date of its opening, on New Year's eve, 1888, until the time of his death, June 7, 1893, he made the club his home and bestowed the most loving care upon it, enriching it with many paintings, engravings and articles of interest to his profession and the public generally. His canopied bedstead and other personal objects are among the treasures of the club.

When the Players Club was founded, Gramercy Park was a conservative residential center and the dwellers looked with jealousy upon the encroachment of anything which threatened to spoil the old-fashioned home atmosphere. There was, therefore, some objection to the establishment of a theatrical club home within the park area, but the high character of the club members dispelled criticism, and in a New Year's letter of January 1, 1889, written to his daughter, Edwina Booth Grossman, the actor says, after speaking of the celebration:

"All the exclusive neighbors in this conservative quarter are pleased instead of offended by the innovation of a clubhouse in the midst of their respective mansions."

Among those who were evidently pleased was Samuel J. Tilden, who occupied the big house which adjoins The Players, and

which a few years ago became the home of the National Arts Club.

### **The Statue of Edwin Booth**

The memorial of Edwin Booth is the first statue placed within Gramercy Park proper. The Executive Committee of the Edwin Booth Memorial Fund was composed of the following gentlemen:

Chairman, John Drew

Secretary and Treasurer, Howard Kyle

J. H. Benrimo	Richard Howland Hunt
John Blair	E. G. Kennedy
William Courtleigh	F. F. Mackay
Thomas W. Dewing	William A. Mackay
Austin G. Fox	John Russell Pope
Daniel Frohman	Robert Reid
Charles H. Genung	Otis Skinner
Jules Guerin	E. H. Sothorn
James K. Hackett	David Warfield
George C. Hazelton	Francis Wilson

The model for the statue, which was selected after an anonymous competition, was that of Mr. Edmond T. Quinn, a member of the Players' Club. At the competitive exhibition arguments by the then unknown sculptors were tied to the models. To the model which was finally selected was attached an argument which contained the following:

"In the design for the Booth Memorial we have kept in mind the two-fold necessity for simple dignity of treatment resulting alike from the size of Gramercy Park and the character of the man. Therefore we have rejected (1) subsidiary figures and (2) all elaboration of the architectural setting."

The statue represents Booth in a characteristic attitude in the character of Hamlet. He is standing in front of a curved chair, his cloak falling upon the seat from which he has just risen. His weight rests upon his left foot, his right leg being bent and the foot slightly withdrawn. His left hand rests upon his breast, while his right touches the arm of the chair. His head is inclined forward, and the whole composition is full of graceful lines and living expression. A daughter of Booth who was present at the dedication declared that it was her father living, and she wondered if she could sit through the brief ceremony. (See plates 4 and 5.)



(a) **Planted Field on Margin of Genesee River**



**Plate 12**      **MARY JEMISON'S FLATS, GARDEAU, N. Y.**      See page 60

(b) **Hayfield on Margin of Genesee River**





The pedestal was designed by Mr. Edwin S. Dodge, architect.  
On the front is inscribed:

EDWIN BOOTH  
1833-1893

On the rear of the pedestal is the following inscription:

Erected 1918  
by Members of  
The Players  
in Loving Memory of  
the Founder  
of the Club

This is the second statue dedicated to any representative of the stage in New York, the other being the statue of Shakespeare in Central Park.

### The Dedication Exercises

The committee of The Players, speakers and special guests assembled in the galleries of the National Arts Club on the south side of the park and proceeded to the enclosure at high noon on Wednesday, November 13, 1918. Within the park was gathered a large assembly of members of the profession and the general public.

The exercises were remarkable for their brevity, occupying only twenty-four minutes, and for their quaint and poetic simplicity.

### Shakespearian Song

First, a male quartet, directed by Mr. C. L. Safford, sang without accompaniment, "Blow, Blow, Thou Winter's Wind," from "As You Like it." This overture, in the presence of the statue and its quaint surroundings, seemed to suggest the old English minstrels and to give an Elizabethan air to the whole program.

### Invocation by Rev. George T. Houghton, D. D.

The Rev. George T. Houghton, rector of the Church of the Transfiguration (for many years affectionately called by actors and their friends "The Little Church Around the Corner"), spoke as follows:

"Let us invoke a Blessing upon the work of Sculptor and Architect of this enduring Memorial, and also upon those who have

## Edwin Booth Statue

caused it to be erected here, and upon those whose Aspirations may be enlarged, now and in the years to follow, through the memory of Edwin Booth, Artist and Actor.

"In the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

"Let us pray:

"Heavenly and gracious Father! Thou hast created the earth in garments of great beauty and it is Thy will that Thy children should discover helpful instruction in the beautiful, and find betterment there, in thought and word and deed, to draw them nearer to the Divine Model which is ever before them, and that they, by imitation, may be led to the life of truth, and purity, and praise. Be graciously pleased to accept, of men's hands, this deft work which we are to-day dedicating, for all time, to the people of this Metropolis. Perpetuate the lessons taught us by the great gifts of him whose true and wonderful portrayals in Art we are commemorating; and grant to those who follow his eminent creations such encouragement of high ideals in their profession, that their work will be always noble and uplifting, and that they will be led to continue the consecration of Art to the benefit of mankind and the winning of Thy praise — which we ask under the guidance of Him whose immortal life was the redemption of mankind. Amen."

### Presentation of the Memorial

Mr. Howard Kyle, who was Secretary and Treasurer of the Edwin Booth Memorial Fund and to whom fell the responsible duties of arranging the details of the competition for the statue, made the presentation in behalf of the committee in the following words:

"The Secretary of the Edwin Booth Memorial Committee brings a message to the President of The Players. Is he ready to receive it?"

As Mr. Kyle, who had come forward on the left side of the monument after the invocation, thus spoke, Mr. John Drew, President of The Players, approached from the right side. When they met in front of the statue, Mr. Kyle continued:

"Mr. President, it is with a sense of the deepest gratification that we meet you at the base of this finished memorial, designed to perpetuate the memory of our common benefactor — a great actor — the enchantment of whose art is still an abiding inspiration in many of our lives. The Committee, speaking for the united membership of the club whose voluntary contributions have

met the cost entailed, have the honor to ask that The Players, as chartered under the laws of the State of New York, now accept the monument, free from encumbrances, and assume the duty of its care and preservation. In doing this we are confident the beauty of the figure and pedestal will elicit from you a tribute to the sculptor and the architect. The warmest appreciation is due the Trustees of Gramercy Park, without whose full cooperation our end could not have been realized.

"Honored Sir, at this moment on the anniversary of his birth, the Edwin Booth Memorial is ready to be unveiled."

### **The Unveiling**

Promptly upon the cue of the last words of Mr. Kyle, the cloth which had enveloped the statue was drawn apart and Mr. Edwin Booth Grossman, grandson of the actor, and Mr. Guy Nichols, librarian of The Players, at the back, swiftly drew it clear of everything, leaving the memorial completely revealed. It was greeted with applause.

### **Acceptance by Mr. John Drew**

Mr. John Drew then spoke as follows:

"Mr. Secretary, Ladies and Gentlemen: From the poet to whose genius Edwin Booth dedicated his great powers of interpretation I may well take my cue to-day. You remember that line in the Merchant of Venice — 'Such harmony is in immortal souls.' Out of the immortal memory of Edwin Booth there has flowed the harmony to which we owe this statue, the harmony of many men, working steadily and devotedly together to do honor to his name. Amongst members of The Players, the club which he founded and gave not only to his own profession but to the other arts, the monument was planned and made possible. Two Players have fashioned it. The bronze was modeled by the sculptor, Edmond T. Quinn. The pedestal was designed by the architect, Edwin S. Dodge. And that it stands now amid these trees, upon which Booth loved to gaze from the windows of his home yonder, is due also to the courteous cooperation of the Trustees of Gramercy Park, who from the start have sympathized with our project. An immense good-will, my friends, has carried the project to its successful completion. I speak of it with feeling. It is as the gift of a company of loyal loving hearts that I accept, on behalf of The Players, this statue of the noblest Hamlet the American stage has ever produced, our leader and our friend."



## Edwin Booth Statue

### Response by Dr. John B. Pine

John B. Pine, L. H. D., one of the Trustees of Gramercy Park, responded in behalf of that board as follows:

"Mr. President and Players: The Trustees of the Park for themselves and those whom they represent cordially welcome the distinguished guest you have brought us and congratulate you upon the accomplishment of your long cherished wish in the erection of this statue of the great Player who for so many years made Gramercy Park his home and who left here a place in which his spirit still dwells. This statue, in which his very form and feature are so admirably portrayed, will always be a reminder of a gracious and noble personality and stand for all that is highest and best not only in the art of which he was a master, but of every art; and it will add one more to the associations and attractions which have endeared this one quiet little corner of a great and noisy city to two generations, one which we hope The Players may long live to enjoy."

### Appreciation by Prof. Brander Matthews

The last speaker was Brander Matthews, D. C. L., Litt. D., LL. D., Professor of Dramatic Literature at Columbia University, who uttered the following appreciation of "The Character and Art of Edwin Booth":

"We who take pride in our membership in The Players have recognized from the hour when the Founder handed us the deed of gift and lighted the fire which still burns brightly on our hearth — we have recognized that we owed Edwin Booth a debt we could never repay, a debt not merely for the house with its furnishings, its books and its pictures, not merely for the kindly thought that prompted his liberality, but also and especially for the wisdom with which he established our prosperity upon a broad and solid foundation. He was an actor; he loved his profession; and he wished to testify to this love. He meant The Players to be a home for the actor, first of all, for the dramatist and for the manager, that the men of his own calling might mingle at ease. But he knew that it is not well for the members of any one profession to fellowship exclusively with one another and he wanted the men of the theatre to associate with men of letters and with artists — painters, sculptors and architects. He knew that 'All arts are one, all branches of one tree. All fingers, as it were, upon one hand.'

"And he designed The Players to be a haven of rest for the practitioners of all the allied arts.

"Now, at last, more than a score of years since he was taken from us, we have been enabled to erect this statue, as an outward and visible sign of our gratitude and our affection. It is placed here in this little park that he loved to look down on, in full view of the room in which he lived the last years of his life and in which he died. It has been modelled by one of our own members, with a fidelity to be appreciated by all who knew Edwin Booth and with a beauty to be recognized by those who never had the privilege of beholding him.

"In the privacy of our own home we have a portrait of Edwin Booth, painted also by one of our own members, a portrait which shows him as we like to recall him, as one of us, as our fellow-Player, as a man of most engaging personality, gracious and courteous, unaffected and unassuming. And here in the open air, where all the world may gaze on it, we have now this statue, representing Edwin Booth as the public knew him, as an actor impersonating Hamlet and about to utter the soul-searching soliloquy on life and death. In all this great city of ours there is only one other statue of an actor — that of Shakespeare in Central Park; and I make bold to believe that the companionship is one with which the author of "Hamlet" would not be displeased.

"We may apply to Edwin Booth the praise which was given to Shakespeare as an actor by one of his contemporaries: he was excellent in the quality he professed. He was a born actor, inheriting the divine gift from the father whose memory he ever revered. He was an untiring student of his art, knowing why and how he got his effects. By his skill and sincerity he was able to disguise the artificiality of 'Richelieu' and of 'The Fool's Revenge.' I can recall the thrill with which — now not so far from three score years ago — I first heard Richelieu threaten to launch the curse of Rome; and I shall never forget the shiver that shook me as I later beheld the demoniac dance of Bertuccio when he believes that he is at last revenged on his enemy. But like the greatest of his predecessors, with whose achievement he had admirably familiarized himself, he liked best to act the greatest parts, the characters that Shakespeare had filled with undying fire — Othello and Iago, Brutus and Macbeth, Shylock and Hamlet.

"Here in New York more than half a century ago, he acted Hamlet for one hundred consecutive performances, a longer run than any Shakespearian play had ever had in any city in the world.

"In founding The Players, Edwin Booth erected a monument more enduring than bronze; and now we have set up this enduring bronze to bear witness that Hamlet's command has been obeyed and that The Players are well-bestowed."

## Central Park

### Shakespearian Song

The exercises ended with the singing of "Who is Sylvia," from "Two Gentlemen of Verona," by the male quartet.

### Floral Tributes

A laurel wreath was laid at the base of the monument on the day of the unveiling. A card attached to it bore the words:

"In most loving memory from the children." Three generations were represented. Mrs. Edwina Booth Grossman, her son Edwin Booth Grossman, and his small son, along with two children of his sister, Mrs. C. L. Waterbury. A cluster of white roses from the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, of which Dr. George F. Kunz is President, was also laid at the foot of the memorial.

There were tears in many of the older people's eyes as they lingered after the exercises and looked at the statue of their friend.

## CENTRAL PARK

### Arsenal for Museum of Safety

In the year 1914, when it became apparent that the old Arsenal building in Central Park, New York City, was soon to be vacated by the Park Department, there were several proposals for its future use for some other purpose. On March 23, 1914, the Trustees of this Society voted to adhere to its former position that there should be no further encroachments on park space by buildings, but that the subject of the future disposition of the building be further considered. At the next meeting of the Trustees on April 27, it was voted that in the event of the vacation of the building by the Park Commissioners, the Society would have no objection to any use of the building for park purposes "but if the building is not to be used for park purposes, it should not be occupied by any organization, but should be demolished and space devoted to lawns."

On March 2, 1915, announcement was made of the Park Department to remove the Arsenal. Report for 1915, page 192, for references and to the history of the building.) The however.

In the spring of 1918, the American Institute of Safety applied to the Board of Aldermen for the use of the building and the Corporation Counsel advised that the use which the American Museum of Safety intended to make of the building constituted "a legitimate park use, but subject to such regulations as may be established by the Park Board, and that the power to grant the permit lies with the Park Commissioner."

On June 21, 1918, the Board of Estimate voted to recommend to the Park Commissioner for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond that the building be placed at the disposal of the museum, under a revocable permit, for the purpose of displaying safety devices for saving life and limb, and on April 23, 1919,\* the Park Commissioners will hold a public hearing on the subject. It is announced that Mayor Hylan has given his approval under the condition that the Institute will restore the old building at its own expense of about \$100,000 and that the Park Commissioner will have absolute control over all exhibits.

The police station of the Thirty-third Precinct, the office of the head keeper of the menagerie and section foreman, will remain in the building.

## JOAN OF ARC PARK

### Officially Named

A new park name was placed on the map of the City of New York on Friday, December 13, 1918, when Mayor Hylan signed the resolution passed by the Board of Aldermen on December 2 giving the name of Joan of Arc Park to the greensward on the east side of Riverside Drive, between Ninety-first and Ninety-fifth Streets. The resolution reads as follows:

*Resolved*, That the strip of land on the easterly side of Riverside Drive between Ninety-first and Ninety-third Streets to Ninety-fifth Street, in the Borough of Manhattan, the center of which is marked by a statue of Joan of Arc, be and the same hereby is designated and shall hereafter be known as "The Joan of Arc Park."

This action was taken upon application of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, of which George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., is

---

\* On April 24, the Park Commissioner leased the Arsenal to the Museum. This action caused many public protests.

## Joan of Arc Park

President, and which erected the beautiful statue of Joan of Arc within the newly named park at Ninety-third Street. (See full report of proceedings at the dedication of the statue in our Annual Report for 1916, pp. 487-598.) The application had the approval of Hon. Alfred E. Smith, then President of the Board of Aldermen, now Governor, and Alderman Thomas A. Williams of the Thirteenth District.

There is not a public statue in New York City which is the object of such continuous attention as the statue of Joan of Arc. It is almost constantly wreathed with floral tributes, and ceremonies are held here more frequently than at any other outdoor statue in the city.

### Celebration of Deliverance Day

On Saturday, May 12, 1918, the following exercises took place at the statue in commemoration of the deliverance of France by Joan of Arc:

1. Roses placed on Statue by a representative of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.
2. French Sailors ushered to their places in front of the Statue.
3. French Hymn, sung by French Society.
4. Speech of welcome by Mr. Charles R. Lamb.
5. Speech by Mr. J. Sanford Saltus.
6. "Marseillaise"—Sung by French Sailors.
7. Prayer (in French), by "Sisters."
8. Song, by French Society.

French soldiers and sailors, children from the Joan of Arc Public School and a large assembly of the general public were present.

### Celebration of Bastille Day

At 4:30 o'clock Sunday afternoon, July 14, 1918, the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Anniversary of the Fall of the Bastille was celebrated at the statue by exercises held under the auspices of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, the Committee of Allied Tribute to France and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

The decorations on the statue included the flag of the City of New Orleans and a replica of the helmet believed to have been worn by Joan of Arc, the original being the property of the



Plate 13

LOG CABIN OF MARY JEMISON'S DAUGHTER NANCY. GARDEAU, N. Y.

See page 60



Metropolitan Museum of Art. By the courtesy of the French High Commission, sailors from the French warships were in attendance.

Dr. Kunz presided and the program was as follows:

Invocation: The Rev. N. Arcibal, Church of Notre Dame.

"The Star Spangled Banner": Sung by Miss Ursula Mellish, accompanied by Miss May Fine.

Address: Canon Giles B. Cabanel, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur, Chaplain of the Chasseurs d'Alpin.

Address: Paul Bartlett, Officier de la Legion d'Honneur.

"The Return of Jeanne D'Arc": Written by Grace Harzard Conklin; recited by Miss Jane Manner, Member of the Speakers' Committee American Defense Society.

Address: J. Sanford Saltus, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur, Vice President Museum of French Art, Institut Francais aux Etats-Unis.

Address: "France and America," Dr. Charles A. Downer, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur, President of l'Alliance Francaise.

"The Sword of Lafayette": A Poem. Written and read by Robert Underwood Johnson, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur.

Address: J. Kendrick Bangs.

Address: Madame Adele Mussallein.

"La Marseillaise."

Benediction: The Rev. Paul Elsasser, French Evangelical Church.

Following is Dr. Robert Underwood Johnson's poem:

## THE SWORD OF LAFAYETTE

It was the time of our despair,  
 When lion-hearted Washington —  
 That man of patience and of prayer —  
 Looked sadly at each rising sun.  
 In all the freedom-breeding air,  
 Of hope and rescue there was none.  
 When lo! as down from Heaven let,  
 There came the sword of Lafayette

Our harbors — how they danced with light!  
 Our tireless bells — how they did ring!  
 Again we girded up to fight  
 Not England, but her Prussian King.  
 For here was succor, and the might  
 Of one great soul's imagining \* \* \*  
 What wonder if our eyes be wet  
 To see the sword of Lafayette!

Upon the walls where Justice keeps  
 The sword she doth most gladly save,  
 Not one of all so deeply sleeps  
 Within the scabbard's honored grave



## Joan of Arc Park

But, listening for her call, it leaps,  
To live again among the brave.  
Thank heaven our naked blade is set  
Beside the sword of Lafayette.

Not his, not ours, the brutal strife,  
The vulgar greed of soil or dross;  
The feet that follow drum and fife  
Shall tread to nobler gain or loss.  
'Tis for the holiness of life  
The Spirit that calls us to the Cross,  
Forget us, God, if we forget  
The sacred sword of Lafayette.

### Knights of Columbus Pilgrimage

On August 8, 1918, as a finale to the "Victory Convention" of the Supreme Council of the Knights of Columbus, a pilgrimage to the Joan of Arc statue was made by 100 members of that organization, headed by Supreme Knight James A. Flaherty. There was a large gathering of spectators, as on the other occasions already mentioned. The pilgrims placed upon the pedestal of the statue a large floral piece representing the Cross of Lorraine, which was accepted on behalf of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee by Dr. George F. Kunz, President.

The floral piece bore the inscription: "To Commemorate the Victory of Marshal Foch and Gens. Pershing and Petain. From the Knights of Columbus, 1918." A sash, made of the French tricolor, was lettered simply: "To Joan of Arc, the Heroine of France and the Maid of Lorraine."

A deputation of Knights of Columbus in Paris, it was stated, were decorating a similar statue of the "Warrior Maiden" at the same actual time and in similar manner.

The speakers, besides Dr. Kunz, were Supreme Knight Flaherty; M. Liebert, the French Consul General; Hon. Marcel Knecht of the French High Commission; and Abbe J. Bord d'Arrere, Chaplain of the French "Blue Devils," who had recently arrived in this country.

### Visit of the Bishop of Arras

On Friday afternoon, November 1, 1918, the Right Rev. Eugene Julien, D.D., Bishop of Arras; Monsignor Alfred Baudrillart, President of the Catholic University of Paris and member

of the Academie Francaise; Father Felix Klein, Chaplain of the American Hospital at Paris and Chancellor of the Bishopric of Arras; Father Patrick Flynn; and Hon. Marcel Knecht of the French High Commission, with a distinguished company visited the statue and placed there a wreath for the Catholics of France. They were received by the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, Dr. Kunz, presiding. Among the company were Captain Eugene Duthoit, Professor of the Catholic University of Lille; Lieut. Charles Flory; Lieut. Joseph Dobelle; and Rev. Dr. N. Arcibal. Brief addresses were made by those above named. The New York Police Band furnished music.

On the following day Bishop Julien and Mons. Baudrillart received honorary degrees of Doctor of Letters at Fordham University.

### **Celebration of Joan of Arc's Birthday**

On Monday, January 6, 1919, exercises were held at the statue in commemoration of the Five Hundred and Seventh Anniversary of the Birth of Joan of Arc and the naming of Joan of Arc Park.

Through the courtesy of Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, and at the request of Dr. Kunz, President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, the United States cruiser Des Moines, which was anchored in the Hudson River nearly opposite the statue, fired a national salute of twenty-one guns at 12:15 p. m. This salute was unique, in that it was the first national salute of the United States in honor of a national patron saint.\*

In the evening, through the cooperation of Admiral Albert W. Grant, U. S. N., the battleships Pennsylvania and Utah, lying on the river nearly opposite the statue, projected the beams of their searchlights so as to make a cross of light in the sky opposite the monument, and at 8:30 o'clock they were deflected until they formed the cross above the statue.

At the same time, a procession formed at the Joan of Arc Public School at Amsterdam Avenue and Ninety-third Street, marched to and around the park in the following order:

---

\* Joan of Arc, who had previously been beatified, that is, called "blessed," by the Roman Catholic Church, was canonized in April, 1919.

## Joan of Arc Park

### Mounted Police of Traffic C

#### Joan of Arc

impersonated by Miss Lillian Barrington, mounted on a pure white horse, Limestone Queen II

#### Pelham Bay Naval Training Camp Band

Captain M. Loyer, officers and men from the French battle cruiser

#### "Marseillaise"

#### Sons of the American Revolution

#### Sons of the Revolution

#### Order of Founders and Patriots of America

#### City History Club

#### Jeanne d'Arc Home and other organizations

#### Children of Joan of Arc School

#### Boy Scouts of America

The school children carried laurel branches and the Boy Scouts, who walked at the sides and on the rear of the procession, carried red, white and blue lights. The Boy Scouts also bore wreaths sent by Mr. and Mrs. Frank Edwin Scott of Paris, Madame Lucchetti and Mr. and Mrs. Steen of Havana, the Louisiana Historical Society of New Orleans, Mr. and Mrs. Robert James Campbell of New York, and others.

At the statue messages were read from Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, former Honorary President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, the Louisiana Historical Society, and Governor Alfred E. Smith; there was music by the Pelham Bay Naval Training Camp Band; an address of welcome by Dr. George F. Kunz, President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, and singing by the Joan of Arc Public School children; and the national anthems of the United States and France were played.

The company then proceeded to the assembly room of the Joan of Arc School, where addresses were made by Miss Laura Charlton, Principal of the Joan of Arc Public School; Capitaine M. Loyer, Commander of the battle cruiser "Marseillaise," of the Atlantic Division of the French Navy; Mr. Louis Annin Ames, President General of the Sons of the American Revolution; Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; Mr. Henry Snyder Kissam, Governor of the New York Society of the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America; and Mr. Henry L. Hobart, President of the Church Club of New York.

During the exercises, by direction of the President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, the following historical souvenirs were deposited in the pavement in front of the statue:

A piece of plaster from the home of Joan of Arc at Domremy;

A piece of the fortifications of the bridgehead at Orleans where Joan was wounded; and

A piece of stone from the pavement of the market place at Rouen where Joan was burned at the stake.

## **THE WEST SIDE PROBLEM**

### **Proposed Tunnel to New Jersey**

Little progress has been made during the past year toward the solution of what is called the "West Side problem" in New York City, having to do with the relocation of the tracks of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad. Doek Commissioner Murray Hulbert has made a careful study of the situation and in November, 1918, was reported to be maturing plans which, if adopted, would place the tracks underground south of the Harlem Ship Canal, and make connections not only with points on the west side of Manhattan Island but also with points on the east side by means of branches in that direction.

On Thursday, November 14, 1918, Comptroller Charles L. Craig laid before the Board of Estimate and Apportionment plans which would involve extensive improvements of Riverside Park in addition to the features already made public, which included a six-track underground freight railroad to be owned and controlled by the city, extending from Fifty-ninth Street to a point near Canal Street, with unit terminals at various places, transfer bridges for car floats and means of access to the New Jersey railroads. Mr. Craig's plan contemplates roofing over the Riverside tracks in their present position from Seventy-second to 129th Streets and filling in over them all the way from the present edge of the Drive to the bulkhead line.

Perhaps the most definite progress made toward the relief of the West Side situation has been in the direction of the proposed vehicular tunnel under the Hudson River between Canal Street, New York, and Jersey City. (See our Annual Reports, 1913, pp. 401-449; and 1918, pp. 204-208.) On February 13, 1919,

Hon. Simon L. Adler introduced in the Assembly a bill (Int. No. 619) and Hon. J. H. Walters introduced in the Senate a corresponding bill (Int. 462) authorizing the New York State Bridge and Tunnel Commission, in cooperation with the State of New Jersey, to construct the tunnel and appropriating \$1,000,000 toward the expense of the enterprise. The tunnel will probably cost altogether about \$12,000,000. This bill passed the Legislature, was signed by the Governor, and is chapter 178 of the laws of 1919. The State of New Jersey has already made provision for a share of the expense. The United States Government, however, has refused to contribute to the building of this interstate thoroughfare which the experience of the European War, and particularly of the winter of 1917-1918, has shown, will be of inestimable value to the general government. Tunnels have long been advocated by Dr. George F. Kunz, President of this Society, and Hon. Calvin Tompkins, a member of our Board of Trustees and former Dock Commissioner, as the most effectual and economical means of relieving the West Side situation, not only in its bearing on the condition of the parks and streets through which the railroad tracks now run, but also with respect to the wider question of improved water-front facilities for the port of New York.

## **NEW YORK HARBOR**

### **Proposed Filling In**

The daring plan to connect Manhattan Island and Long Island by filling up the East River, proposed in the last century, is equalled by the plan set forth by Dr. T. Kennard Thomson, a consulting engineer, at a luncheon of the Rotary Club in New York City in January, 1919. Dr. Thomson is quoted as saying:

“The first step would be to build parallel coffer dams, about a half mile apart, extending from the Battery to within about one mile of Staten Island, and then connect the ends of these by another coffer dam. These could then be filled with sand up to the low-water level. Space would be left, in this way, for rapid transit subways, conduits for electric power service, trunk sewers and all of those underground pipes, which are an important part of the city's welfare, so that it will never be necessary to tear up the streets. I would build a new set of tubes and tunnels to Staten Island, increasing its assessed valuation from \$50,000,000

to \$500,000,000. The next stage would be the construction of a large island flanking the tip of Sandy Hook."

A new river cut straight through to Newark Bay and a new Harlem River from Hell Gate to the Hudson are part of Dr. Thomson's novel project.

## **NEW YORK CITY PLACE NAMES**

### **Changes Proposed and Made**

The European War caused many suggestions to be made for changing the names of streets and public places in New York City. Some of these suggestions proceeded from the desire to honor distinguished heroes; others from the wish to abolish names which had become obnoxious on account of the war. The names of the streets of the metropolis have already undergone many changes from the same motives. After the Revolution, for instance, Crown Street was changed to Liberty Street, Little Queen to Cedar, King to Pine, King George to William, etc. The changes recently proposed were therefore quite natural, whether advisable or not.

In the Borough of Manhahttan it was proposed to change the name of Central Park West to Boulevard Joffre; Fifth Avenue, in different parts, to Avenue of the Allies, Avenue Joffre, Kitchener Avenue and Pershing Row; Greeley Square to Ypres Square; the portion of Forty-second Street in front of Grand Central Terminal to La France Square, etc.

In Brooklyn it was proposed to change Hamburg Avenue to Wilson Avenue; and Bremen Street to Stanwix Street.

In the Bronx it was proposed to change German Place to Hegney Place.

Some of these suggestions were embodied in resolutions introduced in the Board of Aldermen; others were made in the newspapers.

Some recommendations which were adopted were as follows:

As stated elsewhere under the heading of "Joan of Arc Park," on December 2, 1918, the Board of Aldermen voted in favor of bestowing that name on the lawn-space on the east side of Riverside Drive between Ninety-first and Ninety-fifth Streets, Manhattan.

## Park Avenue Viaduct

On the same day they voted to give the name of Pershing Square to the open space in front of the Grand Central Terminal on the southeast corner of Forty-second Street and Park Avenue.

On February 18, 1919, they took favorable action on the following names:

The square bounded by 166th Street, 170th Street, Broadway and St. Nicholas Avenue, Manhattan, was named Mitchel Square in honor of the late Mayor Mitchel;

The name of the Grand Boulevard and Concourse in the Bronx was changed to Woodrow Wilson Parkway.

The name of Vienna Avenue in Brooklyn was changed to Lorraine Avenue and Dresden Street to Highland Place.

### PARK AVENUE CONNECTION

#### Inauguration of New Viaduct

On Wednesday, April 16, 1919, the new connection by which Park Avenue (with Fourth Avenue), New York City, is made a continuous thoroughfare from Astor Place past the Grand Central Terminal at Forty-second Street to Harlem River, was formally opened with simple exercises.

When the first Grand Central Railroad Station was built on the north side of Forty-second Street directly across the line of Park Avenue in 1869, that thoroughfare was closed from Forty-second to Forty-fifth Streets. When the new Grand Central Terminal was built, a high level roadway was constructed around it with a view to the improvement just completed. The new connection is made by a steel viaduct, having a roadway thirty-six feet wide, running from the crest of Murray Hill over the street car tunnel at Fortieth Street to the high level roadway at Grand Central Terminal. The latter, which is forty-five feet wide on the south side of the building and thirty-five feet wide on the east and west sides, connects again with Park Avenue on the north side of the railroad station.

The improvement of this neighborhood will be increased if the city retains the property on the southeast corner of Park Avenue and Forty-second Street formerly occupied by the Grand Union Hotel and acquired by the city in connection with the new subway construction mentioned under the next heading. The old hotel

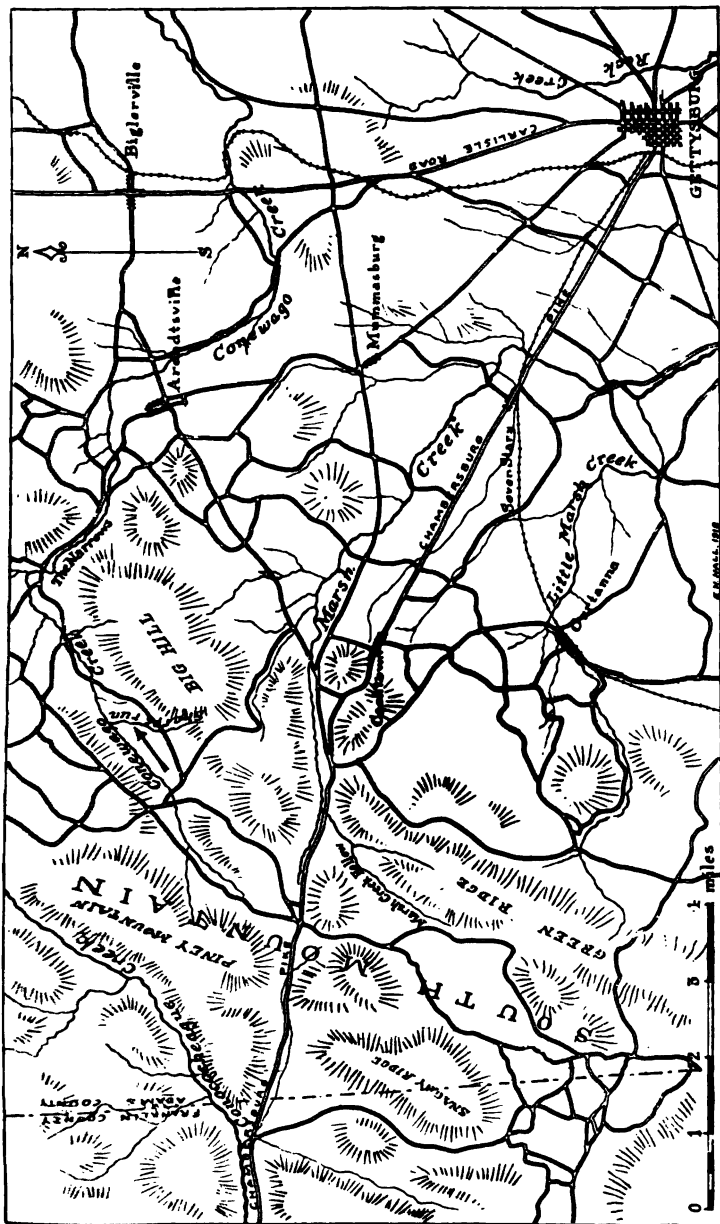


Plate 14

MAP OF PART OF ADAMS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

See page 63

The point of the black arrow near the confluence of Conewago creek and Sharp's run indicates the place where

Mary Jemison was captured by the Indians





was torn down, and the Board of Aldermen have voted to name the space Pershing Square; but the Public Service Commission has not transferred the property to the Park Department and is about to sell it at auction, as authorized by law. The city paid \$4,220,000 for the hotel, the land on which it stood, and interest.

## **NEW YORK CITY SUBWAYS**

### **New Lines Opened August 1, 1918**

An event of historic as well as great practical interest in the annals of New York City was the opening of the new subway system on Thursday, August 1, 1918.

Prior to that date the trains which came down on the Broadway line from Van Cortlandt Park and from Lenox Avenue and the Bronx, to Broadway and Ninety-sixth Street, continued down Broadway to Times Square, thence eastward under Forty-second Street to Park Avenue, and thence southward to South Ferry and Brooklyn.

The new subway consists of two parts: One part extends northward under Lexington Avenue from the old subway at Forty-second Street and Park Avenue. The other part extends southward from Times Square under Seventh Avenue, Varick Street and West Broadway to Chambers Street; thence to Park Place at Broadway; thence to William Street and down to Wall Street; and thence, by means of a tunnel under the East River to Clark Street, Brooklyn.\* A branch of this line extends from the Chambers street station directly southward to South Ferry.

With the opening of the new system, the old subway on the east side below Forty-second Street and the new Lexington Avenue subway north of that point were operated as one line; while the old west side line north of Forty-second Street and the new line south of that point were operated as another, the two being connected by shuttle trains run through the old Forty-second Street subway.

This new system is called the H-system on account of the rough resemblance between the map of the subways and the letter H.

---

\* The section from Wall and William Streets by way of the tunnel to Clark Street was not opened until April 15, 1919.

At 8:43 P. M., on August 1, 1918, Mr. George H. Pegram, Chief Engineer of the Interborough, and Mr. Daniel L. Turner, Chief Engineer of the Public Service Commission, drove two silver spikes through the rails of the south-bound express track at the diagonal station at Forty-second Street and Park Avenue, marking the completion of the new system, and exercises were held at a ceremonial dinner held in the Hotel Astor under the auspices of the Public Service Commission. The speakers were Hon. Charles E. Hubbell, Chairman of the Commission; ex-Chairmen Oscar S. Straus and William R. Willcox; Mayor John F. Hylan; Mr. Theodore P. Shonts, President of the Interborough Rapid Transit Company; Hon. George McAneny, former President of the Board of Aldermen; and Mr. Alfred E. Marling, head of the New York State Chamber of Commerce.

At the beginning of the operation of the new system, the shuttle plan at Forty-second Street caused so much confusion that there was dangerous congestion of traffic and the use of the shuttle was abandoned the next day. About a week later it was resumed, after more adequate provision had been made for guiding the public. About 1,300,000 passengers a day are carried on the dual subways, of whom about 50,000 a day use the shuttle.

## **NEW YORK CITY CELEBRATIONS**

### **Many Celebrations on Account of the War**

The past year has been prolific of public ceremonies connected with or deriving special significance from the war. February 12, Lincoln's Birthday, and February 22, Washington's Birthday, were celebrated with especial attention both in 1918, during the war, and in 1919, after it. May 30, 1918, besides being Memorial Day, was observed as a day of public humiliation and prayer in accordance with a proclamation by the President of the United States. June 16 was observed in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine and other churches as Kossovo Day, a memorial for the southern Slavs and oppressed nations. July 4, Independence Day, was celebrated with especial fervor. July 14, Bastille Day, was celebrated out of compliment to France. September 6 was Lafayette's birthday and September 15 was National Anthem Day.

On November 7 a premature report of the armistice threw everybody into a delirium of joy and New York and other cities saw spontaneous celebrations unequalled by any carefully planned. On Sunday, November 10, thanks were given in many churches for the withdrawal of Austria from the war on November 4, which was regarded as a harbinger of peace. On November 11 came authentic news of the armistice concluded that day and celebrations similar to those of the 7th were held everywhere. On Sunday, November 17, victory thanksgiving services were held in all the churches, and on November 28, the Thanksgiving Day ceremonies on an unusually elaborate scale were held. On Sunday, December 8, Britain's Day was observed, and on various dates there were festivities in honor of returning troops.

The foregoing is not a complete list of observances, but it sufficiently indicates the state of the public mind, and the transition from the feeling of sorrow and apprehension to that of joy and gratitude.

## **INDEPENDENCE DAY CELEBRATION**

### **The Mayor's Committees**

During the eight years from 1910 to 1917, both inclusive, Independence Day was celebrated in New York City under the auspices of a committee appointed by the Mayor. They were called "safe and sane" celebrations, as their object was to promote a rational observance of the day without the dangerous use of fireworks. Four of these celebrations were during Mayor Gaynor's term and four during Mayor Mitchel's.

In 1918, the first year of Mayor Hylan's administration, the arrangements for Independence Day were committed to the Mayor's Independence Day Committee, the Mayor's Committee on National Defense and the Mayor's Committee of Women on National Defense — the latter two being large organizations which had already done a great deal of good work in promoting the Liberty loans and other war activities.

### **Mayor's Independence Day Committee**

Following are the names of the Mayor's Independence Day Committee:

## Independence Day

Chairman of General Committee, George W. Loft  
 Chairman of Women's Committee, Mrs. Wm. R. Hearst  
 Secretary, Albert E. Hull  
 Treasurer, Louis G. Kaufman

Directors General, Henry MacDonald, Lewis Nixon

Hon. Albert C. Benninger	Monsignor M. J. Lavelle
Mrs. E. N. Breitung	William J. Lee
Hon. Henry Bruckner	Mr. Adolph Lewisoohn
Hon. Maurice E. Connolly	Mrs. Philip Lydig
Hon. Charles I. Craig	Brig.-Gen. William A. Mann
Mme. de Karvin	Mrs. Adolph H. Marshall
Hon. Frank L. Dowling	Admiral Henry T. Mayo
Brig.-Gen. George R. Dyer	Mrs. Lewis Nixon
Hon. Richard Enright	Hon. Edward Rieghman
Doctor Fleck	Mrs. Preston P. Satterwhite
Mrs. M. Gavegan	Mrs. H. F. Sinclair
Admiral Albert Gleaves	Hon. Alfred E. Smith
Hon. William F. Grell	Hon. Arthur S. Somers
Mr. Ben Ali Haggin	Mrs. James Speyer
Hon. John N. Harman	Mrs. E. T. Stotesbury
Hon. Joseph P. Hennessy	Rear Admiral Nathaniel Usher
Hon. Murray Hulbert	Hon. Calvin D. Van Name
Hon. John F. Hylan	Mrs. Wesley Watson
Mrs. Louis G. Kaufman	Maj.-Gen. George W. Wingate
Dr. George F. Kunz	

### Mayor's Committee on National Defense

The Executive Committee of the Mayor's Committee on National Defense, with headquarters in the Hall of Records, was composed of the following gentlemen:

Chairman, George W. Loft  
 Vice-Chairman, George MacDonald  
 Treasurer, Louis G. Kaufman

Director General, Henry MacDonald

Charles B. Alexander	Clarence H. Mackay
Nicholas F. Brady	John A. McCarthy
William A. Clark	Rufus L. Patterson
Cleveland H. Dodge	Mortimer L. Schiff
Coleman Du Pont	Charles M. Schwab
W. C. Durant	Henry Seligman
William H. English	Finley J. Shepard
Michael Friedsam	H. F. Sinclair
Joseph P. Grace	Alfred E. Smith
John A. Harries	Rodman Wanamaker
Henry R. Hoyt	Henry Rogers Winthrop
Louis M. Josephthal	

**Mayor's Committee of Women on National Defense**

The five principal officers of the Mayor's Committee of Women on National Defense, and the Chairmen of sub-committees for Manhattan Borough, were as follows:

Honorary Chairman, Mrs. John F. Hylan

Chairman, Mrs. William R. Hearst

Vice-Chairman, Mrs. Sophie Irene Loeb

Treasurer, Mrs. George W. Loft

Secretary, Mrs. Nelson H. Henry

Mrs. Lewis Nixon

Dr. S. Josephine Baker

Mrs. Wendell Baker

Mrs. O. H. P. Belmont

Mrs. W. Bourke Cockran

Mrs. William Einstein

Mrs. Ned Arden Flood

Mrs. J. S. Forsythe

Mrs. George Jay Gould

Mrs. Oliver Harriman

Miss Amy Hilliard

Mrs. L. G. Kaufman

Mrs. Adolph Ladenburg

Mrs. Sophie Irene Loeb

Mrs. Philip Lydig

Miss Elizabeth Marbury

Mrs. Ellen A. O'Grady

Mrs. Henry Zuckerman

This committee also had an Advisory Board of prominent women.

**The Loyalty Parade**

There were two principal features of the celebration, the loyalty parade in the daytime and the exercises at the Stadium in the evening.

The Foreign Language Division of the Liberty Loan Committee of the Second Federal Reserve District, in conjunction with the Mayor's Committee on National Defense, directed the arrangements for the Loyalty parade which marched up Fifth Avenue from Washington Square to Seventy-second Street. Mr. Joseph Hartigan was Director of the Foreign Language Division. Associated with him in the undertaking were Mr. Milton Wright (Secretary), Mr. Sigmund Dattner (Organizer), Mr. Amerigo Serrao (Organizer), Mr. Robert B. Moorhead (Statistician), Mrs. M. Casey (Assistant), Miss B. Hutchinson (Private Secretary), and Miss M. B. O'Reilly (Schools).

The forty-four permanent committees of the Foreign Language Division were marshalled for cooperation and in turn their respective influences were used with the churches, schools, clubs, societies, organizations and newspapers of their nationalities. Owing to recent developments in Austria-Hungary and Russia affecting

## Independence Day

the smaller Slavonic nationalities, additional committees were formed to embrace and give expression to their individual national aspirations. The total number of committees operating, therefore, was sixty-four.

The motive underlying the parade was to make public demonstration of the loyalty to America and its Allies of Americans of foreign origin pledging publicly thereby their allegiance to "one flag, one country, one ideal." The various groups were encouraged to produce effective pageantry symbolical of the struggle for Liberty, Freedom, Justice and Democracy of the respective nationals in ancient and modern days, at the same time outlining how best they might portray their loyalty, devotion and gratitude to America.

The nationalistic committees were assisted in their duties by the official representatives of foreign governments; and nationalities which have been referred to by President Wilson as "small subject nations" and which are without official diplomatic representation in America, were in the forefront through the activity of their official leaders. Amongst these were included Armenia, Syria, Bohemia, Czecho-Slavonia, Jugo-Slavonia (Servia, Croatia and Slovenia), Finland, Ukraina, Carpathia and the Irredenta (Italians from Austria Hungary), Luxembourg and Judea (Zionists for the Jewish Nation).

The United States Army and Navy also rendered invaluable assistance.

The procession, which started from Washington Square at 8:40 A. M., contained by actual count 109,415 persons, 84 floats and 158 bands of music. The following nationalities participated:

Albanians	Canadians	Germans
American Indians	Carpathians	Greeks
Argentiniens	Chinese	Guatemaleans
Armenians	Chileans	Haytians
Assyrians	Columbians	Hondurans
Australians	Costa Ricans	Hungarians
Austrians	Croatians	Irishmen
Belgians	Cubans	Irredentists
Bohemians	Danes	Italians
Bolivians	East Indians	Japanese
Brazilians	Ecuadoreans	Judeans
Britons	Finns	Liberians
Bulgarians	Frenchmen	Lithuanians

Luxemborgs	Philippinos	Slovaks
Mexicans	Poles	Slovenians
Nicaraguans	Portuguese	Spaniards
Norwegians	Roumanians	Swedes
Panamans	Russians	Swiss
Paraguayans	Salvadoreans	Syrians
Parsons	Scotch	Ukrainians
Peruvians	Serbians	Uruguayans

The official reviewing stand was on the west side of Fifth Avenue at Madison Square, and a larger stand for invited guests on the eastern side of the avenue. Mayor Hylan was the chief reviewing officer. Gen. George R. Dyer was Grand Marshal of the procession. The head of the column passed the grand stand at Madison Square at 9:05 A. M. The end of the parade went by the Grand Stand at 7:06 P. M., and reached the disbanding point, Seventy-second Street and Fifth Avenue, at 8:30 P. M.

Prizes were awarded to the most meritorious floats and units upon the verdict of the Committee on Art, consisting of Mr. Albert E. Gallatin, Chairman; Dr. George F. Kunz, Mr. Augustus V. Tack, Mr. J. B. Millet, Mr. Frank Holden, Mr. William Kendall, Mr. Henry R. Sedgwick and Mr. Paul W. Bartlett.

The Polish Division was awarded the first prize of a gold medal for the most artistic float and arrangements of pageants, the Syrian groups the second prize, a silver medal, and the floats of the Portuguese the third, a bronze medal.

Mr. Henry MacDonald, Director General, in announcing the awards, said that the committee wished to comment favorably on the Army and Navy floats, on the camouflage exhibition in particular. Others which gained favorable recognition were the "Help Your Country Stop This" float, the Y. M. C. A. Hotel House, and the Free Milk for France float. The committee also spoke with admiration of the remarkable efforts of most of the sections in pageantry and composition. At first it was decided only to consider the floats, but it was soon apparent that the pageantry of the procession played an important part. Some of the groups gave more attention to their floats while others concentrated on the whole of their procession. All the floats which received awards had beautiful and artistic qualities. In many cases the excellence of the pageantry brought about the awards. The floats of the Assyrians, Bolivians, the Americans of German Origin and the



Central Americans also received very favorable comments from the judges.

Diplomas of Merit were awarded to the following groups: Chinese, French, Great Britain, Italy and Switzerland.

Honorable Mention diplomas went to the Czecho-Slovaks, Greeks, Hungarians, Japanese, Norwegians, Russians, Spanish, Ukrainians. The floats of Venezuela and Panama also received honorable mention.

Floats receiving very high commendation were those of Armenia, Croatia, Czechs, Ireland, Denmark, Jugo Slavs and Lithuania.

The medals were contributed through the Joan of Arc Society, of which Dr. George F. Kunz is President, and were made by Tiffany & Co.

The Polish pageant, which won the first prize, included floats representing a peasant wedding and Poland's hope in America but the principal features were the representations of character and scenes of Polish history. A Polish knight in the winged armor of the Middle Ages led this group, which included representations of several Polish Kings — Mescsko, the first Christian King of Poland in the tenth century; Boleslaw, Wladyslaw, and Wladyslaw Jagiello, victors over the Germans in successive battles of the Middle Ages, and Zigmunt, who in 1522 received the homage of the Prussian ruler. Some of these were represented on floats and others by horsemen. Knights, men-at-arms, bowmen, pages, heralds, queens and court ladies rode or walked in this part of the procession. After that came representations of Polish modern heroes. Two Polish officers of high rank in the American Revolution, Kosciusko and Pulaski, were represented by horsemen in Continental uniform riding with George Washington behind the original colonial flag — the union jack combined with the thirteen stripes. Horsemen in uniform and pikemen in white and red represented the Polish war for independence in 1794; other men in the uniforms of a later time recalled the rebellion against Russia in 1830 and 1863; and another group showed Count Poniatowski and the Polish soldiers who fought against Russia under Napoleon.

The central features of the Syrian pageant, which won second prize, were three floats. The first represented ancient



(a) Marsh Creek Valley (left), Marsh Creek Hollow (right) and Chambersburg-Gettysburg Pike (between), Adams Co., Penn.



(b) Bridge Carrying Pike Over Marsh Creek, Adams Co., Penn.



Syria and showed Phoenician navigators in one section and Christ and his apostles in another. The second represented martyred Syria — a man on the gallows, a woman in black weeping at the foot of Mt. Lebanon, and starving children being cared for by the Red Cross. The third represented Syria delivered, with a pledge of freedom extended by Columbia and Justice to a kneeling Syrian woman.

Portugal had only one float — a representation of an ancient caravel manned by figures in the costume of the mariners of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Officers from Portuguese war-ships of to-day marched ahead of the float.

The Parade Pageant Division had no expenses. No moneys were directed by it for disbursement. It made no recommendations for any expenditures except that necessary for a grandstand and badges for officials. The cost of music, decorations, costumes, floats, banners, signs, transportation and the miscellaneous odds and ends to complete the detail of the display was cheerfully borne by each of the nationalistic groups.

### **Celebration at the Stadium**

The celebration at the Stadium of the College of the City of New York on the evening of the Fourth of July was under the auspices of the Mayor's Committee of Women on National Defense, of which Mrs. William Randolph Hearst was Chairman. Mrs. Elsa Maxwell was Organizing Secretary of the evening celebration; Mr. Edward Seidle, General Stage Manager; and Mr. Harry Fleck, in charge of field arrangements. Others who aided largely in arranging and carrying out the Stadium exercises were:

Miss Geraldine Adee  
Miss Virginia Alexandre  
Miss Ethel Barrymore  
Hon. Chas. C. Bayley  
Mrs. Bourke Cockran  
Miss Fairman Dick  
Gen. George R. Dyer  
Hon. Richard Enright  
Miss Frances Fairchild  
Mrs. J. C. Fairchild  
Miss Anna Fitzui  
Lieutenant Frost  
Mrs. Julian Gerard

Miss Dora Gibson  
Admiral Albert Gleaves  
Miss Genevieve Glendenin  
Miss D. Fellowes Gordon  
Capt. F. M. Guardibassi  
Ben Ali Haggia  
Mrs. Nelson H. Henry  
Albert E. Hull  
Miss D. Humphries  
Mrs. Lydig Hoyt  
Hon. John F. Hylan  
Miss Virginia Hylan  
Miss Charlotte Ives

Mrs. Louis Kaufman  
 Mrs. H. K. Knapp, Jr.  
 Dr. George F. Kunz  
 Miss Grace La Rue  
 William J. Lee  
 Miss Julia Lentilhon  
 Adolph Lewisohn  
 Hon. George W. Loft  
 Hon. Gaston Liebert  
 Miss Elsie Mackaye  
 Gen. William A. Mann  
 Miss Elizabeth Marbury  
 Col. James Martin  
 General Martin  
 Mrs. J. Gibson Maupin  
 Miss Elsa Maxwell

Miss Mariane McKeever  
 Mme. Tamaki Miura  
 Lucien Muratore  
 Hon. Lewis Nixon  
 Miss Sarah Powell  
 Miss Phyllis Ralph  
 Miss Elizabeth Riden  
 Mme. Schumann-Heink  
 Mrs. H. Shipman  
 Mrs. H. Shonnard  
 Dr. W. Storey  
 Mrs. Walbridge Taft  
 Mrs. Evans E. Thomas  
 Admiral N. Usher  
 Miss Auriole Lee

The vast amphitheatre of the Stadium was filled with spectators and the field in which the pageants were enacted and the other exercises were performed was brilliant with electric lights artistically arranged.

The Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, was received with due ceremony and escorted to Mayor Hylan's box in the center of the semi-circle of boxes which were constructed at the foot of the amphitheatre seats.

The exercises began at about 7.30 p. m. with music by the band from the U. S. S. "Recruit," by courtesy of the Commandant of the Third Naval District. The band contained 116 men under the direction of Mr. A. Kahl.

A detachment from the Naval Training Camp at Pelham Bay Park, under the command of Lieut. H. Moss, then gave a battle drill with three-inch landing guns, showing how positions were captured, wounded cared for, etc.

A battalion of U. S. Marines in command of Capt. Adams received the Secretary of the Navy and executed a drill salute in his honor.

After a selection of music by the "Recruit" band, addresses were delivered by Mrs. William R. Hearst, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee of Women on National Defense; Hon. Lewis Nixon, General Director of the Independence Day Committee; Hon. John F. Hylan, Mayor of the City; Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy; and Mr. Adolph Lewisohn, donor of the Stadium.

The following message received that day from General Pershing was read:

Headquarters, American Expeditionary Force.

Mrs. William Randolph Hearst, City, New York:

Thank you for the kindly message to this command from the Mayor's Committee of Women. With our nation at war for the ideals for which our forefathers fought, this anniversary should bring vividly to our minds its full meaning and fill our hearts with gratitude to the patriotic men and women whose sacrifices made it possible.

PERSHING.

The Stadium Symphony Orchestra, conducted by Mr. Arnold Volpe, played the overture to "William Tell," by Rossini.

Madam Tamaki Miura sang the Japanese national anthem.

Sailors from the Pelham Bay Naval Training Station, to the number of about 1,000, under the leadership of Mr. Percy Hemus, sang several popular songs.

Madame Schumann-Heink, accompanied by Mr. Frank La Forge, sang "Suwanee River," "Tenting To-night," etc.

After an orchestral selection, Miss Ethel Barrymore read an "Ode to the Allies" written by Zoe Akins.

Then came a series of tableaux vivants, representing the Thirteen Original States, the impersonators ascending the platform successively and forming a picturesque group. The states were represented as follows:

Delaware by Mrs. Julian Gerard.  
Rhode Island by Mrs. H. K. Knapp, Jr.  
Pennsylvania by Mrs. Walbridge Taft.  
Virginia by Miss Virginia Alexandre.  
Massachusetts by Miss Julia Lentilhon.  
New Jersey by Miss Geraldine Adee.  
North Carolina by Miss Mariane McKeever.  
South Carolina by Miss Fairman Dick.  
Maryland by Miss Genevieve Glendenin.  
Georgia by Mrs. J. Gibson Maupin.  
New Hampshire by Mrs. H. Shonnard.  
Connecticut by Miss D. Humphries.  
New York by Miss Virginia Hylan.

Then followed marching groups representing the nations of the principal allies, accompanied by appropriate music.

## Independence Day

Serbia, the Czecho-Slavs and Poland marched to the music of the Slav March.

Italy, impersonated by Mrs. J. C. Fairchild, accompanied by Capt. F. M. Guardibassi, Italian officers, Bersaglieri, aviators and flag-bearers, marched to the music of the Garibaldi Hymn.

Belgium was personified by Mrs. Louis Kaufman, with Mrs. H. Shipman as Charity. The orchestra played "Brabranconne."

France was represented by Mrs. Lydig Hoyt. She was escorted by Col. James Martin, French officers and sailors, an impersonation of Joan of Arc, and mounted Moroccan troops. When they had arrived in front of the Mayor's box, Mr. Lucien Muratore ascended the platform and sang the "Marseillaise."

The British Colonies were impersonated as follows: Australia by Miss Elsie Mackaye; South Africa by Miss Phyllis Ralph; Canada by Miss Auriole Lee, accompanied by mounted Canadian police; India by Miss Frances Fairchild, accompanied by Indian dancers, snake dancers, and mounted Arabs; Egypt by Miss Sarah Powell, with camels and Nubians; West Indies by Miss Charlotte Ives; Scotland by Miss D. Fellowes Gordon, followed by a Kiddie Band under the leadership of Pipe-Major Donald; Ireland by Miss Elizabeth Ridsen; Wales by Mrs. Evan E. Thomas; and England by Mrs. Mitchell Henry (music, "God Save the King").

Miss Dora Gibson, of the Covent Garden Opera, mounted the platform as soon as the foregoing group was completed and sang "Rule Britannia."

After the band had played "Hail Columbia," "Dixie" and "Over There," Pocahontas, impersonated by Miss Grace La Rue, entered, signifying the connection between England and America in the first permanent settlement at Jamestown.

Then came a body of Red Cross women, marching in the form of a Red Cross, followed by 100 sailors under command of Ensign Stuart, Columbia Gas and Engine School; and men from the U. S. S. "Pueblo" under command of Lieut. Ritchie.

The ensemble having been completed, Mrs. Bourke Cockran appeared, personifying Columbia, and Miss Anna Fitzui rendered "The Star Spangled Banner."

The dramatic climax came when all nations saluted the colors and "Taps" closed the exercises.

**BASTILE DAY CELEBRATION****Elaborate Ceremonies on July 14, 1918**

As the French people, in their own country and elsewhere, had joined generously in the celebration of American Independence Day, the American people in 100 different cities reciprocated most heartily on Sunday, July 14, 1918, in celebrating the anniversary of the fall of the Bastile.

In New York City there were special services in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, the French church of Notre Dame at Morningside Drive and 114th Street, the church of St. Vincent de Paul in West Twenty-third Street, Trinity Episcopal Church at Broadway and Wall Street, Madison Avenue Baptist Church and the Broadway Presbyterian Church, the "Blue Devils" from France attending service at St. Vincent de Paul's. In the afternoon the French societies met at the Manhattan Casino, at Eighth Avenue and 155th Street; and ceremonies were held at the statue of Joan of Arc on Riverside Drive at Ninety-third Street. (For account of the latter see "Joan of Arc Park.") And in the evening there was a grand pageant in Madison Square Garden.

The Madison Square Garden celebration was under the auspices of the National Committee on Allied Tribute to France and the New York City Committee on Allied Tribute to France. The national committee of 100 members had for Honorary Chairman, Hon. William H. Taft; Chairman, Mr. Owen Johnson; and Secretary, Mr. Henry L. West.

The city committee, with a like number of members, had for Chairman, Mr. Edwin O. Holter, and for Vice-Chairman, Mrs. Howard W. Beal.

Thirty-four different patriotic, civic, fraternal and benevolent organizations took part in the affair. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was officially represented on the committee by the President, Dr. George Frederick Kunz.

The great arena of Madison Square Garden was magnificently decorated with the colors of the allied nations, those of France and the United States predominating, and special electric illuminations added to the brilliancy of the scene. It was estimated that 12,000 persons were in the audience, and the utmost enthusiasm prevailed.



## Bastile Day

The program was as follows:

Music: "Star Spangled Banner," by the Pelham Naval band, U. S. N., R. F., Sylvester Wachtel, bandmaster.

Address: By Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Presiding.

Address: By His Excellency, the Rt. Hon. Viscount Reading, British Ambassador to the United States.

Music: "La Marseillaise," sung by M. Lucien Muratore, accompanied by the Musique Militaire Francaise, Capt. Gabriel Pares, bandmaster.

Address: By His Excellency, Count Macchi di Cellere, Italian Ambassador to the United States.

Music: "March Lorraine," by the Musique Militaire Francaise.

Address: By Samuel Gompers, President of the American Federation of Labor.

Music: "Sambre et Meuse," by the Musique Militaire Francaise.

Address: By Ignace Paderewski, representing the Polish National Committee of Paris.

Music: "Franco-American Rhapsodie," by the Musique Militaire Francaise.

Address: By His Excellency Jean J. Jusserand, French Ambassador to the United States.

Presentation of a replica of the Flag given by La Fayette to Washington in 1776, to the Police Reserve Force of New York City by the French Government through the French Ambassador.

Tableau: "The Gathering of the Allies," a scene depicting the outbreak of War, in August, 1914, and the rallying of the Allied forces to the side of heroic France: Belgium, Britain, Italy, Serbia, Poland, Greece and America. Under the direction of Captain Edward Whitwell, R. A. F.

### Address by Hon. Charles E. Hughes

In his opening address the presiding Chairman, Hon. Charles E. Hughes, said in part:

"This day that we celebrate is known throughout the world as Liberty Day. We esteem it a privilege to join with France, our gallant ally, in the celebration of this day because it is dear to France, because it is dear to all lovers of liberty, and because it gives a welcome opportunity to testify to our unity of purpose, and to our common determination in this common struggle to win a complete victory for our common cause.

"In this celebration we voice a memory, we voice a tribute and we make a sacred pledge. The day recalls the old fortress of absolutism, the brutalities and unspeakable cruelties of arbitrary power firmly intrenched, to the disregard of all human rights. The day recalls the flame of vengeance of an outraged people, the spirit of liberty that found that classic expression in the Declaration of Independence, animated those that demolished the old citadel of the Bourbons and proclaimed to the world with accurate prophecy that the onward march of democracy could not be stopped. And

now we, the heirs of all the ages, and in the foremost files of time, find it our great privilege and honor to carry forward that banner, and to place it secure, not as the banner of this country or of that country, but as the banner of humanity, with peace and liberty to all.

“The Fourth of July and the Fourteenth of July will ever be united in the record of liberty’s triumphs; but to-day we are not recounting history — we are making history. We have not met here to dwell upon an event, significant as it was, but we are here, as I have said, to express a tribute. We wish to voice a tribute to the military genius of France that has saved civilization.

“France almost alone bore that terrific onslaught in those first anxious days, and in all that we shall have to say later we must not forget that, brilliant in the arts of peace, France is an adept in the arts of war, and saved liberty and civilization by giving the great forces of democracy a breathing spell, and won the day in the victory of the Marne. But military genius is in vain unless the people represented by that genius are willing to do and to suffer.

“We are doing more to-night than paying tribute. We are here to make our pledge to the people of France, and it is the pledge of a people able to redeem it. We make our pledge that France shall be restored, her beautiful territory regarnished, that once more she shall be renewed in all her strength. We make our pledge that Alsace-Lorraine shall be returned.

“I re-read the historic words of our President in his address with respect to the aims of our people in this struggle. He said: ‘All French territory should be free and the invaded portions restored and the wrong done to France by Prussia in 1871 in the matter of Alsace-Lorraine which has unsettled the peace of the world for fifty years shall be righted, in order that peace may once more be made secure in the interests of all.’

“In that admirable statement the President voiced the sentiment of liberty-loving America, the sentiment of the ancient friend of France, the sentiment that in the hour of triumph the nation which has borne the most shall receive the just recompense of her sacrifice in a return not to enrich her at the wrong of another, but in a return just and right to settle an enduring peace.”

#### **Message from ex-Premier Rene Viviani**

Mr. Hughes then read the following message from ex-Premier Rene Viviani of France, who headed the French war mission to the United States in 1917:

“France has raised to a national holiday the Fourth of July, and America that of the Fourteenth of July. Only superficial

minds will see an occasional clash in this drawing together. The drawing together was desired by the history of the two peoples, it was commanded by their traditions. Every thinking man in America before the war had greeted in his heart our national holiday, and this Fourteenth of July, 1789, when there was given the signal for liberation, is with us the same as that which concerns the Fourth of July.

"The traditions are common and our glorious and tumultuous origins bring out the dignity of many who ought only to be subjected to the will of all expressed by law. Such was the desire of America — the dignity of human beings having no other masters than their will and their conscience. Such was the French revolution. Alone, the thinkers believed it sufficient, from the heights where their spirits dwelt, to cast their ideas into the plain. More than a century was needed for the democratic idea to conquer all the minds of the world. And now it is at war with autocracy, mistress of the ambition of one sole man, perverted by his irresponsibility. Our two holidays jointly recall the vow of men who wish to be free and who know that life is not the highest good; that the supreme good is: for the individual, honor, and for a nation, independence. For that we are in the conflict and pledged to victory."

#### **President Wilson's Message to France**

The Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, read the following message from President Wilson to the people of France:

"America greets France on this day of stirring memories with a heart full of warm friendship and of devotion to the great cause in which the two peoples are now so happily united. July 14th, like our own July 4th, has taken on a new significance, not only for France but for the world. As France celebrated our 4th of July, so do we celebrate her 14th, keenly conscious of a comradeship of arms and of purpose of which we are deeply proud.

"The sea seems very narrow to-day, France is so neighbor to our hearts. The war is being fought to save ourselves from intolerable things, but it is also being fought to save mankind. We extend our hands to each other, to the great peoples with whom we are associated and to the peoples everywhere who love right and prize justice as a thing beyond price, and consecrate ourselves once more to the noble enterprise of peace and justice, realizing the great conceptions that have lifted France and America high among the free peoples of the world.

"The French flag floats to-day from the staff of the White House and America is happy to do honor to that flag."

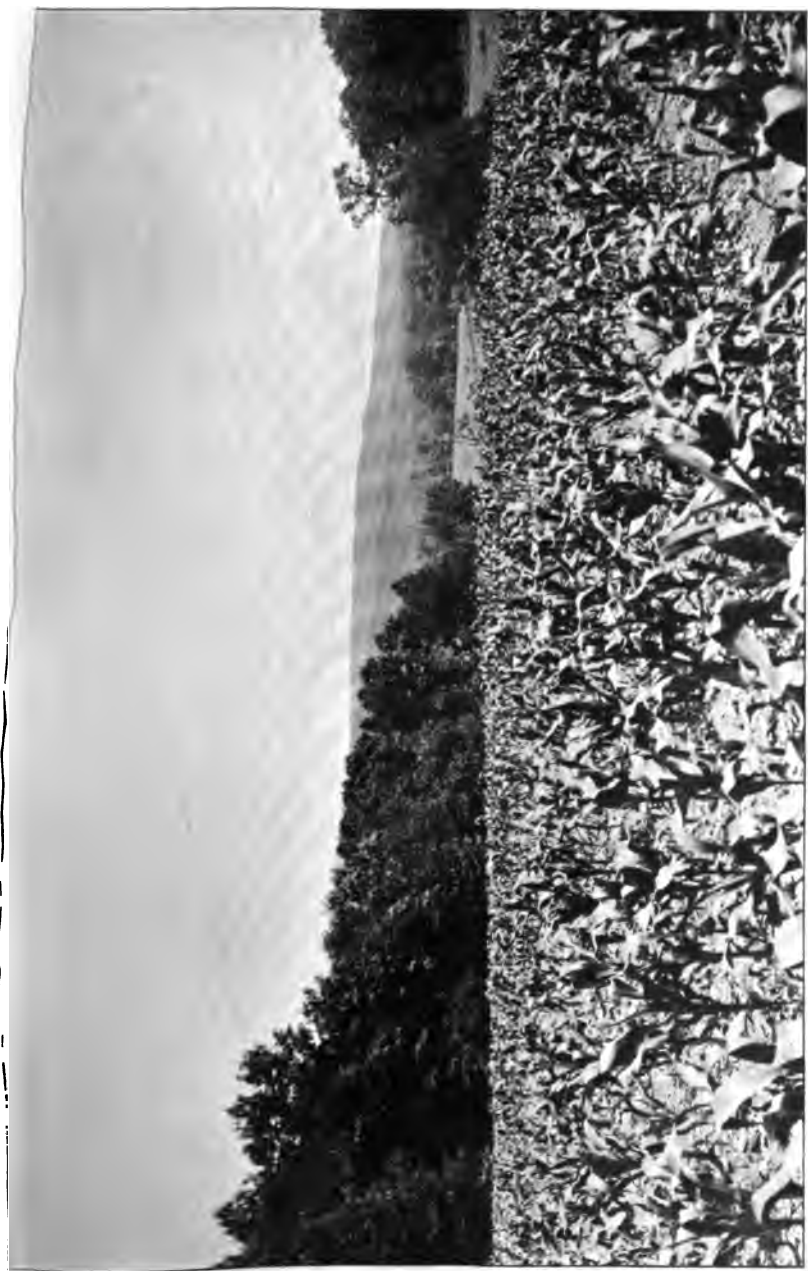


Plate 16

SITE OF MARY JEMISON'S CAPTIVITY IN ADAMS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

At Point Indicated on Map Facing Page 120

See page 63



**Address by Secretary Daniels**

After reading the foregoing message from President Wilson, Mr. Daniels was called upon to speak in his capacity of Secretary of the Navy, and said:

"An important mission of the navy in this war has been and is to safeguard the pathway of the sea from America to France. How well this strenuous and necessary duty has been performed, let the fact that more than a million of American soldiers have been landed safely in France testify. And the number safely piloted by the navy to France is but the earnest of the millions more who are going to win victory. There are more men wearing the honorable uniform of the navy across the waters to-day than there were in the entire navy a year ago. And we are constructing naval ships as rapidly as facilities can be provided, in the confidence that before long the submarine as a menace will be ended forever.

"The comradeship of the people of France and the people of this Republic began when the American people were tearing down their own Bastile, when they could not have a government of their own choosing. When American independence seemed to hang in the balance, and the illustrious Washington aided with the equally illustrious Lafayette, on land was fighting a hard-fought battle, the first assurance of complete victory came when they turned to the offing and saw the French fleet.

"We in the navy have ties to the French people so strong that July Fourteenth with us is another July Fourth. It is to Rochambeau and de Grasse and the other naval heroes that we owe a debt that we will never pay if we send 50,000,000 people to free France from invasion. When the 30,000 Frenchmen on land and sea, who came to these shores with no spirit except the burning light of liberty, had helped us to win victory, they returned to their own country, their hearts aglow with the spirit of the Declaration, and with them shortly thereafter went those most illustrious Americans, Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson. And those men, animated by the same spirit as the men who tore down the Bastile, created a republic in France which was the prototype of all the republics that will live and endure.

"The men of the navy can never forget that when the first American Navy, small in numbers, sought an equal place on the seas, it was France that first saluted the American flag on the high seas. And when the first great American sailor who received that salute had finished his active career, it was in France that he made his home and which gave him sepulchre. If I were to recount what America owes to France, from its early days to the purchase

of the Louisiana Territory, which made us a great nation, to the presentation to this city of the Statue of Liberty, it would make not a page but a volume that ties us to the people of that republic with links of steel that can never be broken. It was not until recently that this Statue of Liberty, hailed by every man who comes to America and the last object his eye rests upon as he leaves the shores, was illuminated by night; but when France's soul came to be known to the world, it illuminated the world as the light now illuminates the travelers in and out of New York.

"The American people have entered this war to destroy every Bastile in the world. They imprisoned men's bodies in that prison in France. To-day autocracy seeks to imprison men's souls and minds and free peoples without their consent, and America, having entered the war, will remain in it to the last resource and to the last man, until the principles it has espoused are made victorious."

### **Address by the British Ambassador**

The British Ambassador, Lord Reading, in his address, said:

"I count it a high privilege indeed that it should fall to my lot as the representative of the British people in the United States to be present to-day on this great occasion to tender the tribute, so far as I am capable of expressing it, of the British people to France. To-day is France's day. But particularly to-day because it is the anniversary of the great day celebrated by her every year. The British people join with the United States of America and all the Allies in a tribute of admiration, may I say, of affection, for the French people, for the endurance, for the fortitude and for the heroism which has characterized Frenchmen — aye and French women — throughout the whole of France in this war.

"What nation, I would ask, in this war has a better right to speak for the French people, of the French character as manifested in this war, than the British people? We have fought with them for close upon four years, we have stood together as comrades — might I not say as brothers? — together through the long years in the trenches, at the guns, on the land, in the air, on the sea — wherever there has been fighting to be done for the cause there France and England have stood from the first to the end.

"And France, indeed, as you have said, Mr. Chairman, has made the greatest sacrifices. Who shall be able to tell of the scourges and sufferings of a severity and an intensity which France has suffered which baffle all description, which no human words can ever portray to their full extent? And yet, who shall also tell us of the opportunities that France has had of showing to

us, demonstrating to the world, a character which her friends have always ascribed to her, which her enemies have learned to know, which those ignorant of her never had the remotest knowledge that France possessed military genius — yes, to the highest extent — but that nobility of character which France has shown throughout all these years of this war is, I verily believe, a revelation to the whole world, and will ever stand as a record of what a country with a great, generous heart and with a fine soul can manifest in time of adversity.

“It is not indeed strange that France and England should be associated together now. Ah, Mr. Chairman, in the past France and we have had our sorrows. Indeed, I might remind you, Mr. Chairman, that even your country and ours have had their quarrels, and yet, in spite of it all, the result is that we have learned to know each other better and that through all the long years with France sometimes we have been friends. More often in the past, I am afraid, we were foes. But I do not believe that at heart we were ever enemies.

“We respected each other too much, we knew each other’s value, and the only reason why we were quarreling was that we had not yet arrived at the full tide of democracy, which is the true way of expressing the voice of a nation. But France and England now stand together more closely bound than ever, and those ties which have been so interwoven that it will be difficult to separate us ever afterward, have been drawn even closer by the advent of this great country on whose soil we are now standing.

“We are living in wonderful times. We hardly think with all of the horrors, with all the great achievements — we hardly realize at this great moment that a momentous era is now upon us in the history of the world. But we shall realize it, and it is the memory of those deeds in after years that will help bring us and keep us closer together than ever. I am convinced that at the end of this war, when we look back upon our achievements, we shall realize that war with all its perils, with all its horrors, with all its cruelties, has yet achieved a great and a noble purpose.

“We shall realize then that we are banded together in a brotherhood for the benefit of humanity. We shall remember all those who stood together, that they should die, if need be, but that they would stand to the end for the sacred cause, that they would continue until the moment of a just and lasting peace had come. And that then, and then only, would France be relieved of the menace which had beset her during the last fifty years. Then France would turn with a wonderful artistic, scientific, versatile genius and help to develop her wonderful country.

“So I would say to France, in the name of all Britons, hail to you, France, noble and victorious, as you will be, glorious as you



are, heroic as you have shown yourself. You will turn in after years to make your country, beautiful as it is, even more beautiful, because you will have achieved a victory, with the assistance of the Allies, which will have been won not by the bodies, but by the souls of all the nations united in this alliance."

### **Address by the Italian Ambassador**

In the course of his address, the Italian Ambassador, Count di Cellere, paid the following tribute to France:

"There is in the pages of our national poet, Giosue Carducci, a line which reads: 'Noi che ti amammo, O Francia' — 'We who loved thee, France.' It expresses with forcible simplicity one of the greatest hereditary emotions in the national heart of Italy. The two Latin sisters cannot, in the course of centuries, drift long apart. We are just similar enough to feel the kinship of blood running deep within us, while our diversity is just sufficient to make our affection interesting.

"France had Venice as an ally at Cambrai against the Germans in the sixteenth century; Italy had France as an ally against the Austrians in recent times at Solferino, and now we who loved thee, France, even in the days when our courses did not run together, realize that there is something greater than words can say in the spiritual depth of our union as we feel the thrill of standing shoulder to shoulder against the common foe. The vaguely humanitarian brotherhood of all nations seems yet to be a far-away dream, but the selective brotherhood of men who fought side by side for the purest ideals of international justice is a reality fraught with such glorious possibilities that indeed we can feel proud of living in these fateful years of the history of the world.

"This war has added a strangely winsome and wistful expression to our daily talk, 'Somewhere in France.' My dear colleagues in France, the hearts of all Italy are somewhere in France to-day. Every one of us allies has somewhere in France not only a part of the flower of the country's manhood, but also, and above all, of his legitimate pride in our common humanity.

"We are all fighting a dark bastille which must some day be razed to the ground, as the other one was, to make room for the light of liberty throughout the world, and while the hour of justice and glory is being hastened with magnificent spirit by the armies that closed to the enemy the gates of Verdun, we who stand and serve here, answering the heart cries over there, joyfully and proudly salute 'Vive la France.'"

**Address by Mr. Samuel Gompers**

Mr. Samuel Gompers, President of the American Federation of Labor, said:

"Mr. Chairman, it is but fitting that the toilers of our country should join with you and the representatives of the other allied countries to pay a tribute of affection and recognition and obligation to the men of La Belle France. We, if I may speak in the name of the wage-earners of America, are loyal to the United States and her allies, not blindly, but for a cause. The cause of labor throughout the centuries has been a struggle against tyranny and oppression. It is therefore fitting that the men and the women of toil of our country should be whole-heartedly and whole-souled with the United States in the fight. The only time during this evening's ceremonies, with its wonderful eloquence and pleasures and expressions of appreciation, that we were reminded that Germany is our enemy was when we received the cablegram from England.

"What hope is there for freedom if it were possible for Kaiserdom to win? What hope for emancipation of the toiling masses if Germany could win? What opportunity for free assemblage, free press or free speech if Germany could win? What right of free association among the toilers for their expression if Germany could win in this contest?

"The cause of labor is so closely entwined with the cause of our allied countries and our own that we could not separate ourselves from it even if we would. And we would not if we could.

"When, in the scheme of things which generated in the mind of the imperial German hierarchy—the autocracy to dominate the world—the gauntlet was thrown down, the challenge was given to every man and woman the world over who believed in freedom. Yes, wonderful, gallant France, the gentleman among the nations of the earth, with her heroism and her sacrifices, halted the Hun in the onward March upon Paris, to give the other allied countries an opportunity to gather themselves together.

"It seems that the guilty conscience of wrong-doing always omits one particular essential feature. It does not count with the human equation. The military machine of Germany had been in the course of preparation for half a century. The world was unprepared to meet such a military onslaught. Democratic countries were regarded as inefficient, incapable of defense, incapable of concerted and concentrated effort. This thought was lost sight of—that once the democracy of the world is aroused, once the conscience and the spirit of the people are touched, neither Kaiserism nor militarism can withstand that uprising of the people.

## Bastille Day

"It was a war which Germany thrust upon us. It is no longer a war. With the allied democracies of the world now fighting for the great concepts of freedom and justice and liberty and peace, it is a crusade of mankind.

"There is no man in all the world to whom I would take second position before the outbreak of this titanic struggle as an advocate of international peace, but when a marauder comes on your street, or a gang of them, you cannot proclaim yourself a pacifist; you must defend your home and yourself, if you have any spirit or any red blood coursing in your veins."

### Address by Mr. Ignace Paderewski

Although all the speakers aroused great enthusiasm, Mr. Ignace Paderewski, then representing the Polish National Committee of Paris, but recognized in 1919 as the head of the new Polish government, was received with extraordinary demonstrations. He said in part:

"Mr. Chairman, we have assembled to-night not only to commemorate one of the greatest human achievements ever recorded in history, we have come to honor and glorify France for her past and for her present, for it is not only the greatness of her past revelation, but also the revelation of her present greatness which inspires the tribute of love and reverence which we are paying France.

"The annals of France are filled with matchless beauty and with enviable glory. During almost fifteen centuries of her political existence, always championing every good and worthy cause, always opposing the strong, protecting the weak, defending right, fostering freedom, always without fear and without reproach, France has won unfading immortal laurels on every field of human activity, remaining still the first among nations.

"But never in her long past has France demonstrated such an amazing vitality and unity of her national organism, such a lily-white purity of honor, such a strength of character, such a spirit of patriotism and sacrifice as during this war, during these last four long years of unspeakable horror and of sublime splendor.

"The affection of Poland for the great French nation is almost proverbial. Generations of Poles have looked to France as to their second mother country. Whenever in war, whenever in need, France has always found the Poles on her side, always ready to follow her illustrious flag, gladly offering their blood and life for the defense of her lofty principles and her everlasting ideals. Recent events could but increase that old affection, could only

strengthen the ancient ties binding to France our emotional and grateful people.

"Following the momentous message of President Wilson, who, on behalf of the great American people, so magnanimously acknowledged the right of united Poland to complete independence of government, the French Republic, by a decree of President Poincare, created a Polish national army in France.

"And I am proud and happy to include my feeble voice in this brilliant and mighty chorus glorifying France, and I exclaim: Praise and glory to France — invincible, triumphant, immortal! Praise and glory to her great Allies; to the majestic and unconquerable British people; to the supreme masters of beauty, to the victorious Italians, hail; and glory to the United States, this magnificent Republic, the loving, the loyal, the faithful and the helpful sister of beloved France."

### **Address by the French Ambassador**

The French Ambassador, M. Jean J. Jusserand, in replying to the testimonials to his nation, first read the following message from the President of the French Republic:

France is profoundly grateful to the great sister republic for joining with her in the celebration of the anniversary of the 14th of July, as France herself joined America to celebrate Independence Day. These mutual tokens of friendship have not the conventionality and coldness of mere official manifestations. They spring like a living flame from the hearts of our two peoples and have the force and the spontaneity of great national movements.

America and France feel closely linked across the ocean by their common aims and hopes. Like their allies, both seek to deliver the world from imperialistic tyranny and ambition. For the sacred cause, the valiant American soldiers are fighting today on French soil and, of late, on Alsatian ground.

I send to their parents, their mothers, their wives, their children, to all those whom the war has momentarily separated from those brave men, the assurance that they are and will be treated by France with the same affection as her own children, and that we will consider them not only as our brothers in arms, but as brothers by adoption, for whom shall be reserved forever a place at the family hearth.

Those who will have fought together for liberty, will remain united to each other by indissoluble links. I express to the whole American people my admiration and my wishes for victory.

RAYMOND POINCARÉ.

M. Jusserand then read the following cablegram from General Foch:

We are celebrating today the anniversary of our independence and we are fighting for that of the whole world.

After four years of struggle, the plans of the enemy for domination are stopped. He sees the number of his adversaries increase each day and the young American Army bring into the battle a valor and a faith without equal. Is not this a sure pledge of the definitive triumph of the just cause?

**M. Jusserand then continued as follows:**

"One hundred and twenty-nine years ago to-day the Bastille fell; the dust rose so high in the air that it was seen from every capital in the world. Some despotic rulers understood the portent, some not; just a few of the latter sort still remain. The day when they shall have understood and shall disappear, themselves a remnant of an abolished past, is not far off. When after a while the dust cleared away, nothing was to be seen of the old fortress, and what struck the sight was another emblematic monument, representing the ideal of a new age, whose motto was liberty, equality, fraternity — the Pont de la Concorde, Concord Bridge, built with the stones of the Bastille.

"Your national fete and ours have both the same meaning — emancipation. The ideal they represent is so truly the same that it is no wonder, among the awe-inspiring events in which we live, that France celebrated the other day your Fourth, as you are now celebrating our Fourteenth. We owe so much to each other in our progress toward freedom. Those enthusiastic French youths who served under Washington, Rochambeau, Lafayette, saw here liberty put into practice, equality in practice, and brought back to France the seed which, sown at the opportune moment, sprang up and grew wonderfully.

"Nothing is more appropriate than what Lafayette did on the first of all our Fourteenths, sending the key of the fallen Bastille to Washington with these simple and noble words: 'It is a tribute which I owe, as a son to my adopted father, as an aide-de-camp to my General, as a missionary of liberty to its patriarch.' Washington placed at Mount Vernon, where it is still, this token of victory, as he wrote back, gained by liberty over despotism.

"The two greatest events in our histories are closely connected indeed. Between the end of your Revolution and the beginning of ours there elapsed only six years; between your constitution and ours, four years. Our flag, devised the day after the fall of the Bastille, and combining the same color as yours, is just a little younger than your 'Old Glory,' born also in revolutionary times, and the two floating for the first time together over the trenches of distant France, defying the barbaric enemy, have much to say to each other, much about the past, much about the future.

"Our declaration of the rights of man is of the same period, and it begins, almost word for word, as your Declaration of Inde-



Plate 17

See page 198

WOMAN SUFFRAGE TABLET, CHEYENNE, WYO.





pendence, saying, 'Men are born and remain free and endowed with equal rights.' Both the flag and the first draft of the Declaration were due to that French soldier who was also an American soldier—Lafayette. The words inscribed on our first flags were practically those of Patrick Henry — 'Liberty or death.'

"With the fall of the Bastille real liberty, real equality, became possible in France. Feudalism died, shackles fell, and a period began when, among us as among you, any hard-working, noble-minded, gifted man could rise to any rank and say, like Marshal Lefevre, the son of a miller, one of the many Alsatians who won fame in our revolutionary wars against the Germans, 'I am an ancestor.'

"During the War of Independence that clear-sighted, broad-hearted American philosopher, Benjamin Franklin, rendered a testimony of us of which we are as proud as of anything that was ever said about us, and which I may perhaps be permitted to repeat on this day when you have so generously decided to honor France — 'The nation is fond of glory, particularly that of protecting the oppressed.' No doubt that we always hated oppression and more than ever after your Fourth and our Fourteenth had become historical dates in the annals of mankind.

"By great good fortune it was our happy fate to be able at one time or another to stretch a friendly hand toward the struggling peoples of Belgium, Greece, Italy, Syria — and behold, the flags of all those countries are now aligned with yours and ours, facing the same 'enemies of mankind,' as President Wilson has branded them, and all those flags, with a halo of glory, recently made even more bright in Flanders, on the Piave, in the Balkans, have much to say to each other when fluttering in the wind of the shells.

"With our friends of over a century, the English, we had no chance, for the reason that they were never oppressed, nor ever shall be — the English who, as early as the fourteenth century, had shown men how they should be governed, the English to whom the world owes John Locke, the emancipator of minds.

"We greet in our thoughts those other emblems of liberty — the flag with the rising sun of great Japan; the flag still unfurled of Russia; that of Portugal, the land of navigators and discoverers; of indomitable Serbia, of hard-working, long-suffering Roumania; of those nations who after years of unspeakable anguish once more, against the former tyrants, advance their free standards, the Poles and Czechs, now at last recognized as independent nations; to high-minded South America, to distant China, our greetings go in this great feast of honest, liberty-loving nations, not one but is determined to fight until the day is won, and won in such a way that it will never be possible to start with a war again.



## Bastile Day

“What shall I say of the good you are doing ‘over there,’ you Americans? The French Fourteenth is not solemnly celebrated for the first time in this country. It was celebrated here several times during the years of our revolutions. On one of these occasions in the City of Independence, Philadelphia, this toast was proposed: ‘The rule of proportion, as France acted with respect to America, so may America act with respect to France.’

“Of the feelings toward Americans in France I beg to quote an example the more characteristic that it is so minute. One of your scientists sent over there to help fight tuberculosis was telling me that some recommendations quite contrary to local customs and beliefs were being accepted in remote villages, not because they were believed in, but because they came from Americans. It long was a common belief, and continues to be in certain parts of France, that nothing is more dangerous than to sleep with open windows, because night air produces ophthalmia. Your compatriot, an admirable man, and why should I not name him, Dr. Farrand, in a remote village of Brittany, insisted on the open-air treatment, and rather than displease an American, the inhabitants risked ophthalmia, as they thought, and slept with the windows open. An old granny and her grandson called on the doctor to tell him that they had just tried and survived the experiment.

“From the trenches, under every form and shape, the same reports came concerning the Americans, and may even be summed up in the words, ‘We love and admire them.’ One report that I recently received was the more interesting that it was not meant for me or for any American eye, but was made by a French student addressing a former professor of his, and telling him that he happened to fight elbow to elbow with the Americans. Then he gave his impression of them. Having seen your fighters in action, this student describes them as alert, vigorous, plucky, conscientious, always ready, always cheery and so quick to learn that they are fast becoming the equals of our husky veterans. ‘Acting together,’ the young man concludes, ‘we shall be invincible.’

“I beg to mention one more document. I have just had in my hands the notebook of a very famous general, the covers greatly worn by having so long inhabited his pockets in campaign times. In a fit of transient despondency he made the following entry: ‘May 1st — Instead of having the prospect of a glorious offensive campaign before us, we have a bewildered and gloomy defensive one, unless we should receive a powerful aid of ships, land troops and money from our generous allies.’

“Do not worry. The May in question was May, 1781. The famous General whose original notebook I had in my hands was General Washington, and the ‘generous allies’ whose part, by a

striking reversal of history, you now so splendidly play in the new fight for independence, were the French.

"Six months after those anxious words had been written the skies cleared, and American independence was secured forever — a happy augury of what we may expect. United as we are, with the same firmness of purpose, we shall advance our standards and cause the enemy to understand that the best policy is honesty, respect of others' freedom, respect of the sworn pledge; that the best policy is ours, not his; that the only argument he understands, namely, force, we, too, are able to use. That song of freedom, the 'Marseillaise,' will again be sung at the place of its birth — that Alsatian song, born in Strasburg, suggested by Dietrichs, the Mayor of that city, and once more justifying its original title, 'War Song for the Army of the Rhine.'"

### **Message to France**

The following message was sent to the French people by the Committee on Allied Tribute to France, which arranged the celebrations in this country:

"Spontaneously, without official decree, every city, great and small, throughout the United States, over 200 in number, is gathered in mass meeting, procession, or open-air demonstration to pledge its loyalty to France. We are ratifying by the voice of the people the history-making declaration of our President that the wrong done to France in the matter of Alsace-Lorraine shall be righted. You have fought with such patience that the very word tomorrow has been forgotten in your souls. We give you back tomorrow Alsace-Lorraine. In city, village and church, in camp, and in the great councils of associated labor, there is but one thought — France and America united now and forever!

"OWEN JOHNSON,

"Chairman, Committee on Allied Tribute to France."

### **LAFAYETTE DAY CELEBRATION**

**Saturday, September 6, 1918**

Since the first battle of the Marne, September 6, the anniversary of Lafayette's birth, has been associated with the great French victory which turned back the Germans when they were so near Paris in 1914.

In New York City, in 1918, the celebration of this double anniversary was very general.

## Lafayette Day

At the City Hall addresses were made by the presiding officer, Justice Victor J. Dowling, by Theodore Roosevelt and by the French Ambassador to Washington, Jules J. Jusserand, and inspiring messages were read from President Poincare, Marshal Joffre, Marshal Foch, General Pershing, Admiral Sims and Ambassador Sharp. The scene at the City Hall was very brilliant. The plaza was surrounded by United States troops, British marines and French seamen, outside of whom stood a vast crowd of spectators. Representatives of all the allied nations were in the Aldermanic chamber. The messages from abroad were read by Mr. Maurice Leon, Secretary of the Citizens' Committee under whose auspices the meeting was held.

At the Lafayette statue in Union Square, exercises were held under the auspices of the Alliance Francaise. Mr. Charles A. Downer, President of the Alliance, presided, and Judge Alton B. Parker made the principal address. Uniformed members of Lafayette Post, G. A. R., were on the platform and detachments of French marines and United States soldiers formed the guard of honor.

On the Mall in Central Park, exercises were held under the auspices of the Women's National Committee of the American Defense Society, Inc., of which Miss Elisabeth Marbury is Honorary President; Mrs. William S. Skinner, Chairman; Mrs. F. E. Bradner, Secretary; Mrs. A. O. Ihlseng, Assistant Treasurer; and Mrs. John M. Gallagher, Recorder. Dr. George Frederick Kunz presided. There were addresses by Dr. Kunz, Lieut. Adrien de Pachman and Capt. F. M. Guardibassi of the Royal Italian army; instrumental music by the Pelham Bay Naval Band; chorus singing by the Police Glee Club; and solos by Miss Rose La Harte ("Star Spangled Banner") and Miss Sally Hamlin ("Marseillaise").

In the evening there was a banquet at the Waldorf-Astoria at which Ambassador Jusserand and other distinguished guests spoke.

There were also fêtes in the Wanamaker Auditorium and other places in the various boroughs.

**NATIONAL ANTHEM DAY CELEBRATION****Saturday, September 14, 1918**

On Saturday, September 14, 1918, the One Hundred and Fourth Anniversary of the writing of "The Star Spangled Banner," was celebrated at the New York City Hall under the auspices of the Mayor's Committee on National Defense, of which Mr. George W. Loft was Chairman and Mr. Henry MacDonald Director General.

After the Pelham Bay Naval Band had played an overture, Mr. E. B. Cochems made an address of welcome and presented Justice F. K. Pendleton, grandson of the author of the national anthem, who delivered an historical address. He was followed by Gen. Franklin Bell, Commander of the Department of the East. Miss Laurette Taylor then recited extracts from Patrick Henry's speech in which he said "Give me liberty or give me death"; the band played popular selections; and lastly the vast assembly was requested to join in singing the national anthem. Mr. Harry Barnhart, who has led community singing on many public occasions in New York, again led this remarkable chorus.

**NEW YORK CITY CHURCHES****St. John's Chapel Demolished**

After a decade of effort to prevent the removal of St. John's Chapel in New York City, the church was demolished in 1918.

This sacred edifice, a chapel of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Parish, stood on the east side of Varick Street between Beach and Laight Streets. It was built in 1803-7, was one of the finest specimens of architecture of that period, and was greatly endeared to the people of New York of all denominations. On November 9, 1908, a little more than six months after the death of the Rev. Morgan Dix, Rector of Trinity Parish, the vestry decided to abandon the chapel. In our Annual Report for 1909 we have given an historical sketch of the building and an account of the remarkable popular protest against its removal, and in every report since then have recorded the efforts made to preserve the building. The fate of the chapel was hastened by the widening of Varick Street a few years ago which left the front of the edifice projecting beyond the newly established building line.

The work of demolition was begun on September 3, 1918, by the Charles I. Rosenblum Co. of Brooklyn, house-wreckers and general contractors, under the personal supervision of John C. Gowdey. When the building was partly razed, the ruins looked like those of many churches in the war zone in France. (See plates 6 and 7.)

The four corinthian columns of the porch were of brown stone, about 34 feet high. Each consisted of a base 20 inches high; 17 nearly cylindrical sections 20 inches high tapering from 3 feet 4 inches across the bottom section to 2 feet 9 inches across the top section; and a capital about 40 inches high.

The hands and pendulum of the tower clock were removed to the Borough President's office as souvenirs, and many private individuals picked up pieces of the débris as mementoes.

It is now useless to repeat the regrets so often expressed in the pages of these Reports during the past ten years. St. John's is gone, and remains now only a historical memory. Architects agreed that St. John's had few, if any, superiors of its kind either in England or in this country, and it has been said that neither the justly admired St. Michael's Church in Charleston, Christ Church in Philadelphia, nor King's Chapel in Boston surpassed it in simplicity or proportion or exquisite refinement of architectural detail. The porch of St. Michael's in Charleston projects over the sidewalk, and it was hoped that St. John's in New York might be permitted to remain in a similar position, but the City Fathers were obdurate. In London two of the most attractive and oldest churches both from an architectural and sentimental point of view, St. Clement Danes and St. Mary-le-Strand, were retained after street widening, the latter being virtually an "island" surrounded by lanes.

### **First Presbyterian Church Merger**

Since our last Annual Report, the plan for the consolidation of the Old First Presbyterian Church, the Madison Avenue Presbyterian Church and the University Place Presbyterian Church therein mentioned has been carried into effect. The last services in the churches before consolidation were held on Sunday, June 2, 1918. On Sunday, November 3, 1918, the First Church, which had been closed for repairs during the summer, was reopened as the home of the merged congregations.

Soon after the consolidation was effected, the remodeling of the Madison Avenue Church, as a social center, was begun, and the marble stairs to both galleries in that church were taken out and built into the First Church.

### **Henry Street Church Centenary**

Some time in 1919, the Henry Street Presbyterian Church, or the Church of Sea and Land, as it is called, expects to celebrate its centenary. The church stands on the northwest corner of Henry and Market Streets. It was founded in 1817 and the building was completed in 1819. It stands on what was once the farm of Col. Henry Rutgers. The church was originally the Market Street Dutch Reformed Church. That congregation disbanded in 1864 and the building was bought the next year by Mr. H. K. Corning, from whom it came to the Church of Sea and Land, organized in 1864. The latter name is due to the large work which the church did among sailors on shore. Many of the movable belongings of the original Dutch Church were sent away when it was disbanded, but the bell remained and is to remain as long as its notes are sounded "over a Protestant congregation." The communion service went to one of the Collegiate churches, and the records went for safekeeping to Rutgers College — named for Colonel Rutgers. The latter were apparently lost sight of until the minister of the Sea and Land Church, the Rev. A. D. Moore, recently discovered that they were packed away in an old trunk in the cellar. The whereabouts of the marriage and death records, however, are unknown.

The history of the church is being compiled by Mr. Frederick Bruckbauer, Clerk of Consistory.

### **Seventh Presbyterian Church Centenary**

On October 30, 1918, the Seventh Presbyterian Church at Ridge and Broome Streets celebrated its centenary. The congregation was organized in 1818 and has occupied the present edifice since 1831. During its 100 years the church has had eight pastors. The Rev. Dr. John T. Wilds, now in charge, was called to the pulpit in 1885.

**NEW YORK COUNTY COURT HOUSE****Project for New Edifice in Abeyance**

The project for building a new Court House for the County of New York, fully described in our previous Annual Reports, remains in abeyance. The ground has been acquired and substantially cleared of buildings, except the large Hallenbeck building and a few smaller ones; and the cellars have been filled up and the surface leveled. But on account of the war and lack of money no progress has been made with the building.

On February 3, 1919, Hon. Bernard Downing again introduced in the Senate a bill (Int. 329) to abolish the Court House Board, transfer its powers to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, and authorize the latter to sell the property acquired by the Court House Board. The bill is pending at the present writing.\*

Meanwhile some use has been made of a portion of the land for war purposes.

On April 10, 1917, the Court House Board tendered the site, including the Hallenbeck building, to the Mayor and public authorities for military purposes. At the same time, the members of the Court House Board formally relinquished their salaries until it shall be decided to begin the erection of the Court House, and they tendered their services and those of their employees to the public authorities in connection with the use of the Court House for war purposes.

On April 13, 1917, the municipal authorities tendered the use of the site to the Federal Government, and on June 5, 1918, Col. Robert S. Smith, Quartermaster, accepted the offer, and on June 7 the Board of Estimate granted formal permission.

On June 28, 1918, work began on the erection of buildings in the area between Pearl, Park and Baxter Streets. Four frame buildings, each 43 by 132 feet in size and two stories high, and four smaller buildings, were erected for barracks, officers' quarters, mess hall, guard house, garages, etc. The barracks are designed to accommodate 600 men. These quarters are occupied at the present time by the army.

---

\* The bill became a law.

Plate 18

BELL TELEPHONE MEMORIAL, BRANTFORD, ONT.

See page 355







**HARLEM REAL ESTATE RECORDS****Now in the New York Public Library**

Historians and persons interested in Harlem real estate have been highly gratified during the past year by the announcement that in 1917 the Title Guarantee and Trust Company of New York had presented to the New York Public Library the Dutch records of the old town of Harlem which for many years have been inaccessible to the public.

According to an article entitled "Secret of Harlem Records Revealed," in the New York Times on or about October 1, 1918, these old records were found many years ago in the cellar of the old Harlem Library by James Riker, author of the History of Harlem, and served as the basis of much of the contents of that book. The records were very much mutilated, and Riker had them carefully repaired. He also had them translated by Rev. Cornelius Westbrook, but the translation was somewhat imperfect, and Riker had frequent occasion to revise it. The records became a part of the Riker estate and eventually passed into the possession of the Title Guarantee and Trust Company. Mr. Clarence H. Kelsey, President of that company, is quoted in the Times as follows:

"We bought them from the Riker estate, influenced by the statement that they contained much that would tend to disquiet titles in that part of the city. A careful study of them showed that they had practically no real estate value whatever and above all nothing that in any way affected the title to the present holders of property in Harlem.

"The general public, however, has suspected constantly that we were concealing the contents of these books for our own purposes, while as a matter of fact we simply refused to get them out every few days for some troublemaker to paw over. In the library they will be in a position where any suspicion of this kind may be laid at rest and where, under proper supervision, they can be examined by the people who want to see them. As the sum paid by the Title Guarantee and Trust Company for these books was represented by five figures, their gift to the city is one of considerable importance."

The report of the New York Public Library for 1917 has the following reference to the gift:

"In the Manuscript Division the principal gift of the year came from the Title Guarantee and Trust Company of New York, consisting of the original Dutch manuscript records of the town of Harlem (New York City), 1662-1760, in nine volumes, accompanied by two volumes of translations; the New Harlem Deacon's Books, 1672-1674, in Dutch; a volume of Kingston, N. Y., Church Accounts, 1681-1684, in Dutch; a parcel of original papers relating to the Harlem Commons; and a mass of notes and notebooks, as well as transcripts and extracts of early records, relating to Harlem, Newtown, L. I., Brooklyn, etc., collected by James Riker for his local histories. The size of this collection is indicated by the statement that the original manuscripts number 1,637 pages, and the translations, notes, memoranda, etc., 13,363 pages."

In response to a suggestion by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society to the New York Public Library that these records be published, we are informed that the translations are not fit for publication, although adequate for reference, and that as soon as the Library's agreement with the donors with respect to exhibition, publicity, etc., has been fulfilled, the Riker papers will be put into shape for permanent reference.

In October, 1918, the library had these extremely interesting documents on exhibition and they were viewed by thousands of visitors.

## **NEW YORK REAL ESTATE VALUES**

### **Increased 36,000-Fold in a Century**

The history of real estate values in New York City is constantly presenting amazing contrasts. In our Report for 1913, at pages 129, 130, we gave an illustration in the rise of value of the Elgin Garden site on Fifth Avenue between Forty-seventh and Fifty-first Streets. In December, 1918, attention was called to the same general subject by the exhibition of a map of a portion of the old Lenox farm in the Anderson galleries. The map, which was part of a collection of prints owned by Mr. J. P. Whiton Stuart, was printed in 1874 and showed that portion of the farm lying between Seventy-first and Seventy-fourth Streets from Fifth Avenue to Park Avenue. An article in the New York Times of December 15, 1918, says that this property was originally part of the common lands of the city which in 1794 were ordered to be laid out into

plots of five acres each. Robert Lenox, who was one of the merchant princes of his day and the father of James Lenox, founder of the Lenox Library, acquired the six blocks from the city in 1818 for \$500, receiving a deed from the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty on March 18 of that year. The six blocks included 198 city lots which now have an assessed valuation on the land alone of \$18,250,000.

Robert Lenox died on December 13, 1839, and his will bequeathed the farm to his son James Lenox. In 1864 the latter sold a part of his holdings at an average of \$5,575 per lot. The average cost per lot to his father in 1818 was \$2.23. As time went on, the value of the property rapidly advanced. Some of the sales in the three years prior to the making of the map referred to were as follows, according to the Times article:

"The Fifth Avenue frontage between Seventy-third and Seventy-fourth Streets to a depth of 150 feet, the avenue frontage being 204.4 feet, was sold on June 3, 1871, for \$325,000, and one year later, on June 1, 1872, the upper half, 102.2 by 150 feet on Seventy-fourth Street, was sold for \$237,000. On June 1, 1871, the southwest corner of Madison Avenue and Seventy-fourth Street, 95 on the street by 102.2 on the avenue, was sold for \$60,000 and on July 1 of the same year, the entire Madison Avenue front, 195 feet on each street, was sold for \$200,000. On March 12, 1873, the southeast corner of Fifth Avenue and Seventy-third Street, 32 on the avenue by 130, was transferred for \$125,000. This entire block, between Fifth and Madison Avenues, Seventy-second and Seventy-third Streets, was sold in July, 1864, by James Lenox for \$250,000. The block to the east, extending to Park Avenue, was sold on July 28, 1871, for \$390,000, and in June of the following year it was resold for \$475,000, a splendid profit in so short a time.

"The block between Madison and Park Avenues, Seventy-first and Seventy-second Streets, was sold on May 24, 1873, for \$475,000. The compiler of this interesting map states that the value of the six blocks in 1874 was \$6,000,000, and a note at the bottom of the sheet, dated September, 1898, says that the value at that time was nearly \$12,000,000. That was twenty years ago. The present assessed valuation for the six blocks on land alone is a trifle over \$18,250,000."

**OLD BENSON HOUSE IN BROOKLYN**

The ownership of the old Benson House, on the southeast corner of Benson Avenue and Bay Twenty-fourth Street,\* Brooklyn, changed hands on Tuesday, March 11, 1919, when the Meister Builders, Inc., acquired seventeen houses and lots from the Parfitt Estate. This house, which was built in the Eighteenth Century, is said to have been the headquarters of Washington and his generals, who held a conference in it just before the battle of Long Island. A reception was tendered to him there after the war and for many years Mrs. Benson and her descendants held in their possession a large portion of the china and silverware used on that state occasion. This china is now in the possession of Mrs. John F. Perry, who was Miss Margaret Benson. The house was for many years the home of Walter Parfitt, the architect, who remodeled it. The Meister Builders, Inc., intend to demolish the Benson house and erect two modern apartment houses where it stands.

**FIRST AERIAL MAIL****Regularly Established Between New York and Other Cities**

An extraordinary evidence of the progress made in aerial navigation during the war was the inauguration of the first regular airplane mail service in the world between New York and Washington on Wednesday, May 15, 1918.

At 11.30 a. m., Lieutenant Torrey H. Webb, of Gazelle, Cal., flew from Belmont Park, L. I., and arrived at 12.30 p. m., in Philadelphia, whence Lieut. J. C. Edgerton relayed the mail to Washington, arriving at 2.50 p. m. The 144 pounds of mail carried on this trip was contained in two pouches and consisted of 2,457 pieces, mostly letters.

At 11.50 a. m., Lieut. George L. Boyle flew from the Polo Grounds in Washington with mail destined for New York. After flying about twenty minutes he was obliged to descend at Waldorf, Md. When news of his mishap reached Philadelphia, Lieut. Howard Culver, who expected to receive Lieutenant Boyle's pouches at Philadelphia and take them to New York, decided not to wait for Lieutenant Boyle's arrival and flew from Philadelphia at 2.20 p. m., for New York with only the Philadelphia mail.

---

\* Bay Twenty-fourth Street is also called Twentieth Avenue.

The start from both Belmont Park, L. I., and the Polo Grounds, Washington, was attended with ceremony. At Belmont Park, Postmaster Patten of New York City and the Postmasters of Long Island City, Far Rockaway, Flushing, and Jamaica, were present, as were many other public officials and aeronautical experts. At Washington, President Wilson, Postmaster General Burleson and other high officials were present.

By the service thus inaugurated, letters mailed up to 11 a. m. in New York, and up to noon in Philadelphia, were delivered by 4.15 p. m. in Washington, and made railroad connections for nearly every State in the Union up to eight hours in advance of the quickest service that could have been given by railroad.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society received two letters from Washington by the first mail — one from Dr. George Frederick Kunz, who, in the dual capacity of President of this Society and President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee of New York, sent to the Secretary a letter with enclosures as follows:

JOAN OF ARC STATUE COMMITTEE  
405 Fifth Avenue  
New York

(Mailed)  
Washington, D. C.,  
15 May, 1918.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society,  
Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary,  
The Tribune Building, New York City.

Gentlemen:

The Joan of Arc Statue Committee, jointly with the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, takes great pleasure in sending you herewith a bronze Joan of Arc medal, a limited number of which were struck in commemoration of the Dedication of the Joan of Arc Statue at Riverside Drive and Ninety-third Street, New York City, on December 6, 1915. Gold fac-similes of this medal were presented to President Poincare, Ambassador Jusserand and Marechal Joffre.

This letter and medal are sent to you via the Aerial Mail Service on the first trip made between Washington and New York City. The sending of them on this initial trip was made possible through the courtesy of the Aero Club of America.

## First Aerial Mail

With every confidence in the successful development and widespread use of the Aerial Mail Service, I remain,

Faithfully yours,

GEORGE F. KUNZ,

President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee.  
President of The American Scenic and Historic  
Preservation Society.

The other letter was from Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, our Trustee resident in Washington, who was specially delegated to represent the Society at the ceremonies in the National Capital.

The envelopes containing these letters bore the following circular postmark: "Air Mail Service Wash. N. Y. Phila. Washington. May 15, 1918, First Trip." They also bore the new 24-cent airplane postage stamps used for the first time that day. These stamps are three-quarters of an inch high and seven-eighths of an inch wide. In a semi-circular central space is an airplane printed with blue ink. The border is red, and contains, above the airplane, the words "U. S. Postage," and below it "24 Cents 24."

The new stamp is the fourth that has been issued by any country with the figure of an airplane. One was issued by the United States in 1912, being the 20-cent parcel-post stamp, which showed an airplane carrying mail, anticipating by a short period the reality of that event. The second was one of a special war series issued in 1916, by Austria, and the third is the Cuban special delivery stamp, showing a monoplane, and still in use in that country. Within a week after the new airplane stamps appeared in 1918, they were offered by stamp dealers for \$1 apiece when attached to a "First Mail" postmark, and will doubtless command a much higher price in the future. One enterprising New York stamp dealer had 400 envelopes addressed to him on the first aerial trip, and other dealers had from 100 to 200.

On June 11, 1918, the first airplane mail from Boston arrived in New York in charge of Lieutenant Webb, and accompanied by Postmaster Murray of Boston. The flight was made in three hours, from 10.30 a. m. to 1.30 p. m.

On August 5, Lieut. Max Miller started from Belmont Park with mail from New York for Chicago, but met with obstacles.

On September 5-6 Lieutenant Miller flew from New York to Chicago in 36 hours and 56 minutes, including an overnight stop in Cleveland; and September 9-10 made the return trip to New York. His actual flying time for the 1,000 miles return trip was eight hours and two minutes.

### **DE WITT CLINTON HOUSE AT MASPETH**

During the past year our interest has been solicited in the preservation of the DeWitt Clinton House in Maspeth, Queens Borough, New York City.

The house is situated between Perry Avenue on the north and the road to the Old Town Landing on the south, about 350 feet west of Betts or Covet Avenue. In more general terms, it is near the intersection of Maspeth Avenue with the Long Island Railroad. The property is on the north bank of English Kills, whose waters have been reduced by the embankment of the railroad which dammed up Maspeth Creek that feeds the creek. In early days the English Kills formed a picturesque arm of Newtown Creek.

The house was built about 1725 by Henry Sacket, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, who died some twenty years before the Revolution. It was then bought by Walter Franklin, a Quaker merchant of New York City, who died in 1780.

During the Revolution the house was occupied by General Warren of the British Army, and from the town dock near by it is said he superintended the embarkation of the troops which swarmed out of Newton Creek on September 15, 1776, landed at Kips Bay, and captured the lower part of Manhattan Island. Near the house are remnants of old redoubts.

DeWitt Clinton became connected with the house by marrying Maria Franklin, daughter of the owner. After the death of Franklin, Mr. and Mrs. Clinton made the estate their home for eight months of the year. Clinton also resided in this house with his second wife, Catherine Jones, who was related to the Livingstons. One of Clinton's daughters was married there to David S. Jones, the famous New York lawyer.

It is said that while living in this house, Clinton discussed and formulated plans for building the Erie Canal, and that it was



in honor of his second wife that the name "Lady Clinton" was given to the Governor's barge as he took part in the ceremony of opening the canal in 1825.

Another prominent occupant of the house was Col. Isaac Corsa, who won fame in the French and Indian War. He was with Gen. James Clinton (DeWitt's father) at the capture of Fort Frontenac. He became connected with the house by marrying Walter Franklin's sister Sarah. During the Revolution he was a loyalist. He died in Flushing in 1807, aged 80 years.

The Clinton house is a spacious frame building about 36 by 44 2/3 feet in size, with gambrel roof, and four high chimneys with open fireplaces. The broad halls are bare of adornment and the once palatial rooms are now the abode of persons of diverse nationalities, for it is now used as a multi-family house. The property is owned by P. Grussy of Elmhurst, Queens Borough, whose family used it for some years as a German beer garden known as Grussy's Clinton Park; but of late years it has been used as a tenement. Originally, the house had a two-storied covered balcony around three sides of it, and a two-story addition at one end; but the double porch and addition have disappeared, and there is now an improvised porch at the entrance. The interior, although in an abused condition, is substantially the same as when Clinton resided in it, and we are informed that the entire house could be restored for a moderate sum. We are also informed that the owner will sell the house and the land on which it is located, equal to eight city lots, for \$4,000.\*

The preservation of this interesting landmark is earnestly desired.

#### **DEPEW STATUE AND PARK AT PEEKSKILL**

On Tuesday, September 24, 1918, a bronze statue of Hon Chauncey M. Depew was unveiled with interesting ceremonies in his native village of Peekskill, N. Y. The statue, given by Senator Depew himself, stands in Depew Park, which he gave to

---

\* For much of the information about this house we are indebted to Mr. Chauncey L. C. Ditmars of Amityville, L. I., and Mr. C. William Chamberlain of Maspeth.



(a) Interior, with Town in the Distance



(b) Moat and Driveway Outside





the village May 29, 1901. In the park is a tablet bearing the following inscription:

DEPEW PARK  
Presented to the  
People of Peekskill  
by  
Hon. Chauncey M. Depew  
1901.

The park was formerly part of a tract of woods owned by Senator Depew's grandfather and remained in the family until given to Peekskill by the subject of the statue which was dedicated in September last. It is now a beautiful cultivated park.

The statue, modeled by Sigourd Neandross of Ridgefield, N. J., and cast by the Roman Bronze Foundry of Brooklyn, N. Y., is of bronze, 8 feet 2 inches high, on a bronze base 5 inches high, resting on a Millstone granite pedestal 6 feet 7 inches high. The granite was quarried near Peekskill. The figure of Mr. Depew represents him standing in the familiar attitude of an orator. He wears the ordinary Prince Albert frock coat, which is unbuttoned and drawn aside by his left hand, the thumb of which is caught in his trousers pocket. His right arm and hand are raised in the attitude of declamation. On the face of the pedestal in raised letters is the simple inscription.

#### CHAUNCEY MITCHELL DEPEW

An unusual thing about the statue is that it was modeled from life. Speaking of this, before the ceremonies, Mr. Depew is quoted as saying:

"In my sixty-two years of public life I have known every one who amounted to anything, and I have seen a lot of statues of my friends made after they were dead. I have never seen one yet that I thought bore close resemblance of the original. That's why I decided to have mine made from life. I think it an admirable likeness of me and several of my Peekskill friends who saw it say so, too."

The dedication exercises, at Senator Depew's request, were very simple. The program was as follows:

Music: "Star Spangled Banner," by Sixth Heavy Artillery band.

Address of Welcome: By Charles Nassau Wells, presiding.

Prayer: By Rev. Benjamin H. Everitt, pastor of the first Presbyterian Church.

## Schuyler Mansion in Albany

**Presentation of Statue:** By Sanford Reynolds Knapp in behalf of the Donor.

**Unveiling of Statue:** By Miss Helen S. Husted, daughter of the late Gen. James W. Husted.

**Acceptance of Statue:** By George E. Briggs, Secretary of the Park Board, acting for President Henry L. Armstrong.

**Address:** By Hon. Chauncey M. Depew.

**Music:** "For He's a Jolly Good Fellow," by the band.

On the following day Senator Depew announced to the Park Board his decision to give to the city an addition to the park, comprising about ten acres of land owned by Mr. and Mrs. Charles Nassau Wells, and authorized the Park Board to negotiate for its purchase. The addition is bounded on the west by the Depew Athletic Field and Academy property; on the north by Hudson Avenue; on the south by the present line of Depew Park, and it runs east almost to Elm Street. On it are many fine trees, a well of the purest water, some outcropping rocks, much fine grass land, a house, etc.

### SCHUYLER MANSION AT ALBANY

#### The Furnishing of the Interior

The interest of this Society in the excellent work of the Commissioners in charge of the Schuyler Mansion at Albany has been manifested during the past year in cooperation with them in arousing interest in the furnishing of that historic building. On November 20, 1918, a meeting of representatives of patriotic and historical societies, was held under the auspices of the Trustees of the mansion in the Library of the Colonial Dames of the State of New York at No. 2 West Forty-seventh Street, New York City, with a view to eliciting gifts for this purpose.

The Trustees of the Schuyler Mansion present were Mrs. Daniel Manning, President of the Board, Mr. Edgar C. Leonard, Secretary, Miss Georgina Schuyler, Mrs. William Bayard Van Rensselaer, Mrs. George D. Pratt and Mr. Henry W. Kent.

The following fourteen societies were represented, the eight first-named societies, with the St. Nicholas, having signed the appeal to the Legislature, in 1911, for the purchase and preservation by the State of New York of this historic mansion: The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Society of the Cincinnati of New York, Colonial Dames of America, Colonial

Dames of the State of New York, Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York, Daughters of the American Revolution, Holland Society of New York, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New York Historical Society, Huguenot Society of America, Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York, Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America, Colonial Daughters of the Seventeenth Century, and Daughters of Holland Dames.

The principal speakers were Mrs. Hamilton Fairfax, President of the Colonial Dames of the State of New York; Mrs. Daniel Manning, Miss Georgina Schuyler, Mr. Henry W. Kent, and Mr. Edgar C. Leonard.

Mrs. Manning in her address said that after the death of General Schuyler, in 1804, the house had been occupied as a private residence by successive owners, until, in 1882, it became a Roman Catholic Orphanage, and so continued until purchased by the State for preservation as an historic house, in 1911. Since then, or rather as soon as possession was secured, under a Board of Managers appointed by Governor Dix, it had been restored, and was formally opened to the public by Governor Whitman on October 17, 1917. Since the acquisition of the house by the State, very extensive repairs have been made. At present the house can be seen, with its large, attractive rooms, in its original white-painted wood-work, and its old red brick walls. To guard against fire, the steam-heating plant has been installed in the new caretaker's house, at some distance from the main building. The grounds also have received attention, and new retaining walls have been built.

Mrs. Manning said that the Trustees were required by law to restore and preserve the mansion as "nearly as may be in the original style." (Chapter 440, laws of 1911.) This was interpreted by them as meaning that it was to be restored and furnished as nearly as possible as it was when General Schuyler lived there. This meant furniture of the middle-of-the-18th century period, Chippendale furniture more especially. The house was not a museum; it was to be furnished solely as a private residence. One room, however, had been reserved for historic relics, manuscripts, etc. These would be preserved and carefully guarded in locked glass cases, and so shown to the public. All gifts of furni-

## Schuyler Mansion in Albany

ture or other articles would be appropriately marked with the names of the donors, whether of societies or individuals.

It was explained that, while the State made appropriations for reconstruction, repairs, and maintenance of house and grounds, it gave nothing for furniture and did not propose to do so. The Trustees had no money for the purchase of furniture. It had, therefore, become necessary for them to look to the patriotic societies of the State of New York for assistance, and to individuals who might be interested in the preservation and completion of this historic building.

At present the house has not many pieces of furniture in it, although all are of interest and value. Of these, twenty-one pieces of Eighteenth Century furniture, several of them having come originally from the house, have been given by descendants of General Schuyler, together with an oil portrait of Schuyler, copied and enlarged from his portrait by Trumbull; several good pieces had been given and loaned by old families of Albany, and a few much valued pieces of furniture and other objects had been given by the Albany Branch of the Colonial Dames of the State of New York and the Mohawk Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Some of the furniture loaned for the opening of the house a year ago has since been removed. Several of the rooms are partially furnished, while others are entirely empty.

Mr. Kent, who, in addition to being a Trustee of the Schuyler Mansion, is Secretary of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, gave an account of some of the architectural details of the house, which he greatly admired as a fine specimen of the Georgian period. He illustrated his talk with photographs of the interior and exterior of the house, thrown upon a screen, showing also a diagram of the first and second floors. The bronze tablet affixed to the wall near the entrance steps leading to the house, and shown in one of the photographs, reads as follows:

THE SCHUYLER MANSION  
Erected 1762  
The Home of  
MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER  
of the American Revolution  
Patriot — Soldier — Statesman  
1733 — 1804  
Acquired by the State of New York 1911  
Restored and Dedicated  
October 17, 1917.

Mr. Kent said the probable cost of furnishing the house with original pieces of Eighteenth Century furniture would be from \$25,000 to \$50,000. As the house was built in 1761-62, he said the original furniture must have been of Old Dutch, Queen Anne and Chippendale periods. From General Schuyler's mother, who lived in Albany and who died there in 1762, the year the house was completed, the General had undoubtedly inherited Old Dutch furniture, while the new furniture bought by him would naturally be of the Chippendale style, then in fashion. Mr. Kent said that his estimate of cost might seem high, but original pieces of furniture of that period were rare, difficult to obtain, and were held at very high prices. It was, however, inconceivable that a house so architecturally imposing and of such unusual historic interest, and belonging to the State of New York, should not be handsomely furnished as it was when occupied by General Schuyler.

Miss Schuyler, Chairman Committee on Gifts and Loans, made the following announcement of gifts received:

An offer to furnish one room of the Schuyler Mansion, by Mrs. William Bayard Van Rensselaer, of Albany.

From Mrs. George D. Pratt, \$1,000, for the purchase of furniture.

For the purchase of one or more pieces of Eighteenth Century furniture "in memory of the late Major Philip Schuyler (1836-1906), who served in the Union Army through the Civil War, a great grandson of Major-General Philip Schuyler," \$1,000, from Miss Louisa Lee Schuyler.

Mrs. Timothy Matlack Cheesman, President of the Colonial Dames of America, being present, offered, in the name of her society, to furnish a room of the Schuyler Mansion.

Gifts, for the purchase of furniture, of \$500 from Mrs. James Marsland Lawton, and of \$1,000 from Mrs. Frederick F. Thompson, both ladies being present, were given as members and in the name of the Colonial Dames of the State of New York.

Mr. Hamilton Fish, present, \$500, as a member of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati.

The following resolutions, which were passed by unanimous vote of the meeting, we commend to the readers of this Report:

*Resolved*, That the representatives of the Patriotic Societies here assembled, realizing that the preservation of landmarks and other visible memorials of historic events and noble personal char-



## State Forest Preserve

acters serve to keep alive our patriotic traditions and to perpetuate our State and National institutions founded upon them, hereby express the great pleasure with which they have listened to the accounts of the history of the Schuyler Manion at Albany, the acquisition of the building by the State of New York, and the admirable work of restoration thus far performed under the direction of the Board of Trustees.

*Resolved*, That the representatives of the Societies here present, being heartily in sympathy with this patriotic object, be requested to report upon this subject to their respective organizations at their earliest convenience, and to invite the cooperation of their societies in assisting the Trustees of the Schuyler Mansion to complete the furnishing of this house which is so identified with the best traditions of the State and Nation.

The Trustees of the Schuyler Mansion request that checks for gifts of money should be drawn to the order of Mr. Albert Hessburg, Treasurer of the Board of Trustees, to be deposited to the account of the Special Fund for the purchase of furniture and furnishings for the Schuyler Mansion and sent to Miss Georgina Schuyler, Chairman of the Committee on Gifts, Loans and Furnishings, 570 Park Avenue, New York City. Offers of pieces of furniture and other objects as gifts or loans, should, if possible, be accompanied by photographs of the objects, and sent to Miss Schuyler, whose committee, assisted by expert advice, will pass upon each piece offered in accordance with the standards of the Committee, and subject to the final approval of the Trustees.

### STATE FOREST PRESERVE

#### Area Increased in 1918

The State Forest Preserve in the Adirondacks and Catskill Mountain regions was increased to the extent of 25,725 acres net in the year 1918, the total area on January 1, 1919, being 1,838,322 acres.\* The following table, compiled from various official sources and verified by Mr. A. B. Strough, Land Clerk of the State Conservation Commission, shows the growth of the Forest Preserve since it was created in 1885:

---

\* The acquisitions amounted to 31,652 acres, but 5,927 acres were removed from the Land List on account of rectification of boundaries and titles, leaving the net gain 25,725 acres.

Date	Adirondack	Catskill	Total
1885.....	.....	.....	685,259
May 18, 1886.....	681,374	33,893	715,267
1887.....	.....	.....	714,000*
Dec. 31, 1888.....	803,164	52,158	855,322
1889.....	.....	.....	786,073
1890.....	.....	.....	789,841
1891.....	731,674	64,742	796,416
Dec. 31, 1892.....	676,738	48,196	724,934
1893.....	.....	.....	807,176
1894.....	731,459	48,000*	779,459*
1895.....	.....	.....	776,517
1896.....	.....	.....	777,971
Jan. 20, 1897.....	801,473	49,332	850,805
Sept. 30, 1898.....	852,392	56,512	908,904
Dec. 31, 1899.....	1,109,140	55,092	1,164,232
Dec. 31, 1900.....	1,290,987	79,941	1,370,928
Mar. 23, 1901.....	1,306,327	75,677	1,382,004
Jan. 1, 1902.....	1,325,851	82,330	1,408,181
Jan. 1, 1903.....	1,305,532	96,913	1,402,445
Jan. 1, 1904.....	.....	.....	1,401,368
Jan. 1, 1905.....	1,306,700	93,057	1,399,757
Jan. 1, 1906.....	1,347,280	92,708	1,439,988
Jan. 1, 1907.....	1,415,775	104,524	1,520,299
Jan. 1, 1908.....	1,438,999	109,451	1,548,450
Jan. 1, 1909.....	1,481,998	106,876	1,588,874
Jan. 1, 1910.....	1,530,559	110,964	1,641,523
Jan. 1, 1911.....	1,530,783	112,220	1,643,003
Jan. 1, 1912.....	1,531,648	113,440	1,645,088
Jan. 1, 1913.....	1,539,181	112,372	1,651,553
Jan. 1, 1914.....	1,713,697	112,185	1,825,882
Jan. 1, 1915.....	1,710,501	113,215	1,823,716
Jan. 1, 1916.....	1,702,506	112,044	1,814,550
Jan. 1, 1917.....	1,701,894	110,970	1,812,864
Jan. 1, 1918.....	1,702,136	110,461	1,812,597
Jan. 1, 1919.....	1,721,598	116,724	1,838,322

### State and Private Cooperation

Conservation Commissioner George D. Pratt and the Commissioners of the Land Office have approved for acquisition a considerable area to which title has not yet been taken. One parcel of 1,000 acres, situated on the top and upper slopes of the McKenzie range between Lake Placid and Saranac Lake, which has been approved for appropriation, illustrates in an interesting way the

\* Estimated.

growing tendency toward private and State cooperation in the preservation of beautiful scenery in this State.

In 1917 when the International Paper Co. began to cut the trees on the slope toward Lake Placid, the Lake Placid Shore Owners' Association (of which Prof. E. R. A. Seligman of Columbia University is President) asked the paper company if it would not suspend operations until an effort could be made to acquire the land for the State on equitable terms. The paper company met this overture in a friendly spirit and suspended lumbering operations. A number of conferences then followed between the representatives of the owners of the land, the Lake Placid Shore Owners' Association, the Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks (Mr. John G. Agar, President), and State Conservation Commissioner George D. Pratt, the result of which was that the Shore Owners' Association agreed to contribute \$30,000 toward the acquisition of the property for the State. This offer was made largely because the dense growth of virgin spruce upon the property gave it a value in excess of the price which the Conservation Commissioner felt the State was justified in paying. With this assistance, the Conservation Commissioner and the Commissioners of the Land Office decided to take by appropriation 1,000 acres belonging to the International Paper Co., the Champlain Realty Co., and the J. & J. Rogers Company, leaving the price to be determined by the Court of Claims.

This is the first gift of this sort that has been received by the State under the present bond issue for enlarging the Forest Preserve, although it is analogous to the large gifts of moneys and land for the enlargement of the Palisades Interstate Park and to the gifts of parks like Letchworth Park, John Boyd Thacher Park, and Battle Island Park.

### **TRUDEAU MEMORIAL AT SARANAC LAKE**

A beautiful memorial of the late Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau was unveiled in Saranac Lake, N. Y., on Saturday, August 10, 1918. This memorial is in many ways, one of the most touching in the State, located as it is way up in a small mountain village in the heart of the Adirondacks, and erected to a man who sought refuge there from a dreaded disease and became a benefactor to his generation.

The story of Dr. Trudeau's life is an heroic one. Born of French ancestry in New York City in 1848, and having completed his education in Paris, he entered the United States Naval Academy; but he remained there a short time. His brother had become ill with tuberculosis, and he devoted himself to nursing the sick man until he died. Precautions to avoid infection were unknown at that time, and Edward caught the disease himself. While his affection was in its incipency he studied medicine, graduating from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1871. When his trouble became pronounced he was taken to the Adirondacks on a stretcher, to a sawmill village on the shore of Saranac Lake. There he proved on himself the curability of tuberculosis in pure air, independent of the seasons of the year, by means of a careful, regulated outdoor life. He established at Saranac Lake a sanitarium which in 1885 was the only institution in the United States worthy of the name devoted exclusively to the treatment of this disease. His contributions to science were invaluable, and his benefactions to his fellow sufferers immeasurable. He died November 15, 1915, at the age of 67.\*

The memorial, which was dedicated on August 10, 1918, is a bronze statue, the gift of 1,200 of Dr. Trudeau's former patients. It is the work of Mr. Gutzon Borglum. It represents Dr. Trudeau seated in a semi-recumbent attitude on a marble pedestal which forms the central feature of a large curved marble seat. The front of the pedestal bears this inscription:

EDWARD L. TRUDEAU  
Those Who Have Been Healed in This  
Place  
Have Put This Monument Here  
A Token of Their Gratitude  
Aug. 10, 1918.

On the reverse of the pedestal are the words:†

Guerir Quelquefois  
Soulager Souvent  
Consoler Toujours

---

\* See appreciative article by Prof. S. Adolphus Knopf, M. D., in the Journal of the American Medical Association of January 22, 1916.

† To cure sometimes, to relieve often, to comfort always.

## **Herkimer Homestead**

The ceremonies of dedication were of extreme simplicity. Dr. Walter B. James of New York City, President of the Board of Trustees of the Trudeau Sanitarium, made introductory remarks. Miss Louise E. Bonney, a high school teacher in New York, made the formal presentation to the institution. The Rev. Philemon F. Sturges, Rector of Grace Church of Providence, R. I., delivered a short oration. Dr. Francis B. Trudeau, Captain in the Medical Reserve Corps, unveiled the statue. Wreaths were laid on the memorial, and Rev. William B. Lusk, Rector of St. Stephen's Church of Ridgefield, Conn., pronounced the benediction.

### **HERKIMER HOME COMMISSION REORGANIZED**

In our last Annual Report, at pages 318-322, we gave an account of the events leading up to the enactment of chapter 198 of the laws of 1918 eliminating the German-American Alliance as a factor in the management of the Herkimer Homestead at Herkimer, N. Y., and placing the property in the hands of ten commissioners to be appointed by the Governor. The names of the commissioners — the first four of whom, appointed by Governor Whitman, held over, and the other six of whom were appointed by Governor Smith on April 9, 1919 — are as follows:

Mrs. Delight R. Keller of Little Falls.  
Mrs. Frances W. Roberts of Utica  
Mr. Robert A. Patchke of Troy.  
Mr. William Grandpre of Albany.  
Hon. Franklin W. Cristman of Herkimer.  
Mrs. Ellen S. Munger of Herkimer.  
Mr. Ralph D. Earl of Herkimer.  
Mrs. Elizabeth F. LeRoy of Ilion.  
Mrs. Ethel S. Beardslee of East Creek.  
Hon. E. Bert Pullman of Old Forge.

### **CARY PARK GIVEN TO RICHFIELD SPRINGS**

During the past year Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica, N. Y., a member of our Board of Trustees, made two notable additions to his already generous list of public benefactions by giving a public park to the village of Richfield Springs and a statue of Alexander Hamilton to Hamilton College in the village of Clinton.

The former, named John D. Cary Park, is a tract of twenty-five acres located northeast of the village at an elevation several

hundred feet higher than Richfield, and commands a fine view of the surrounding country. At the right and left are mountains whose heads are in the clouds. In the center foreground lies the village of Richfield, and it has as its background the whole of Lake Canadarago. The park has been partly laid out and its trees are beautiful. Roads have been cut through it and it has two entrances, from upper West Main Street. At the highest point is a huge boulder weighing thirty-two tons and on it a bronze plate with this inscription (see plate 9):

JOHN D. CARY PARK  
Given to the Village of  
Richfield Springs  
For the Use and the Benefit  
of all the People.  
Thomas R. Proctor  
July 4, 1918

As stated on the tablet, the park was dedicated on July 4, 1918. The Hon. Allen J. Bloomfield presided. After prayer by Rev. Claude Soares, rector of St. John's Church, and the singing of the national anthem under the leadership of the Music Club and the band, Mr. Bloomfield made a brief introductory address. In the course of his remarks Mr. Bloomfield recalled that on July 4, 1897, the Soldiers and Sailors' Park monuments were given by Col. and Mrs. Proctor, and that in December, 1910, they gave the village the building and equipment of the Richfield Springs Library.

After Masters Lucius G. Cary and Allen E. Bloomfield had unveiled the tablet, Col. Proctor formally presented the park, reading the substance of the deed of the gift, and Hon. Isaac J. Kent, President of the village, accepted it.

Governor Whitman then made the principal address of the day. In the course of his speech he said:

"It is entirely fitting and proper that the Governor should be with you in your rejoicing on this occasion that means so much to the community. This park, which Mr. Proctor has so generously presented, belongs to you in a sense, that is true, but to a degree it belong to all other people and to the great State of New York. Everything that goes to benefit our people and add to their happiness — that's what parks are for. That is all life is for, to contribute to the sum of human happiness. So this gift is a contribution to the whole State, and representing all the people of the

State I express to you their gratitude for the kindness, generosity and public spirit of the man and woman who have done so much for this community, and acknowledge our indebtedness to them."

The exercises closed by the singing of "America" and the benediction pronounced by Rev. A. J. Kelly, after which the Fourth of July parade occurred.

On the previous evening a testimonial dinner was given to Col. and Mrs. Proctor by their friends in Richfield Springs and vicinity, and this was followed by a reception to Gov. and Mrs. Whitman. A feature of the evening was the presentation of a silver loving cup to Col. and Mrs. Proctor as a token of appreciation and esteem.

### **HAMILTON STATUE GIVEN TO HAMILTON COLLEGE**

The statue of Alexander Hamilton, which Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica gave to Hamilton College at Clinton, N. Y. (as mentioned under the preceding heading), was dedicated on Commencement Day, June 17, 1918. The statue is of bronze, of heroic size, and represents Hamilton standing, his right hand resting on a cane, his bent left arm holding a bundle of papers against his body, and his left hand holding his cocked hat. It was modeled by Mr. George T. Brewster of New York. (See plate 8.)

Dr. Frederick C. Ferry, President of the college, presided at the dedication ceremonies, which took place on the campus in front of the statue after the academic procession. In introducing Col. Proctor, President Ferry referred to him as "Utica's foremost citizen," and to the extensive and beautiful parks which he had given to that city.

Col. Proctor, in presenting the statue to Hamilton College, said:

"Many years ago, while I was driving in Central Park, New York City, with Senator Conklin and passing the statue of Alexander Hamilton, the Senator remarked very impressively, 'Alexander Hamilton, he was the greatest man ever produced by this hemisphere.' Had the Senator lived until now he doubtless would have modified his opinion. (Bowing to Senator Root.)

"When it was decided to place a statue in front of this old chapel it was carefully considered who should execute it, and, after due thought and inquiry, it was decided to give the commission to Mr. Brewster. The statue, which is now being dedicated, proves that beyond a doubt no mistake has been made in the selection of the sculptor. Then it was decided to have it put into

bronze by Gorham Company and the whole undertaking has been under the supervision of Mr. Riedinger of that great company. It has all been admirably done.

"It is now presented to Hamilton College, which has borne his name for more than a century and will doubtless bear it for centuries yet to come, standing here as an inspiration and an encouragement to all young men who come here for their education.

"Alexander Hamilton, soldier, statesman, financier and patriot, all hail!"

The statue was then unveiled by Miss Edith Grant, granddaughter of Senator Root, and Master Chamberlain S. Ferry, son of the President.

The Hon. Elihu Root then accepted the statue in behalf of the college, expressed appreciation to the donor, and delivered an eloquent historical oration.

After the sculptor had been presented and bowed his acknowledgments, the exercises concluded with the singing of "America."

After the dedication the commencement exercises were held in the chapel. A feature of these ceremonies was the conferring of the degree of Doctor of Laws on Governor Whitman.

At the alumni luncheon which followed the speakers were President Ferry, Mr. Brewster, Gov. Whitman, Mr. Henry Harper Benedict, Dr. Hamilton B. Tompkins, Dr. William M. Collier, Dr. Wilson Farrand, Mr. Mark W. Lowell and Senator Root.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society appointed as official representatives on this occasion three of its Trustees: Mr. Benedict, above mentioned, Hon. Herbert L. Bridgman and Col. Proctor, the donor of the statue.

#### DAVID HARUM COLLECTION AT SYRACUSE

During the past year the Syracuse Public Library has established a permanent David Harum Collection, containing valuable literary materials relating to the book "David Harum," which was written by the late Edward Noyes Westcott of that city. The collection includes:

Mr. Westcott's original pencil manuscript of the book;

Extracts from the correspondence of Mr. Westcott with the publishers, six of whom refused the "David Harum" manuscript before the Appletons accepted it;

The unpublished manuscript of a song, the music of which was composed by Mr. Westcott and the words of which were written by Mr. Forbes Heermans, who revised the book for publication;



Collections of newspaper clippings about the book;  
 Copies of different editions of the book;  
 Photographs of William H. Crane in the role of David Harum  
 as dramatized;  
 Photographs of David Hannum of Homer, the alleged prototype  
 of David Harum;  
 And various other materials.

Some of the foregoing were recently given to the library by Mr. Victor Morawetz of New York City, whose wife, a daughter of Mr. Westcott, loaned them to the library at the time of its exhibition last year, before her death. It is hoped that other material will be added to this collection from time to time and that an extra-illustrated copy of the book may be made later by the Syracuse Public Library, of which Mr. Paul M. Paine is librarian.

### **HARRIET TUBMAN TABLET AT AUBURN**

A bronze tablet which attracted comparatively little notice at the time when it was dedicated, but which is out of the ordinary run of memorials, is that which was erected on the walls of the court-house in Auburn, N. Y., in 1914, to the memory of Harriet Tubman, who died in Auburn March 10, 1913. Her story is epitomized in the inscription which reads as follows:

In Memory of

#### **HARRIET TUBMAN**

Born a Slave in Maryland About 1821  
 Died in Auburn, N. Y., March 10th, 1913  
 Called the "Moses" of Her People.  
 During the Civil War, With Rare  
 Courage, She led Over Three Hundred  
 Negroes up From Slavery to Freedom,  
 And Rendered Invaluable Service  
 As Nurse and Spy.  
 With Implicit Trust in God  
 She Braved Every Danger And  
 Overcame Every Obstacle. With it  
 She Possessed Extraordinary  
 Foresight and Judgment, So That  
 She Truthfully Said:  
 "On My Underground Railroad  
 I Nebber Run my Train Off de Track  
 And I Nebber Los' a Passenger"  
 This Tablet is Erected  
 By the Citizens of Auburn,  
 1914.

At the top of the tablet, in relief, is a portrait of Harriet Tubman, encircled by a laurel wreath. The tablet was designed and cast by John Williams, Inc., of New York. (See plate 10.)

**LEWIS H. MORGAN TABLET AT AURORA, N. Y.**

A tablet which may safely be called unique is that which has been prepared for erection at Aurora, N. Y., to the memory of Lewis H. Morgan, the author of "The League of the Iroquois," etc., and by many regarded as "the father of American anthropology." He was born in Aurora November 21, 1818, and died December 17, 1881. The tablet, which is of bronze, is 25 by 37 inches in size, and bears the following inscription (see plate 11):

(Wampum Belt.)

Symbolic Wampum Record of the 'Iroquois League' Founded A.D. 1450.

This Tablet Was Erected in 1918

To Commemorate the One Hundredth

Anniversary of the Birth of

LEWIS HENRY MORGAN, LL.D.,

Discoverer of the Law of Social Progress

Father of American Anthropology

Born at Aurora, Cayuga County, N. Y., November 21, 1818

Died at Rochester, N. Y., December 17, 1881

Buried in Mount Hope Cemetery, Rochester, N. Y.

Adopted October 31st	} Wampum	{ 1846, by the Hawk Clan,
Seneca Indian Nation		
"Ta-ya-da-o-wuh-kuh"	Design	{ and Receiving the Name
		{ or "One Lying Across"

Friend of the Iroquois

(Wampum Belt)

Graduated From Union College, 1840

Member of the Assembly of New York State, 1861

Member of the Senate of the State of New York, 1868

Member of the National Academy of Sciences, 1875

President of the American Association for the

Advancement of Science, 1879

Trustee of Wells College, Aurora, N. Y., 1868-1881

Author of the Following Works:

"League of the Ho-de-no-sau-nee, or Iroquois," 1851

"Systems of Consanguinity and Affinity of the Human Family," 1871

— "Ancient Society," 1877. —

Quotation from "Ancient Society: "

"Democracy in Government, Brotherhood in Society, Equality in Rights and Privileges and Universal Education Foreshadow the Next Higher Plane of Society to Which Experience,

## Park Lands Given to Ithaca

**Intelligence and Knowledge are Steadily Tending. It Will be a Revival in a Higher Form of the Liberty, Equality and Fraternity of the Ancient Gentles."**

The unique feature of the tablet is the accurate representation of wampum belts. The outer border is designed from a belt now in the State Museum at Albany, representing the "evergrowing tree" of the Iroquois confederacy. The upper belt, as stated in the legend, represents the "symbolic wampum record of the Iroquois League founded A. D. 1450." (See page 185 as to date.) The design of the middle belt represents Morgan hand in hand with the Senecas, who adopted him. The lower belt is the one which the Senecas gave Morgan when he was adopted and is also in the State Museum.

The tablet was designed by Mr. E. H. Gohl of Auburn, and was executed in bronze by John Williams, Inc., of New York.

### PARK LANDS GIVEN TO ITHACA

In the summer of 1918 Hon. Robert H. Treman of Ithaca (a Trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society) added to his benefactions to that city by conveying to it the title to a beautiful tract of land in the Six Mile Creek basin as an addition to the municipal park reservation. This gift was foreshadowed in our Annual Report for 1917 (pp. 334-337), in which we referred to his activity in preserving the scenery of Six Mile Creek, Buttermilk Falls ravine, Enfield Falls glen, and Cascadilla Glen.\*

The Six Mile Creek tract is about half a mile in length, extending from the city water-works at Van Natta's to Driscoll's lumber yard, a short distance below Stewart Avenue, and includes about five acres. It adjoins property already in the hands of the city along the creek, and makes possible the development of the whole as a place of public recreation under municipal supervision.

The deed by which Mr. and Mrs. Treman conveyed the property to the city provides:

**"First, That the said City of Ithaca will set aside irrevocably and forever for park and reservation purposes all the land now**

---

\* In our Report for 1912 we spoke of Mr. Treman's instrumentality in conserving one of the most attractive sections of the gorge at Taghanic Falls.



See page 357

POWDER MAGAZINE, BUILT IN 1708, IN FORT ANNE, ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, N. S.

Plate 20





owned by the said City in and adjoining Six Mile Creek from the extreme upstream boundary of this conveyance up to and including the land surrounding the 30 foot dam and reservoir, so that the proposed park shall extend from the Driscoll property upstream to and including said reservoir lands.

“ Second, That the said City of Ithaca will lay out and maintain said park, including the property hereby conveyed, and keep it open to the public, subject, however to such reasonable regulations as the City shall see fit to promulgate from time to time for the public use and enjoyment thereof.

“ Third, That the said park or any of the rights, privileges and property hereby conveyed shall not be used for commercial purposes but for the purposes of recreation in whatever form may be determined by the regulations of the City of Ithaca, excepting that this restriction shall not be construed as in any way interfering with the construction, maintenance, or operation of the City water supply system or changes or additions thereto.

“ Fourth, That the said park including the lands hereby conveyed shall be properly developed and improved and shall at all times be maintained in reasonably good order for park purposes, primarily for the enjoyment of the citizens of Ithaca and vicinity.

“ Fifth, That in case the said City shall fail to set aside, improve and maintain the said lands for park purposes or at any future date shall abandon the said lands for the said purposes or violate any of the provisions thereof, then the premises hereby conveyed shall revert to the parties of the first part, their heirs and assigns.”

The Common Council, in accepting the gift by resolution adopted August 19, 1918, passed a resolution extending the city's thanks to Mr. Treman for his generosity and assuring him that every effort will be made to beautify the spot and model it along the lines suggested by the donor for the benefit of Ithaca and the citizens of Ithaca.

Gifts like these and those of another Trustee of this Society mentioned on pages 170-173 preceding have more than a local value, for while they immediately benefit the local communities, the examples are contagious, have a powerful and far-reaching influence, and ultimately benefit distant communities through the generous impulses of others which they set in motion.

**SQUAW ISLAND STATE RESERVATION**

In the summer of 1918 the Canandaigua Times announced that Squaw Island, in Canandaigua Lake, had been taken over as a reservation by the New York State Museum on account of its unique geological interest, and in the November, 1918, edition of the State Service Magazine, Dr. John M. Clarke, Director of the State Museum, gave an interesting description of the island. Although the details of this new acquisition are reserved by Dr. Clarke for his official report, yet, as Squaw Island is entitled to a place in our list of State Reservations (page 47 preceding), we may mention that it is located at the extreme northern end of Canandaigua Lake opposite the mouth of Sucker brook. It is an islet of sand and gravel formed by the cross-currents of the lake and the inflowing stream, and has an interesting history, both geological and human.

The geological interest centers in the "water-biscuit which cover the beaches of the island, its sand bar, and the lake bottom around it. These "water-biscuit" are flat, whitish cakes of lime, circular or oval in shape, and varying from about three-quarters of an inch to an inch and three-quarters in size. They are formed by successive layers of lime brought down by Sucker brook (which flows over a limestone region), the layers being deposited on the pebbles, twigs, or other small objects as nuclei. The value of the Squaw Island "water-biscuit" to geology is that as it is known how they are formed, they enable geologists to interpret similar bodies which have been found in the oldest rocks, and represent the most ancient living things. As Dr. Clarke says, "It is a most interesting instance of the influence of plant growth in the formation of lime rocks."

The name of Squaw Island is derived from the tradition that at the time of Sullivan's raid in 1779 the squaws from the Seneca village at Canandaigua, a mile or more to the north, took refuge there. Flint arrow points picked up on the island shore in former times testify to the fact that the Indians hunted water-fowl and deer and possibly human game at that place.

**IROQUOIS SITE AT RICHMOND MILLS**

The preeminence of the Iroquois confederacy in the history of the American Indians and the abundant evidences of Iroquoian life yet to be found in New York give a peculiar interest to the study of aboriginal sites in that State. A valuable contribution to knowledge on this subject during the past year has been the monograph of forty pages concerning the Iroquoian site at Richmond Mills, Ontario County, N. Y., published by Morgan Chapter of the New York State Archaeological Association of Rochester. The author is Mr. Arthur C. Parker, State Archaeologist and a charter member of Morgan Chapter.

The site described is one of the richest in all Western New York. Thousands of arrow points of various types, spears, celts, hammer stones, mortars, pieces of pottery, beads, bone implements and other materials, many of them exceedingly rare types, have been found there. The publication is illustrated with cuts, many of them made from specimens in the collection of Mr. Alvin H. Dewey of Rochester, President of Morgan Chapter. The information given in the monograph is based on exploration of the site by Mr. Parker, President Dewey, Messrs. H. C. Follett and G. R. Mills of Rochester, Prof. Frederick Houghton of Buffalo, Messrs. Alva Reed and P. P. Barnard of Honeoye, and many others.

**INDIAN RELATIONS****Conference at Syracuse March 6 and 7, 1919**

The same reason which leads this Society to include in the list of scenic and historic reservations given on pages 47-48, the Indian reservations, leads it to take cognizance of the conference which was held in Syracuse on March 6 and 7, 1919, to consider the relations of the New York State Indians and the State and Federal governments. The conference was held under the auspices of the Onondaga Indian Welfare Society, the Onondaga Historical Association and the Syracuse Chamber of Commerce. The delegates appointed to represent this Society were Hon. Herbert L. Bridgman of New York (member of the State Board of Regents), Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York (author of "The Old Frontier of New York" and other works), and Hon. Thomas W. Meachem of Syracuse, all members of our Board of



Trustees. The Indian Rights Society established by William Penn and many local organizations also represented the general civic interest in the Indian problem, while public officials represented the Federal and State governments. While the discussions were mainly by the "pale-faces," there were reminders of the primitive owners of the State in the persons of representatives of the Seneca, Cayuga, Onondaga, Oneida, Mohawk (now called St. Regis) and Tuscarora Indians who constituted the Six Nations; and the Wisconsin, Salamanca, Stockbridge and Shinnecock Indians.

One of the causes of the conference was a recent conflict between State authority and tribal rights which accentuated a long-standing problem and the need of its solution. From the address of Dr. A. C. Hill, Supervisor of Indian Schools for the State Department of Education, on March 6, it appears that in October, 1915, Wilford Kennedy and Nelson Hare, two Cattaraugus Seneca Indians, started on a fishing expedition within a ceded tract with hunting and fishing rights reserved by treaty. Leon Paxon and Albert Stadelmeir, game constables, interfered with them on the ground that they were violating the State law. This raised the legal question whether the conservation laws of the State extended to Indians maintaining their tribal relations and residing within their reservations. The Court decided in the negative, and declared that the State never had any jurisdiction whatever regarding the matter on the Indian reservations of the State.

The anomalous and contradictory status of the New York Indians thus brought to public notice again may be judged from the following facts:

The Indians were an organized League of Five Nations, afterwards Six Nations, at the time of the advent of the white men; and the latter made treaties with them either as separate nations or as a league. This was done by the Dutch colonists of New Netherland as representing the Dutch West India Company; it was done by the Colony of New York in its own name and in the name of the British Government; and it has been done by both the United States Government and the New York State Government. But as the treaty-making power of the United States resides in the Federal Government, it is claimed in behalf of the latter that any treaties made by the State are beyond its powers.

The result of this primary fact is this:

The Indians are still recognized as having national or tribal rights. They are not citizens of the State or of the United States. The United States Government exercises jurisdiction in cases of the seven major crimes, and leaves the Indians to their own devices in other matters. The Indians have their own methods of adjudicating minor offenses, independent of Federal or State laws. While the State has taken a benevolent interest in them, its power to enforce the laws applicable to citizens appears to stop at the boundaries of the Indian reservations. The State can build school-houses in the reservations by permission of the Indians, but cannot enforce compulsory attendance. Outside the reservations the State can compel the children of citizens to go to school, but it cannot compel Indian children to do so in their reservations. In a similar way, the State cannot enforce over the Indians the health laws or marriage laws (or, as we have said before, the criminal laws) which apply to the rest of the population. The Indians do not hold all their land in severalty;\* and they pay no taxes for the support of the government.

Here, then, is an *imperium in imperio*, a government within a government, with the following results:

1. The continued recognition of the independent national or tribal existence of the Indians (a) produces conflict of authority and (b) cuts the Indians off from the privilege of American citizenship;
2. The lack of compulsory school attendance deprives them of the full benefits of education which are deemed essential for even white children, and tends to perpetuate the very conditions which it is desired to improve;
3. The lack of legal regulation of the marriage state produces a bad effect on Indian morals, as it would on the morals of citizens of the State at large if such a condition existed outside the reservations;

---

\* "Each Indian holds or may hold such reservation land of his tribe as he desires, by purchase from other Indians or by fencing in any remaining portion of the tribal domain. There is no common occupancy of dwelling lots or farm land." — A. C. PARKER.

4. The lack of power to enforce health laws among the Indians has had the effect of lowering their physical condition.

5. And their holding of land in common has deprived them of the incentive to industry and individual independence.\*

The best educated Indians, who are in a minority, deplore most of these conditions, and it has long been the opinion of leading thinkers among the citizens of the State that some or all of them should be changed so as to conform to conditions existing outside the reservations. Just thirty years ago "a special committee appointed by the Assembly of 1888 to investigate the Indian Problem of the State" made an elaborate report to the Legislature of 1889, in which it recommended (a) compulsory school attendance; (b) land in severalty; (c) the repeal of all special State laws concerning the Indians except those prohibiting the sale of liquor and intrusion on Indian reservations; (d) the extension of all general laws of the State over the Indians; and (e) the extension of citizenship to them.

But thirty years have elapsed since that report was made, and nothing definite has been accomplished by either the State or the Federal government to clarify the situation. Hence, the continued conflict between Federal jurisdiction, State jurisdiction and reserved tribal rights; and hence the Syracuse conference of March 6 and 7, 1919.†

The Syracuse conference was called to order Thursday morning, March 6, by Hon. John T. Roberts, of the Onondaga Indian Welfare Society; and after an invocation by Rev. Louis Bruce of the St. Regis Indian Mission, Corporation Counsel Stewart F. Hancock of Syracuse, representing the Mayor, made the address of welcome.

---

\* This is due to a feeling that some day they may be deprived of the surplusage of their individual holdings.

† At the Syracuse conference was presented the singular spectacle of a State official arguing in favor of exclusive Federal jurisdiction over the New York State Indians, while a Federal official agreed that the State ought to have jurisdiction. This is very different from the attitude of the two governments with respect to the control of the water-power developed at Niagara. In the latter case, each government claims jurisdiction for itself. But there is money in water-power and not in Indians.

Dr. Erl A. Bates, President of the Onondaga Indian Welfare Society, was elected permanent Chairman, and Mr. Edwin G. Nichols acted as Secretary.

Mr. J. R. T. Reeves of the Federal Bureau of Indian Affairs, representing Indian Commissioner Cato Sells, pointed out the difficulties of the situation which, he declared, should have been settled half a century ago. He said that the Indian Bureau's business was largely with the Indians of the West and that the situation in New York State was different from that in any other part of the country.

The venerable Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, D. D., S. T. D. (now 89 years old), one of the foremost authorities on Indian subjects in this State, gave an historical review of the New York Indians in which, referring to the League of the Iroquois, he pointed out that long before Europe or the United States was bothered with the question of a League of Nations, there was a League in practical operation in what is now New York State. In referring to the progressive character of the Indians of the League, he said they were the first to allow "woman suffrage," that in selecting the principal chiefs women alone were allowed to vote; that the woman held an important position in the family relations; that when an Indian man married an Indian woman of another tribe (or clan)—and marriage within the tribe was forbidden—the children belonged to the tribe of the mother; and that crimes against women were more severely punished than crimes against men. On the subject of war and peace, he referred to the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768 between the Six Nations and the colonies which was arrived at because both sides realized that it was useless to continue warfare and that boundary lines could be easily solved by simply drawing the line of demarcation. He said that since New York State had been in existence it had made thirty treaties with the Indians, though it had no control over their affairs other than those specified in the treaties. He contended that this arrangement had worked out fairly satisfactorily and that the Indian problems of the State were comparatively too small a matter for Congress to take up. He pleaded for the administration of Indian affairs by the State, saying that it was not a Federal matter and that the State could manage the business better than the national government.

Hon. A. F. Jenks, Deputy Attorney General of the State, took a position diametrically opposite that of Dr. Beauchamp. He held that the Indians were wards of the Federal government, and that everything the State had done in the past concerning the Indians had been illegal. He was unalterably in favor of a hands-off policy for the State and of letting the Federal government have absolute control. He suggested that the State declare itself against any control of Indian affairs, or anything to do with them, until the Congress of the United States gave it the right, which it had not done yet. In the course of his remarks Judge Jenks said:

"The Federal government has jurisdiction over the Indians so far as the seven major crimes are concerned. If an Indian commits none of these seven major crimes, no white man on earth has the slightest right to bother the Indian. If an Indian commits a crime lesser than the seven major ones, no one other than an Indian has the slightest legal authority. The Indians have the right to settle their own affairs. If an Indian steals a cow from another Indian, under the law the Indian must punish the guilty man — the State, the Federal government or the county have not the slightest right to interfere."

When Dr. Hill, Supervisor of Indian Schools, asked Judge Jenks if the State had no right to take charge of the education and health of the Indians, Judge Jenks replied that he meant exactly that; and when Dr. Hill said that the State had made laws governing the Indians for nearly 150 years, Judge Jenks replied that "the State had not the slightest right, and has not now the right, to pass any statute governing the Indians."

The addresses of Mr. Reeves, Dr. Hill, Dr. Beauchamp and Judge Jenks outlined the chief differences in points of view, but many other interesting phases were discussed under the headings of "Health and Sanitation on the Reservations," by Dr. Frederick W. Sears, Sanitary Supervisor of the State Department of Health; "The Value of Vital Statistics to our Problem," by Dr. Otto Eichel, Director of Vital Statistics of the same department; "Poor and Indigent Indians," by Dr. Albert W. Hill, Superintendent of State and Alien Poor, of the State Board of Charities, and "Law Enforcement in Indian Country," by Major George M. Chandler, Superintendent of New York State Police.

One good result of the Conference has been the introduction in the Assembly of an enabling act which, if passed, will authorize

the appointment of a Legislative Committee to wait upon the Indian Committee of Congress and discuss the matter of extinguishing all conflict in jurisdiction.\* If this is done, it is believed that much good would be accomplished in the way of settling New York Indian affairs.

When Lieut.-Gov. Harry Walker, representing Governor Smith, entered the conference on Friday, Chief Chapman Schenandoah of the Oneidas presented him with an arrow and named him "Hodesabnequa," meaning Big Chief's Friend, or, in other words, the representative of Governor Smith. The Indians had prepared to give to Governor Smith an elaborate pipe of peace, similar to that which was presented to Peter Stuyvesant at Norman's Kill, near Albany, at the first conference of State officials with the Indians. Because Governor Smith could not come, the pipe was sent back to the Oneida Reservation, but that some token might be presented, Schenandoah, the great-great-great-grandson of the big chief who made the presentation to Peter Stuyvesant, delivered the arrow instead. The significance of the arrow was not hostile, but meant: "May this arrow reach a spot."

An interesting note on the program of the conference stated that the Confederation of the Six Nations was founded at Onondaga about the year 1400. This is to be understood as an approximate date, as no accurate date has ever been fixed. The League is of a period before the European advent, but how much older it is impossible to say.

Another note stated that there are now 5,825 Indians on 87,327 acres on Allegany, Cattaraugus, Onondaga, Oneida, Tonawanda, Tuscarora and Shinnecock Reservations. The Shinnecock tract is a reserved tract set aside by the town of Southampton, L. I., and is now occupied by negroes, some of whom have Indian blood.

### **STATE BARGE CANAL OPENED**

The opening of the New York State Barge Canal for through traffic on May 15, 1918, was an event of historic interest. The last physical barrier was removed four days previously, when a steam dredge removed the earth wall that separated the canal prism from the Genesee River in Genesee Valley Park, at Roch-

---

\* This bill, introduced by Assemblyman Machold (Int. No. 1372), passed both houses of the Legislature and became chapter 590 of the Laws of 1919.

ester. State Engineer Frank M. Williams, his Deputy, the Division Engineer for the Western Division and assistants, were present, and the first water from the river was admitted to the canal by Mr. Williams, who shoveled away the dirt with a spade.

This great waterway, developed from DeWitt Clinton's Erie Canal of 1825, has cost the State over \$150,000,000. The main line, which follows in part the route of the old Erie Canal from Troy to Buffalo, is 352 miles in length, and the tributary Oswego and Cayuga-Seneca Canals give an additional mileage of 100. The Champlain Canal, connecting Lake Champlain and the Hudson, is 80 miles in length, making the total mileage of the New York system of navigable inland waterways 532.

### **TREES ALONG STATE HIGHWAYS**

There has been so much destruction of trees along the highways of the State incident to the construction of electric transmission lines, and other causes, that legislation looking to the planting of trees is a welcome sign of a movement in the opposite direction. On January 31, 1919, Hon. Louis M. Martin introduced in the Assembly a bill (Int. 395) to amend the Highway Law by inserting a new section, providing that the State Commissioner of Highways shall appoint an officer, to be known as Tree Warden of Highways, who is to be a trained forester and whose duty it shall be to plant, maintain and protect trees, shrubs or other plantings on State highways. The bill also provides that whenever State moneys are appropriated for carrying on such work, such warden shall expend therefor in any county a sum of money equal to that appropriated by the Board of Supervisors of such county for the same purpose. The bill appropriates \$10,000 for this work.\*

### **BILLBOARDS AND SIGNS**

#### **Bill to Tax Out-door Advertising**

On January 31, 1918, Hon. Daniel J. Carroll introduced in the New York State Senate a bill (Int. No. 294) "to amend the Tax Law relative to the assessment and collection of taxes on out-of-door advertising." Its provisions are identical with the bill which Hon. Theodore Douglas Robinson introduced in the Senate last year and which is printed in full in our Annual Report for 1918 at pages 256-262.\*

---

\* These bills failed of enactment.

We are glad to see the effort to tax out-door advertising thus continued. We have again this year, by letter, called the attention of the State authorities who are seeking sources of new revenue to this legitimate and desirable field, and trust that the Legislature will eventually adopt the policy of taxing these devices which depend for their value on the public "franchise of sight" and which, besides frequently marring the landscape, are often nuisances and dangerous.

### **The Los Angeles Billboard Ordinance**

Probably the most notable advance in the way of controlling out-door advertising during the past year was made by the City of Los Angeles, Cal. On June 25, 1918, a new ordinance on the subject was approved by Mayor F. T. Woodman and a few months later no less than six miles of out-door advertising signs were removed. We give this notable ordinance in full. It is No. 38,315, New Series:

An Ordinance regulating billboards, and advertising sign boards.

The Mayor and Council of the City of Los Angeles do ordain as follows:

Section 1. For the purpose of regulating the erection, construction and maintenance of billboards and advertising sign boards within the City of Los Angeles the territory of the said city shall be divided into districts to be designated and known as (1) Business districts; (2) Semi-Business districts; (3) Suburban districts; and (4) Residence districts.

Sec. 2. The business district shall consist of and include all that portion of the City of Los Angeles within the following described boundaries, to wit:

Beginning at the intersection of the easterly line of the Official Bed of the Los Angeles River with the southerly boundary line of the City of Los Angeles; thence westerly in a direct line along a portion of the southerly boundary line of the City of Los Angeles and the westerly prolongation thereof to a point in a line parallel with and distant one hundred fifty (150) feet westerly measured at right angles from the westerly line of Alameda Street; thence northerly along said parallel line and continuing along the same in all its various courses to a point in a line parallel with and distant one hundred fifty (150) feet southwesterly measured at right angles from the southwesterly line of Washington Street;



thence northwesterly along said last mentioned parallel line and continuing along the same in all of its various courses to a point in a line parallel with and distant one hundred fifty (150) feet northwesterly measured at right angles from the northwesterly line of Figueroa Street; thence northeasterly along said last mentioned parallel line and continuing along the same in all of its various curves and courses to a point in a line parallel with and distant one hundred fifty (150) feet northeasterly measured at right angles from the northeasterly line of Sunset Boulevard; thence southeasterly along said last mentioned parallel line and continuing along the same in all of its various curves and courses to a point in a line parallel with and distant one hundred fifty (150) feet northwesterly measured at right angles from the northwesterly line of North Broadway; thence northeasterly along said last mentioned parallel line and continuing along the same in all its various curves and courses to a point in the easterly line of Casanova Street, thence easterly in a direct line to a point in a line parallel with and distant one hundred fifty (150) feet easterly measured at right angles from the easterly line of the Official Bed of the Los Angeles River, said point being distant one hundred fifty (150) feet northerly from the intersection of said last mentioned parallel line with the northwesterly line of Pasadena Avenue; thence southerly along said parallel line and continuing along the same in all of its various curves and courses to a point in the southerly boundary line of the City of Los Angeles; thence westerly in a direct line to the point of beginning.

Sec. 3. The semi-business districts shall consist of and include all lots and parcels of land fronting on both sides of the same street within any block wherein more than 50% of the occupied frontage on both sides of such street within such block is occupied by buildings, establishments or space, devoted to or utilized for business purposes other than billboards or advertising sign boards as distinguished from purely residential purposes.

For the purposes of this section the term "block" is defined to mean that portion of a street (hereinafter referred to as the primary street) between two cross streets which intersect one or both side lines thereof, provided that in cases where a cross street intersects only one line of such primary street a straight line joining the center line of the terminating cross street at its terminus with the nearest point on the opposite side of said primary street shall limit the block on the other side of the primary street. The term "street" as used herein shall include all public thoroughfares, excepting alleys.

Sec. 4. Suburban districts shall consist of and include all portions of the City of Los Angeles which are not divided or sub-

divided into lots of 100 feet or less frontage on any public thoroughfare; provided, however, that every block on which no residential structure is maintained shall be considered a suburban district for all purposes of this ordinance.

Sec. 5. Residence districts shall consist of and include all portions of the City of Los Angeles not included in business, semi-business or suburban districts.

Sec. 6. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect, construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed, or maintained within the City of Los Angeles, any billboard or advertising sign boards, of a surface sign space of more than ten feet high, and with a cornice of not to exceed one foot in width around same.

Sec. 7. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed, or maintained, within the City of Los Angeles, any billboard or advertising sign board unless a portion of the base line thereof shall be at least 12 inches, and no portion thereof shall be greater than 3 feet from the surface of the ground. The space below the base line, with the exception of necessary upright supports, shall be kept clear.

This section, however, shall not apply where the full length of the billboard or advertising sign board is fastened to the side of a building.

Sec. 8. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed or maintained within the City of Los Angeles any billboard or advertising sign board, unless the same be safely and securely built and constructed and erected upon posts or standards sunk at least three feet below the natural surface of the ground, and unless the same be braced by timbers or metal rods in the rear thereof, extending from the top of said billboard or advertising sign board to a point in the ground at least a distance equal to one half the height of such billboard or advertising sign board, measured along the ground, from the post or standards upon which such billboard or advertising sign board is erected, except when fastened to the wall of a building.

Sec. 9. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect or construct, or cause or permit to be erected or constructed or maintained any billboard or advertising sign board upon any public sidewalk, street, alley or other public place of the City of Los Angeles.

Sec. 10. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or

constructed or maintained within Fire District Number One of the City of Los Angeles, as said district is now or hereafter established by ordinance of said city, any billboard or advertising sign board, unless the same be built and constructed entirely of metal or other non-combustible materials in all parts thereof except the posts or standards upon which such structure rests, and moulding strips of wood.

Sec. 11. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect, or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed, or maintained, within the City of Los Angeles, outside of said Fire District Number One, any billboard or advertising sign board built or constructed of wood or other inflammable materials, unless all portions of such billboard or advertising sign board be at least six feet from any building or other structure built or constructed of wood or other inflammable materials.

Sec. 12. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation erecting, constructing, owning or controlling any billboard or advertising sign board within the City of Los Angeles, to fail, refuse or neglect to remove or cause to be removed at all times, weeds, rubbish or any inflammable waste or material from the base of any such billboard or advertising sign board built or constructed of wood or other inflammable materials.

Sec. 13. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation erecting, constructing, owning or controlling any billboard or advertising sign board to fail, refuse or neglect to cause the name of the person, firm or corporation erecting, constructing, owning or controlling such billboard or advertising sign board to be plainly marked, painted or outlined upon or above such billboard or advertising sign board in a conspicuous place thereon.

Sec. 14. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to exhibit, post or display, or to cause or permit to be exhibited, posted or displayed, upon any billboard or advertising sign board, any statement, words or signs of an obscene, indecent or immoral nature, or any picture, illustration or delineation of any human figure in such detail as to offend public morality or decency; or of any lewd or lascivious act, or any other matter or thing of an obscene, indecent or immoral nature, or offensive to the moral sense; or any murder, suicide, robbery, holdup, shooting, stabbing, clubbing or beating of any human being, wherein any such act is shown in gruesome detail, or in a revolting manner, or in any manner objectionable to the moral sense.

Sec. 15. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect, construct or maintain, or to cause or permit to be erected, constructed or maintained, any billboard or advertising

sign board upon any lot or premises within any semi-business district in such a manner that any portion of such billboard or advertising sign board is nearer to the line of any public sidewalk, street or alley, or other public place, than the front line of the nearest house in the same block which faces on any such public sidewalk, street, alley or other public place.

Sec. 16. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed, within any residence district, any billboard or advertising sign board of an area of more than twelve (12) square feet, or to erect or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed any billboard or advertising sign board within a distance of less than fifteen (15) feet from another billboard, or advertising sign board.

It shall also be unlawful to maintain in any residence district wherein there are no buildings, establishments or spaces devoted to, or utilized for business purposes any billboard or advertising sign board, after 60 days from the passage of this ordinance, contrary to the requirements of the provisions of this section applicable to the erection or construction of billboards or advertising sign boards.

It shall also be unlawful to maintain in any residence district wherein one or more buildings, establishments or spaces are devoted to, or utilized for business purposes any billboard or advertising sign board after 120 days from the passage of this ordinance, contrary to the requirements of the provisions of this section applicable to the erection or construction of billboards or advertising sign boards.

Sec. 17. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed, any billboard or advertising sign board of an area greater than twelve (12) square feet within fifty (50) feet of any residence within any suburban district of said city.

It shall also be unlawful to maintain in any suburban district any billboard or advertising sign board erected prior to the passage of this ordinance contrary to the requirements of the provisions of this section applicable to the erection or construction of billboards or advertising sign boards.

Sec. 18. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect or construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed or to maintain any billboard or advertising sign board within any business district of the City of Los Angeles except under all of the restrictions and regulations contained in this ordinance which are not by express terms made applicable only to certain districts.

## Billboards and Signs

Sec. 19. No section or part of section of this ordinance, except sections 9, 14, 16, 23, 24 and 25 shall apply to any billboard or advertising sign board with a face surface of less than twelve (12) square feet.

Sec. 20. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to erect, construct, or to cause or permit to be erected or constructed, any billboard or advertising sign board of a surface area of more than twelve (12) square feet within the City of Los Angeles, or to make any alterations to any such billboard or advertising sign board, or to remove from one location and re-erect in another, any such billboard or advertising sign board without first having secured a written permit from the Board of Public Works so to do.

Any person, firm or corporation desiring such permits shall file with the Board of Public Works, on a blank to be furnished by said Board, an application therefor. Such application shall set forth the location upon which it is proposed to erect such billboard or advertising sign board, describing the same by lot and block, or other description by which the same may be readily located or identified. Such application shall be accompanied by plans and specifications in duplicate of the proposed billboard or advertising sign board, the number of square feet contained in the surface area of such board, together with such other information as the Board of Public Works may require.

If the plans, specifications and statements, and the inspection as required by Section 21 of this ordinance show that the erection, construction, removal or maintenance of the proposed billboard or advertising sign board shall be in accordance with all of the requirements of this ordinance, said Board of Public Works shall issue a permit upon the payment, by the applicant, of a fee of fifty cents for each 25 lineal feet, or fractional part thereof, of such billboard or advertising sign board to be erected, altered, removed or maintained.

The term alteration shall not be construed to apply to painting of or changing of any advertising matter on any billboard or advertising sign board, provided, however, that in the event it is desired to alter or remove and re-erect any such billboard or advertising sign board, only, the Board of Public Works may, in its discretion, omit the requirements for plans and specifications, and issue a permit for the proposed work, upon the filing and approval of an application, together with a written statement satisfactory to such Board of Public Works.

Sec. 21. Before any permit required by this ordinance is issued for the erection, removal or maintenance of a billboard or advertising sign board, the Board of Public Works shall cause an



Plate 21

FORT EL VISO, EL CANEY, CUBA

See page 351





inspection to be made of the location of the proposed site of such billboard of advertising sign board.

Sec. 22. The Board of Public Works may make such investigation or take such other action as in its judgment may seem proper and necessary in the enforcement of the provisions of this ordinance. It shall also investigate or cause to be investigated all reported infractions of this ordinance, or amendments thereto, and shall report all cases of apparent infraction thereof to the Chief of Police, or shall request that a warrant of arrest be sworn out of the proper court against the person or persons responsible for or causing such apparent infraction.

Sec. 23. That any person, firm or corporation violating any of the provisions of this ordinance shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof shall be punishable by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars (\$500), or by imprisonment in the city jail for a period of not more than six (6) months, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

Each such person, firm or corporation shall be deemed guilty of a separate offense for every day during any portion of which any violation of any provision of this ordinance is committed, continued or permitted by such person, firm or corporation, and shall be punishable therefor as provided by this ordinance.

Sec. 24. That Ordinance No. 37,346 (New Series), entitled "An Ordinance regulating billboards and advertising sign boards," approved August 21, 1917, and all ordinances amendatory thereto or thereof be, and the same are hereby repealed, provided, that any such repeal shall not affect or prevent the prosecution and punishment of any person, firm or corporation for any act done or permitted in violation of any ordinance which may be repealed by this ordinance, and shall not affect any prosecution or action which may be pending in any court for the violation of an ordinance repealed by this ordinance.

Sec. 25. If any section, sub-section, sentence, clause or phrase of this ordinance is for any reason held to be unconstitutional, void or invalid, the validity of the remaining portions of this ordinance shall not be affected thereby, it being the intent of the Council of the City of Los Angeles in adopting, and of the Mayor in approving, this ordinance, that no portion thereof, or provision or regulation contained therein shall become inoperative or fail by reason of any unconstitutionality or invalidity of any other portion, provision or regulation.



**WENTWORTH-GARDNER HOUSE AT PORTSMOUTH****Interior for Metropolitan Museum of Art**

On February 11, 1919, Dr. Edward Robinson, Director of the Metropolitan Museum of Art of New York City, announced the purchase of the Wentworth-Gardner House at Portsmouth, N. H., for the purpose of bringing to the museum the interior of eight rooms beautifully decorated in the style of the period of 1761. They are to be used as the background for the museum's notable collection of colonial furniture which is to be installed some day in the proposed new wing of the museum. The Metropolitan Museum shares with the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society the feeling of reluctance about dismantling or removing historic buildings which can be preserved on their original sites,\* but explains that the Wentworth-Gardner House, if not taken by the museum, would have been purchased by a private buyer who would have transported it to another State for his own use.

The Portsmouth house was built by a prosperous merchant, Mark H. Wentworth, for his son Thomas. Upon the death of the latter it was acquired by Colonel Gardner, who was prominent locally during the Revolution. It stands on the water-front, and is a fine specimen of colonial architecture. Its plan is simple, a long hall passing directly through the house on the first and second floors, with two rooms on either side of the hall. There are wainscotings, pilasters and moldings, and the fireplace walls of each of the eight rooms are paneled from floor to ceiling, as is the upper hall. The paneling along the side of the lower flight of stairs is made from a single piece of wood. The house was purchased from Wallace Nutting and was one of a chain of old-time houses belonging to him.

**GARFIELD STATUE AT LONG BRANCH, N. J.**

On September 2, 1918, a bronze tablet of President Garfield was dedicated at Long Branch, N. J., where the martyred President died on September 19, 1881. The memorial was erected under the auspices of the Garfield Monument Association which

---

\* See our Annual Report for 1917, p. 411; also, in a more general sense, our Report for 1914, pp. 16-20.

was organized in 1906 to commemorate the twenty-fifth anniversary of Garfield's death in the Franklyn cottage on Ocean Avenue. The funds were contributed mainly by citizens of New Jersey and of Garfield's native State, Ohio.

The memorial consists of a bronze statue of the President, seven feet high, on a granite pedestal and base nine feet high. The figure is by Mr. Carl Schweizer. The monument stands in Ocean Park, facing the sea.

Preceding the dedication exercises there was an impressive parade, which included 400 United States troops from Fort Hancock, a thousand school children, delegations from Masonic bodies, representatives of civic organizations, etc. The procession was reviewed by Dr. Harry A. Garfield, son of the President, and United States Fuel Administrator; Mrs. Harry A. Garfield; Mr. J. Stanley Brown, who was the President's private secretary; ex-Senator Theodore E. Burton of Ohio; Governor Walter E. Edge of New Jersey, and Mayor John W. Flock of Long Branch.

Addresses were delivered by Mayor Flock, Governor Edge, Senator Burton and others. Miss Lucretia Garfield, daughter of Dr. Harry A. Garfield, and Miss Margaret Stanley-Brown drew aside the huge American flags which had draped the statue.

### **DAVIS MONUMENT AT FAIRVIEW, KY.**

Among the many evidences of the unity of sentiment of all sections of the United States, and particularly of the two which were engaged in strife in the Civil War, not the least interesting is the complacency with which the people on one side of Mason and Dixon's line view the erection of memorials to those on the other side. This community of feeling, also manifested in joint reunions of the men who wore uniforms of the gray and the blue, has had its supreme manifestation in the recent war in which the men of both the North and the South, as well as those of the East and West, followed their common flag.

These and many other patriotic reflections are suggested by the news that while the people of New Jersey and Ohio were dedicating at Long Branch, N. J., the statue of President Garfield (who in the Civil War was commissioned to drive the Confederates out of Kentucky), survivors of the gray were building a monu-

ment in Kentucky to the memory of Jefferson Davis, the President of the Confederacy.

The Confederate monument is in process of erection at Fairview, Davis' home, on the southern border of Kentucky, near Hopkinsville. It is to be a great, tower-like structure, 350 feet high, designed by Mr. Samuel F. Crecelius of Louisville, Ky. It is being erected by the Jefferson Davis Home Association, of which Gen. Bennett H. Young is President. It was begun before the United States became involved in the European war, and in consequence of war conditions, the work has progressed slowly, but it is hoped that it will be completed in time for dedication in June, 1919.

### MOUNT MITCHELL, N. C.

#### Grave of the Explorer Unmarked

During the past year we have learned with regret that the body of Dr. Elisha Mitchell, the explorer of the highest mountain in eastern United States, lies in an unmarked grave on the summit of the peak which bears his name in North Carolina.

Dr. Mitchell was a native of Connecticut and a graduate of Yale College in 1793. He went to the University of North Carolina as Professor of chemistry, mineralogy and geology in 1818, and in 1835 established the height of Mount Mitchell to be 6,711 feet above the level of the sea. It was while confirming this measurement in 1856 that Dr. Mitchell lost his life. Mr. Thomas L. Clingman had contended that Clingman's Dome was higher, and Dr. Mitchell started out to verify his previous measurements. Days afterward his body was found in a pool of water at the foot of a precipice. His remains were first buried at Asheville, N. C., but later transferred to the top of Mount Mitchell where, from 1884 to 1915, his grave was marked by a cast-iron monument. The modest marker soon became the object of relic hunters and vandals, and of marksmen, who used it for a target, and finally it was destroyed in a gale in 1915. Only a rude pile of stones now marks the last resting place of the man after whom this distinguished peak is named.

The prospect from the top of Mount Mitchell is superb, set as it is in the midst of forty-four mountain peaks, all over the 6,000-foot mark. The Charlotte, N. C., Observer, which is our authority for this statement, speaking of the view, says:

"It is difficult to decide which is the more deeply impressive — the tremendous stretches down into the valleys, or the revealed fold back of ranges, with their peaks, some with softened outlines and others in jagged brokenness, piercing the skies, kissing the sunlight on one side and nursing the billowy clouds on the other — clouds that find here the most magnificent playmates in America! From Mount Mitchell it appears as a verity that one can look down upon the roof of the State. Almost every peak of distinction within a radius of more than fifty miles can be identified. The Pinnacle is close brother; the familiar outlines of Grandfather have easy recognition. Pisgah rises against the western sky an illusive challenge to Mitchell in height; The Craggies are seen in all their grandeur; Clingman's Dome, the Bull Head, the Roan, the Bald, Greybeard, Black Brothers, Balsam Cone and a hundred others are within close feature-study."

We commend to the men and women of science the propriety of erecting over Dr. Mitchell's grave a more becoming monument than that which now scarcely marks it; and this project might well include the acquisition of the summit and neighboring slopes as a memorial park. The mountain sides have been sadly devastated by the lumberman's axe and by the inevitably succeeding slash fires; but public ownership would permit of reforestation, so that the ancient beauty of this noble eminence might be measurably restored.

### **LINCOLN STATUE AT JEFFERSON, IOWA**

In 1918 a new statue of President Lincoln was erected on the Lincoln Highway at Jefferson, Iowa. It is of bronze, life size, on a massive granite base in the Court House Square of Jefferson. It was given by Mr. E. B. Wilson, before he left for Red Cross service in France. The new statue marks one of many improvements to the great national highway last year. In many western States prominent markers have been set up in the outlying districts.

### **A STATE PARK SYSTEM FOR IOWA**

The General Assembly of Iowa, at its session in 1918, passed an act creating a State Board of Conservation for the purpose of setting aside certain areas for forestry, recreation, scientific and historic purposes; and appropriating \$50,000 out of the fund arising from hunters' licenses for the purchase of such places.

## Woman Suffrage Tablet

The first board appointed by Gov. W. L. Harding consists of Mr. L. H. Pammel of Ames, Mr. Joseph Kelso of Bellevue, and Mr. John Ford of Fort Dodge. By the terms of the law, Mr. E. R. Harlan, Curator of the State Historical Department, is also a member of the board.

The first recommendation of the board approved by the Executive Council of the State to which it is required to report is for the purchase of the region known as the Devil's Back Bone in Delaware County along the Maquoketa River. The area embraces something over 1,200 acres. Some of the original white pines are still standing, as well as a number of the larger oaks and cedars. The wild animal life also is of interest. It is of interest to geologists because of the rough topography, the limestone and the glacial action in the region. This region is also of particular interest from an ecological standpoint.

The Conservation Board has also recommended the acquisition of some wooded tracts and Indian mounds in southeastern and southwestern Iowa, including the Missouri loess area in the latter section of the State.

### WOMAN SUFFRAGE TABLET AT CHEYENNE, WYO.

A bronze tablet commemorating the first woman suffrage law in the United States was erected in Cheyenne, the capital of Wyoming, in 1917. The inscription reads as follows (see plate 17):

This Tablet  
Marks the Site of the Council  
of the First Territorial Legislature  
of Wyoming Convened, Which Legislature  
Enacted the First Woman Suffrage  
Law Passed in the United States

Approved by  
JOHN ALLEN CAMPBELL  
First Governor of Wyoming  
December 10, 1869.

(Seal)

Placed by Cheyenne Chapter  
Daughters of  
The American Revolution  
1917.

There are two versions of the reasons which led to the introduction of the Wyoming law by William H. Bright. One is that

after Esther Morris, a motherly and neighborly pioneer, had assisted his wife at the birth of their child, he told Mrs. Morris that if there was any proper legislation which she especially desired, he would endeavor to have it enacted. She promptly asked him to introduce a bill enfranchising women, which he did. The other version is that he introduced the bill because he thought it was unfair for negroes to have the vote while his wife did not. Whatever the motives which led to the measure, Wyoming has the distinction of having enjoyed women suffrage longer than any other State in the Union.

## NATIONAL PARKS AND MONUMENTS

### Complete List

Following is a complete list of the National Parks and National Monuments, together with the dates of their creation, their locations and their areas. The dates given are the earliest dates of establishment although with some there has been a later change of area or status:

#### National Parks Administered by Interior Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Crater Lake .....	Oregon .....	1902	159,360
General Grant .....	California .....	1890	2,536
Glacier .....	Montana .....	1910	981,681
Grand Canyon .....	Arizona .....	1908	613,120
Hot Springs .....	Arkansas .....	1832	912
Hawaii .....	Hawaiian Islands .....	1916	75,295
Lafayette .....	Maine .....	1916	5,000
Lassen Volcanic .....	California .....	1907	79,561
Mesa Verde .....	Colorado .....	1906	48,966
Mount McKinley .....	Alaska .....	1917	1,408,000
Mount Rainier .....	Washington .....	1899	207,360
Platt .....	Oklahoma .....	1902	848
Rocky Mountain .....	Colorado .....	1915	254,327
Sequoia .....	California .....	1890	161,597
Sully's Hill .....	North Dakota .....	1904	780
Wind Cave .....	South Dakota .....	1903	10,899
Yellowstone .....	Wyoming, Idaho, Montana ..	1872	2,142,720
Yosemite .....	California .....	1890	719,622
			<hr/> 6,872,584 <hr/>

## National Parks

## National Monuments Administered by Interior Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Casa Grande .....	Arizona .....	1892	480
Capulin Mountain .....	New Mexico .....	1916	681
Chaco Canyon .....	New Mexico .....	1907	20,629
Colorado. ....	Colorado .....	1911	13,883
Devil's Tower .....	Wyoming. ....	1906	1,152
Dinosaur. ....	Utah .....	1915	80
El Morro .....	New Mexico .....	1906	240
Gran Quivira .....	New Mexico .....	1909	160
Katmai. ....	Alaska .....	1918	1,088,000
Lewis & Clark Cavern...	Montana .....	1908	160
Montezuma Castle .....	Arizona .....	1906	160
Muir Woods .....	California .....	1908	295
Natural Bridges .....	Utah. ....	1908	2,740
Navajo .....	Arizona .....	1909	360
Papago Saguaro .....	Arizona .....	1914	2,050
Petrified Forest .....	Arizona .....	1906	25,625
Pinnacles .....	California .....	1908	2,080
Rainbow Bridge .....	Utah. ....	1910	160
Shoshone Cavern .....	Wyoming. ....	1909	210
Sitka. ....	Alaska .....	1910	57
Tumacacori .....	Arizona .....	1908	10
Verendrye. ....	North Dakota .....	1917	253
Zion. ....	Utah. ....	1909	76,800
			<hr/>
			1,236,265
			<hr/>

## National Monuments Administered by Agricultural Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Bandelier .....	New Mexico .....	1916	22,075
Devil's Postpile .....	California .....	1911	800
Gila Cliff Dwellings....	New Mexico .....	1907	160
Jewel Cave .....	South Dakota .....	1908	1,280
Mount Olympus .....	Washington. ....	1909	299,370
Old Kasaan .....	Alaska .....	1916	39
Oregon Caves .....	Oregon. ....	1909	480
Tonto .....	Arizona .....	1907	640
Walnut Canyon .....	Arizona .....	1915	960
Wheeler .....	Colorado .....	1908	300
			<hr/>
			326,104
			<hr/>

## National Monuments Administered by War Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Big Hole Battlefield.....	Montana .....	1910	5
Cabrillo .....	California .....	1913	1
			<hr/> 6 <hr/>

## National Parks Administered by War Department

Name	Location	Created	Acres
Antietam Battlefield ....	Maryland .....	1890	50
Chickamauga and Chattanooga } .....	{ Georgia and Tennessee }	1890	6,543
Gettysburg.....	Pennsylvania .....	1895	2,451
Guilford Court House...	North Carolina .....	1917	125
Lincoln's Birthplace ....	Kentucky .....	1916	1
Vicksburg.....	Mississippi .....	1898	1,323
Shiloh.....	Tennessee .....	1894	3,546
			<hr/> 14,039 <hr/>

Compared with the list which we published in our last Report, the following changes will be noticed:

*Casa Grande.* Transferred from the list of National Parks to that of National Monuments. The status of this reservation, classified generally heretofore as a National Park, has been uncertain. President Wilson's proclamation of August 3, 1918, declares it to be a National Monument.

*Wind Cave National Park.* Area has been increased from 10,522 acres to 10,899.

*El Morro National Monument.* Area enlarged by presidential proclamation of June 17, 1917, from 160 to 240 acres.

*Grand Canyon National Park.* This was formerly classified as a National Monument. (See page 205 following.)

*Gran Quivira National Monument.* Area, erroneously stated last year at 240 acres, corrected to 160.

*Katmai National Monument.* Created in 1918, added to list.

*Lafayette National Park.* New name for Sieur de Monts National Monument. (See page 207 following.)



*Zion National Monument.* New name for Mukunteweap, given by presidential proclamation of March 18, 1918, which enlarged its area from 15,840 acres to 76,800 acres.

### **KATMAI NATIONAL MONUMENT**

The history of our National Parks and Monuments has been signalized during the past year by the creation of Katmai National Monument of 1,088,000 acres in Alaska by presidential proclamation of September 24, 1918. The following description of the new monument is taken wholly from the report of Hon. Stephen T. Mather, Director of the National Park Service, to the Secretary of the Interior, under date of October 15, 1918:

Katmai National Monument is situated on the southern shore of Alaska, about midway of a volcanic belt which has shown extraordinary activity during recent years. The eruption of Mount Katmai in June, 1912, was one of excessive violence, ranking in the first order of volcanic explosions. While volcanoes in Japan and Italy have expelled a greater cubic content of material, the fact that Katmai's initial eruption lasted three days sets it in a class by itself.

The crater left by this explosion is large. Its circumference measured along the highest point of the rim is 8.4 miles. The area is 4.6 square miles. "The precipitous abyss," writes Robert F. Griggs, who explored it for the National Geographical Society, "is somewhat shorter, measuring 2.6 miles in length, 7.6 miles in circumference and 4.2 square miles in area. The milky blue lake in the bottom is 1.4 miles long and nine-tenths of a mile wide, with an area of 1.1 square miles. The little crescent-shaped island in the lake measures 400 feet from point to point. The precipice from the lake to the highest point of the rim is 3,000 feet."

For comparison among volcanoes classed as active Mr. Griggs cites the crater of Kilauea in the Hawaii National Park, whose greatest diameter is 2.93 miles, whose circumference is 7.85 miles, and whose area is 4.25 square miles. Katmai's crater is slightly larger, but is exceeded by that of Haleakala, also in the Hawaii National Park, which is 7 1/2 miles long and 2 1/3 miles wide, with a circumference of 20 miles. Haleakala, though it has not erupted for nearly 200 years, is classed as active by the Hawaiian

Volcanic Observatory. It will be recalled that Lassen Peak's long series of eruptions in 1914 and 1915 followed a quiescence of more than 200 years.

Of craters no longer active, only four exceed Katmai's in size. Aso-san, the monster crater of Japan, is 14 miles long by 10 miles wide; Lago di Bolsena, in Italy is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles long by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles wide; Monte Albano, also in Italy, is 8 miles long and 7 miles wide; and Mount Mazama, in which lies Crater Lake, our National Park in Oregon, is, to quote Mr. Grigg's figures, 6 miles long by 4 miles wide.

A fascinating feature of the Katmai National Monument, one that Mr. Griggs describes as "one of the greatest wonders of the world, if not indeed the greatest of all the wonders on the face of the earth," was named by him the "Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes." It lies a few miles west of the volcano just over Katmai Pass at the head of the Naknek Lake watershed. First discovered in 1916, it was explored in June, 1917, by the National Geographic Society's fourth expedition to this region. Imagine a valley several miles in length from whose bottom, and from those of its tributary valleys, emerge many thousands — millions, Mr. Griggs believes — of jets of steam. Some of these jets rise a thousand feet. Hundreds or thousands rise 500 feet. All merge into one titanic cloud.

The exploring party had many thrilling adventures. They cooked their meals anywhere they happened to be over the nearest vent. Their steam-heated tent was much too warm for comfort; a thermometer thrust six inches into the dirt floor promptly rose to boiling point. The end of a stick thrust into some of these vents was quickly charred.

The region offered, indeed, an astounding spectacle. The escaping steam (for it is steam, not smoke, that creates the spectacle) was in places strongly impregnated with sulphurous vapors. The ground was in places far too hot to walk upon.

This amazing valley is an example of what the geyser basins of Yellowstone were at the close of the eruptive period of Yellowstone's once great volcanoes. There, as will happen here, geysers did not form until surface temperatures for perhaps thousands of feet of depth declined far below the boiling point. Bunsen's theory of geyser action, which is now generally accepted by science,

presupposes a column of spring or surface water filling the geyser vent above the steam which is making in some deep recess of the rocks. With a near-surface temperature above boiling point, as in the "Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes," such a column of water can not exist; it will promptly turn to steam and dissipate.

In course of time, many centuries, perhaps, the surface here will cool sufficiently for the vents to retain water. Then geysers will form as in the Yellowstone. The addition to our national park exhibits of this remarkable region thus becomes peculiarly valuable, because it shows, in connection with Yellowstone, the formative as well as the completed phases of geyser action. It is also pleasant to think that, after the inevitable decline of the Yellowstone geyser field many centuries hence, the American national-park system will be coming into possession of possibly even a greater geyser exhibit than now.

### **ZION NATIONAL MONUMENT**

Next in interest to the creation of Katmai National Monument is the enlargement of Mukunteweap National Monument from 15,840 acres to 76,800 acres, and the change of its name to Zion National Monument. This was effected by presidential proclamation on March 18, 1918. A bulletin of the National Park Service, referring to the change of name, says that the old name, besides being hard to pronounce and remember, was obscure in origin and was never used except officially. The new name is that in popular use and crystallizes the romantic history of this beautiful valley. The surrounding country was settled by Mormons many years ago, and this difficult canyon was chosen as a refuge in the event of Indian attack, and called "Little" Zion to differentiate it from "Big" Zion, which was Salt Lake City. Since then it has universally been called Zion Canyon.

The original monument was created by proclamation in 1909, but, being well outside the highways of ordinary travel, it was not thoroughly explored until within the last two years. Secretary Lane, in writing to the President about the monument, said:

"Among the numerous geologic features of interest, two deserve more than passing notice. The Vermilion Cliff, so called because of its brilliant color, famous, since the days of Major Powell's exploration, as one of the most remarkable in the world, an

escarpment more than 100 miles long and so precipitous that it can be scaled in few places, passes through this monument. It consists of red sandstone 1,000 to 2,000 feet thick and overlaid by 1,000 feet of glistening white sand. These two form single cliffs nearly 3,000 feet high. These remarkable walls bear evidence that the sand gathered in a desert in ages long past — that here was a great prehistoric American Sahara.

“The second feature of unusual interest lies immediately above the sand, for the desert was destroyed by the incursion of sea water, which covered the drifting sand and buried it beneath gypsum and beds of limestone in which were entombed the shells and bones of sea animals.”

The principal canyon is more than fifteen miles long and varies from fifty feet wide in the Narrows to 2,500 feet wide in other portions. The walls are carved into domes, colonnades and temples, forms which appealed strongly to the religious imagination of the early Mormons, who gave them picturesque names.

The tortuous outlying canyons and monumental rock formations added by the new proclamation make an area as remarkable in its particular way as the Grand Canyon. There are several neighboring natural bridges of magnificence.

### **SEQUOIA NATIONAL PARK**

The proposal to enlarge the Sequoia National Park, mentioned in our last Report, took on a new phase soon after the death of Theodore Roosevelt on January 6, 1919, when the Boone and Crockett Club, at a meeting in New York City, suggested that the enlarged park be named after the dead President. The suggestion was embodied in a bill reintroduced in the United States Senate by Senator Phelan on January 13 and a corresponding bill introduced soon afterwards in the House of Representatives by Congressman John A. Ellston. The bills did not pass, however before Congress adjourned on March 4, 1919.

### **GRAND CANYON NATIONAL PARK**

The status of the Grand Canyon National Monument has been changed to that of a National Park by the enactment by the last Congress of Senate bill (S. 390) entitled “A bill to create the Grand Canyon National Park.” The bill was approved by the President February 26, 1919.

Secretary Lane, in writing to the Committee on Public Lands concerning this measure, explained that the area which it proposed to set aside embraced approximately 996 square miles of public land now constituting part of the Kaibab and Tusayan National Forests, in northern Arizona. A large part of it also lies within the Grand Canyon Game Refuge, and the Grand Canyon National Monument covers practically the entire area, thus constituting a third and paramount reservation of these lands. The Secretary pointed out that in the very nature of things the Grand Canyon could not, as a section of two national forests, a game refuge, or a national monument, be properly developed for the public benefit, and it could not be effectively administered or adequately protected. The need for a better Government administration appears from the fact that while the south rim of the canyon has, to a small extent, been made available to the traveling public, and many thousands of tourists have thus had the opportunity of visiting certain of its scenic features, private enterprise alone, operating under extraordinary difficulties, has accomplished this development. In the calendar year 1915, 106,000 tourists visited the south rim of the Grand Canyon, but, due to lack of roads, trails, side-trip destination, etc., they found little opportunity to obtain a full measure of enjoyment of the marvelous grandeur of this region.

The Committee on Public Lands, in reporting the bill to the House of Representatives, said:

“The demand for the creation of this park has been very insistent for many years, and in the bill as reported with amendments proposed by the committee due regard has been given to the rights of the citizens of Arizona and of the individual property owners within the park boundaries. The rights of Coconino County to collect tolls over the Bright Angel Trail have been specifically recognized. The committee, however, is inclined to the view that toll roads should not exist within a national park, and therefore an amendment is suggested looking toward arrangements for the acquisition of the trail in question.

“This park under the proposed bill represents an area of approximately 950 square miles, a greater part of which is within the walls of the canyon. Sufficient land has been included back of the north and south rims to make possible an adequate road development and to take care of camping and hotel facilities.

"The Grand Canyon has long been recognized as one of the greatest scenic regions of the world, and it is even quite generally regarded as a national park, although it has never been managed as a part of the park system and has never been susceptible of development as such. It is eminently fitting and proper that this magnificent gorge should now take its place as a link in the national-park chain which already includes most of the Nation's wonderful and extraordinarily distinctive natural features."

### **LAFAYETTE NATIONAL PARK**

In our former Reports we have recorded the creation of Sieur de Monts National Monument of about 5,000 acres on Mt. Desert Island, Me., by presidential proclamation of July 8, 1916. All of this land was secured by purchase, or through donation, by the Hancock County Trustees of Public Reservations and was conveyed by this corporation to the United States. Since the establishment of the reservation, additional tracts of land to the extent of 5,000 acres have been secured and tendered to the Government, and the Secretary of the Interior has indicated that he will accept these lands as soon as the deeds and other instruments of title have been examined and found satisfactory in all respects. The reservation, therefore, may be regarded as having a total area of approximately 10,000 acres. Ultimately this will be extended to 20,000 acres through the continued efforts of the public-spirited gentlemen who are devoting their time and personal funds to the development of this park enterprise.

In view of this offered enlargement through private generosity, and the increasing public interest in this easternmost of our national reservations, it was felt that the status of the property should be changed from that of a National Monument to that of a National Park. A bill (S. 4569) introduced by Senator Hale of Maine, effecting this change and also changing the name to Mount Desert National Park, passed the United States Senate on June 29, 1918; and a corresponding bill (H. R. 11935) introduced in the House of Representatives by Congressman Peters of Maine was favorably reported. While these measures were pending those most interested in the park conceived the idea of making it an international memorial and naming it Lafayette National Park; and on September 24, 1918, Senator Hale introduced

another bill (S. 4957), identical with the first, except that it named the park in honor of Lafayette. This bill became a law, being approved by the President February 26, 1919.

The propriety of giving this park a name suggestive of France is obvious. Mt. Desert was once a part of old French Acadia, and its history is associated with the names of Henry of Navarre, De Monts, Champlain, Cadillac, and other famous Frenchmen. Lying in almost the identical latitude of Bordeaux, it not only looks eastward to France, from which came our help in time of need during the American Revolution, but it also faces one of the two great ports to which we sent our help to France in her time of need in 1917-18. Lying so far eastward on our coast, it offers an opportunity for an advantageous field for air-craft which in the near future are to cross the ocean; and its associations with French history suggest many features commemorating the bonds of sympathy which unite our country with France.

Secretary Lane, in advocating the change of status from a National Monument to a National Park, under date of May 15, 1918, recapitulates the attractions of Mt. Desert Island, as follows:

"Mount Desert Island has important historic value. It is the place where Champlain first landed on this coast, and the French had a station here years before the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers.

"Scenically its impressive headlands give Mount Desert the distinction of combining sea and mountain. These headlands are by far the loftiest of our Atlantic coast. Their high, rounded summits, often craggy, and their splendid granite shelves form a background for a rugged shore line and an island-dotted harbor which is one of the finest that even the Maine coast can present. Back of the shore is a mountain and lake wilderness which is typical in a remarkable degree of the range of Appalachian scenery.

"From the point of view of conservation, the value of the proposed park can hardly be overestimated. The forests are largely primeval. Oaks, beeches, birches, maples, ashes, poplars, and many other deciduous trees of our eastern ranges, here found in full luxuriance, mingle with groves of pine and giant hemlock. The typical shrubs of northeastern America are in equal abundance. Wild flowers abound. There are few spots, if any, which can combine the variety and luxuriance of the eastern forests in such small compass.

"The rocks have their distinction. This was the first part of the continent to emerge from the prehistoric sea. Archean gran-



(a) Monument in Fort El Viso, El Caney, Cuba

Plate 22



(b) Tablet at Daiquiri, Cuba

AMERICAN MEMORIALS OF WAR WITH SPAIN IN CUBA

See page 352





ites in original exposure such as these, though common in eastern Canada, are rare in the United States. Worn by the ice sheets of the glacial period, eroded by the frosts and rains of the ages, their bases carved by the sea, their surfaces painted by the mosses and lichens of to-day, they are exhibits of scientific interest as well as beauty.

"Still another distinction is Mount Desert's wealth of bird life. All of the conditons for a bird sanctuary in the East seem to be here fulfilled. Once Mount Desert was the home of many deer, some of which are now returning from the mainland. Moose haunt it still occasionally. Once its streams abounded in beaver, and will again after a few of these animals are planted in its protected valleys.

"From a recreational standpoint, the Mount Desert Park would be capable of giving pleasure in the summer months to hundreds of thousands of people living east of the Mississippi River. Last year it was visited by more than 50,000 individuals. The island is accessible by automobile, railroad and boat, and is only a relatively few hours distant from many large eastern cities. Developed as a national park in the interest of all the people, this reservation will become one of the greatest of our public assets."

The superintendent of Lafayette National Park is Mr. George Bucknam Dorr, who has been one of the leading spirits in bringing the park into being and developing its possibilities.

### **NATIONAL PARKS EDUCATIONAL COMMITTEE**

A new movement, designed to increase public appreciation and use of our National Parks and Monuments, was inaugurated at a meeting held in the Smithsonian Institution at Washington on June 26, 1918, when the National Parks Educational Committee was formed.

The need of this organization grew out of the rapid growth of public interest in our National Parks and the feeling that the governmental functions of physical administration should be supplemented by the organized efforts of the people themselves to reap the full enjoyment of these great recreative and educational institutions.

Those present at or subscribing to the organization meeting were:

Wallace W. Atwood, Ph. D., Professor of Physiography, Harvard University;  
Prof. Arthur E. Bestor, President of Chautauqua Institution;  
Belmore Browne, explorer;

## National Parks Committee

Henry G. Bryant, President of the Geographical Society of Philadelphia;  
 John B. Burnham, President of the American Game Protective and Propagation Association;  
 William E. Colby, President of the Sierra Club;  
 Leonidas Dennis;  
 J. Walter Fewkes, Ph. D., LL. D., Chief of the Bureau of American Ethnology;  
 John H. Finley, Ph. D., LL. D., President of the University of the State of New York;  
 William B. Greeley, Chairman of the Conservation Committee of the Camp-Fire Club;  
 George Bird Grinnell, Ph. D., Boone and Crockett Club, Pioneer of Glacier National Park;  
 William H. Holmes, Curator of the National Academy of Art;  
 Hon. William Kent, formerly Representative from California;  
 George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society;  
 Prof. E. M. Lehnerts of the University of Minnesota;  
 Hon. Henry B. F. Macfarland;  
 J. Horace McFarland, President of the American Civic Association;  
 LaVerne Noyes, President of the Board of Trustees of the Chicago Academy of Science;  
 Hon. George D. Pratt, Conservation Commissioner of the State of New York;  
 D. W. Roper, Director of the Prairie Club;  
 Edmund Seymour, President of the American Bison Society;  
 Charles Sheldon, Boone and Crockett Club, explorer;  
 Mrs. John Dickinson Sherman, Conservation Chairman of the General Federation of Women's Clubs;  
 Charles D. Walcott, Ph. D., LL. D., Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution;  
 and  
 Robert Sterling Yard, Chief of the Educational Division of the National Park Service.

The officers elected were as follows:

Chairman, Dr. Charles D. Walcott of Washington, D. C.  
 Vice-Chairman, Hon. William Kent of California.  
 Secretary, Robert Sterling Yard of Washington, D. C.  
 Chairman of Executive Committee, Henry B. F. Macfarland of Washington, D. C.

The Committee will enlarge itself so as to become representative of every section and State in the country. It is the initial stage in a broad national organization to be perfected eventually under the title of the National Parks Association. It will support a plan of systematic selection and development to secure for American national parks the recognized first place in world scenery, thus realizing their value as a national economic asset. Its educational plans are based upon the views of national parks as popular class

rooms and museums of nature; and will seek the cooperation of public schools and universities in the interpretation of natural scenery in terms of popular science.

### **NATIONAL PARK POLICY**

#### **Outlined by the Secretary of the Interior**

Prior to the establishment of the National Park Service in accordance with the act approved August 25, 1916, the United States had no settled National Park policy. Each park or monument was managed by itself by the Interior or other Department having jurisdiction, but there was no attempt to coordinate them, or to advertise their attractions to the public. The present Secretary of the Interior, Hon. Franklin K. Lane, has therefore had an exceptional opportunity to formulate a policy and to lay down principles which may form the basis of the future management of the National Parks and National Monuments which, it is probable, will gradually be gathered under a single jurisdiction; and appears to have availed himself of it in a notable letter which, under date of May 13, 1918, he wrote to Mr. Mather, the Director of the National Park Service.

In this letter, Secretary Lane says that the administrative policy of the new service is based on three broad principles: First, that the National Parks must be maintained in absolutely unimpaired form for the use of future generations as well as those of our own time; second, that they are set apart for the use, observation, health and pleasure of the people; and, third, that the national interest must dictate all decisions affecting public or private enterprise in the parks. The Secretary declares that every activity of the Service is subordinate to the duties imposed upon it faithfully to preserve the parks for posterity in essentially their natural state. The commercial use of these reservations, except as specially authorized by law, or such as may be incidental to the accommodation and entertainment of visitors, will not be permitted under any circumstances.

In all of the National Parks except the Yellowstone the grazing of cattle may be permitted in isolated regions not frequented by visitors, and where no injury to the natural features of the parks

may result from such use. The grazing of sheep, however, is not to be permitted in any national park.

In leasing lands for the operation of hotels, camps, transportation facilities, or other public service under strict government control, concessioners are required to be confined to tracts no larger than absolutely necessary for the purposes of their business enterprises.

The leasing of park lands for summer homes is not to be permitted, as it is feared that within a few years under a policy of permitting the establishment of summer homes in National Parks, these reservations might become so generally settled as to exclude the public from convenient access to their streams, lakes and other natural features, and thus destroy the very basis upon which this national playground system is being constructed.

The cutting of trees is not to be permitted except where timber is needed in the construction of buildings or other improvements within the park and can be removed without injury to the forests or disfigurement of the landscape, where the thinning of forests or cutting of vistas will improve the scenic features of the parks, or where their destruction is necessary to eliminate insect infestations or disease common to forests and shrubs.

In the construction of roads, trails, buildings and other improvements, the Secretary requires that particular attention be devoted always to the harmonizing of these improvements with the landscape. This, he says, is a most important item in the program of development and requires the employment of trained engineers who either possess a knowledge of landscape architecture or have a proper appreciation of the esthetic value of park lands. All improvements are to be carried out in accordance with a preconceived plan developed with special reference to the preservation of the landscape, and comprehensive plans for future development of the National Parks on an adequate scale will be prepared as funds are available for this purpose.

Secretary Lane calls attention to the fact that the Federal Government has exclusive jurisdiction over the National Parks only in the States of Arkansas, Oklahoma, Wyoming, Montana, Washington and Oregon, and also in the territories of Hawaii and Alaska. He urges the cession of exclusive jurisdiction over the

parks in the other States, and particularly in California and Colorado, to the Federal Government in the interest of more effective protection. He also points out that there are many private holdings in the National Parks, and many of these seriously hamper the administration of these reservations, and he says that all of them should be eliminated as far as it is practicable to accomplish this purpose in the course of time, either through Congressional appropriation or by acceptance of donations of these lands. He recommends that isolated tracts in important scenic areas should be given first consideration in the purchase of private property.

It is the policy of the Service to afford the public every opportunity, wherever possible, to enjoy the National Parks in the manner that best satisfies the individual taste. Automobiles and motorcycles are therefore to be permitted in all of the National Parks; in fact, the parks will be kept accessible by any means practicable.

All outdoor sports which may be maintained consistently with the observance of the safeguards thrown around the National Parks by law are also to be heartily endorsed and aided wherever possible. These sports include mountain climbing, horse-back riding, walking, motoring, swimming, boating and fishing, as well as winter sports. Hunting will not be permitted in any National Park.

The educational as well as the recreational use of the National Parks is to be encouraged in every practicable way, and university and high school classes in science are told that they will find special facilities for their vacation period studies. Museums containing specimens of wild flowers, shrubs and trees and mounted animals, birds and fish native to the parks, and other exhibits of this character, will be established as authorized.

Low-priced camps operated by concessioners will be encouraged, as well as comfortable and even luxurious hotels wherever the volume of travel warrants the establishment of these classes of accommodations. In each reservation, as funds are available, a system of free camp sites will be cleared, and these grounds will be equipped with adequate water and sanitation facilities.

As concessions in the National Parks represent in most instances a large investment, and as the obligation to render service

satisfactory to the Department at carefully regulated rates is imposed, these enterprises will be given a large measure of protection, and, generally speaking, competitive business is not to be authorized where a concession is meeting the Government's requirement, which will coincide as nearly as possible with the needs of the traveling public. The Secretary holds that all concessions should yield revenue to the Federal Government, but that the development of the revenue of the parks should not impose a burden upon the visitor. He proposes that automobile fees in the parks be reduced as the volume of motor travel increases.

The Secretary recommends that assistance in the solution of administrative problems in the parks relating both to their protection and use be freely invited from the scientific bureaus of the Government, as, for instance, in the destruction of insect pests in the forests, the care of wild animals, and the propagation and distribution of fish. In like manner he recommends that advantage be taken of the opportunity afforded by the Railroad Administration in appointing a committee of western railroads to inform the traveling public how to reach the National Parks comfortably; and also that the cooperation developed during the last three years among chambers of commerce, tourist bureaus and automobile highway associations for the purpose of spreading information about our National Parks and facilitating their use and enjoyment be used and extended.

The Secretary advises the Director of the National Park Service to keep informed of park movements and park progress, municipal, county and State, both at home and abroad, for the purpose of adapting, whenever practicable, the world's best thought to the needs of the National Parks; to encourage all movements looking to out-door living; and in particular to maintain close working relationship with the Dominion Parks Branch of the Canadian Department of the Interior, and assist in the solution of park problems of an international character.

As the Interior Department is often asked for reports on pending legislation proposing the establishment of new National Parks or the addition of lands to existing parks, the Director is requested to obtain complete data on such park projects and submit them to the Department in tentative form of report to Congress. In

studying new park projects, the Director is advised to seek scenery of supreme and distinctive quality or some natural feature so extraordinary or unique as to be of national interest and importance, as, for instance, the Grand Canyon as exemplifying the highest accomplishment of stream erosion, and the high, ragged portion of Mount Desert Island as exemplifying the oldest rock forms in America and the luxuriance of deciduous forests. The Secretary deprecates lowering the National Park system in standard, dignity and prestige by the inclusion of areas which express in less than the highest terms the particular class or kind of exhibit which they represent. He points out, however, that it is not necessary that a National Park should have a large area. The element of size is of no importance as long as the park is susceptible of effective administration and control.

The Director is advised to study existing National Parks with the idea of improving them by the addition of adjacent areas which will complete their scenic purposes or facilitate administration. The addition of the Teton Mountains to the Yellowstone National Park, for instance, would supply Yellowstone's greatest need, which is an uplift of glacier-bearing peaks; and the addition to the Sequoia National Park of the Sierra summits and slopes to the north and east, as contemplated by pending legislation, would create a reservation unique in the world, because of its combination of gigantic trees, extraordinary canyons and mountain passes.

In considering projects involving the establishment of new National Parks or the extension of existing park areas by delimitation of National Forests, the Secretary says that the National Park Service should observe what effect such delimitation would have on the administration of adjacent forest lands, and wherever practicable should engage in an investigation of such park projects jointly with officers of the Forest Service, in order that questions of National Park and National Forest policy as they affect the lands involved may be thoroughly understood.



## National Forests

### NATIONAL FORESTS

#### Area by States

Following is a list giving the area of National Forests in the various States and Alaska on July 1, 1918:

	Acres		Acres
Alabama .....	27,745	New Mexico .....	8,333,937
Alaska .....	20,868,259	North Carolina .....	223,759
Arizona .....	11,765,541	North Dakota .....	.....
Arkansas .....	918,586	Oklahoma .....	61,480
California .....	18,895,042	Oregon .....	13,117,130
Colorado .....	13,354,944	Porto Rico .....	12,443
Florida .....	308,268	South Carolina .....	17,381
Georgia .....	95,970	South Dakota .....	1,101,486
Hawaii .....	.....	Tennessee .....	144,124
Idaho .....	17,686,930	Utah .....	7,403,515
Maine .....	24,994	Virginia .....	233,658
Michigan .....	89,466	Washington .....	9,942,961
Minnesota .....	1,044,079	West Virginia .....	89,193
Montana .....	16,016,138	Wyoming .....	8,377,945
Nebraska .....	205,944		
Nevada .....	5,260,681	Total .....	155,897,568
New Hampshire .....	275,969		

#### Eastern National Forests Proclaimed

In May, 1918, President Wilson issued a proclamation establishing three new National Forests in the east—the White Mountain in Maine and New Hampshire, the Shenandoah in Virginia and West Virginia, and the Natural Bridge in Virginia.

Proclaiming the forests is the final step in carrying out the law for building up eastern National Forests through the purchase of lands in the mountains. Ever since the law was passed in 1911 the Government has been engaged in acquiring lands about the headwaters of the principal rivers, both in New England and in the Southern Appalachians. As the lands are bought or contracted for they are put under administration as "Purchase Areas" pending the time when their accumulation has reached a point justifying the proclamation which gives the lands their final status. The Pisgah National Forest in North Carolina and the Alabama National Forest in Alabama are the only eastern areas which had received this status before the new proclamations were issued.

The White Mountain National Forest is located in Grafton, Carroll and Coos Counties, N. H., and Oxford County, Me. The Government has actually taken title to about 267,000 acres and in addition about 124,000 acres have been approved for purchase, making a total of about 391,000 acres under Federal protection. This forest protects in part the watersheds of the Androscoggin, Saco, Connecticut and Ammonoosuc Rivers. The White Mountain region, long famous as one of the most important recreation grounds of the Nation and located as it is in close proximity to the most densely populated portion of the country, has great value not only for the protection of stream-flow and the production of timber but also as a public playground and is administered with a view to its use for all three purposes.

The Shenandoah National Forest is situated in Rockingham, Augusta, Bath and Highland Counties, Va., and Pendleton County, W. Va. The Government has acquired slightly in excess of 100,000 acres, and an additional area of approximately 65,000 acres has been approved for purchase, making a total of approximately 165,000 acres under Federal protection. The forest is for the most part on the watershed of the Shenandoah River and it also protects a portion of the watersheds of the Potomac and the James. On the area and still intact are trench systems constructed during the Civil War under the direct supervision of Stonewall Jackson.

The Natural Bridge National Forest is situated in Rockbridge, Nelson, Amherst, Botetourt and Bedford Counties, Va. The Federal Government has actually acquired title to a little over 73,000 acres, and an additional area of approximately 29,000 acres has been approved for purchase. The forest, which protects a portion of the watershed of the James River, does not include the Natural Bridge, but this scenic feature is within three or four miles of the boundary. It is expected that visitors to the region will take advantage of the opportunities which the forest affords for recreation and outdoor life in the mountains.

**Additional Lands for Eastern Forests**

In June, 1918, the National Forest Reservation Commission approved for purchase 54,672 acres of land for National Forests in the White Mountains, Southern Appalachians and Arkansas. All of these lands solidify the Government holdings and carry out the present policy of the Commission to consider no lands which do not tend to block in with other previously approved for purchase.

The largest tract is one of 31,667 acres in Polk County, Tenn. It fills out the entire southern end of what is known as the Cherokee Purchase Area. The price approved was \$6 an acre. A large portion of this tract is well timbered; there is more than twenty million feet of merchantable timber on the entire tract.

On the Natural Bridge Area, in Rockbridge, Amherst and Bedford Counties, Va., 3,990 acres were approved at an average price of \$5.52 per acre. The largest tract included is one of 1,800 acres in Rockbridge County. There were also approved 4,058 acres in Shenandoah, Highland, Augusta and Frederick Counties, Va., and 134 acres in Hardy County, W. Va., at an average price of \$6 an acre.

In the White Mountains 2,756 acres in Grafton and Coos Counties, N. H., were approved, at an average price of \$10.80. These lands contain considerable valuable spruce timber.

On the Unaka Area, in Unicoi County, Tenn., the purchase of one tract of 3,000 acres was authorized, at a price of \$4 per acre. There were also approved for purchase twenty-eight different tracts, embracing 6,200 acres, in Winston and Lawrence Counties, Ala., at an average price of \$4.38 per acre, and 2,552 acres in Avery, Watauga, Caldwell, Burke and McDowell Counties, N. C., at an average price of \$5.15 an acre. In Arkansas 997 acres were approved for purchase in Pope, Montgomery, Garland, Perry and Polk Counties, at an average price of \$2.86 per acre. These are the first lands to be acquired in Arkansas through purchase. They block in with lands in the Arkansas and Ozark National Forests, which were created by the reservation of lands formerly a part of the public domain.

**Increased Receipts from National Forests**

Receipts from the National Forests in the fiscal year ending June 30, 1918, exceeded those for 1917 by almost \$120,000 and totaled over \$3,574,000. The increase does not come up to the big increase of the year before, which was more than \$600,000. The cost of operating the forests was about \$4,000,000, and was practically the same as in the previous year. This is exclusive of the additional expenditures caused by the very serious fire situation and for which a special deficiency appropriation of over \$700,000 was made by Congress.

This increase in receipts for 1918, according to the forestry officials, came mainly from the larger number of livestock grazed, although every revenue-producing activity on the forests except timber business and permits for water power contributed its share. The timber business fell off in consequence of the general cessation of private building activities on account of the war, the dislocation of transportation facilities during much of the year, and the labor situation, especially in the Northwest, where the timber business is ordinarily largest.

The falling off in receipts from water-power permits was caused, it is believed, by the uncertainty created by pending legislation. Many prospective permittees are holding back until final action has been taken on the legislation now under consideration.

Timber sales yielded over \$1,500,000 and livestock grazing over \$1,700,000. Slightly less than \$100,000 was brought in from permits for water-power development. Other forms of land occupancy, including leases of land for summer homes, hotels, club grounds, apiaries, fish hatcheries and canneries, brought in about \$120,000. The sale of turpentine privileges on the Florida forest brought in a little over \$8,000.

Much of the use of the National Forests is free. Settlers and residents of the small communities in and near the forests are allowed without charge reasonable amounts of wood for fuel. In addition, the settler may obtain timber for use in the improvement and maintenance of his farm and is given the privilege to graze free not to exceed ten head of milch and work animals.

Fees for grazing cattle brought in approximately \$1,039,000 and for sheep \$663,000. Special efforts were made during the

year ending June 30, 1918, to increase the use of the ranges to the fullest extent in order to meet the needs of the nation for meat, wool and hide production. On one forest, a new range for 75,000 sheep was opened by building a special barge to transport the sheep across a lake to high mountain grazing lands which could not be reached in any other way.

Considerable cooperation was also given the Forest Service by grazing permittees in the construction of drift fences and the improvement of watering places. Although the range is being used to the limit the forestry officials are regulating the use carefully, with a view to preventing any permanent damage to carrying capacity.

### **More Live Stock in National Forests**

The United States Forest Service announces that half a million more sheep and nearly a quarter of a million more cattle will be taken care of during the year ending June 30, 1919, than in the previous year. This will bring the total number of stock grazed under permit to about 9,000,000 sheep, 2,360,000 head of cattle, and 51,000 swine.

This increase is added to an increase of 200,000 sheep and 100,000 cattle made during the year ended June 30, 1918, when it was recognized that the country's need for beef, mutton, wool and hides called for the fullest possible use of the National Forest ranges. Through conservative handling of those ranges for more than ten years their productiveness has been steadily rising. With the country at war, the Secretary of Agriculture felt it was necessary to take some chances of over-grazing in the interest of larger immediate production. The results of admitting a larger number of livestock were, however, carefully watched. The further increases made in the year 1918 were mainly made possible by finding out how additional stock can be grazed without injury to the ranges, through more intensive methods of use.

These include readjustments in the allotments of range, closer utilization of the forage, and the opening up of country not before used for grazing stock. In order to make the new areas accessible to stock it has been necessary in many instances to construct trails or driveways. Watering facilities have also been improved. The various increased allowances have been authorized only after careful consideration.

The largest increase has been made in the Colorado and Wyoming forests, where 51,000 additional cattle and 151,000 more sheep will be grazed. In the State of California there will be 137,000 more sheep. The provision for more cattle is widely distributed through relatively small increases on practically all of the forests.

In Colorado virtually all of the additional sheep to be grazed are owned in small numbers by settlers of the immediate vicinity. Under present conditions it is no longer necessary to handle sheep in large bands in order to make the handling profitable.

### **Total Lumber Cut of the United States**

The United States Forest Service computes the total lumber cut for the United States in 1917 at 35,831,239,000 feet. This figure is based on reports received up to May 15, 1918, from 16,408 sawmills out of the 24,815 believed to have operated. It is estimated that the actual cut in 1917, on the basis of compiled figures, was approximately 10 per cent less than the production in 1916.

The falling off in lumber production during the year 1917 is attributed principally to largely decreased private building operations, the scarcity of labor in connection with small operations, transportation difficulties, curtailment of demand on the part of wood-using industries, and a more or less general dislocation of lumber distribution through ordinary channels of trade. A considerable portion of the total quantity produced was utilized in meeting the exceptional demands for Government construction and other war emergency projects, including ship material.

The State of Washington was again the largest producer, with a lumber cut of 4,570,000,000 feet. Louisiana was second with 4,210,000,000 feet, Oregon third with 2,585,000,000 feet, and Mississippi fourth with a cut of 2,525,000,000 feet.

Southern yellow pine, with a total of 13,539,464,000 feet, formed 37.7 per cent of the total cut. Douglas fir, its nearest competitor, is credited with 5,585,000,000 feet. White oak and white pine are each credited with 2,250,000,000 feet.

The number of mills in operation reporting in 1917 was smaller than for the two preceding years.

## National Cemeteries

A comparison of the computed cut for 1917 with the total cut of the previous year in the larger producing regions shows a decrease of about 10 per cent in the southern yellow pine group of States, a decrease of 23 per cent in the North Carolina pine group, and a decrease of 11 per cent in the Lake States. On the other hand there was an increase in production of 3 per cent in Oregon and Washington.

### Pulp-wood Consumption

The total pulp-wood consumption in the United States during 1917 is estimated by the Forest Service, on the basis of reports made by the pulp mills, at 5,536,802 cords, an increase of approximately 6 per cent over the 1916 figures. Not all the mills had made their returns at the time these figures were announced, but the preliminary estimate was not expected to be materially changed when the final compilations are completed. In 1917, domestic spruce formed 45.8 per cent of the total, as against 45.9 per cent in 1916; imported spruce formed 11.5 per cent in 1917 and 13.4 per cent in 1916.

Wood pulp production in 1917 is estimated at 3,464,511 tons, as compared with 3,271,310 tons in 1916. The 1917 production included 1,498,704 tons of mechanical pulp, 1,463,396 tons of sulphite pulp, 421,671 tons of soda pulp, and 75,740 tons of sulphate pulp.

## NATIONAL CEMETERIES

### Complete List, Area and Number of Burials

In addition to the National Parks and Monuments and the National Forests, the United States Government has eighty-three National Cemeteries, which are places of pathetic historic interest. In them lie the bodies of about 375,000 men who either died or served in the Civil War. Interments in these cemeteries continue to be made at the rate of nearly 2,000 a year, the total number of burials up to June 30, 1916, having been 372,164, and the number on June 30, 1917 — the date of the latest statistics obtainable from the Quartermaster-General of the Army — 374,002. This, however, does not adequately indicate the rate at which the diminishing remnants of the Federal and Confederate armies of the

Civil War are passing away, for only a small proportion of the veterans are buried in the national cemeteries.

Following is a list of the National Cemeteries authorized by act of Congress of July 17, 1862, and subsequent acts, showing the area of the cemeteries and the number of interments in each on June 30, 1917:\*

Name of Cemetery	Acres Area	INTERMENTS		
		Known	Unknown	Total
Alexandria, La. ....	8.24	2,168	2,380	4,548
Alexandria, Va. ....	5.50	3,443	124	3,567
Andersonville, Ga. ....	120.00	12,683	1,040	13,723
Andrew Johnson, Tenn. ....	15.00	19	0	19
Annapolis, Md. ....	4.13	2,343	206	2,549
Antietam, Md. ....	11.00	2,912	1,848	4,760
Arlington, Va. ....	408.03	20,296	4,710	25,006
Balls Bluff, Va. ....	.01	1	24	25
Barrancas, Fla. ....	8.56	925	741	1,666
Baton Rouge, La. ....	7.50	2,634	536	3,170
Battle Ground, D. C. ....	1.03	44	0	44
Beaufort, S. C. ....	29.00	4,902	4,598	9,500
Beverly, N. J. ....	1.00	196	7	203
Camp Butler, Ill. ....	6.02	1,432	166	1,598
Camp Nelson, Ky. ....	9.50	2,415	1,245	3,660
Cave Hill, Ky. ....	4.29	4,249	593	4,842
Chalmette, La. ....	16.00	7,395	5,746	13,141
Chattanooga, Tenn. ....	129.53	8,673	5,058	13,731
City Point, Va. ....	7.49	3,754	1,426	5,180
Cold Harbor, Va. ....	1.75	632	1,338	1,970
Corinth, Miss. ....	20.00	1,744	3,995	5,739
Crown Hill, Ind. ....	1.37	779	37	816
Culpeper, Va. ....	6.00	463	912	1,375
Custer Battlefield, Mont. ....	640.00	1,307	274	1,581
Cypress Hills, N. Y. ....	18.14	7,425	384	7,809
Danville, Ky. ....	.31	350	9	359
Danville, Va. ....	3.50	1,172	159	1,331
Fayetteville, Ark. ....	6.63	510	810	1,320
Finns Point, N. J. ....	2.50	2,602	30	2,632
Florence, S. C. ....	3.76	213	2,800	3,013
Fort Donelson, Tenn. ....	15.34	164	512	676
Fort Gibson, Okla. ....	6.90	285	2,208	2,493
Fort Harrison, Va. ....	1.55	236	582	818
Fort Leavenworth, Kan. ....	15.00	2,485	1,583	4,068
Fort McPherson, Neb. ....	107.00	493	362	855
Fort Scott, Kan. ....	10.26	721	126	847

\* The latest available list, furnished under date of March 13, 1919, by the office of the Quartermaster-General of the Army.



Name of Cemetery	Acres Area	INTERMENTS		
		Known	Unknown	Total
Fort Smith, Ark.....	14.74	952	1,466	2,418
Fredericksburg, Va. ....	12.00	2,451	12,738	15,189
Gettysburg, Pa. ....	14.87	2,046	1,637	3,683
Glendale, Va. ....	2.12	240	960	1,200
Grafton, W. Va.....	3.40	628	650	1,278
Hampton, Va. ....	19.61	10,975	634	11,609
Jefferson Barracks, Mo.....	50.00	9,720	3,015	12,735
Jefferson City, Mo.....	2.00	400	446	846
Keokuk, Iowa ....	2.75	865	45	910
Knoxville, Tenn. ....	9.83	2,405	1,163	3,568
Lebanon, Ky. ....	2.50	601	277	878
Lexington, Ky. ....	.75	1,040	106	1,146
Little Rock, Ark.....	23.12	3,908	3,032	6,940
Loudon Park, Md.....	3.69	3,713	348	4,061
Marietta, Ga. ....	24.00	7,331	3,094	10,425
Memphis, Tenn. ....	43.91	5,604	8,864	14,468
Mexico City, Mexico.....	2.00	802	751	1,553
Mill Springs, Ky.....	3.50	319	410	729
Mobile, Ala. ....	2.68	892	239	1,131
Mound City, Ill.....	10.50	2,681	2,759	5,440
Nashville, Tenn. ....	65.00	12,657	4,121	16,778
Natchez, Miss. ....	11.07	651	2,786	3,437
New Albany, Ind.....	5.46	2,429	732	3,161
Newbern, N. C.....	7.69	2,294	1,110	3,404
Philadelphia, Pa. ....	13.26	3,460	40	3,500
Poplar Grove, Va.....	8.65	2,150	4,068	6,218
Port Hudson, La.....	8.00	611	3,240	3,851
Quincy, Ill. ....	.46	261	57	318
Raleigh, N. C.....	7.83	664	550	1,214
Richmond, Va. ....	9.74	904	5,678	6,582
Rock Island, Ill.....	1.00	379	45	424
Salisbury, N. C.....	6.00	114	12,035	12,149
San Antonio, Texas.....	3.63	1,711	318	2,029
San Francisco, Cal.....	9.5	6,911	472	7,383
Santa Fe, N. M.....	9.44	656	455	1,111
Seven Pines, Va.....	1.55	162	1,238	1,400
Shiloh, Tenn. ....	10.05	1,217	2,405	3,622
Soldiers' Home, D. C.....	16.00	7,622	291	7,913
Springfield, Mo. ....	11.00	1,233	1,247	2,480
St. Augustine, Fla.....	1.33	231	1,553	1,784
Staunton, Va. ....	1.15	230	536	766
Stone River, Tenn.....	20.10	3,602	2,547	6,149
Vicksburg, Miss. ....	40.00	4,189	12,910	17,099
Wilmington, N. C.....	5.00	752	1,609	2,361
Winchester, Va. ....	4.89	2,112	2,435	4,547



Plate 23

AMERICAN BATTLE MONUMENT, SAN JUAN, CUBA

See page 352



Name of Cemetery	Acres Area	INTERMENTS		
		Known	Unknown	Total
Woodlawn, N. Y.....	2.36	3,263	20	3,283
Yorktown, Va. ....	3.00	752	1,446	2,198
Total.....		220,855	153,147	374,002

Of these interments approximately 10,600 are those of Confederates, being mainly in the following National Cemeteries:

Arlington, Va. ....	312	Hampton, Va. ....	284
Camp Butler, Ill.....	865	Jefferson Barracks, Mo.....	826
City Point, Va.....	131	Little Rock, Ark.....	931
Cypress Hills, N. Y.....	456	Philadelphia, Pa. ....	200
Finns Point, N. J.....	2,436	Springfield, Mo. ....	550
Fort Smith, Ark.....	127	Woodlawn, N. Y.....	3,012

## FRENCH BURIALS AT CYPRESS HILLS

As French soil gives sepulture to the bodies of American soldiers who died in France, so in American soil rest the remains of men who died in the United States while in the military and naval service of their native land during the war. A touching ceremony in this connection was the dedication of twenty-one graves in the French section of the National Cemetery at Cypress Hills, Brooklyn, on Saturday, November 2, 1918. In these graves repose the remains of twenty marines and one soldier, all of whom died during the influenza epidemic in October, 1918. Their names are:

Jean Grignoux	Albert Rassin
Jean Francois Simon	Jean-Marie Conseil
Francois Tanguy Guermeur	Joseph Melenec
Henri Badin Le Cerf	Pierre Ducteil
Francois Marie Adam	Michel Denis Elie Hostein
Pierre Godefroy	Eugene Batard
Auguste Tephany	Francois Autret
Francois Jean-Marie Glemarec	Henri Kerisit
Pierre Louis Quinio	Pierre-Marie Kerdelhue
Leon Eugene Rampin	Abel Lanciaux
Jean-Marie Hetet	

At the head of each grave is a croix de guerre of black wood carrying a plaque of bronze on which are the name, rank, date and place of birth and date and place of death of the man who is buried there.

The ceremonies on November 2 were under the auspices of Admiral Grout, commanding the Atlantic Division of the French Navy. At a temporary altar officiated Abbe Subtil, Chaplain of the French warship *Marseillaise*. Little twigs of evergreen at the heads of the graves were the testimonials of affection from the crews of the warships *Marseillaise*, *Gloire*, *Conde* and *Montcalm*, to which the dead men belonged. At the left of the platform was a large bouquet of chrysanthemums from the Admiral and officers of the ships, and at the right a large garland of the same flowers from the France-America Committee of New York. A procession of twenty-three girls from the Abraham Lincoln Public School — the first two carrying the French and American flags and the other twenty-one carrying bouquets given by the Joan of Arc Statue Committee of New York — marched by the graves and deposited a bouquet on each grave. To each bouquet was attached a card bearing these words: "This garland of flowers is placed here in tender memory of a Patriot who died in the service of his Country."

Among those present were General Daniel Appleton, Admiral Nathaniel Usher, Lieut. W. P. Frost, Colonel Stevenson, Police Commissioner Richard E. Enright; Mr. F. Cunliffe-Owen of the France-America Committee; Dr. George Frederick Kunz, President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee; Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, formerly Honorary President of that Committee; Admiral Grout of the French navy; Captain M. Loyer of the *Marseillaise*; Lieut. de Mandat-Grancey, aide-de-camp of Admiral Grout; and officers and men from the *Marseillaise*, *Conde*, *Gloire*, *Montcalm*, etc.

## **THE WORLD WAR**

### **Complete List of Belligerents**

In the following pages it is proposed to give a few salient facts and dates concerning the World War which may serve as general guide-posts until the histories of the war are written; also some intrinsically unimportant local details which are liable to be forgotten but which nevertheless possess some human interest.

In writing of this terrible conflict which set the whole world ablaze, a question naturally arises at the outset as to what it shall be called. Although commonly called the European War, it was

more than that, for the very antipodes were belligerents, and actual hostilities occurred in five continents — Europe, Asia, Africa, North America and South America. Premier Lloyd George, in his speech to the House of Commons on April 16, 1919, said: "It is not one continent that is engaged. Every continent is affected. With very few exceptions every country in Europe has been in this war. Every country in Asia is affected by the war except Thibet and Afghanistan. There is not a square mile of Africa which has not been engaged in the war in one way or another. Almost the whole of the nations of America are in the war. In the far Southern Seas, islands have been captured and hundreds of thousands of men have gone to fight in this great struggle. There has never been in the whole history of the globe anything to compare with this." We are therefore of the opinion that no less term than "the World War" or "the Great War" adequately characterizes it.\*

The propriety of this term appears when the list of warring nations is considered. Following is a complete list of the declarations of war, rearranged chronologically from an alphabetical list printed in the Official United States Bulletin of November 7, 1918:

## 1914

July	28,	Austria v. Serbia.
August	1,	Germany v. Russia.
August	3,	Germany v. France.
August	3,	France v. Germany.
August	4,	Germany v. Belgium.
August	4,	Great Britain v. Germany.
August	6,	Serbia v. Germany.
August	6,	Austria v. Russia.
August	9,	Austria v. Montenegro.
August	12,	France v. Austria.
August	13,	Great Britain v. Austria.
August	23,	Japan v. Germany.
August	27,	Austria v. Japan.
August	28,	Austria v. Belgium.
November	5,	Great Britain v. Turkey.
November	11,	Turkey (holy war) v. Allies.
November	23,	Portugal (resolution authorizing intervention as an ally of England) v. Germany.

---

\* Hon. Elihu Root calls it "the Great War."

## 1915

- May 19, Portugal (military aid granted) v. Germany.
- May 24, Italy v. Austria.
- August 21, Italy v. Turkey.
- October 14, Bulgaria v. Serbia.
- October 15, Great Britain v. Bulgaria.
- October 16, France v. Bulgaria.
- October 19, Russia v. Bulgaria.
- October 19, Italy v. Bulgaria.

## 1916

- March 9, Germany v. Portugal.
- August 27, Roumania (allies of Austria considered it a declaration of war) v. Austria.
- August 28, Italy v. Germany.
- August 28, Germany v. Roumania.
- August 29, Turkey v. Roumania.
- September 1, Bulgaria v. Roumania.
- November 23, Greece (provisional government) v. Germany.
- November 23, Greece (provisional government) v. Bulgaria.

## 1917

- April 6, United States v. Germany.
- April 7, Panama v. Germany.
- April 7, Cuba v. Germany.
- July 2, Greece (government of Alexander) v. Bulgaria.
- July 2, Greece (government of Alexander) v. Germany.
- July 22, Siam v. Germany.
- July 22, Siam v. Austria.
- August 4, Liberia v. Germany.
- August 14, China v. Austria.
- August 14, China v. Germany.
- October 26, Brazil v. Germany.
- December 7, United States v. Austria.
- December 10, Panama v. Austria.
- December 16, Cuba v. Austria.

## 1918

- April 21, Guatemala v. Germany.
- May 6, Nicaragua v. Austria.
- May 6, Nicaragua v. Germany.
- July 12, Haiti v. Germany.
- July 19, Honduras v. Germany.

In addition to the nations which actually declared war against each other, four other nations — Bolivia, Ecuador, Peru and Uruguay — severed diplomatic relations with Germany. This left the principal civilized nations of the world arrayed against each other as follows:

# List of Belligerents

229

ALLIES AND ASSOCIATES	vs.	CENTRAL POWERS
Belgium		Austria
*Bolivia		Bulgaria
Brazil		Germany
China		Turkey
Cuba		
*Ecuador		
France		
Great Britain		
Greece		
Guatemala		
Hayti		
Honduras		
Italy		
Japan		
Liberia		
Montenegro		
Nicaragua		
Panama		
*Peru		
Portugal		
Roumania		
Russia		
Serbia		
Siam		
United States		
*Uruguay		

The belligerent nations named above in the first column are commonly called the "Allies," but President Wilson, in his communications to the German government and otherwise, used language which conveyed the idea that the United States was not one of the Allies but rather an associate of the Allies. In his reply to Germany dated October 14, 1918, the President referred to "the armies of the United States and of the Allies," and in other communications he repeatedly referred to "the Governments with which the Government of the United States is associated against the Central Powers." The reason for this distinction is that France, Great Britain, Russia, Italy and Japan are bound together by the "pact of London" against making a separate peace, and are thus "Allied nations" in the diplomatic sense, while the United States, not being a party to the pact, is technically only an associated Government.

---

\* Severed diplomatic relations only.



## The World War

### How the War Began

The particular event which precipitated the war was the assassination of Archduke Francis Joseph, heir presumptive to the Austro-Hungarian throne, and his wife, at Sarajevo, in the Austrian province of Bosnia, on June 28, 1914.

But it is generally believed among the Allied nations that this was the pretext, rather than the cause, of the explosion which let loose the destructive energies of the Central Nations against the civilized world. The pent-up forces then released had been accumulating ever since the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71. Since that time Germany had been making military and industrial preparations for a great blow which was to effect two ends: First, she intended to render revived France and developing Russia impotent to challenge German ambitions in another direction. Second, with Austria-Hungary as her ally, she proposed to absorb or dominate Germanic Russia, the Balkan States and Turkey, and to establish German dominion from the North Sea to the Persian Gulf. This great rearrangement of government under German dominion was called by Germany "Mittel Europa," and the German motto was "Deutschland Ueber Alles" — Germany above everybody.

It seems to have become apparent to Germany that something must be done soon, if done at all, to realize this ambition, for as she looked about her she saw this situation: Great Britain was in the prime of her power. France had recuperated from the German blow of 1870-71 and among other things was financing Russia. Russia, whose covetous glances toward the Dardanelles had been recognized for a period beginning long before the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, was developing and growing strong. Austria, Germany's most intimate friend, lying between Russia and the Balkans, was, on the contrary, falling into decay. And to cap the climax, the increasing unrest in the Balkans\* was giving unmistakable evidence of the growing spirit of pan-Slavism which

---

\* Premier Lloyd George indicated his view that the Balkans was the seat of the trouble when he said in his speech to the House of Commons on April 16, 1919: "It was the differences in the Balkans, I believe, that disturbed Europe, created an atmosphere of unrest which began the trouble, roused the military temper, and I am not at all sure that it did not incite the blood lust."

would be fatal to the realization of a Teutonic Mittel Europa. That the German Emperor saw in all this a menace to his ambitions is revealed in a remarkable interview with Mr. Harold Begbie, reported in the New York Times of Sunday, March 30, 1919. In this interview the late monarch, in his endeavor to shift the blame for the war to others, argued "that the rivalry in the Balkans between Russia and Austria led to the conflict of 1914," and declared "The whole guilt of the war rests on the Russian Government, and there were secret forces at work in the Russian Government."

Such a situation, with many collateral facts, has furnished ground for the theory that the assassination of Francis Joseph was a part of the Teutonic conspiracy to create a *casus belli* at the time most favorable to the execution of the plan of the Central Powers. It is not necessary to believe that this assassination was of deliberate Teutonic origin, but it is certain that the Central Powers were in a highly developed state of preparation to avail themselves of the first colorable pretext for war, and that the other nations so little expected the sudden onslaught that they were unprepared to meet it.

The relations between Austria and Serbia had been greatly strained prior to the assassination of the Archduke, and when the crime was committed Austria charged that it was due to persons closely connected with the Serbian Government, if not by the Government itself. Diplomatic exchanges between the two Governments ensued, resulting in an ultimatum on July 23, 1914, from Austria to Serbia making eleven demands turning on the trial and punishment of the assassin. To nine of these Serbia assented. Serbia rejected conditionally Austria's demand that she be allowed to send representatives into Serbia to suppress propaganda against the territorial integrity of Austria, and to participate judicially in the proceedings on Serbian territory against the accessories to the crime. Serbia accepted conditionally the demand that Serbia explain the utterances of high Serbian officials who spoke ill of Austria-Hungary after the assassination.

Events now moved with startling rapidity. On July 26 Germany warned other powers not to interfere with Austria in punishing Serbia. Russia declared that her interests were bound up with those of the smaller Slavic states and that the minute

Austria crossed the line into Serbia Russia would mobilize. Sir Edward Grey, British Foreign Secretary, foreseeing the widespread complications which were threatening, counseled an amicable adjustment and suggested that representatives of the powers meet in London to discuss means to avert the catastrophe. But his efforts to stem the tide which the Central Powers seemed determined should roll irresistibly onward were unavailing. Germany and Austria rejected the proposition and on July 28 Austria declared war on Serbia. Three days later Germany declared war on Russia.

But Germany, instead of moving first against Russia, whom the German Emperor regarded as the chief provoker of the trouble, darted toward France, knowing that France was Russia's friend; and in so doing committed the perfidy of violating the neutrality of both Luxemburg and Belgium which she with others was bound by treaty to defend. On August 2 German troops entered Luxemburg and appeared before Liege, Belgium. On August 3 Germany and France declared war against each other; and on August 4 Germany declared war against Belgium because Belgium would not give German troops free passage across her territory. Germany's treaty with Belgium thus became a mere "scrap of paper." On the same day that Germany declared war against Belgium, Great Britain declared war against Germany, for Great Britain was among those bound by treaty to defend Belgium's neutrality.

Thus the storm broke.

### **Military Events of 1914**

**Western Front:** The war actually began on Sunday, August 2, when Germany invaded Luxemburg and France. The latter was entered at two widely separated points. One was at Longla-Ville, on the Luxemburg frontier near Longwy; the other was at Birchambois near Cirey-sur-Vexouse, east of Luneville. Belgium was invaded August 4, when the Germans occupied Vise, north of Liege. The first French offensive was the invasion of Alsace-Lorraine on August 8. The object of the Germans was to crush France by a lightning-like stroke before Russia could mobilize in her rear, and the outstanding feature of the first five months of the war was the frightful rush of the invaders over

Belgium and France during the first six weeks. The little Belgian army offered heroic opposition to the enemy, disputing every mile of ground in order to give France and Great Britain time to gather their forces, but she was forced back step by step. On August 7 the Germans entered Liege; on the 19th Louvain; on the 20th Brussels; and on August 25 crossed the French frontier at Maubege. This advance was characterized by indescribable horrors, such as the burning and massacre at Louvain on the 23rd, deliberately designed to terrify France and Belgium into submission (see p. 366 *et seq.*). From prostrate Belgium the German armies poured southward into France, a part entering Rheims September 4, while the main force drove onward toward Paris. The high tide of this startling advance, which the civilized world watched with breathless suspense, was reached at a point only fifteen miles from the French capital on September 5. On that day the French began their counter-offensive in the memorable battle of the Marne which lasted a week and drove the enemy back across the Aisne. On September 12 the French reoccupied Rheims. But while the invaders were checked in France, they continued their advance in Belgium and reached the coast when they occupied Ostend October 15. Fierce fighting continued at this end of the line in the effort of the Germans on the one hand to push onward to Calais, and of the Allies on the other to check and drive them back. In this struggle, the first battle of Ypres, October 21-31, and the second battle, November 10-12, are memorable events. At the eastern end of the line, the Germans made a desperate effort to break through the French defenses between Verdun and Toul, and on November 19 succeeded in crossing the Meuse at St. Mihiel, establishing the salient which the Americans wiped out nearly four years later. The end of the year saw the armies facing each other in a dead-lock along a line of about 450 miles from the channel to Alsace-Lorraine. That portion of the line pivoted on Rheims, Verdun and St. Mihiel remained substantially unchanged until the final phase of the war. From Rheims to the channel it was subject to fluctuations but not of great extent until 1918. After the war was over, Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig said: "The margin with which the German onrush of 1914 was stemmed was so narrow, and the subsequent struggle was so severe that the word 'miraculous' is

hardly too strong a term to describe the recovery and ultimate victory of the Allies."

**Eastern Front:** In the east, the Russians promptly invaded East Prussia (Germany) and Galicia (Austria). The northern army was forced back to Russian territory in September, but the southern army advanced in Galicia until by September 24 it had passed Przemsyl. Between these two extremes the Germans began an offensive into Poland and at one time were near disaster, but saved themselves by brilliant strategy. During the latter part of the year the Russian efforts abated and the Germans became correspondingly aggressive, but after winter set in little was accomplished on either side.

**Italian Front:** Nothing of importance occurred in southern Europe as Italy had not entered the conflict.

**Turkey:** On November 3, 1914, the British and French began the bombardment of the Dardanelles in a vain attempt to reach Constantinople.

**Balkans:** In December the Austrians temporarily occupied Belgrade.

**Asia:** In the far east the British and Japanese forces invested Tsing-tau, the principal port of the Chinese province of Kiaochow, which province was under a 99-year lease to Germany, and on November 10 the place was taken.

**Africa:** On December 18 Egypt was proclaimed a British protectorate.

**At Sea:** On December 8, in the battle off the Falkland Islands, Germany's only fleet on the high seas was put out of existence. German submarine activity began.

### Military Events of 1915

**Western Front:** The winter of 1914-15 developed a unique form of warfare which lasted for three years on the west front and which will go down in history as a characteristic of this war. The Germans constructed a series of trenches, some of them built of concrete, in which they took refuge and held their ground tenaciously. In front of these trenches they erected a network

of barbed-wire entanglements, at places charged with electricity, in place of the old-fashioned abattis of felled trees. These entanglements were also a novelty of this war. These lines were quickly paralleled by the Allies, and between them "trench warfare" — devastating bombardments followed by infantry sorties — was conducted with increasing intensity in the first half of 1915. On April 24, in their attack on Ypres, the Germans introduced another novelty in the use of asphyxiating gas for the first time. The gas took the Allies by surprise, but it was soon met by the invention of the gas-mask; and upon the principle of "fighting the devil with fire," the Allies retaliated by using gases also. From the middle of July into September the Germans advanced in the Argonne where they established the Kriemhilde Stellung which the Americans and French broke in 1918. On September 24–25, 1915, the French and English attacked the enemy in Champagne and around Lens, and despite terrible losses, particularly around Loos, recovered fifty square miles of ground. The remainder of the year was characterized by fierce offensives and fluctuating gains on both sides, but without material progress, and the year ended with the deadlock unbroken.

**Eastern Front:** The Central Powers did not wait for spring to resume operations actively on the eastern front, and at first fortune favored them. On February 22 the Russian Army in East Prussia was virtually destroyed by the Germans, and the Austrians made some gains in Galicia, but the tide turned for a short while on March 22 when Przemsyl in Galicia was evacuated by the Austrians. In April the combined Austrian and German armies began a great drive in Galicia and northward, compelling the Russians on May 1–3 to begin a great retreat. On August 6 the Germans occupied Warsaw, the capital of Poland, and by September the Central Powers had extended their front in Russia and Poland from the eastern end of Galicia to the Gulf of Riga. In November the Germans were forced back a little from Riga, but still held Russian territory, while the Russians penetrated Galicia again for a short distance.

**Italian Front:** Hostilities began on the Italian front when Italy declared war on Austria May 23, 1915, and invaded that country. After taking precautions for the protection of her own

territory, the Italians isolated the great Austrian salient of the Trentino which juts down between Lombardy and Venetia, and then crossed the frontier north of the Gulf of Venice, advancing to the Isonzo River on Austrian territory. On June 9 the Italians attacked Gorizia on the Isonzo, which they eventually captured. A tenacious fight was kept up on both sides till winter, with little gain on either side, and the year closed with the Italians almost in sight of Trieste but the belligerents in a dead-lock.

**Turkey:** The Allies continued their attempt either to force the Dardanelles or to land on the Gallipoli peninsula to capture Constantinople, but finding the feat impracticable, after losses of ships and men, they withdrew a large part of their force in October, 1915, to Saloniki, Greece, with a view to counteracting the enemy operations in the Balkans.

**Balkans:** On October 9 the Austro-German Army again captured Belgrade, the capital of Serbia, and on October 19 the Bulgarians cut the Saloniki Railway. By November 19 four-fifths of Serbia was occupied by Austrian, German and Bulgarian troops, and on December 10 the Allies withdrew from Serbia and fell back on Saloniki. In the course of these operations the Central Powers established communication between Berlin and Constantinople by way of the Orient Railway.

**Asia:** The Russians advanced through the Caucasus into Asia Minor and defeated the Turks in Armenia.

**Africa:** On February 2-4, 1915, the Turks were defeated at the Suez Canal. On July 8 the last German force in South Africa surrendered to General Botha. Germany, which at the beginning of the war had 1,134,240 square miles of Colonial possessions in Africa, Asia, and the Pacific islands, had now lost them all but a part of East Africa.

**At Sea:** The most notable events at sea in 1915 were the sinking of the *Lusitania* on May 7; the German naval defeat in the Gulf of Riga August 16-21; the bombardment of the Bulgarian forts of Varna on the Black Sea by the Russians December 20, and bombardment of the Albanian port of Durazzo on the Adriatic by Austrians who were driven off.

**Military Events in 1916**

**Western Front:** Throughout most of the year 1916 there was intense fighting in two regions on the west front, namely in front of Verdun and in the district of the Somme. There was a little fighting in the Champagne in February, but it did not compare with that on either side — The fighting before Verdun began on February 25, and the persistence with which the Germans kept up their assaults until December showed how desirous they were to break past this stronghold. By April 15 the Germans had captured Forts Vaux and Douamont which changed hands more than once. In May the struggle for Dead Man's Hill gave prominence to that position. In June the Germans captured the Thiaumont field work, which also changed hands. On October 24 the French won back Douamont, Thiaumont and other points, and on December 2 Vaux. On December 6 the German Crown Prince renewed the offensive, but without success, and on December 15 the French advanced two miles on a seven-mile front. The end of the year saw Verdun in possession of the French as unshakable as ever.— On May 22 the Germans attacked Vimy Ridge in the north of France, gaining a mile of trenches and there was some other indecisive fighting in that region, but the Allied offensive in the Somme region began July 1 and was continued with occasional rests till November. On September 15, at Delville Wood, the British for the first time used "tanks" — armored and armed motor trucks capable of crossing trenches and shell holes. On October 7 the British and French scored an advance on a ten-mile front, and progressed so well during the next month that on November 13 they launched a successful offensive along the Ancre on the north side of the Somme. In this Somme campaign the Allies regained 170 square miles of territory.

**Eastern Front:** The Russians started off the new year 1916 with gains on New Year's day in the eastern margin of Galicia, and continued their offensive till the middle of the month. Then they subsided until June 4 when they renewed the offensive in Volhynia (Russia, next to Galicia) and in Galicia. During June, July and August the Russians were generally successful. The entry of Roumania into the war on August 27 produced a new complication, and on August 30 the Austro-Hungarian troops



withdrew before the Roumanians, leaving five Carpathian passes into Hungary in the latter's hands. At the same time the Russians renewed their efforts in Galicia. But the tide turned against the Roumanians and Russians in a few days. On September 3 German and Bulgarian armies invaded Roumania and in the succeeding days captured several towns. On October 2 the Roumanians invaded Bulgaria but were quickly routed by Germans and Bulgarians under Mackensen. On October 18 the Germans attacked the Russians on a 300-mile line from the Pinsk Marshes, just north of Volhynia, to Roumania, and on November 9 took the Russian lines in Volhynia. On November 23 the Roumanians retreated from Bucharest, and on December 1 a gigantic battle raged along a 600-mile line from that capital on the south to Kovel, in Volhynia, on the north. On December 8 the Germans captured the Roumanian Army and the Teuton gains continued until the end of the year. In seven months the Central Powers had gained 7,300 square miles of territory and captured 358,000 prisoners.

**Italian Front:** Across the Austrian border the Italians were generally successful in 1916. On March 14 they attacked along the whole Isonzo River, and kept up the offensive intermittently throughout the year. On August 9 they crossed the river and captured Gorizia. On September 15 they began a new offensive on the Carso Plateau with moderate success. On November 1 they began another drive, from Gorizia to the Adriatic, but without conclusive results.

**Balkans and Macedonia:** The unfortunate situation of 1915 in the Balkans continued to develop in the first part of 1916, and on May 26 Bulgarians entered Greece. The second half of the year, however, was favorable to the Allies. On August 10 they captured Doiran, near Saloniki, from the Bulgars. On September 18, French and Russian troops occupied Florina in Macedonia, and on October 25 the left wing of the Allies in Macedonia formed a juncture with the Italian right wing in Albania, thus establishing the Allied line from the Adriatic to the Ægean. On November 19 the Allied troops entered Monastir in Macedonia.

**Turkey:** On January 9, 1916, the British and French completed their withdrawal from the Gallipoli peninsula, and the

ill-fated attempt to capture Constantinople by that way was finally abandoned.

**Asia:** In Armenia the Russians were successful in January and February, capturing Erzerum on February 16. In the south of Turkey-in-Asia, the British met with reverses twice at Kut-el-Amara, on the Tigris, about 150 miles southeast of Bagdad, once on April 28 and once on August 4. Still farther east, in Persia, the Russians were driven from Hamadan on August 11.

**Africa:** There were some small engagements with Turks near the Suez Canal in 1916, but otherwise little of importance happened in Africa.

**At Sea:** The most notable event at sea in 1916 was the fight between the British and German grand fleets off Jutland, which left Britannia the ruler of the seas. (See Admiral Sims' comment on page 242.) Next in interest was the turning over of the Greek fleet and seacoast ports to the Allies on October 11, on demand of Great Britain and France. Enemy submarines became more active.

### **Military Events in 1917**

**Western Front:** If the affairs of the Allies had prospered on the eastern and Italian fronts as well as on the west front, the history of 1917 would have been very different; for, from Flanders to the Somme, from Soissons to Rheims, and before Verdun, the Allies were encouragingly successful. On the Flanders and Somme fronts there was heavy fighting every month of the year, with almost uniform success for the British and French. The German retreat in this section in March and April, characterized by desperate fighting at Bapaume (captured by the Allies March 17), Vimy Ridge (captured April 9), and other points, surrendered to France nearly 1,500 square miles. The British victory at Wytschaete-Messines Ridge June 7 was a brilliant exploit among many others scarcely less so. September saw British gains around Ypres, and in October the struggle here developed into one of the great battles of the war. Fortune wavered, but generally favored the Allies. On November 6 the British captured Passchendael Ridge. But in December, after the Russian and Italian collapses, when the Germans began to bring men and guns

from those fronts, the aspect of affairs grew serious, and the year closed with desperate fighting before Cambrai, where there had been an abortive battle November 20–December 5.—On April 5 the Germans attacked the French lines northeast of Rheims to relieve the pressure on St. Quentin, if possible, but without effect; and ten days later their attention was occupied by a French advance of two miles between Rheims and Soissons. On May 6 the French occupied the Craonne Ridge south of Laon. On October 23 the French drove a wedge two miles deep on a six-mile front northeast of Soissons and followed up the victory so that on November 2 the Germans retreated from the Chemin des Dames. The operations on this sector and that north of the Somme netted the Allies 100,000 prisoners.—On the Verdun front, there was notable fighting in August, September and October, 1917, resulting generally in French gains.

**Eastern Front:** The history of 1917 on the eastern front was one of almost continuous defeat for the Allies, resulting in the total collapse of Russia. On January 2 the Russians were driven from southeastern Roumania. On January 5 they undertook an offensive in the Riga district with equivocal success. In March there were acute signs of revolution in Petrograd, and on March 15 the Czar abdicated. The succeeding months saw the rise of that form of anarchy called Bolshevism. On April 4 the Germans crossed the Stokod in Volhynia (Russia). On July 1 the Russians assumed the offensive again in Galicia (Austria) with some success, but on the 25th they were defeated and were soon completely expelled. The Germans followed up their advantages farther north by entering Riga September 3, and occupying other advantageous positions, at the same time using secret means to undermine Russian military unity and political strength. On September 16 Kerensky proclaimed a Russian republic; October and November saw Russia in chaos, with Russian troops fighting each other in November, and on December 4 Russia sent a deputation to Germany to ask for an armistice. The end of the year saw the Russian collapse complete, and German troops and guns moving to the west. Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, in his final report made public April 10, 1919, said: "The breakdown in Russia in 1917 probably prolonged the war by a year." Gen. Frederick B.



(a) Tablets on San Juan Monument

Plate 24

AMERICAN MEMORIALS OF WAR WITH SPAIN IN CUBA



(b) One of Four Bronze Folio Tablets Around the Surrender Tree at Santiago. (Picture is foreshortened in photographing)

See page 352





Maurice said on December 2, 1918: "The collapse of Russia enabled the Germans to transfer from the Eastern to the Western front between November, 1917, and March, 1918, more than one million men, a large quantity of artillery, and a large number of airplanes."

**Italian Front:** The history of the Italian operations in 1917 was also one of misfortune, more surprising than the Russian because the year began with success, but not so disastrous as the Russian because there was a stable government behind the army and the ill-luck was retrieved the following year. The first five months were not distinguished by any grand movements. In June the Italians were active on the Carso Plateau and on the great Trentino salient, in both of which regions they were generally victorious. On August 19 they renewed the offensive on a large scale in the Julian Alps and in the Carso district. On the 25th they broke through the Austrian lines on the Isonzo front, and took Monte Santo commanding the Gorizia plains. The end of August recorded a notable Austrian retreat, which halted in September when German reinforcements stiffened the Austrian lines. On October 24 the Germans began an offensive on the Isonzo which was the turning point of the Italian fortunes for the year. On October 26 the enemy took the Bainsizza-Heiligengeist Plateau; on October 28 Gorizia; and on October 29 the Italian front completely collapsed at Caporetto. The Austro-German Army then rushed across the frontier into Italy; took Udine October 30; and crossed the Tagliamento November 5-6; the Livenza November 8, and the lower Piave November 13. They were now within twenty or twenty-five miles of Venice. Here and all along the Piave to the Trentino, particularly on the Asiago Plateau sixty-five miles northwest of Venice, there was desperate and successful resistance in November and December by the Italians aided by the British, and the end of the year saw the enemy effectively checked. Sir Douglas Haig, in his final report made public April 10, 1919, says: "The military situation in Italy in the autumn of 1917 necessitated the transfer of five British divisions to Italy at a time when their presence in France might have had far-reaching effects."

**Balkans and Macedonia:** There were no military movements of great moment in the Balkans and Macedonia in 1917. One of the most important events bearing on this field of operations was the abdication of Constantine, King of Greece, on June 12, which left the Allies a free hand to deal with the situation.

**Asia:** The campaign in Asia in 1917 was one of great success. On February 11 the British advanced on the Tigris and on the 25th again took Kut-el-Amara. On March 11 they captured Bagdad; on November 7 Gaza and other places near Jerusalem; on November 18 Jaffa, and on December 8 Jerusalem itself. Meanwhile, the Russians had recaptured Hamadan in Persia (March 2) and invaded that country in other directions.

**At Sea:** The most notable event at sea in 1917 was the beginning of unrestricted submarine warfare by the Germans on February 1 which compelled the United States to enter the war. In a speech delivered in New York City April 16, 1919, Admiral Sims said: "In April, 1917, the Central Powers were winning the war on the sea. They were destroying from 700,000 to 800,000 tons of shipping each month. All of the German officers we captured said that the war would be over by September or October of that year. And they were right, as it would have been over had we not devised some method of checking the submarine. The battle of Jutland was the only naval battle fought, and I don't believe the Germans meant that to be a pitched battle. It just happened, and the Germans got away with a part of their force, after which they stayed in port." The success of the Allies in meeting the submarine peril reflected itself in the mutinies reported among German sailors at Wilhelmshaven October 10. On October 21 the Allies bombarded Ostend from the sea.

**United States:** The unfortunate course of events in Europe in 1917 was not foreseen, of course, when the United States entered the war in the spring of that year, although the difficulty of the situation and the apparent deadlock showed the necessity for some added factor to bring about a decision. But however great that necessity was and however strong the conviction of many Americans that the United States should take up the sword in defense of civilization, it was not until accumulated evidence showed that Germany was actually making war on the United States that this

country entered the conflict. This de facto war was of three different kinds, although only one was alleged by the United States in recognizing it. One kind was disclosed in enemy propaganda and the blowing up of munition factories, ships, bridges, etc., in this country. Another was disclosed in the Zimmerman note, made public February 28 (although in the possession of the Government earlier) which showed Germany plotting with Mexico for the invasion of the United States and the annexation of New Mexico, Arizona and Texas. The third, which precipitated the crisis, was the inauguration of unrestricted submarine warfare by the Germans on February 1. On March 12 the United States gave notice of intention to arm American merchant vessels for self-defense, and this in itself opened a new phase of the war at sea. Technically, however, this was not war by the United States; it was only self-protection. On April 2 the President addressed Congress, recommending that a state of war be recognized and basing his address entirely on the unrestricted submarine warfare; and on April 6 Congress adopted and the President signed a resolution to that effect. Up to that time this country had lost by illegal operation of U-boats twenty-two ships, amounting to more than 70,000 tons, together with hundreds of lives, most of which, however, had met their death on other neutral ships or on the passenger ships of Germany's enemies.\* On June 13, 1917, General Pershing and staff arrived in Paris, and on June 26, the first American contingent arrived there. (For further particulars of America's part in the war, see General Pershing's report on the operations of the American Expeditionary Force, and other statistics given hereafter.)

### **Military Events of 1918**

**Western Front:** The final year of the war opened with the Germans powerfully entrenched along a line beginning on the Belgian coast near Middelkerke and running thence in a general southerly and southeasterly direction east of Ypres, east of Armentières, west of Lens, east of Arras, west of Cambrai, west of St. Quentin, to a point about nine miles northeast of Soissons; thence in a general southeasterly and easterly direction north of Rheims

---

\* Notably on the *Lusitania* which was sunk May 7, 1915.



and north of Verdun; thence southerly to St. Mihiel, which was on the enemy side of the point of the salient; thence easterly to a point near the German frontier; thence southeasterly and southerly near to or along the frontier to a point opposite Colmar in German Alsacé; thence across the border and southerly in German territory to the Swiss border. For convenience of description, this line may be divided into five principal sections, namely:

The Flanders Section, extending from the Belgian coast to Lens in France.

The Somme Section, extending from Lens to the salient northeast of Soissons.

The Aisne Section, extending from the neighborhood of Soissons to Rheims.

The Champagne Section, extending from Rheims to Verdun.

The Lorraine Section, extending southeast of Verdun.

The Vernal Equinox was the day set by the Germans for the beginning of their long-expected "drive." For nearly three months prior to that date comparative quiet reigned on the west front — the lull before the storm. The world stood in almost breathless expectancy during this period, not knowing when the blow would fall, but knowing that the Allies were as yet inadequately prepared to meet it. It was known that the United States was coming to the rescue, but the question was, would its aid arrive in time. The table elsewhere given showing the movement of American troops to France indicates that the gravity of the crisis was appreciated in the United States and that it was a race between Germany and the United States — the one to crush the Allies before American aid arrived, the other to arrive before the Allies were crushed.

The storm broke on March 21, 1918, when the Germans began a great offensive on a fifty-mile front in the Somme section, from Arras north of the river, to La Fere, south of it. During the next six weeks, the Allies were forced back, despite their heroic resistance, until the Germans had captured a great area, roughly triangular in form, with its angles approximately at Lens, Moreuil and Coucy. On the Somme, the German front approached within ten miles of Amiens.

On April 10, by which time their advance in the Somme section had been substantially checked, the enemy struck in Flanders

between Armentieres and Estairs. Within eighteen days the Allies' line had been bent westward in a great arc, the chord of which extended from Ypres to Givenchy. The famous Wytschaete-Messines Ridge and Mount Kemmel were lost, the former April 10 and the latter April 28.

Failing to break through to the channel in either the Flanders or Somme regions, yet keeping up sufficient pressure on those fronts to prevent any important counter-offensive, the Germans inaugurated a third offensive on Monday, May 27, in the Aisne sector, the objective being Paris. On Monday they advanced to the river Aisne, producing a blunt salient whose base extended from Ainzy to Craonne. On Tuesday the point of the wedge was advanced to Fismes, and the base widened toward Rheims. On Wednesday the Vesle had been crossed, Soissons had been taken and the battle raged along a great southward bending line from north of Rheims to Soissons. On Thursday the advance passed Fere-en-Tardenois with a narrowing front. And on Friday, May 31, the apex reached the Marne from Chateau Thierry to Dormans, while the west flank was extended from just west of Soissons to the Oise near Noyon. During the first ten days of June the Allies were bent back between Noyon and Montdidier, but by the 11th were reacting with counter-offensives. From the 12th to the 18th of June there was a subsidence in enemy activity — an "abnormal quiet" as it was called by a London despatch of June 16; then, on the 19th, 40,000 Germans attacked Rheims on three sides, but were repelled with heavy loss. During the remainder of June and the first half of July the Allies and the Germans, all along the battle-front from Rheims to the Channel, struggled with each other like two wrestling athletes, one yielding a little here, and the other yielding a little there.

But on July 15-18 the whole course of the war began to turn. Prisoners captured July 14 disclosed the fact that the Germans planned a fresh attack at midnight July 14-15, and the Allies were prepared for them. The attack began as expected. On July 15 the enemy crossed the Marne near Dormans; on the 16th-17th the Allies held their own; and on the 18th the latter began their great counter-offensive which did not stop until Germany was forced to capitulate. (See page 250.)

In this crucial moment, the Americans distinguished themselves at Chateau Thierry and elsewhere as related in General Pershing's report, printed hereafter. From this time onward, the battle raged with increasing intensity until almost the whole 450 miles of battle-front was ablaze. By the first week of August the Aisne-Marne salient had been wiped out, and the Allies began to press eastward in the Somme sector. In the first week of September the Lys salient in the Flanders section was reduced.

While everything was going well on the three western sectors, the Americans on September 12 began their offensive in the fifth or Lorraine sector which, in less than a week, wiped out the St. Mihiel salient.

It only remained now for the Allies to advance in the difficult fourth sector between Verdun and Rheims, to set the Allied crushing machine at work along the whole battle-front, and this was begun on September 26, when the Americans began to advance in the Argonne forest, with the French on their left.

From this time on, the history of the war in France and Belgium is simply one of detail. The Allies swept forward in one irresistible movement, which compelled the enemy to capitulate to save the remnants of his defeated armies, and on November 11 he accepted the bitter terms of an armistice which he was compelled to seek. The location of the battle-front at the time of the armistice is given hereafter.

The major operations in which the Americans took part are designated as follows on the battle-clasps of the war-service medals established by Congress:

Ypres-Lys: Between August 19 and November 11, 1918.

Lys: Between April 9 and 27, 1918.

Somme Defensive: Between March 21 and April 6, 1918.

Somme Offensive: Between August 8 and November 11, 1918.

Montdidier-Noyon: Between June 9 and 15, 1918.

Oise-Aisne: Between August 18 and November 11, 1918.

Aisne: On the Chemin des Dames and northeast of Rheims between May 27 and June 5, 1918.

Aisne-Marne: Between July 18 and August 6, 1918.

Champagne-Marne: Between July 15 and 18, 1918.

Meuse-Argonne: Between September 20 and November 11, 1918.

St. Mihiel: Between September 12 and 16, 1918.

**Eastern Front:** Chaos continued to reign on the eastern front in 1918 and the Allies received no help from that quarter. On

February 9 a peace treaty was made between the Central Powers and Ukraine, and in the same month the Germans invaded Russia. Later in the month, the Russian Army became demoralized and refused to fight. On March 3 the Bolsheviki signed a treaty with the Germans at Brest-Litovsk. From this time on, the Allies practically left the Russians to their own devices, except for some efforts to prevent stores at Vladivostok and Archangel from falling into enemy hands.

**Italian Front:** The military operations of the year 1918 began in an encouraging way for the Italians. On January 2 they defeated an Austro-German thrust at Venice; on the 24th they forced the enemy to move back from the Piave River to Monte Spinocia; on the 28th, east of Asiago Plateau, they captured Col del Rosso and Col d'Echele; and on the 29th they broke the enemy lines east of Asiago Plateau and took Monte di Val Bella. On February 11 a violent Austrian attack west of the Brenta River was shattered. During the rest of this month and in March and April, the Italians demonstrated their increased power of resistance and offense. A few other operations, resulting to the disadvantage of the invader, convinced him of the need of a major effort, and on June 15 the Austrians began an offensive on a ninety-mile front from Asiago Plateau to the sea. During the first week of this offensive, the fortunes of battle fluctuated in different places, but on the 23rd the tide of Italian victory surged forward decisively when the Austrians were driven across the Piave with losses estimated at 180,000. This achievement ended the first phase of a mighty battle. The defense of the key position of Monte Grappa by the Italians against fifteen enemy divisions was so wonderful that in the name of its heroic defenders General Diaz asked the Italian Government to preserve the mountain intact with the powerful system of defenses constructed by the British soldiers during the previous winter as a sacred national monument. During the summer there were indecisive movements on the part of both belligerents. In October the Allies increased their offensive with the determination to push it to a conclusion. On October 24 the Italians in the Monte Grappa sector crossed the Ornic River, taking Monte Solarolo, part of Monte Pressolan and Monte Pertica, while on the Asiago Plateau the French took Monte Sisenol. On the 30th the Italians advanced twelve miles

beyond the Piave and reached the Livenza on a fifty-mile front, capturing 100 towns and villages. On the 31st the Italians reached Ponte delle Alpi, northeast of the city of Belluno, took the height of Ceseme Ridge between the Follina and Piave Valleys, occupied the Pass of Serravalle, and in the Monte Grappa region made several notable captures. By November 2 the Italian advance on a 125-mile front had reached the Tagliamento River, 1,000 square miles of territory had been reclaimed from the invader, and the enemy realized that it was futile to attempt to stand longer against the victorious advance of the Allies. On that date, an Austrian staff officer presented himself at the front of the Italian lines with authority to invite discussion of an armistice, and on November 4 the Allies' terms of truce were accepted — one week before the Germans signed the general armistice.

**Balkans and Macedonia:** The movements in the Balkans and Macedonia in 1918, thrown into the shade by the more dramatic events in France, Belgium and Italy, were nevertheless of so great importance as to have convinced General von Hindenburg that the Central Powers could not win. The first half of the year was one of inaction in section; but on July 6 the French and Italians began an offensive in Albania which, coordinated with a movement in Macedonia, was so successful that by July 12 the Allied line was established across Albania and Macedonia, from the Adriatic to the Ægean. Operations in this region were then lost sight of for a couple of months, but they came into notice again on September 16, when the Germans, aided by Bulgars, were defeated in Macedonia by Serbs who captured 4,000 prisoners and 50 guns. More Allied victories followed in quick succession. On September 17 the Allies advanced five miles on a 12-mile front, taking 3,000 prisoners; on the 19th they penetrated the Bulgar defenses on a 25-mile front, advancing 15 miles and taking 5,000 prisoners. Other victories followed, and on the 25th the Bulgars were in hopeless retreat on a 130-mile front. The whole Monastir-Prilep-Gradsko Road, connecting the two Bulgar armies, was then in the hands of the Allies. On September 30 Bulgaria quit the war and signed an armistice.

**Asia:** The Allied arms were also successful in Palestine and Persia in 1918. On February 21 the British occupied Jericho. On March 28, the entire Turkish force in the Hittite area of Meso-

potamia was destroyed. On August 15 a British column, pushing up through Persia, reached Baku on the Caspian Sea. On September 22 the British, in their advance beyond Nazareth, took 18,000 prisoners; on October 8 they occupied Beirut; and on the 16th Tripoli, 45 miles north of Beirut. On October 26 General Allenby occupied Aleppo, while General Marshall, in Mesopotamia, was pursuing the Turks on both sides of the Tigris. On October 30 the Turks gave up the fight and signed terms similar to those of the other defeated nations.

**At Sea:** There were no major naval engagements in 1918, as the German navy did not dare to sail forth. Mutinies at Kiel and Wilhelmshaven, beginning in January, indicated the growing demoralization of the German navy. Brilliant achievements were the bombardment of Ostend from the sea on February 6 and again March 21; and the entry and blocking of Zeebrugge Harbor, another submarine base, on the night of April 22-23. On May 13 the Italians entered Pola Harbor, on the east coast of the Adriatic, and sank an Austrian battleship. On October 8 the Austrian fleet and naval base at Durazzo in Albania was destroyed, and on the 14th Durazzo itself was taken. On October 31 the entire Austrian navy and mercantile marine was surrendered at Pola.

### How the War Ended

Whoever realizes the fundamental fact that all history is a connected chain of cause and effect will hesitate to claim for any one nation or any one battle the credit of winning the war; for he knows that even small and trivial events are often as truly turning points in the world's history as the larger and more conspicuous occurrences. It affords mental satisfaction, however, to pick out certain important factors of a given result, and three which stand out prominently are these, namely:

1. That the European Allies, by unexampled bravery and sacrifice, kept the enemy from victory before the United States entered the war.\*

---

\* Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, in his final despatch made public April 10, 1919, says: "The rapid collapse of Germany's military powers in the latter half of 1918 was the logical outcome of the fighting of the previous two years. It would not have taken place but for that period of ceaseless attrition which used up the German reserves. It is in the great battles of 1916 and 1917 that we have to seek for the secret of our victory in 1918."

2. That in consequence of the magical mobilization and transportation of American troops to France in the latter half of 1917 and first half of 1918, they arrived at the most critical juncture of affairs and turned the tide of fortune; and

3. That the command of the Allied troops was unified in General Ferdinand Foch March 29, 1918.

If any one of these facts had not existed, the Central Powers in all probability would have won.

It is impossible to determine at just what point the German "will to victory" was broken. According to the German Chancellor von Hertling, the second battle of the Marne was what crushed their hopes. Three days before his death he said that up to July 1, 1918, they expected that the Allies would sue for peace before September and that they "expected grave events in Paris by the 15th of July. But on the 18th, the most optimistic of us knew that all was lost. The history of the world was played out in those three days." General Ludendorff, former First Quarter-master-General of the German Army, in a forthcoming book announced from Berlin April 4, 1919, says that it was the German defeat on August 8, 1918, in the Franco-British offensive east of Amiens, between Montdidier and Albert, that finally dashed the German hope of a military victory. At conferences with Chancellor von Hertling, Admiral von Hintz, Field Marshal von Hindenburg and the Foreign Minister on August 14, 15 and 16, Ludendorff "clearly stated that the war could no longer be won militarily."

From that time on, the Germans were steadily pressed backward on the west front, with no chance of reinforcements from other quarters. Concurrently with these reverses, the Central Powers were losing in both the Italian and Balkan fields of conflict. July, August and September gave the Allies a series of almost unbroken victories on both of these fronts, and Austria-Hungary regarded the situation so desperate in those quarters that on September 15, 1918, she addressed a note to all belligerent and neutral powers inviting the belligerents to send delegates "to a confidential and unbinding discussion of the basic principles for the conclusion of peace." President Wilson rejected the proposal on September 17.

When the Bulgarians collapsed on the Macedonian front on September 25 and asked for an armistice on September 27, Gen

eral von Hindenburg gave up hope, as he afterwards confessed, and the German Army Headquarters demanded of the German Government that peace offers should be made. On October 6, therefore, Prince Max of Baden, the new Imperial Chancellor of Germany, addressed a note to President Wilson asking him to invite the belligerents to send plenipotentiaries to take up negotiations looking to peace. The German Government declared that it accepted President Wilson's program as a basis for peace negotiations and asked him to bring about a general armistice.

At this juncture, the German Emperor gave an interesting example of his habit of misrepresentation by issuing a proclamation to the army and navy on October 7 in which, after telling them how hard they had been pressed by the enemy, he declared: "In accord with our allies, I have resolved once more to offer peace to the enemy, but I will only extend my hand for an honorable peace. We owe that to the heroes who have laid down their lives for the Fatherland, and we make that our duty to our children." The idea of the German Emperor *offering* peace at the time when he was undisguisedly *asking* for peace was the subject of satirical comment by the Allies.

On October 8 President Wilson replied to the German Chancellor's note of the 6th that he would not feel at liberty to propose a cessation of arms to the Allied governments so long as the enemy armies were on their soil. He also asked the Chancellor whether he was speaking merely for the authorities of the empire who had thus far conducted the war. On October 12 Germany pointed out the reforms that were going on in the empire and asked for a mixed commission on the evacuation of the occupied territory in Belgium and France. The President replied on October 14, informing the German Government, among other things, that the conditions of the armistice must be left to the military advisers of the Allies. Another communication came from Germany under date of October 20, and on the 23d the President replied that in view of the assurance of the German Government that it accepted the terms of peace laid down in his address to Congress on January 8, 1918, and the principles enunciated in his subsequent addresses, and particularly his address of September 27, 1918, he had transmitted his correspondence to the governments associated with the United States, with the suggestion that their military



advisers be requested to submit terms for an armistice. Germany sent another communication on October 27, stating that the peace negotiations on behalf of Germany were being conducted by a people's government to which the military powers were subject.

An interesting light is thrown on the state of mind of the German chiefs at this point by a letter which General von Hindenburg wrote on October 30 and which was made public by the Wolf Bureau in a despatch from London on March 31, 1919. In this letter von Hindenburg said:

"In consequence of the disaster on the Macedonian front, with its attendant weakening of the reserves of the west front, and in consequence of the impossibility of replacing the great losses sustained in recent encounters, there is now, humanly speaking, no longer any possibility of our being able to impose peace on the enemy. Our opponents are constantly receiving reinforcements. While the elements of our rear still hold together and may still offer some resistance to the renewed attacks of the enemy, our situation is becoming very precarious and may at any moment place the army command under the necessity of making a comprehensive decision. In these circumstances it is imperative that we cease the struggle in order to save the German people and our allies from unnecessary sacrifices. Every day's loss in this respect costs the lives of thousands of German soldiers."

The week following the German note of October 27, 1918, was a momentous one. While the Allied army chiefs were preparing the terms of an armistice with Germany, the Austrians, finding themselves driven back to the Tagliamento river, asked for an armistice on November 2 and on November 4 were granted it on hard terms which foreshadowed the terms to Germany.

On November 5 President Wilson sent to Germany a memorandum saying that the military advisers of the associated governments were prepared to submit to Germany the terms on which an armistice might be secured. On November 8 the German commissioners received the terms of the armistice at General Foch's headquarters and seventy-two hours were allowed them in which to make answer. On Monday, November 11, the armistice was signed at 5 a. m., Paris time, and went into effect at 11 a. m., Paris time. It was noted as an interesting coincidence that the war came to an end at the eleventh hour of the eleventh day of the eleventh month of the year.\*

---

\* The treaty of peace was signed at Versailles on Saturday, June 28, 1919.

## Location of Armies at End of War

When hostilities ceased, the Allies had recovered one-quarter of the area of Belgium and all of France except a narrow zone along the frontier from a point on the Belgian border midway between Mons and Sedan to a point on the German border opposite Markkirch (German Alsace). From the latter point the line was on German soil south to Switzerland.

In more detail, the Allied line on November 11, 1918, may be described as follows from north to south: Beginning on the border between Belgium and the Netherlands north of Ghent; running thence southward, passing west of Ghent, to the Scheldt River at Gavere; southeastward to Grammont on the Dendre River; southward along the Dendre, passing east of Ath; southeastward passing east of Mons; continuing southeastward to the angle of the Franco-Belgian border at the Hantes River; southward along the border to a point north of Watigny and Signy le Petit; southeastward passing east of Mezieres, Sedan and Montmedy; turning around Montmedy and passing southward to Ville, about ten miles north of Verdun; curving around Verdun to a point about ten miles east of Verdun; southeastward past St. Hilaire and Doncourt; east-southeast to Pagny, near the German border; paralleling the border at a distance of about two and one-half miles to Cirey; southward and southeastward to the border opposite Markkirch in German Alsace; crossing the border and thence running southward on German territory to Switzerland.

Of the American divisions on or near the battle-front, the 37th was in Belgium about seventeen miles southwest of Ghent, and the 91st was in Belgium at Oostroosebeke near Grammont, four days before the cessation of hostilities. Most of the others were in France south and southeast of Sedan.

The location of all the American combat and depot divisions in Belgium and France, whether at the battle-front or elsewhere, on November 7, 1918, four days before the armistice, was as follows:

### *Combat Divisions*

1. Regulars, Nouart and St. Dizier, Brig.-Gen. Frank A. Parker.
2. Regulars, Fosse and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. John A. Lejeune.
3. Regulars, Tannois and St. Dizier, Brig.-Gen. Preston Brown.
4. Regulars, Lucey and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Mark L. Hersey.
5. Regulars, Cunel and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Hanson E. Ely.

6. Regulars, Stonne and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Walter H. Gordon.
7. Regulars, Euvezin and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Edmund Wittenmeyer.
26. (New England)—Bras, Troyon-sur-Meuse, St. Dizier, Brig.-Gen. F. E. Lamford.
27. (New York)—Corbie, Beauquesne, St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. John F. O'Ryan.
28. (Pennsylvania)—Heudicourt and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. William H. Hay.
29. (New Jersey, Delaware, Virginia, Maryland, District of Columbia)—Robert Espagne and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. C. C. Morton.
30. (Tennessee, North Carolina, South Carolina, District of Columbia)—Querrieu, Maj.-Gen. Edward H. Lewis.
31. (Georgia, Alabama, Florida)—Brest, Maj.-Gen. Leroy S. Lyon.
32. (Michigan, Wisconsin)—Aincreville and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. William C. Haan.
33. (Illinois)—Troyon-sur-Meuse and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. George Bell, Jr.
34. (Nebraska, Iowa, South Dakota, Minnesota)—Castres, Brig.-Gen. John A. Johnston.
35. (Missouri, Kansas)—Sommedieue and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Peter E. Traub.
36. (Texas, Oklahoma)—Conde-en-Barrois, Maj.-Gen. W. R. Smith.
37. (Ohio)—Thielt, Dunkerque, Maj.-Gen. Charles S. Farnsworth.
38. (Indiana, Kentucky, West Virginia)—Le Mans, Maj.-Gen. Robert L. Howze.
42. (Rainbow)—Maisoncelle and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Charles D. Rhodes.
77. (New York City)—La Besace, Varennes, St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Robert Alexander.
78. (Western New York, New Jersey, Delaware)—Le Champy Haut and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. James H. McRae.
79. (Northwest Pennsylvania, Maryland, District of Columbia)—Vacherauville and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Joseph E. Kuhn.
80. (Virginia, West Virginia, Western Pennsylvania)—Sommauthe and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Adelbert Cronkhite.
81. (North Carolina, South Carolina, Porto Rico)—Sommedieue, Is-sur-Tille. Maj.-Gen. Charles J. Bailey.
82. (Georgia, Alabama, Tennessee)—Florent, Maj.-Gen. George P. Duncan.
84. (Kentucky, Indiana, Southern Illinois)—Neuvic, Maj.-Gen. Harry C. Hale.
86. (Chicago and Northern Illinois)—St. Andre de Cubzac, Maj.-Gen. Charles H. Martin.
87. (Arkansas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Southern Alabama)—Pons, Maj.-Gen. S. D. Sturgis.
88. (North Dakota, Minnesota, Iowa, Western Illinois)—Montreaux Chateau, Is-sur-Tille, Maj.-Gen. William Weigel.
89. (Kansas, Missouri, South Dakota, Nebraska, Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona)—Tailly and St. Dizier, Brig.-Gen. Frank L. Winn.
90. (Texas and Oklahoma)—Villers-devant-Dun and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Henry T. Allen.
91. (Alaska, Washington, Oregon, California, Idaho, Nevada, Montana, Wyoming, Utah)—Oostrosebeke and Dunkerque, Maj.-Gen. William H. Johnston.
92. (Negroes, National Army)—Marbache and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. Charles C. Ballou.

*Depot Divisions*

41. (Washington, Oregon, Montana, Idaho, Wyoming)—St. Aignan and Noyers, Brig.-Gen. Eli Cole.
43. (Ohio and Western Pennsylvania)—Le Mans and Castres, Maj.-Gen. E. F. Glenn.
46. (New England and New York)—Amand, Mont Rond, Maj.-Gen. Harry F. Hodges.
45. (Michigan and Eastern Wisconsin)—Pouilly, Maj.-Gen. Chase W. Kennedy.
39. (Arkansas, Mississippi, Louisiana)—St. Florent, Maj.-Gen. Henry C. Hodges, Jr.
40. (Colorado, Utah, Arizona, New Mexico and California)—Revigny and St. Dizier, Maj.-Gen. F. S. Strong.

**THE AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE****General Pershing's History of its Organization and Operation**

The history of the organization and operation of the American Expeditionary Force has been told with brevity and clearness by General Pershing in a report to the Secretary of War dated November 20, 1918. Nothing could be more authoritative than this historical and, one may almost say, classic document. We therefore reproduce it in full, having taken the liberty of inserting some year dates in brackets in order that the reader, opening these pages at random, may easily find his chronological landmarks:

NOVEMBER 20, 1918.

**MY DEAR MR. SECRETARY:**

In response to your request, I have the honor to submit this brief summary of the organization and operation of the American Expeditionary Force from May 26, 1917, until the signing of the armistice, November 11, 1918.

Pursuant to your instructions, immediately upon receiving my orders I selected a small staff and proceeded to Europe in order to become familiar with conditions at the earliest possible moment.

The warmth of our reception in England and France was only equaled by the readiness of the Commanders in Chief of the veteran armies of the Allies, and their staffs, to place their experience at our disposal. In consultation with them the most effective means of co-operation of effort was considered. With the French and British armies at their maximum strength, and when all efforts to dispossess the enemy from his firmly entrenched positions in Belgium and France had failed, it was necessary to plan for an American force adequate to turn the scale in favor of the Allies. Taking account of the strength of the Central Powers at that time,

the immensity of the problem which confronted us could hardly be overestimated. The first requisite being an organization that could give intelligent direction to effort, the formation of a General Staff occupied my early attention.

### General Staff

A well organized General Staff, through which the Commander exercises his functions, is essential to a successful modern army. However capable our division, our battalion, and our companies as such, success would be impossible without thoroughly co-ordinated endeavor. A General Staff broadly organized and trained for war had not hitherto existed in our army. Under the Commander in Chief, this staff must carry out the policy and direct the details of administration, supply, preparation, and operations of the army as a whole, with all special branches and bureaus subject to its control. As models to aid us we had the veteran French General Staff and the experience of the British, who had similarly formed an organization to meet the demands of a great army. By selecting from each the features best adapted to our basic organization, and fortified by our own early experience in the war, the development of our great General Staff system was completed.

The General Staff is naturally divided into five groups, each with its chief, who is an assistant to the Chief of the General Staff. G. 1 is in charge of organization and equipment of troops, replacements, tonnage, priority of overseas shipment, the auxiliary welfare association, and cognate subjects; G. 2 has censorship, enemy intelligence gathering and disseminating information, preparation of maps, and all similar subjects; G. 3 is charged with all strategic studies and plans, movement of troops, and the supervision of combat operations; G. 4 co-ordinates important questions of supply, construction, transport arrangements for combat, and of the operations of the service of supply, and of hospitalization and the evacuation of the sick and wounded; G. 5 supervises the various schools and has general direction and co-ordination of education and training.

The first Chief of Staff was Colonel (now Major Gen.) James G. Harbord, who was succeeded in March, 1918, by Major Gen. James W. McAndrew. To these officers, to the Deputy Chief of Staff, and to the Assistant Chiefs of Staff, who, as heads of sections, aided them, great credit is due for the results obtained, not only in perfecting the General Staff organization, but in applying correct principles to the multiplicity of problems that have arisen.



Plate 25

See page 361

PROPOSED MONUMENT AT MULL-OF-OA, ISLAY, SCOTLAND  
To the Memory of the Tuscania and Otranto Victims





### Organization and Training

After a thorough consideration of allied organizations it was decided that our combat division should consist of four regiments of infantry of 3,000 men, with three battalions to a regiment and four companies of 250 men each to a battalion, and of an artillery brigade of three regiments, a machine-gun battalion, an engineer regiment, a trench-mortar battery, a signal battalion, wagon trains, and the headquarters staffs and military police. These, with medical and other units, made a total of over 28,000 men, or practically double the size of a French or German division. Each corps would normally consist of six divisions — four combat and one depot and one replacement division — and also two regiments of cavalry, and each army of from three to five corps. With four divisions fully trained, a corps could take over an American sector with two divisions in line and two in reserve, with the depot and replacement divisions prepared to fill the gaps in the ranks.

Our purpose was to prepare an integral American force which should be able to take the offensive in every respect. Accordingly, the development of a self-reliant infantry by thorough drill in the use of the rifle and in the tactics of open warfare was always uppermost. The plan of training after arrival in France allowed a division one month for acclimatization and instruction in small units from battalions down, a second month in quiet trench sectors by battalion, and a third month after it came out of the trenches when it should be trained as a complete division in war of movement.

Very early a system of schools was outlined and started, which should have the advantage of instruction by officers direct from the front. At the great school centre at Langres, one of the first to be organized, was the staff school, where the principles of general staff work, as laid down in our own organization, were taught to carefully selected officers. Men in the ranks, who had shown qualities of leadership, were sent to the school of candidates for commissions. A school of the line taught younger officers the principles of leadership, tactics, and the use of the different weapons. In the artillery school, at Saumur, young officers were taught the fundamental principles of modern artillery; while at Issoudun an immense plant was built for training cadets in aviation. These and other schools, with their well-considered curriculums for training in every branch of our organization, were co-ordinated in a manner best to develop an efficient army out of willing and industrious young men, many of whom had not before known even the rudiments of military technique. Both Marshal Haig and General Pétain placed officers and men at our disposal for instructional purposes, and we are deeply indebted for the opportunities given to profit by their veteran experience.



**American Zone**

The eventual place the American Army should take on the western front was to a large extent influenced by the vital questions of communication and supply. The northern ports of France were crowded by the British Armies' shipping and supplies, while the southern ports, though otherwise at our service, had not adequate port facilities for our purposes, and these we should have to build. The already overtaxed railway system behind the active front in Northern France would not be available for us as lines of supply, and those leading from the southern ports to Northeastern France would be unequal to our needs without much new construction. Practically all warehouses, supply depots and regulating stations must be provided by fresh constructions. While France offered us such material as she had to spare after a drain of three years, enormous quantities of material had to be brought across the Atlantic.

With such a problem any temporization or lack of definiteness in making plans might cause failure even with victory within our grasp. Moreover, broad plans commensurate with our national purpose and resources would bring conviction of our power to every soldier in the front line, to the nations associated with us in the war, and to the enemy. The tonnage for material for necessary construction for the supply of an army of three and perhaps four million men would require a mammoth program of ship-building at home, and miles of dock construction in France, with a corresponding large project for additional railways and for storage depots.

All these considerations led to the inevitable conclusion that if we were to handle and supply the great forces deemed essential to win the war we must utilize the southern ports of France — Bordeaux, La Pallice, St. Nazaire, and Brest — and the comparatively unused railway systems leading therefrom to the northeast. Generally speaking, then, this would contemplate the use of our forces against the enemy somewhere in that direction, but the great depots of supply must be centrally located, preferably in the area included by Tours, Bourges, and Châteauroux, so that our armies could be supplied with equal facility wherever they might be serving on the western front.

**Growth of the Service of Supply**

To build up such a system there were talented men in the regular army, but more experts were necessary than the army could furnish. Thanks to the patriotic spirit of our people at home, there came from civil life men trained for every sort of work involved in building and managing the organization necessary to

handle and transport such an army and keep it supplied. With such assistance the construction and general development of our plans have kept pace with the growth of the forces, and the Service of Supply is now able to discharge from ships and move 45,000 tons daily, besides transporting troops and material in the conduct of active operations.

As to organization, all the administrative and supply services, except the Adjutant General's, Inspector General's and Judge Advocate General's Departments which remain at general headquarters, have been transferred to the headquarters of the services of supplies at Tours under a commanding general responsible to the commander in chief for supply of the armies. The Chief Quartermaster, Chief Surgeon, Chief Signal Officer, Chief of Ordnance, Chief of Air Service, Chief of Chemical Warfare, the general purchasing agent in all that pertains to questions of procurement and supply, the Provost Marshal General in the maintenance of order in general, the Director General of Transportation in all that affects such matters, and the Chief Engineer in all matters of administration and supply, are subordinate to the Commanding General of the Service of Supply, who, assisted by a staff especially organized for the purpose, is charged with the administrative co-ordination of all these services.

The transportation department under the Service of Supply directs the operation, maintenance, and construction of railways, the operation of terminals, the unloading of ships, and transportation of material to warehouses or to the front. Its functions make necessary the most intimate relationship between our organization and that of the French, with the practical result that our transportation department has been able to improve materially the operations of railways generally. Constantly laboring under a shortage of rolling stock, the transportation department has nevertheless been able by efficient management to meet every emergency.

The Engineer Corps is charged with all construction, including light railways and roads. It has planned and constructed the many projects required, the most important of which are the new wharves at Bordeaux and Nantes, and the immense storage depots at La Pallice, Montoir, and Gièvres, besides innumerable hospitals and barracks in various ports of France. These projects have all been carried on by phases keeping pace with our needs. The Forestry Service under the Engineer Corps has cut the greater part of the timber and railway ties required.

To meet the shortage of supplies from America, due to lack of shipping, the representatives of the different supply departments were constantly in search of available material and supplies in Europe. In order to co-ordinate these purchases and to prevent competition between our departments, a general purchasing agency

was created early in our experience to co-ordinate our purchases and, if possible, induce our Allies to apply the principle among the allied armies. While there was no authority for the general use of appropriations, this was met by grouping the purchasing representatives of the different departments under one control, charged with the duty of consolidating requisitions and purchases. Our efforts to extend the principle have been signally successful, and all purchases for the allied armies are now on an equitable and co-operative basis. Indeed, it may be said that the work of this bureau has been thoroughly efficient and businesslike.

### Artillery, Airplanes and Tanks

Our entry into the war found us with few of the auxiliaries necessary for its conduct in the modern sense. Among our most important deficiencies in material were artillery, aviation, and tanks. In order to meet our requirements as rapidly as possible, we accepted the offer of the French Government to provide us with the necessary artillery equipment of seventy-fives, one-fifty-five millimeter howitzers, and one-fifty-five G P F guns from their own factories for thirty divisions. The wisdom of this course is fully demonstrated by the fact that, although we soon began the manufacture of these classes of guns at home, there were no guns of the calibres mentioned manufactured in America on our front at the date the armistice was signed. The only guns of these types produced at home thus far received in France are 109 seventy-five millimeter guns.

In aviation we were in the same situation, and here again the French Government came to our aid until our own aviation program should be under way. We obtained from the French the necessary planes for training our personnel, and they have provided us with a total of 2,676 pursuit, observation, and bombing planes. The first airplanes received from home arrived in May [1918], and altogether we have received 1,379. The first American squadron completely equipped by American production, including airplanes, crossed the German lines on August 7, 1918. As to tanks, we were also compelled to rely upon the French. Here, however, we were less fortunate, for the reason that the French production could barely meet the requirements of their own armies.

It should be fully realized that the French Government has always taken a most liberal attitude, and has been most anxious to give us every possible assistance in meeting our deficiencies in these are well as in other respects. Our dependence upon France for artillery, aviation, and tanks was, of course, due to the fact that our industries had not been exclusively devoted to military

production. All credit is due our own manufacturers for their efforts to meet our requirements, as at the time the armistice was signed we were able to look forward to the early supply of practically all our necessities from our own factories.

### **Welfare of the Men**

The welfare of the troops touches my responsibility as Commander in Chief to the mothers and fathers and kindred of the men who came to France in the impressionable period of youth. They could not have the privilege accorded European soldiers during their periods of leave of visiting their families and renewing their home ties. Fully realizing that the standard of conduct that should be established for them must have a permanent influence in their lives and on the character of their future citizenship, the Red Cross, the Young Men's Christian Association, Knights of Columbus, the Salvation Army, and the Jewish Welfare Board, as auxiliaries in this work, were encouraged in every possible way. The fact that our soldiers, in a land of different customs and language, have borne themselves in a manner in keeping with the cause for which they fought, is due not only to the efforts in their behalf, but much more to other high ideals, their discipline, and their innate sense of self-respect. It should be recorded, however, that the members of these welfare societies have been untiring in their desire to be of real service to our officers and men. The patriotic devotion of these representative men and women has given a new significance to the Golden Rule, and we owe to them a debt of gratitude that can never be repaid.

### **Combat Operations in Picardy**

During our period of training in the trenches some of our divisions had engaged the enemy in local combats, the most important of which was Seicheprey, by the 26th, on April 20 [1918], in the Toul sector, but none had participated in action as a unit. The 1st Division, which had passed through the preliminary stages of training, had gone to the trenches for its first period of instruction at the end of October [1917], and by March 21 [1918], when the German offensive in Picardy began, we had four divisions with experience in the trenches, all of which were equal to any demands of battle action. The crisis which this offensive developed was such that our occupation of an American sector must be postponed.

On March 28 [1918] I placed at the disposal of Marshal Foch, who had been agreed upon as Commander in Chief of the Allied Armies, all of our forces to be used as he might decide. At his

request the 1st Division was transferred from the Toul sector to a position in reserve at Chaumont en Vexin. As German superiority in numbers required prompt action, an agreement was reached at the Abbeville conference of the allied Premiers and commanders and myself on May 2 by which British shipping was to transport ten American divisions to the British Army area, where they were to be trained and equipped and additional British shipping was to be provided for as many divisions as possible for use elsewhere.

On April 26 [1918] the 1st Division had gone into the line in the Montdidier salient on the Picardy battlefield. Tactics had been suddenly revolutionized to those of open warfare, and our men, confident of the results of their training, were eager for the test. On the morning of May 28 this division attacked the commanding German position in its front, taking with splendid dash the town of Cantigny and all other objectives, which were organized and held steadfastly against vicious counterattacks and galling artillery fire. Although local, this brilliant action had an electrical effect, as it demonstrated our fighting qualities under extreme battle conditions, and also that the enemy's troops were not altogether invincible.

### Troops Interposed to Save Paris

The German Aisne offensive, which began on May 27 [1918], had advanced rapidly toward the River Marne and Paris, and the Allies faced a crisis equally as grave as that of the Picardy offensive in March. Again every available man was placed at Marshal Foch's disposal, and the 3d Division, which had just come from its preliminary training in the trenches, was hurried to the Marne. Its motorized machine-gun battalion preceded the other units and successfully held the bridgehead at the Marne, opposite Chateau-Thierry. The 2nd Division, in reserve near Montdidier, was sent by motor trucks and other available transport to check the progress of the enemy toward Paris. The division attacked and retook the town and railroad station at Bouresches and sturdily held its ground against the enemy's best guard divisions. In the battle of Belleau Wood, which followed, our men proved their superiority and gained a strong tactical position, with far greater loss to the enemy than to ourselves. On July 1, before the Second was relieved, it captured the village of Vaux with most splendid precision.

Meanwhile our 2d Corps, under Major Gen. George W. Read, had been organized for the command of our divisions with the British, which were held back in training areas or assigned to second-line defenses. Five of the ten divisions were withdrawn

from the British area in June [1918], three to relieve divisions in Lorraine and in the Vosges and two to the Paris area to join the group of American divisions which stood between the city and any further advance of the enemy in that direction.

The great June-July troop movement from the States was well under way, and, although these troops were to be given some preliminary training before being put into action, their very presence warranted the use of all the older divisions in the confidence that we did not lack reserves. Elements of the 42d Division were in the line east of Rheims against the German offensive of July 15, and held their ground unflinchingly. On the right flank of this offensive four companies of the 28th Division were in position in face of the advancing waves of the German infantry. The 3d Division was holding the bank of the Marne from the bend east of the mouth of the Surmelin to the west of Mézy, opposite Château-Thierry, where a large force of German infantry sought to force a passage under support of powerful artillery concentrations and under cover of smoke screens. A single regiment of the Third\* wrote one of the most brilliant pages in our military annals on this occasion. It prevented the crossing at certain points on its front while, on either flank, the Germans, who had gained a footing, pressed forward. Our men, firing in three directions, met the German attacks with counterattacks at critical points and succeeded in throwing two German divisions into complete confusion, capturing 600 prisoners.

### **Reduction of the Marne Salient**

The great force of the German Château-Thierry offensive established the deep Marne salient, but the enemy was taking chances, and the vulnerability of this pocket to attack might be turned to his disadvantage. Seizing this opportunity to support my conviction, every division with any sort of training was made available for use in a counter-offensive. The place of honor in the thrust toward Soissons on July 18 [1918] was given to our 1st and 2d Divisions in company with chosen French divisions. Without the usual brief warning of a preliminary bombardment, the massed French and American artillery, firing by the map, laid down its rolling barrage at dawn while the infantry began its charge. The tactical handling of our troops under these trying conditions was excellent throughout the action. The enemy brought up large numbers of reserves and made a stubborn defense both with

---

\* This regiment, according to Col. Charles Crawford of the Regular Army, was the 30th Infantry, which, with the 9th Machine Gun Battalion, was under his command.

machine guns and artillery, but through five days' fighting the 1st Division continued to advance until it had gained the heights above Soissons and captured the village of Berzy-le-Sec. The 2d Division took Beaurepaire farm and Vierzy in a very rapid advance and reached a position in front of Tigny at the end of its second day. These two divisions captured 7,000 prisoners and over 100 pieces of artillery.

The 26th Division, which, with a French division, was under command of our 1st Corps, acted as a pivot of the movement toward Soissons. On the 18th it took the village of Torcy while the 3d Division was crossing the Marne in pursuit of the retiring enemy. The 26th attacked again on the 21st, and the enemy with drew past the Château Thierry-Soissons road. The 3d Division, continuing its progress, took the heights of Mont St. Père and the villages of Chartèves and Jaulgonne in the face of both machine-gun and artillery fire.

On the 24th [of July, 1918], after the Germans had fallen back from Trugny and Epieds, our 42d Division, which had been brought over from the Champagne, relieved the Twenty-sixth and, fighting its way through the Forêt de Fère, overwhelmed the nest of machine guns in its path. By the 27th it had reached the Ourcq, whence the 3d and 4th Divisions were already advancing, while the French divisions with which we were co-operating were moving forward at other points.

The 3d Division had made its advance into Roncheres Wood on the 29th [of July] and was relieved for rest by a brigade of the Thirty-second. The Forty-second and Thirty-second undertook the task of conquering the heights beyond Cierges, the Forty-second capturing Sergy and the Thirty-second capturing Hill 230, both American divisions joining in the pursuit of the enemy to the Vesle, and thus the operation of reducing the salient was finished. Meanwhile the Forty-second was relieved by the Fourth at Chéry-Chartreuve, and the Thirty-second by the Twenty-eighth, while the 77th Division took up a position on the Vesle. The operations of these divisions on the Vesle were under the 3d Corps, Maj. Gen. Robert L. Bullard commanding.

### Reduction of the St. Mihiel Salient

With the reduction of the Marne salient, we could look forward to the concentration of our divisions in our own zone. In view of the forthcoming operation against the St. Mihiel salient, which had long been planned as our first offensive action on a large scale, the First Army was organized on August 10 [1918] under my personal command. While American units had held different divisional and corps sectors along the western front, there had not

been, up to this time, for obvious reasons, a distinct American sector; but, in view of the important parts the American forces were now to play, it was necessary to take over a permanent portion of the line. Accordingly, on August 30, the line beginning at Port sur Seille, east of the Moselle and extending to the west through St. Mihiel, thence north to a point opposite Verdun, was placed under my command. The American sector was afterward extended across the Meuse to the western edge of the Argonne Forest, and included the 2d Colonial French, which held the point of the salient, and the 17th French Corps, which occupied the heights above Verdun.

The preparation for a complicated operation against the formidable defenses in front of us included the assembling of divisions and of corps and army artillery, transport, aircraft, tanks, ambulances, the location of hospitals, and the molding together of all of the elements of a great modern army with its own railheads, supplied directly by our own Service of Supply. The concentration for this operation, which was to be a surprise, involved the movement, mostly at night, of approximately 600,000 troops, and required for its success the most careful attention to every detail.

The French were generous in giving us assistance in corps and army artillery, with its personnel, and we were confident from the start of our superiority over the enemy in guns of all calibres. Our heavy guns were able to reach Metz and to interfere seriously with German rail movements. The French Independent Air Force was placed under my command which, together with the British bombing squadrons and our air forces, gave us the largest assembly of aviation that had ever been engaged in one operation on the western front.

From Les Eparges around the nose of the salient at St. Mihiel to the Moselle River the line was roughly forty miles long and situated on commanding ground greatly strengthened by artificial defenses. Our 1st Corps (82d, 90th, 5th, and 2d Divisions), under command of Major Gen. Hunter Liggett, restrung its right on Pont-a-Mousson, with its left joining our 3d Corps (the 89th, 42d, and 1st Divisions), under Major Gen. Joseph T. Dickman, in line to Xivray, were to swing toward Vigneulles on the pivot of the Moselle River for the initial assault. From Xivray to Mouilly the 2d Colonial French Corps was in line in the centre, and our 5th Corps, under command of Major Gen. George H. Cameron, with our 26th Division and a French division at the western base of the salient, were to attack three difficult hills—Les Eparges, Combres, and Amaranthe. Our 1st Corps had in reserve the 78th Division, our 4th Corps the 3d Division, and our First Army the 35th and 91st Divisions, with the 80th and 33d available. It should be understood that our corps organizations



are very elastic, and that we have at no time had permanent assignments of divisions to corps.

After four hours' artillery preparation, the seven American divisions in the front line advanced at 5 a. m. on September 12 [1918], assisted by a limited number of tanks manned partly by Americans and partly by French. These divisions, accompanied by groups of wire cutters and others armed with bangalore torpedoes, went through the successive bands of barbed wire that protected the enemy's front line and support trenches, in irresistible waves on schedule time, breaking down all defense of an enemy demoralized by the great volume of our artillery fire and our sudden approach out of the fog.

Our 1st Corps advanced to Thiaucourt, while our 4th Corps curved back to the southwest through Nonsard. The 2d Colonial French Corps made the slight advance required of it on very difficult ground, and the 5th Corps took its three ridges and repulsed a counterattack. A rapid march brought reserve regiments of a division of the 5th Corps into Vigneulles in the early morning, where it linked up with patrols of our 4th Corps, closing the salient and forming a new line west of Thiaucourt to Vigneulles and beyond Fresnes-en-Woevre. At the cost of only 7,000 casualties, mostly light, we had taken 16,000 prisoners and 443 guns, a great quantity of material, released the inhabitants of many villages from enemy domination, and established our lines in a position to threaten Metz. This signal success of the American First Army in its first offensive was of prime importance. The Allies found they had a formidable army to aid them, and the enemy learned finally that he had one to reckon with.

### Meuse-Argonne Offensive, First Phase

On the day after we had taken the St. Mihiel salient, much of our corps and army artillery which had operated at St. Mihiel, and our divisions in reserve at other points, were already on the move toward the area back of the line between the Meuse River and the western edge of the forest of Argonne. With the exception of St. Mihiel, the old German front line from Switzerland to the east of Rheims was still intact. In the general attack all along the line, the operation assigned the American Army as the hinge of this allied offensive was directed toward the important railroad communications of the German armies through Mézières and Sedan. The enemy must hold fast to this part of his lines or the withdrawal of his forces with four years' accumulation of plants and material would be dangerously imperiled.

The German Army had as yet shown no demoralization, and, while the mass of its troops had suffered in morale, its first-class

divisions, and notably its machine-gun defense, were exhibiting remarkable tactical efficiency as well as courage. The German General Staff was fully aware of the consequences of a success on the Meuse-Argonne line. Certain that he would do everything in his power to oppose us, the action was planned with as much secrecy as possible and was undertaken with the determination to use all our divisions in forcing decision. We expected to draw the best German divisions to our front and to consume them while the enemy was held under grave apprehension lest our attack should break his line, which it was our firm purpose to do.

Our right flank was protected by the Meuse, while our left embraced the Argonne Forest, whose ravines, hills, and elaborate defense, screened by dense thickets, had been generally considered impregnable. Our order of battle from right to left was the 3d Corps from the Meuse to Malancourt, with the 33d, 80th, and 4th Divisions in line, and the 3d Division as corps reserve; the 5th Corps from Malancourt to Vauquois, with 79th, 87th, and 91st Divisions in line, and the 32d in corps reserve, and the 1st Corps, from Vauquois to Vienne le Château, with 35th, 28th, and 77th Divisions in line, and the 92d in corps reserve. The army reserve consisted of the 1st, 29th, and 82d Divisions.

On the night of September 25 [1918] our troops quietly took the place of the French who thinly held the line in this sector, which had long been inactive. In the attack which began on the 26th we drove through the barbed wire entanglements and the sea of shell craters across No Man's Land, mastering all the first-line defenses. Continuing on the 27th and 28th, against machine guns and artillery of an increasing number of enemy reserve divisions, we penetrated to a depth of from three to seven miles and took the village of Montfaucon and its commanding hill and Exermont, Gercourt, Cuisy, Septsarges, Malancourt, Ivoir, Epinonville, Charpentry, Very, and other villages. East of the Meuse one of our divisions, which was with the 2d Colonial French Corps, captured Marcheville and Riaville, giving further protection to the flank of our main body. We had taken 10,000 prisoners, we had gained our point of forcing the battle into the open, and were prepared for the enemy's reaction, which was bound to come, as he had good roads and ample railroad facilities for bringing up his artillery and reserves.

In the chill rain of dark nights our engineers had to build new roads across spongy, shell-torn areas, repair broken roads beyond No Man's Land, and build bridges. Our gunners, with no thought of sleep, put their shoulders to wheels and drag-ropes to bring their guns through the mire in support of the infantry, now under the increasing fire of the enemy's artillery. Our attack had taken the enemy by surprise, but, quickly recovering himself, he began

to fire counterattacks in strong force, supported by heavy bombardments, with large quantities of gas. From September 28 until October 4 we maintained the offensive against patches of woods defended by snipers and continuous lines of machine guns, and pushed forward our guns and transport, seizing strategical points in preparation for further attacks.

### With Allies before St. Quentin and Rheims

Other divisions attached to the allied armies were doing their part. It was the fortune of our 2d Corps, composed of the 27th and 30th Divisions, which had remained with the British, to have a place of honor in cooperation with the Australian Corps on September 29 and October 1 [1918] in the assault on the Hindenburg Line where the St. Quentin Canal passes through a tunnel under a ridge. The 30th Division speedily broke through the main line of defense for all its objectives, while the 27th pushed on impetuously through the main line until some of its elements reached Gouy. In the midst of the maze of trenches and shell craters and under crossfire from machine guns the other elements fought desperately against odds. In this and in later actions, from October 6 to October 19, our 2d Corps captured over 6,000 prisoners and advanced over thirteen miles. The spirit of aggressiveness of these divisions has been highly praised by the British Army commander under whom they served.

On October 2-9 our 2d and 36th Divisions were sent to assist the French in an important attack against the old German positions before Rheims. The 2d conquered the complicated defense works on their front against a persistent defense worthy of the grimmest period of trench warfare and attacked the strongly held wooded hill of Blanc Mont, which they captured in a second assault, sweeping over it with consummate dash and skill. This division then repulsed strong counterattacks before the village and cemetery of St. Etienne and took the town, forcing the Germans to fall back from before Rheims and yield positions they had held since September, 1914. On October 9 the 36th Division relieved the 2d, and in its first experience under fire withstood very severe artillery bombardment and rapidly took up the pursuit of the enemy, now retiring behind the Aisne.

### Meuse-Argonne Offensive, Second Phase

The allied progress elsewhere cheered the efforts of our men in this crucial contest, as the German command threw in more and more first-class troops to stop our advance. We made steady headway in the almost impenetrable and strongly held Argonne Forest for, despite this reinforcement, it was our army that was doing

the driving. Our aircraft was increasing in skill and numbers and forcing the issue, and our infantry and artillery were improving rapidly with each new experience. The replacements fresh from home were put into exhausted divisions with little time for training, but they had the advantage of serving beside men who knew their business and who had almost become veterans overnight. The enemy had taken every advantage of the terrain, which especially favored the defense, by a prodigal use of machine guns manned by highly trained veterans and by using his artillery at short ranges. In the face of such strong frontal positions we should have been unable to accomplish any progress according to previously accepted standards, but I had every confidence in our aggressive tactics and the courage of our troops.

On October 4 [1918] the attack was renewed all along our front. The 3d Corps, tilting to the left, followed the Briulles-Cunel Road; our 5th Corps took Gesnes, while the 1st Corps advanced for over two miles along the irregular valley of the Aire River and in the wooded hills of the Argonne that bordered the river, used by the enemy with all his art and weapons of defense. This sort of fighting continued against an enemy striving to hold every foot of ground and whose very strong counterattacks challenged us at every point. On the 7th the 1st Corps captured Chatel-Chehery and continued along the river to Cornay. On the east of Meuse sector one of the two divisions, cooperating with the French, captured Consenvoye and the Haumont Woods. On the 9th the 5th Corps, in its progress up the Aire, took Fléville, and the 3d Corps, which had continuous fighting against odds, was working its way through Briulles and Cunel. On the 10th we had cleared the Argonne Forest of the enemy.

It was now necessary to constitute a Second Army, and on October 9 the immediate command of the First Army was turned over to Lieut. Gen. Hunter Liggett. The command of the Second Army, whose divisions occupied a sector in the Woevre, was given to Lieut. Gen. Robert L. Bullard, who had been commander of the 1st Division and then of the 3d Corps. Major Gen. Dickman was transferred to the command of the 1st Corps, while the 5th Corps was placed under Major Gen. Charles P. Summerall, who had recently commanded the 1st Division. Major Gen. John L. Hines, who had gone rapidly up from regimental to division commander, was assigned to the 3d Corps. These four officers had been in France from the early days of the expedition and had learned their lessons in the school of practical warfare.

Our constant pressure against the enemy brought day by day more prisoners, mostly survivors from machine-gun nests captured in fighting at close quarters. On October 18 [1918] there was very fierce fighting in the Caures Woods east of the Meuse and in

the Ormont Woods. On the 14th the 1st Corps took St. Juvins, and the 5th Corps, in hand-to-hand encounters, entered the formidable Kriemhilde line, where the enemy had hoped to check us indefinitely. Later the 5th Corps penetrated further the Kriemhilde line, and the 1st Corps took Champigneulle and the important town of Grandpre. Our dogged offensive was wearing down the enemy, who continued desperately to throw his best troops against us, thus weakening his line in front of our Allies and making their advance less difficult.

### Divisions in Belgium

Meanwhile we were not only able to continue the battle, but our 37th and 91st Divisions were hastily withdrawn from our front and dispatched to help the French Army in Belgium. Detraining in the neighborhood of Ypres, these divisions advanced by rapid stages to the fighting line and were assigned to adjacent French corps. On October 31 [1918] in continuation of the Flanders offensive, they attacked and methodically broke down all enemy resistance. On November 3 the 37th had completed its mission in dividing the enemy across the Escaut River and firmly established itself along the east bank included in the division zone of action. By a clever flanking movement troops of the 91st Division captured Spitaals Bosschen, a difficult wood extending across the central part of the division sector, reached the Escaut, and penetrated into the town of Audenarde. These divisions received high commendation from their corps commanders for their dash and energy.

### Meuse-Argonne Offensive, Last Phase

On the 23d [of October, 1918] the 3d and 5th Corps pushed northward to the level of Bantheville. While we continued to press forward and throw back the enemy's violent counterattacks with great loss to him, a regrouping of our forces was under way for the final assault. Evidences of loss of morale by the enemy gave our men more confidence in attack and more fortitude in enduring the fatigue of incessant effort and the hardships of variable weather.

With comparatively well-rested divisions, the final advance of the Meuse-Argonne front was begun on November 1. Our increased artillery force acquitted itself magnificently in support of the advance, and the enemy broke before the determined infantry, which, by its persistent fighting of the past weeks and the damage of this attack, had overcome his will to resist. The 3d Corps took Aincreville, Doullon, and Andevanne, and the 5th Corps took Landres et St. Georges and pressed through successive lines of resistance to Bayonville et Chennery. On the 2d the 1st Cor

joined in the movement, which now became an impetuous onslaught that could not be stayed.

On the 3d advance troops surged forward in pursuit, some by motor trucks, while the artillery pressed along the country roads close behind. The 1st Corps reached Authe and Chatillon-sur-Bar, the 5th Corps, Fosse and Nouart, and the 3d Corps, Halles, penetrating the enemy's line to a depth of twelve miles. Our large-calibre guns had advanced and were skillfully brought into position to fire upon the important lines at Montmedy, Longuyon, and Conflans. Our 3d Corps crossed the Meuse on the 5th and the other corps, in the full confidence that the day was theirs, eagerly cleared the way of machine guns as they swept northward, maintaining complete coordination throughout. On the 6th, a division of the 1st Corps reached a point on the Meuse opposite Sedan, twenty-five miles from our line of departure. The strategical goal which was our highest hope was gained. We had cut the enemy's main line of communications, and nothing but surrender or an armistice could save his army from complete disaster.

In all forty enemy divisions had been used against us in the Meuse-Argonne battle. Between September 26 and November 6 [1918] we took 26,059 prisoners and 468 guns on this front. Our divisions engaged were the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 7th,\* 26th, 28th, 29th, 32d, 33d, 35th, 37th, 42d, 77th, 78th, 79th, 80th, 82d, 89th, 90th, and 91st. Many of our divisions remained in line for a length of time that required nerves of steel, while others were sent in again after only a few days of rest. The 1st, 5th, 26th, 42d, 77th, 80th, 89th, and 90th were in the line twice. Although some of the divisions were fighting their first battle, they soon became equal to the best.

### **Operations East of the Meuse**

On the three days preceding November 10 [1918], the 3d, the 2d Colonial and the 17th French Corps fought a difficult struggle through the Meuse Hills south of Stenay and forced the enemy into the plain. Meanwhile, my plans for further use of the American forces contemplated an advance between the Meuse and the Moselle in the direction of Longwy by the First Army, while, at the same time, the Second Army should assume the offensive toward the

---

\* The 7th Division is not mentioned in the telegraphic copy of General Pershing's report from which this is taken, but that the omission is an inadvertence or error of transmission is evident from the fact that all of these identical divisions, including the 7th, are enumerated in General Orders No. 232, in which General Pershing renders a "tribute to the victory of the First Army in the Meuse-Argonne battle."

rich coal fields of Briey. These operations were to be followed by an offensive toward Château-Salins east of the Moselle, thus isolating Metz. Accordingly, attacks on the American front had been ordered, and that of the Second Army was in progress on the morning of November 11, when instructions were received that hostilities should cease at 11 o'clock a. m.

At this moment the line of the American sector, from right to left, began at Port-sur-Seille, thence across the Moselle to Vandières and through the Woevre to Bezonvaux, in the foothills of the Meuse, thence along to the foothills and through the northern edge of the Woevre forests to the Meuse at Mouzay, thence along the Meuse connecting with the French under Sedan.

### **Relations with the Allies**

Cooperation among the Allies has at all times been most cordial. A far greater effort has been put forth by the allied armies and staffs to assist us than could have been expected. The French Government and Army have always stood ready to furnish us with supplies, equipment, and transportation and to aid us in every way. In the towns and hamlets wherever our troops have been stationed or billeted the French people have everywhere received them more as relatives and intimate friends than as soldiers of a foreign army. For these things words are quite inadequate to express our gratitude. There can be no doubt that the relations growing out of our associations here assure a permanent friendship between the two peoples. Although we have not been so intimately associated with the people of Great Britain, yet their troops and ours when thrown together have always warmly fraternized. The reception of those of our forces who have passed through England and of those who have been stationed there has always been enthusiastic. Altogether it has been deeply impressed upon us that the ties of language and blood bring the British and ourselves together completely and inseparably.

### **Strength of the Army**

There are in Europe altogether, including a regiment and some sanitary units with the Italian Army and the organizations at Murmansk, also including those en route from the States, approximately 2,053,347 men, less our losses. Of this total there are in France 1,338,169 combatant troops. Forty divisions have arrived, of which the infantry personnel of ten have been used as replacements, leaving thirty divisions now in France organized into three armies of three corps each.

The losses of the Americans up to November 18 are: Killed and wounded, 36,145; died of disease, 14,811; deaths unclassified,



Plate 26

See page 399

RHEIMS CATHEDRAL AND SURROUNDING RUINS







2,204; wounded, 179,625; prisoners, 2,163; missing, 1,160. We have captured about 44,000 prisoners and 1,400 guns, howitzers, and trench mortars.

### **Commendation**

The duties of the General Staff, as well as those of the army and corps staffs, have been very ably performed. Especially is this true when we consider the new and difficult problems with which they have been confronted. This body of officers, both as individuals and as an organization, have, I believe, no superiors in professional ability, in efficiency, or in loyalty.

Nothing that we have in France better reflects the efficiency and devotion to duty of Americans in general than the Service of Supply, whose personnel is thoroughly imbued with a patriotic desire to do its full duty. They have at all times fully appreciated their responsibility to the rest of the army, and the results produced have been most gratifying.

Our Medical Corps is especially entitled to praise for the general effectiveness of its work, both in hospital and at the front. Embracing men of high professional attainments, and splendid women devoted to their calling and untiring in their efforts, this department has made a new record for medical and sanitary proficiency.

The Quartermaster Department has had difficult and various tasks, but it has more than met all demands that have been made upon it. Its management and its personnel have been exceptionally efficient, and deserve every possible commendation.

As to the more technical services, the able personnel of the Ordnance Department in France has splendidly fulfilled its functions, both in procurement and in forwarding the immense quantities of ordnance required. The officers and men and the young women of the Signal Corps have performed their duties with a large conception of the problem, and with a devoted and patriotic spirit to which the perfection of our communications daily testifies. While the Engineer Corps has been referred to in another part of this report, it should be further stated that the work has required large vision and high professional skill, and great credit is due their personnel for the high proficiency that they have constantly maintained.

Our aviators have no equals in daring or in fighting ability, and have left a record of courageous deeds that will ever remain a brilliant page in the annals of our army. While the Tank Corps has had limited opportunity, its personnel has responded gallantly on every possible occasion, and has shown courage of the highest order.

The Adjutant General's Department has been directed with a systematic thoroughness and excellence that surpassed any previous work of its kind. The Inspector General's Department has risen to the highest standards, and throughout has ably assisted commanders in the enforcement of discipline. The able personnel of the Judge Advocate General's Department has solved with judgment and wisdom the multitude of difficult legal problems, many of them involving questions of great international importance.

It would be impossible in this brief preliminary report to do justice to the personnel of all the different branches of this organization, which I shall cover in detail in a later report.

The navy in European waters has at all times most cordially aided the army, and it is most gratifying to report that there has never before been such perfect cooperation between these two branches of the service.

As to the Americans in Europe not in the military service, it is the greatest pleasure to say that, both in official and in private life, they are intensely patriotic and loyal, and have been invariably sympathetic and helpful to the army.

Finally, I pay the supreme tribute to our officers and soldiers of the line. When I think of their heroism, their patience under hardships, their unflinching spirit of offensive action, I am filled with emotion which I am unable to express. Their deeds are immortal, and they have earned the eternal gratitude of our country.

I am, Mr. Secretary,

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,

General, Commander in Chief, American Expeditionary Forces.

To the Secretary of War.

## GENERAL FACTS AND STATISTICS OF THE WAR

### Unique Features of the War

Compared with the American Civil War of 1861-65 and the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71, the war in Europe in 1914-18 was unique in many respects.

More different nations took part, more men were engaged, more lives were lost, more men were wounded, the war cost the belligerents more to prosecute, and the material destruction was greater than in any war in history.

In military science there were the following unique developments:

Trench warfare, or warfare of position, was developed to an extent never before known — so far beyond the old rudiments of trench fighting as to make it a completely new science.

The use of barbed wire entanglements, sometimes charged with electricity, in place of the old-fashioned abattis of felled trees, was an entirely new device.

Machine guns reached a deadlier development than ever before known. Marshal Foch, in his "Principles of War," says that the barbed wire and the machine gun, taken together, "permitted defenses to be organized with indisputable rapidity."

In the new kind of warfare, shell fire was developed in form and destructiveness to a degree never before attained.

The creeping barrage, or curtain of shell-fire, behind which an attacking force advanced, was a new invention — so new that at first the British did not know how to use it properly.\*

Longer range guns than were conceived possible were used, notably the German "Big Bertha," with a range of seventy-five miles. The mounting of great naval guns on railroad cars was also a novelty.

The use of deadly gases was introduced by the Germans on April 24, 1915, in the battle of Ypres. As the war progressed they devised several kinds of gas, including asphyxiating gas, tear-producing gas, sneezing gas, mustard gas which penetrated the clothes and burned the skin, heavy gas which sank into the trenches and dugouts, etc.

The gas-mask, which was quickly invented for protection, was entirely new and showed the resourcefulness of chemical science.

The Germans also outdid the use of Greek fire and boiling oil used in ancient wars by the employment of "flammenwerfers," or men throwing flames and liquid fire.

The armored and armed motor machine called the "tank," a British invention, was first used by the British Army at Delville

---

\* At first the troops kept so far behind the barrage that when it passed the enemy trenches the enemy had time to recover from the shock, come out of their dugouts, and use machine guns against the advancing Allies. Experience taught that the advancing force must keep close to the barrage so as to destroy the enemy while still cowering in his trenches.

Wood September 15, 1916. The German were so frightened by these monsters for a long time that oftentimes the British produced results by supplementing their real tanks with dummy tanks of wood and painted canvas.

Warfare of position reduced the use of cavalry to a minimum, and when the conflict got out of the trenches into the open, cavalry was used very little.

Horses and horse-drawn vehicles were also largely supplanted by motor vehicles in the transportation of officers, troops and supplies, and in the movement of ambulances, field kitchens, etc. The rapid movement of troops in motor vehicles at certain critical moments of the war probably saved the day to the Allies.

Dirigible balloons and heavier than air flying machines, both for reconnoissance and combat, were used for the first time in this war.

Instantaneous aerial photography was also used for the first time, and was a vital branch of the intelligence service.

The telephone, which has been invented since the Franco-Prussian War, was used in the field for the first time in a great war.

In like manner wireless telegraphy and wireless telephony were employed for the first time in war.

The same is true of the submarine and its antidotes, the submarine listening device and the depth bomb. By use of the listening device a submarine could be followed from six to eight hours at a time, when it would be located and a depth bomb dropped upon it.

And camouflage, both on land and sea, was an entirely new application of art to the science of war. Camouflage was the invention of an American artist, Mr. Abbott H. Thayer. He offered it first to the American Government, which failed to appreciate its possibilities. He then offered it to the British Government with like result. He then took it to the French, who saw its value, adopted it and gave it its name.

The list might be greatly prolonged, but the foregoing examples show how extraordinary the war was in its military features alone.

And if the war itself exceeded in magnitude all predecessors, so does the task of the Peace Conference now in session at Paris.

In his speech to the House of Commons April 16, 1919, Premier Lloyd George said: "No conference that ever assembled in the history of the world has been confronted with problems of such variety, of such perplexity, of such magnitude, of such gravity. . . . Europe itself has suffered more in the last five years than ever in its whole blood-stained history. The lesson has been a sharper one than ever before. It has been demonstrated to vaster multitudes of human beings than ever what war means. For that reason the opportunity of organizing the world on a basis of peace is such a one as has never been presented to the world before."

### **Mobilization of the American Army**

The raising of the American Army under the draft system was one of the phenomena of the war and in itself will stand as an historic event in the world's annals. The United States entered the war April 6, 1917, and on April 28, 1917, both houses of Congress passed the Selective Draft Act. In less than nineteen months between that date and the cessation of hostilities, 24,234,021 men were enrolled for service, 2,810,296 were actually mobilized, and 2,053,347 despatched to the seat of war. Equally wonderful with the magnitude of this achievement was the spirit with which the American people accepted the draft system. It met with no riotous opposition like the drafts of the Civil War, and was complied with in a spirit of patriotic willingness which is the strongest evidence of the opinion of the American people as to the justice of their participation in the world conflict. Two features of the draft which made it as acceptable as such a measure could be to a peace-loving people were the universality and impartiality of its application, and the system of classification by which the enrolled men were divided into five classes. Into the first class were put the men whose removal from civil to military life would least disturb the domestic and economic life of the nation. The next three classes progressively contained men whose domestic and industrial relations were such that their call to the colors should be deferred as long as the exigencies of the military situation would permit. The fifth class contained men of draft age entirely exempt from military service. As a matter of fact, the Government was not obliged to go beyond the first class for the men needed.

At the beginning, the draft included men of the age of 19 and 30 years, both inclusive, but under the Act of August 31, 1916, the limits were extended to include men of 18 and 45 and intermediate years.

For several months, voluntary enlistments were permitted concurrently with the draft selection, but it was found that such enlistments disturbed every phase of the scientific administration of the selective draft which had in view not simply getting a certain number of men, but the getting of those men who, in view of their other relations to the domestic and economic life of the nation, were most desirable for military duty. Therefore, the enlistment of registrants in the army was discontinued December 15, 1917; and the enlistment of registrants in the navy and marine corps and non-registrants in the army was discontinued August 8, 1918.

In addition to the registration under the draft acts, a Student Army Training Corps (called the S. A. T. C.) was created. The corps brought into military training 145,000 youths at about 500 different colleges and universities throughout the country.

In the mobilization of the army, the Government made 1,700 different calls, varying in the number of men required from 100 to 220,000. Men were sent to 283 mobilization points throughout the country. The average period of mobilization, that is, the time elapsing between the date of the demand upon the Provost Marshal General's office and the date of the arrival of selected contingents at camp, was twenty days. Actual mobilization was accomplished in an average time of five days.

The foregoing statements are based upon a summary of the report of the Provost Marshal General which was printed in the Official United States Bulletin of March 22, 1919.

From letters written by the Secretary of War to the President and a report by General Pershing, we gather figures which show that the American Army was sent overseas at the following rates:

	1917	1918
January .....		46,776
February .....		48,027
March .....		83,811
April .....		117,212
May .....	1,718	244,345
June .....	12,261	276,372
July .....	12,988	306,185
August .....	18,323	290,818
September .....	32,523	261,415
October .....	38,259	175,814
November .....	23,016	
December .....	48,840	
Marines, both years.....		14,644
Total of both years.....		2,053,347

The figure 175,814 for October and November, 1918, is composed of 131,398, which Secretary Baker said had been sent during the first twenty-one days of October, and 44,416, which was the difference between Secretary Baker's total on October 21 and General Pershing's total on November 20. According to General March, before the armistice troops were being sent to Europe at a rate calculated to put into the field eighty American divisions, or a total of 3,360,000 men, by June 30, 1919.

## Demobilization of the American Army

In considering the rate at which the American Army has been demobilized since the armistice of November 11, 1918, it is necessary to discriminate between the number of troops returned from Europe and the number of men actually discharged from service, for the two are not synonymous.

The entire American Army on November 11, 1918, numbered 3,670,888, of whom 2,053,347 were in Europe and 1,617,541 were in the United States and possessions. In the four months ending March 11, 1919, 1,419,386 officers and men were actually discharged, of whom approximately one-fourth were over-seas troops.

From a statement concerning the movement of troops home from Europe made by General March on February 8, 1919, we take the following figures:



Number actually shipped from France to United States up to December 31, 1918.....	122,824
Number shipped in January, 1919, about.....	114,000
Number estimated to be shipped in February.....	160,000
<b>Total number shipped to March 1, 1919.....</b>	<b>396,824</b>

A statement made public by the Chief of Staff in the United States Official Bulletin March 26, 1919, showed that up to March 20 the total number of troops actually debarked in the United States was 500,034.

About 51 per cent of the men were shipped from Brest, 20 per cent from Bordeaux, 15 per cent from St. Nazaire, and 14 per cent from all other ports, including England.

On March 5, 1919, the Official United States Bulletin published a schedule for the return of over-seas divisions issued by the General Staff, which provided for bringing home troops as follows:

In April .....	125,312
In May .....	120,648
In June .....	82,709
Not scheduled .....	220,397
	<hr/>
	559,066
	<hr/>

### **Casualties in the American Expeditionary Force**

The casualties in the American Expeditionary Force reported up to April 23, 1919, were as follows:

<b>ARMY</b>	
Killed in action, including 732 died at sea.....	32,793
Died of wounds.....	13,453
Died of disease.....	22,771
Died of accident or other causes.....	4,387
Wounded in action (86% returned to duty).....	198,426
Missing and prisoners not returned.....	4,433
Prisoners released and returned.....	4,534
<b>MARINES</b>	
Deaths from all causes.....	2,529
Wounded .....	3,251
Missing in action (including prisoners).....	112
	<hr/>
	286,689
	<hr/>

The Government is making every effort to learn the fate of the 4,545 missing. Referring to this subject in a dispatch made public in the Official United States Bulletin of March 28, 1919, General Pershing said:

“Reinterment of bodies removed from isolated graves to centralized cemeteries is furnishing additional identification of deaths hitherto reported as missing. This is especially true of reburials of bodies originally buried by allied units to which American troops were attached, identification being either incomplete or imperfectly registered at interment. Deaths of American soldiers in French hospitals, of which only meager and often incorrect records are on file, are likewise disclosed by reburial of these bodies, resulting in complete identification. Access to sites of prison camps in Germany and to territory formerly within enemy's lines is leading to discovery of many American graves and identification of casualties previously reported as missing.

“Each company or other unit of the American Expeditionary Force has heretofore been furnished a complete list of officers and men carried as missing up to February 1. All units are required to display such list in a place accessible to members of command, for the purpose of securing casualty information from every possible source. This expedient is resulting in locating hitherto unknown graves and identification showing present status and whereabouts of many battle casualties. Consideration should be given to the fact that the method of warfare as well as the extent of terrain fought over lent exceptional difficulties to the discovery and burial of the dead. Burial parties frequently completed their mission under heavy fire, and often could only be done under cover of darkness, thus making identification difficult and often impossible. Reburials are now furnishing means of identification in a great majority of such cases.

“For this reason grave registration and chaplain reports are being again investigated. A small percentage of such reports investigated are proving to be cases of American dead previously unreported as such. As rapidly as identification can be completed from information originally filed or subsequently obtained from every possible source, the correct present status of each case is being reported by cable. In this connection attention is called to the fact that in the British Army there are 161,800 officers and soldiers whose whereabouts are unknown. Of this number, it is presumed that 97,000 are dead, leaving 64,800 to be accounted for.

“The presumption of death in case of British officers and soldiers rests entirely with the British war office. The minimum period of time allowed to elapse is twenty-six weeks for officers and thirty weeks for enlisted men, and in practice a considerably

longer period elapses before death is presumed by the British war office. In the French Army there are approximately 290,000 still missing. The French Government has not as yet determined what period of time should elapse before an officer or soldier is presumed dead.

**"PERSHING."**

The number of Americans taken prisoners by the enemy was 5,320. Up to March 20, 1919, 4,729 had been returned, 199 had died, and 392 were not accounted for.

The American troops captured 44,000 prisoners — over eight times as many as they lost themselves — and 1,400 guns, howitzers, trench mortars, besides quantities of small arms.

The number of major amputation cases in the American army up to March 15, 1919, was 3,034, of which 2,308 were arm and leg cases. Of these, approximately 600 were arm amputations and 1,708 leg amputations. The remaining 726 were of hands, feet, or two or more fingers.

### **Military Offenses — No Executions**

No member of the American Army was put to death during the war for a purely military offense, according to the report of Judge Advocate-General Crowder to the Secretary of War. A few death sentences were imposed, but none for purely military offenses were carried out. There were 12,357 officers and men court-martialed, of whom 10,874, or 88 per cent were convicted. More than half the charges against officers were listed under three heads: Absent without leave, drunkenness and conduct unbecoming an officer. Convictions of enlisted men for desertion during the year ended January 30, 1918, numbered 1,553, actually less than in the previous years, although the strength of the army had increased many fold. One enlisted man was tried and convicted of "being a spy," and 773 men were convicted of sleeping on post.

### **American Air Service**

Speaking at a dinner in New York on February 3, 1919, Secretary of War Baker made statements from which the following facts concerning the American air service are taken:

When the United States entered the war its air service had twelve fighting planes, two training planes and eleven being built to order. On the day of the armistice it had 6,472 machines in

France and 4,865 ready in this country. The major part of those in France were of foreign manufacture. During the first year of the participation of the United States in the war, the Liberty motor was designed and improved and 1,100 manufactured; in the next six months 18,000 were manufactured. By the end of the war the United States had 30,000 Lewis guns and 25,000 Marlin guns synchronized to shoot between revolving propeller blades. When the United States entered the war there was a shortage of spruce needed for airplane construction. At the time of the armistice the United States had taken over allied orders for 20,000,000 feet of spruce and were actually turning out 25,000,000 feet monthly.

Secretary Baker stated that during the war American airmen actually brought down 491 German planes, but only 350 of these were counted for some reason not stated by Secretary Baker; and that the Germans brought down 271 American planes. These figures are much smaller than those telegraphed from American Headquarters in France November 21, 1918, which said:

"When hostilities were suspended American aviators had destroyed 661 more German airplanes and 35 more German balloons than the Americans had lost. The number of enemy airplanes destroyed by the Americans was 926, and the number of balloons 73. Two hundred and sixty-five American airplanes and 38 balloons were destroyed by the enemy. On November 11, the day of the signing of the armistice, there were actually engaged on the front 740 American airplanes, 744 pilots, 457 observers, and 23 aerial gunners. Of the machines, 329 were of the pursuit type, 296 were for observation, and 115 were bombers."

The total casualties in the American air service were announced from Washington on March 21, 1919, as follows:\*

Killed in combat.....	171
Prisoners .....	135
Wounded .....	129
Missing .....	73
Killed in accidents.....	42
Miscellaneous .....	4
Total .....	554

---

\* A Washington despatch dated June 5, 1919, however, gives the American casualties as follows: Killed, 509; wounded, 241; missing, 277. The killed include training casualties and deaths from accidents, and the missing include prisoners.

### Enemy Air Activities

During the war the Germans made fifty-one raids on England by airships, fifty-nine raids by airplanes and twelve bombardments from the sea, with the following results:

		Killed	Injured	Total
51 airship raids.....	civilians .....	498	1,236	1,734
	soldiers and sailors.....	58	121	179
59 airplane raids.....	civilians .....	619	1,650	2,269
	soldiers and sailors.....	238	400	638
12 bombardments from sea	civilians .....	143	604	747
	soldiers and sailors.....	14	30	44
Total.....		1,570	4,041	5,611

During the eleven and one-third months of 1918 prior to the armistice the British destroyed 3,060 enemy airplanes and drove down 1,174 more out of control.

Germany is estimated to have lost over 6,000 airplanes destroyed and surrendered in 1918.

In 1914 the Germans dropped forty-five bombs on Paris. In 1915 seventy bombs (sixty-two of them on March 20) fell on the city. In 1916 the enemy employed sixty-one bombs against Paris and in 1917 eleven. During the last ten months of the war there were 1,211 casualties from 396 bombs. Airplanes and Zeppelins dropped 228 bombs on August 6, 1918, killing two persons and injuring 392.

### Marine and Submarine Affairs

The armistice of November 11, 1918, required the Germans to surrender to the Allies 10 battle-ships, 6 battle-cruisers, 8 light cruisers, 50 destroyers, and all their submarines. The surface vessels were first interned in the Firth of Forth, and later in the Scapa Flow, in the Orkneys, in charge of German crews. Their disposition has been a matter of difference among the Allies and has not yet been determined.\*

The effect of the war on the steam sea-going tonnage of the world was shown in a statement made by Hon. Edward N. Hurley, Chairman of the United States Shipping Board, which is sum-

---

\* On Saturday, June 21, 1919, on the eve of the conclusion of the peace negotiations, the crews of the surface vessels scuttled them and most of them were sunk.

# General Facts

285

marized in the Official United States Bulletin of March 25, 1919, as follows:

Steam seagoing merchant tonnage of the world, July, 1914.....	41,225,000
Steam seagoing tonnage of world today, excluding 1,000,000 tons for abandonment, etc.....	37,010,000
Net loss .....	4,215,000
Loss through failure of normal increase by new construction.....	12,000,000
World shortage .....	16,215,000

<i>Allies and Neutrals</i>		<i>Central Powers</i>	
(Losses)		(Losses)	
	Gross tons		Gross tons
By enemy action.....	12,815,000	By enemy action.....	199,000
Marine risk .....	2,192,000	Marine risk .....	424,000
Capture or seizure by enemy .....	211,000	Capture or seizure by enemy .....	2,393,000
	15,218,000		3,016,000
(Gains)		(Gains)	
New construction, capture or seizure* .....	14,249,000	New construction .....	740,000
Net loss .....	969,000	Net loss .....	2,276,000

<i>Net Gains</i>		Per cent
	Gross tons	gross tons
United States (500 gross tons and over) .....	3,370,868	125
Japan (steam, 500 gross tons and over) .....	384,538	25

<i>Net Losses</i>		
Great Britain (100 gross tons and over) .....	3,443,000	18

## Gross Losses

The figures below give gross losses through enemy action. With the exception of the United States, Japan and Great Britain, where net figures are available and given above, there is probably small difference between gross and net losses on account of war-time difficulties in replacing lost tonnage.

\* Divided as follows: New construction, 11,856,000; capture and seizure, 2,393,000.

	Gross tons	Per cent		Gross tons	Per cent
Portugal .....	92,382	76.4	Russia .....	183,852	15.1
Italy .....	852,124	50.6	Holland .....	199,975	16.5
Norway .....	1,178,335	47.1	Uruguay .....	6,889	0.6
Greece .....	337,545	40.3	Brazil .....	25,464	2.1
France .....	907,168	39.1	Japan .....	127,470	10.5
Great Britain .....	7,753,746	36.8	United States .....	383,987	3.1
Denmark .....	239,922	29.2	Roumania .....	3,688	0.3
Belgium .....	98,874	28.0	Argentina .....	4,275	0.4
Spain .....	167,693	18.7	Peru .....	1,419	0.1
Sweden .....	201,733	18.1			

On November 21, 1918, the Bureau of Navigation of the Department of Commerce announced that 145 American passenger and merchant vessels and 775 lives had been lost through attack of the enemy from the beginning of the war to the cessation of hostilities November 11.

Nineteen vessels and sixty-seven lives were lost through use of torpedoes, mines, and gunfire prior to the entrance of the United States into the war.

In March, 1919, it was announced that during the war American naval forces engaged in 500 battles with submarines, sinking ten U-boats and damaging thirty-six others.

The United States Navy had 338 vessels, with 75,000 men, in European waters at the close of the war.

With respect to the appearance of enemy submarines near the United States coast in 1918, see under the heading "The Submarine Fright" on page 300 following.

It was announced from London, January 4, 1919, that the Allies destroyed or captured 202 German submarines during the war and that the Germans themselves destroyed fourteen German undersea vessels. The Germans surrendered 180 submarines, of which 122 had been delivered January 4.

On April 16, 1919, Admiral Sims said: "Altogether I am sure that there are 205 German submarines on the bottom of the sea."\*

---

\* According to statistics published in the Berlin *Vossische Zeitung* transmitted in a dispatch dated May 28, 1919, the Germans lost 198 submarines, including 7 interned in foreign ports and 14 destroyed by their crews. More than 3,000 sailors lost their lives in submarine sinkings; several thousand more lost their reason and were put into lunatic asylums.

There is a difference of opinion as to what was the most effective weapon against the submarine. Admiral Sims was credited in April, 1919, with the statement that it was the depth bomb, together with the submarine listening devices and the convoy system. A few days later a Berlin dispatch quoted Captain Bartenbach, commander of the German submarine bases in Flanders during the war, as saying that the greatest enemy of the submarine was not the depth bomb but the anchored mine. He was unable to give the exact figures, but claimed that about three U-boats were sunk by anchored mines to every one sunk by a depth bomb.

### Long Range Bombardment of Paris

The longest range gun used in the war was the so-called "Big Bertha," which was located in St. Gobain Forest and shelled Paris at a distance of more than seventy-five miles. The first shot was fired March 23, 1918. It was a piece of 8.3-inch calibre, with a barrel about ninety feet long, and fired a projectile weighing 330 pounds. The Field Artillery Journal calculated that the shell was more than twenty-three miles above the earth at the highest point of its trajectory. The long-range cannon fired 168 shells into Paris, killing 196 and wounding 417. On Good Friday, 1918, more than 100 persons were killed in the church of St. Gervais behind the Hotel de Ville.

### Casualties of All Nations

No precise data concerning the number of killed, wounded and prisoners of the various belligerents except the United States are available. The best estimates obtainable at the present time are as follows:

	Killed	Wounded	Prisoners and missing	Total
France. . . . .	1,071,300	.....	.....	.....
Great Britain . . . . .	706,726	2,032,142	359,145	3,098,013
Italy . . . . .	460,000	947,000	500,000	1,907,000
United States . . . . .	75,933	201,677	9,079	286,689
Russia*. . . . .	1,700,010	3,500,000	2,500,000	7,700,000

\* Dr. John R. Mott, Secretary of the International Committee of the Y. M. C. A., was quoted in the New York Times of May 25, 1919, as saying: "Russia alone laid away 3,600,000 brave men."



	Killed	Wounded	Prisoners and missing	Total
Germany. ....	1,600,000	3,683,143	772,512	6,055,655
Austro-Hungary .....	800,000	3,200,000	.....	.....
All others .....	3,500,000	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	9,913,969	.....	.....	.....

The foregoing estimates are probably very conservative. Mr. Charles A. Selden, a Paris correspondent of the New York Times, in a despatch printed April 14, 1919, states the French loss in killed at 1,500,000 "and as many more seriously handicapped by wounds."

In the same paper appeared a Berlin despatch giving official figures of German killed, made public by Dr. Rubner, Privy Counsellor of Prussia. The number of soldiers killed outright or who died of wounds was 1,486,952 and soldiers who died of sickness numbered 134,082. The total number of civilians who died from sickness due to malnutrition is placed at 562,769.\*

### Cost of the War in Money

On March 3, 1919, Secretary of War Baker told the conference of Governors at the White House that an official estimate submitted by experts to the War Department at his request indicated that the belligerents had spend nearly \$190,000,000,000 on the war. This figure did not include loss by devastation and damage, but simply the financial outlay. The cost was distributed among the different nations as follows:

Great Britain .....	\$41,500,000,000	Belgium, etc. ....	7,100,000,000
United States .....	22,589,986,000	Germany .....	35,000,000,000
France. ....	26,800,000,000	Austria, etc. ....	21,200,000,000
Russia .....	21,500,000,000		
Italy .....	12,000,000,000		\$187,689,986,000

That Secretary Baker's figures are extremely conservative is apparent, in the case of Germany, at least, from the statement of

\* A despatch from Paris dated May 17, 1919, says: "German war losses up to April 30, 1919, were 2,050,460 dead, 4,207,028 wounded and 615,922 prisoners, a total of 6,873,410, according to figures published at Berlin."

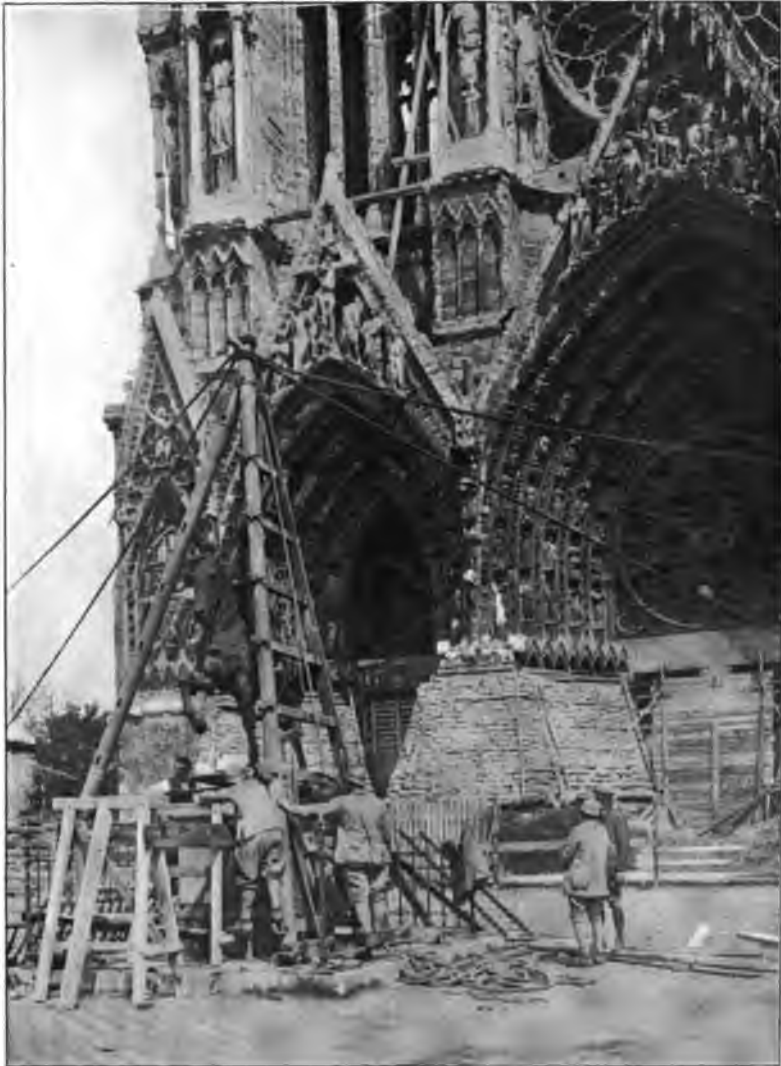


Plate 27

REMOVING JOAN OF ARC STATUE, RHEIMS See page 403



the German Minister of Finance, Dr. Schiffer, reported by cable March 26, 1919. Converting marks into dollars at the round figure of 23 cents per mark, Germany's total war expenditures were \$42,780,000,000, "to which should be added the cost of demobilization."

It is interesting to compare with the foregoing figures those of Mr. Edgar Crammond, a prominent British financial writer, made public in a dispatch from London March 26, 1919. Converting pounds into dollars at the round figure of five dollars to the pound, Mr. Crammond's estimate of the cost of the war are as follows:

Direct cost to the Allies.....	\$148,800,000,000
Direct cost to Central European powers.....	68,375,000,000
Total direct cost.....	\$210,175,000,000
Indirect losses .....	49,825,000,000
Total direct and indirect losses.....	<u>\$260,000,000,000</u>

Mr. Crammond says that there has been nothing approaching this destruction of capital and wealth in the history of the world.

The expenditures of the United States on account of the war from April 1, 1917, to December 31, 1918, for its own account was \$14,904,986,000. In addition to this it had loaned to foreign nations \$7,685,000,000. The latter amount was cash drawn against credits which, on December 31, 1918, had been authorized to the following amounts:

Country	Amount	Country	Amount
Belgium.....	\$252,895,000	Liberia.....	\$5,000,000
Czechoslovaks.....	7,000,000	Roumania.....	6,666,666
Cuba.....	15,000,000	Russia.....	325,000,000
France.....	2,436,427,000	Serbia.....	12,000,000
Great Britain.....	4,175,981,000		
Greece.....	39,554,036	Total.....	<u>\$8,585,523,702</u>
Italy.....	1,310,000,000		

## The Compensations of the War

After surveying these major features of the war and contemplating its dreadful havoc — the loss of life, the physical and mental suffering, the destruction of property, including irreplaceable works of art, the new burdens and problems of the future, and

the setback to the orderly progress of civilization — the natural question arises, Is there any compensation for it, or is it all net loss? We cannot but believe that good will come out of it, although we may wish the good had come by other means.

The first great end which it may be expected to attain is the peace of the world and freedom from the perpetual menace of its disturbance — an extension, as it were, of the fundamental truths stated at the beginning of the American Declaration of Independence that all men are entitled to life, liberty and the opportunity to pursue happiness.

The next great achievement will be the extension of self-government to nations which have long lived under oppression. Ten new States, including Poland and Czecho-Slovakia, have come into existence, and the boundaries of fourteen nations are to be readjusted. Already great political changes in the direction of democracy have taken place. The rapidity of the change of the political status of woman also has largely been due to the unprecedented part which she took in the war.

In the industrial world the relations of capital and labor are destined to record great and beneficent changes.

Social good has come in two ways. There has never been such generous giving by the people of all classes in the United States, not only for the relief of the men-at-arms but for sufferers at home. This generosity and this mutual interest will not all subside; there will be a net gain. There has also been developed a remarkable democracy among the men in the trenches. In many cases the relations of men at home have curiously been reversed, subordinates at home becoming superiors at the front, and vice versa. Millionaire and workingmen have dug and fought side by side and have learned to appreciate each other's good qualities.\*

The war has also given the world a spiritual stimulus. Brought face to face with the possibility of death, either of self or relative or friend, millions of people have been forced to think of the

---

\* We have personal testimony to the fact that when the famous 7th Regiment and the fighting 69th Irish Regiment came in contact on the Mexican border before going to France, the men of the 69th, who had previously thought of the men of the 7th as dandies, could hardly believe at first that the fine fellows they met were 7th Regiment men. They thought they were substitutes.

great verities of the present and future life as never before. There is probably more religion in the world to-day than ever before.

In science and art there has also been great progress. John Ruskin once said in a lecture on "War" delivered to the young soldiers at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich: "All the pure and noble arts of peace are founded on war; no great art ever yet rose on earth but among a nation of soldiers."\* Everybody may not agree with the statement in that form, but it suggests a more general truth. Whatever stirs the emotions deeply stimulates the human faculties to expression. If an individual or a people be uncultured, the expression will be uncultured or brutal; but if cultured, then along the lines of training and predilections. The war has deeply stirred the emotions and the effect has been both physiological and psychological. People's brain-cells have been more active, and everybody has been striving to do something, according to his or her gifts, to bring the war to a successful end. The preacher has preached better sermons; the literary man has written better books; the inventor has taxed his genius to the utmost, and we have the magical results of Edison, Marconi, and others; the scientist has found new applications for his department of knowledge; the physician has given up his \$10,000 or \$50,000 or \$100,000 a year practice to go to the front as a volunteer and find new ways of alleviating human suffering; the artist has found his imagination stimulated and he sees visions that he never saw before. In some departments of science there has been as much advance during the past four years as there would have been in forty or fifty years in ordinary circumstances. The airplane has been practically developed during the war. The use of non-inflammable helium gas for balloons promised a revolution in that branch of aeronautics at the close of the war. Nitrogen is now extracted from the air in commercial quantities for explosives and fertilizers. Army surgery has been revolutionized as a result of the change in mode of warfare. Trench warfare led to the abnormal use of shells, and this in turn produced a great proportion of ragged wounds and mangling of parts compared with clean-cut bullet wounds. During the early stages of the war antiseptics were universally used, and the employment of chlorine in deep-seated surgery (Dr. Dakin's discovery) was one of the

---

\* See Lecture III, "Crown of Wild Olives."

achievements of surgical science. But as the war progressed antiseptics were avoided and aseptic treatment substituted. There was a radical change, too, in the method of opening, cleaning, packing and draining wounds. An experienced surgeon has said that the war "will compel the complete revision of all our textbooks for army surgeons." Another event in this branch of science was Dr. William T. Porter's discovery that traumatic shock is caused by the entrance into the circulatory system of globules of fat from the bone marrow and the subcutaneous fatty tissues, a discovery that was quickly followed by a method of treatment which saved thousands of lives. Some wonderful inventions in the manufacture and adaptations of artificial limbs have enabled tens of thousands of injured men to continue in occupations useful to themselves and society instead of being helpless wrecks.

Both during the war and now in the momentous deliberations which are preparing for the ultimate peace, branches of learning heretofore considered largely academic—Political History, Diplomatic History, International Law, Economics, Geography, Geology, Physiography, Cartography, Education, Irrigation, etc.—have found a practical application which they never before received.\*

These reflections and random illustrations might be extended almost indefinitely, but enough has been said to suggest a reasonable basis for the hope and belief that in the great march of time it will be found that the sacrifices of the more than four years from August, 1914, to November, 1918, were not in vain, and that the world will be better for them.

---

\* See article headed "Tons of Data go With Wilson Party," in New York Times of December 4, 1918. Concerning some of these activities this Society has knowledge which will become public in the course of time.

**LOCAL EVIDENCES AND INCIDENTS****Men and Women in Uniforms**

Under the following headings are given memoranda of divers degrees of importance concerning the war in Europe, not with the view of making any complete catalogue or chronology of leading events, but to record, while fresh in the mind, impressions received during a period which will soon pass into history, and to mention some incidents of little intrinsic importance which, after all, help to give the human touch to the greater events with which they are associated and supply some minor details with which to fill out the broader lineaments of the general picture.

Perhaps the most conspicuous outward sign of the war has been the great number of men and women in uniform seen everywhere — on the streets, in the street cars, in the hotels, restaurants, theatres and churches, on the ferries and excursion boats and elsewhere. During the past two years the eye has become quite accustomed to this sight, which, however, is in striking contrast with the almost complete absence of military uniforms from public places in this non-military nation before the war.

Since the troops have been coming back the uniforms have been even more numerous than before. The division insignia on the left shoulder of men who had been overseas appeared as a distinguishing feature after the armistice. There appear to be more military and naval police on the streets, the former distinguished by the letters "P. G." (Provost Guard) on the left arm and the revolver slung from the belt, and the latter by their clubs. Except on the night of the armistice celebration, when the regulations concerning sale of liquor to soldiers and sailors were frequently violated, the uniformed men have been exceedingly orderly and well-behaved. Since the troops have been coming home the number of men who have lost a leg or an arm or have suffered some other physical injury has become noticeable.

Women in uniform have been even more numerous in the public places than in previous years, their coats, caps and insignia being patterned so closely after the men's that in a crowd or seated audience it has been difficult to distinguish the sexes.

The uniforms of Allied nations have also been numerous in public places, and the ceremony at the National Cemetery at



Cypress Hills in Brooklyn on November 2, 1918, when the graves of twenty French marines and one French soldier who had died in America were consecrated, attested in a pathetic manner the presence of foreign comrades in arms on this side of the water.

### Movements of Troops

It was a noticeable fact, however, that prior to the armistice troops in transit through New York to Europe did not appear en masse. No public parades of departing troops were allowed, and no announcements of their departure appeared in the newspapers. Individual soldiers bade good-bye to their families and friends, oftentimes with only a day's notice that they were to leave for overseas, and the next that would be heard from them would be postal cards, written at time of departure and mailed on this side of the water by the government upon notice of safe arrival in France. In June the practice of greeting troops with noisy salutes and whistles and bells when troop trains passed through the villages and cities throughout the country was stopped. In towns of any size it had become the practice of celebrating the passage of troop trains with noisy demonstrations. Sometimes the engineers in factories, before going out of doors to wave flags, would fasten a weight on the whistle cord so that the whistle would blow continuously. Railway firemen also utilized the whistles on their engines for a similar purpose. On June 12, 1918, Mr. Elisha Lee, Federal manager of the eastern division of the Pennsylvania lines, the West Jersey and Seashore Railroad, and the New York, Philadelphia and Norfolk Railroad, announced that "to comply with the desires of the military authorities that all possible secrecy shall be preserved as to the movement of troop trains, a general notice has been issued on all divisions of the lines above mentioned "forbidding the practice of blowing shop and locomotive whistles as a salutation when troop trains are observed passing. Whistles will hereafter remain silent during the movement of troop trains except for the giving of proper and necessary signals." The same rule applied to all other railroads of the country.

With the cessation of hostilities all of these precautions of secrecy have been abolished, and, as stated hereafter, the movements of troops are not only publicly proclaimed but the return

ing men of the army and navy are given public welcomes which must compensate them somewhat for the stealthy manner in which they were obliged to go overseas.

### Entertainment of Soldiers and Sailors

Social and physical entertainment for men in uniform en route to and from France was lavishly provided, not only in New York City but in other cities near the great camps or through which troops passed. In New York, it was a common practice for owners of automobiles to carry a placard indicating that they would be glad to take uniformed men as free passengers in unoccupied seats. Many civilians, men and women, made a practice of inviting one or more strangers to their houses for Sunday dinners. Some social clubs and war societies held regular dances for officers and men. On such occasions, as, for instance, at the National Arts Club, men and women danced together irrespective of social station or degree of culture, the object being to give the strangers a good time under good auspices. Many private houses, some on the most famous thoroughfares of the city — Fifth Avenue and Riverside Drive — were devoted to canteen or similar purposes for the entertainment of men in uniform, and in almost every public park, as well as at both ends of the New York Public Library, structures were erected for the same purpose.

### Sight-Seeing

Sight-seeing by the soldiers was an important feature of their passage through New York. Among the hundreds of thousands of troops converging at this great port for embarkation or debarkation, the great majority were from distant parts of the Union who had never been in the Metropolis before and who secured leaves of absence from camps and ships to "see the town." To assist them in this, there were many volunteer guides from churches, civic organizations, the Red Cross and the seven united war organizations.\* The objects of greatest interest to the visitors varied with their tastes. The fame of Coney Island amusement resort appeared to have penetrated to the utmost confines of the continent and was the Mecca of a large number of visitors. The Wool-

---

\* The seven organizations are named on page 297 following.

worth and other tall buildings impressed everybody. To many, their first sight of the ocean was an event in their lives. The dazzling illumination of the theatre district along Broadway, commonly called the Great White Way, was to many a wonderful sight. Some visitors wanted to see the Stock Exchange and Wall Street, the center of the financial world. Others sought the museums, libraries, churches and art galleries; and still others visited old landmarks and places of historic interest.

### In the Theatres

War plays and moving pictures of war scenes continued to pre-dominate in the theatres. The managers of the theatres lent their patriotic cooperation to the Government, not only in educating the public as to the reasons for the war, but also in raising funds for the war. During the great "drives" for war funds the managers allowed an intermission in their programs during which subscriptions were asked from the audience. Although these solicitations at times became irksome to some people who went to the playhouses for change of thought and relaxation, yet they were received in a patriotic spirit and responded to very generously. Hundreds of thousands of dollars were raised in the theatres alone for government needs.

A feature of these campaigns in the theatres was the use of men in uniform to stir up the patriotism of the civilians. There were always large numbers of soldiers and sailors in the auditoriums, and they were often called to the stage where the leader of the "drive" would ask persons in the audience to buy bonds representing the men. Sometimes a soldier would be led to the footlights and the people in the audience asked how much they would "bid" for him. Sometimes the people would be asked how much they would subscribe for each soldier from a given State, as, for instance, Maine or Pennsylvania, or Wyoming or Colorado. After an offer had been received, the men from the State would be asked to step forward, and the subscriber's quota of bonds would be computed accordingly. Sometimes the leader of the "drive" in a theatre would be a soldier, who would plead for the support of the loan from the standpoint of the man in the trenches.

**Liberty Loan Campaigns**

The Liberty Loan campaigns, of which there were two in 1918 as in 1917, were historic as well as patriotic events. The Third Liberty Loan "drive" ended on May 4, 1918, and the Fourth on October 19. During those stirring weeks, every effort was made by public posters, articles in the newspapers, speeches in theatres and personal solicitation on the streets and at public gatherings, to induce the people to supply the funds necessary to carry on the war. A remarkable feature of these drives was the large number of opera and theatrical stars who sang or spoke at the prominent stands in the streets and public places where Liberty bonds were sold. In order to add to the enthusiasm of the Fourth Liberty Loan campaign, President Wilson came to New York and marched at the head of the great Liberty Loan parade on Fifth Avenue on October 12. The Fifth Liberty Loan campaign will begin on April 21, 1919, and last three weeks.

**Red Cross and Other Funds**

Red Cross and other funds were also solicited by similar methods at different times. . The second great Red Cross campaign, which ended May 27, 1918, was distinguished by a remarkable parade on Fifth Avenue on May 18, which was reviewed by President Wilson. During the latter half of the year various other war organizations planned independent campaigns for raising money, but the Government intervened and persuaded them to unite in a single effort, the proceeds to be divided among them pro rata. This resulted in the United War Work Campaign, in which seven organizations, namely, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Young Women's Christian Association, the National Catholic War Council (Knights of Columbus), the Jewish Welfare Board, the Salvation Army, the American Library Association and the War Camp Community Service, joined in a combined appeal to the public during the week ended November 18, 1918. Besides these major movements for raising funds, there were innumerable appeals for the starving people of various countries, much of the solicitation for these purposes being by men and women, boys and girls, on the streets who carried boxes or small tin receptacles with a coin slit in them, which they would extend to the passer-by for his contribution.

### Airplanes and Camouflaged Ships

Two outward signs of the war which excited great curiosity and interest among strangers to New York were the airplanes and camouflaged ships.

The sight of one or more airplanes soaring overhead has now become so commonplace as to attract little attention from habitual residents of the Metropolis. On special occasions, as Major Mitchel's funeral or some of the great parades, as many as fifteen or twenty airplanes have been seen at a time, flying like a flock of birds over the city. The large attendance at the exhibition of airplanes in the Madison Square Garden and the 69th Regiment armory during the week ended March 15, 1919, attested the marvelous development of this science in the last four years, as well as the intense popular interest in it.

The camouflaged ships lying in the Hudson river and the upper and lower harbors were always objects of popular interest. As the principles of "invisibility" upon which these vessels were given their Harlequin-like costume were little understood, the multi-colored ships were the subjects of much discussion. The necessity for disguise now being past, camouflaged ships are rarely seen and have practically gone into history.

### Flags and Insignia

*The American flag* and those of the Allied nations continued to be displayed profusely until after the armistice, since which time the number has gradually diminished, until at the present time their number is not much above the normal.

*The Interallied flag* appeared in New York harbor for the first time on Monday, March 17, 1919, flying from the transport President Wilson (formerly the Austro-Hungarian liner Kaiser Franz Josef). The flag consists of three horizontal stripes, white, blue and white. The Kaiser Franz Josef was one of eighteen vessels seized by the Italians in Trieste harbor during the war. The chief officer explained that the ship was still under Austrian registry, but as the Italians could not fly an enemy flag, they hoisted the Interallied flag at the stern and the Italian ensign at the mainmast head. From what he had heard in Trieste he thought that the white, blue and white would be the flag of the League of Nations.

*The Service flag* and other insignia of service and sacrifice became more numerous as the war progressed. In June, 1918, it was announced that while the Service flag\* had not been officially adopted by Congress, the War Department had approved of its use and had prescribed the placing of a gold star on the flag to represent a death in the service and a silver star to indicate a wounded soldier. These stars are slightly smaller than the original blue stars on the flag, and are superimposed upon the latter, leaving an edge of blue extending beyond the gold or silver.

*Mourning insignia* has become more noticeable during the past year. In July, 1918, the Women's Committee of the Council of National Defense recommended that relatives of dead soldiers wear on the left arm above the elbow a black broadcloth band, three inches wide, with a gold star fifteen-sixteenths of an inch in size upon it for each relative killed.

Manufacturing jewelers made a great variety of pins, some based on the design of the service flag, and others of original form, to indicate either the service, death or wounding of relatives. They also manufactured a great variety of souvenirs of the war.

*Badges* of various kinds, including buttons, indicating subscriptions to war funds, membership in particular societies, distinguished military or naval service, and occupation in war industries, as well as mere souvenirs of the war have been another conspicuous feature of the past year. Hat-bands lettered "United States Navy," souvenirs of visits to vessels in the harbor or of acquaintance with navy men, were frequently worn by women.

### The Newspapers

The daily newspapers have shown a noticeable change since the armistice. While hostilities continued, they invariably printed two, three or four great headlines across the top of the first page, the type in some instances being three inches high and utterly dwarfing the title of the paper, which, in olden times, was in the largest type used. Since the armistice, however, the headlines have been shrinking gradually to ante-bellum proportions. There

---

\* Described in our last Annual Report. A flag with a red border, a white center, and one or more blue stars on the white to indicate the number of persons in service.

has also been a noticeable change in the contents of the papers. During hostilities, the movements of troops were shrouded in great secrecy and accounts of military and naval operations were as meager as they could be without causing public protest. Accounts of battles were given in very general terms. Since the armistice, news of the movements of troops and ships has been practically unrestricted. The names of ships and dates of departure and expected arrival are published freely, as well as the names of the troops transported. Accounts of battle are now given with a wealth of detail, both as to the units participating and their precise movements and as to the names of individuals taking conspicuous parts. Tales of daring personal exploits, more dramatic than any fiction, now fill the papers; and official Honor Rolls tell of the awards of merit for conspicuous bravery. In the opening months of 1919, the sessions of the Peace Conference at Paris, the discussion of the terms of peace, and the draft of the proposed League of Nations were leading topics of editorial comment. The casualty lists (elsewhere mentioned) continue to be published.

### The Submarine Fright

Perhaps the greatest local sensation of the year — certainly the event which brought actual hostilities closest to the United States — was the advent of enemy submarines off the Atlantic coast. On June 25, 1918, the schooners Edna (325 tons) and Hattie Dunn (436 tons) were attacked off the New Jersey coast, the former remaining afloat after being abandoned by her crew and the latter being sunk. On May 26 the schooner Winneconn (1,869 tons) and on the 28th the schooner Hauppauge (1,336 tons) were sunk off the same coast. These events occurred before the existence of enemy submarines near our coast was officially admitted. Then, on Sunday, June 2, the enemy sank six more vessels in the same general region: The steamer Carolina (5,091 tons), steamer Texel (3,210 tons) and the schooners Edward H. Cole (1,791), Jacob H. Haskell (1,778), Isabelle H. Wiley (779) and Samuel W. Hathaway (1,038 tons). On the same day, off the entrance to the Delaware bay, he sank the tanker Herbert I. Pratt (5,372 tons) which was subsequently raised. On June 3 the schooner Sam C. Mengel (700 tons), and on June 4 the

schooners Edward Baird (279) and Eibswold (1,570 tons) were sunk, the latter off the Capes of Virginia. Various other vessels were attacked but escaped.

When, on June 2, the presence of the enemy within gunshot of our coast could no longer be concealed, there were feverish preparations for defense against aerial attacks. Orders were immediately issued by Police Commissioner Enright to dispense with all superfluous street lights at night. Owners of buildings were directed not to light outside rooms or to curtain them so that light would not be visible outside. At Coney Island there were no lights on the beaches or in the public parks, but the indoor lights of the theatres, hotels, restaurants and amusement parks defied the dangers of exposure. At the same time powerful electric lights sent their ever-moving beams searching into the skies, and preparations were made for the use of anti-aircraft guns and aeroplanes to repel airplanes which, it was feared, the enemy might launch from his submarines. On Tuesday night, June 4, army aviators flew over the city to determine the effectiveness of the measures taken for dimming the lights, and found that it was easy to locate Broadway, Fifth Avenue and certain cross streets. The next night Police Commissioner Enright issued additional instruction for leaving a portion of the lamps in the conspicuous streets unlighted. Passengers on the Fifth Avenue busses during the evenings of the first months of summer, when many persons ride on those vehicles for pleasure, rode through streets lighted only sufficiently for safety.

For a few days there was some timidity about using the Coney Island boats, but this did not last long and the usual summer traffic appeared to be undiminished by fear of submarines. Passengers on these boats, however, realized that precautions for the protection of the harbor were not lacking when they noticed that there was a long row of buoys stretching across the Narrows from Fort Wadsworth to Fort Hamilton; that this line of buoys, which presumably marked a submarine net, was guarded by several small, gray navy vessels; that the excursion boats invariably passed close to the Staten Island side of the narrows at the same place every time; and that no vessel was allowed to pass without declaring her identity by means of flag signal or otherwise. And at the mouth of the lower harbor great, whale-like observation balloons



floating overhead bespoke the sleepless vigilance that was being exercised in that quarter also.

As the month of June wore on, and the news of submarines ceased, the public apprehension subsided, and without any official orders the darkening of buildings was gradually abandoned and in course of time the ordinary street lights came back into use.

### Federal Control of Fuel and Light

With the advent of warm weather in 1918, the distressing shortage of coal, noted in our last Annual Report, was relieved, and, generally speaking, there has been a comfortable if not normal supply of fuel for most purposes. The remarkably open winter of 1918-19 has contrasted strongly with the abnormal rigors of the preceding winter and been a great blessing to the people. The supply of fuel, however, was under some limitations up to the end of hostilities; and it was not until Saturday, November 23, 1918, that Fuel Administrator Garfield rescinded his "lightless night" order. On that night, the cities and towns of the country, and particularly the "Great White Way" of the Broadway theatre district in New York City, were permitted to blaze forth with all their ante-bellum brilliancy.

Another fuel order of the Federal administrator produced a novel effect in the day time. It was the order that no automobiles propelled by gasoline should be used on Sunday, beginning September 1, 1918. This order was designed to conserve gasoline and was aimed at those who used their machines on Sunday for recreation. The necessity, the policy and the manner of enforcing this order were questioned by many people, but the order was loyally complied with. The citizen of the Metropolis, accustomed to looking fearfully both up and down the street before crossing a thoroughfare and then hastening across with thankfulness if he reached the other side unharmed by the uninterrupted stream of motor vehicles, experienced a novel sensation when he found the roadways almost empty and was able to cross a street without the exercise of the precaution of self-preservation so abnormally developed during late years in the inhabitants of large cities. But few automobiles were seen on the prohibited Sundays, and they generally bore a conspicuous placard reading "Doctor," "Hospital," "Government," or some similar legend indicating necessity.

Another noticeable effect of the suppression of automobile traffic was the reduction of the "city roar." And still another was the unrelieved conspicuousness of the few horses which are used in the residential districts of the town.

The "gasless Sundays," as they were called, were enforced on September 1, 8, 15, 22 and 29, and October 6 and 13. On October 17 Fuel Administrator Garfield announced the withdrawal of his "request," and stated that by the loyal response of the public 1,000,000 barrels of gasoline had been saved for the military forces.

### **Federal Control of Food**

The food restriction mentioned in our last Annual Report continued almost up to the close of the war. Even as late as October 21, 1918 (three weeks before the armistice), the United States Food Administration found it necessary to issue twelve General Orders for further economies. These orders will undoubtedly be curiosities in future years, and we give them below:

General Order No. 1. No public eating place shall serve or permit to be served any bread or other bakery product which does not contain at least 20 per cent of wheat-flour substitutes, nor shall it serve or permit to be served more than 2 ounces of this bread, known as Victory bread; or if no Victory bread is served, no more than 4 ounces of other breads (such as cornbread, muffins, Boston brown bread, etc.). Sandwiches or bread served at boarding camps and rye bread containing 50 per cent or more of pure rye flour are excepted.

General Order No. 2. No public eating place shall serve or permit to be served bread or toast as a garniture or under meat.

General Order No. 3. No public eating place shall allow any bread to be brought to the table until after the first course is served.

General Order No. 4. No public eating place shall serve or permit to be served to one patron at any one meal more than one kind of meat. For the purpose of this rule meat shall be considered as including beef, mutton, pork, poultry, and any by-products thereof.

General Order No. 5. No public eating place shall serve or permit to be served any bacon as a garniture.

General Order No. 6. No public eating place shall serve or permit to be served to any one person at any one meal more than one-half ounce of butter.

General Order No. 7. No public eating place shall serve or permit to be served to any one person at any one meal more than one-half ounce of cheddar, commonly called American cheese.

General Order No. 8. No public eating place shall use or permit the use of the sugar bowl on the table or lunch counter. Nor shall any public eating place serve sugar or permit it to be served unless the guest so requests, and in no event shall the amount served to any one person at any one meal exceed one teaspoonful or its equivalent.

General Order No. 9. No public eating place shall use or permit the use of an amount of sugar in excess of 2 pounds for every 90 meals served, including all uses of sugar on the table and in cooking, excepting such sugar as may be allotted by the Federal food administrators to hotels holding a bakery license. No sugar allotted for this special baking purpose shall be used for any other purpose.

General Order No. 10. No public eating place shall burn any food or permit any food to be burned, and all waste shall be saved to feed animals or reduced to obtain fats.

General Order No. 11. No public eating place shall display or permit to be displayed food on its premises in any such manner as may cause its deterioration so that it cannot be used for human consumption.

General Order No. 12. No public eating place shall serve or permit to be served what is known as double cream or cream de luxe; and in any event, no cream containing over 20 per cent of butter fat shall be served.

The foregoing orders were rescinded in December, 1918, so that Christmas dinners were free from war restrictions. The first notice of the return to normal conditions to many persons was the appearance of the sugar bowl on restaurant tables December 25. Such was the experience of the writer of these pages in a restaurant which received early advice of the lifting of the ban before the general public learned the news in the daily papers. White bread and plenty of it, toast, and other normal conditions rapidly followed. But restaurant prices still continue high, in many cases being twice what they were before the war.

### Federal Control of Railways

The fact of Federal control of the railways, which went into effect on January 1, 1918, was brought home to the people in many ways. In no way, perhaps, was the change felt more than in the



Plate 28

AMIENS CATHEDRAL. PROTECTED

See page 370



increase of passenger rates on June 10, 1918, and the increase in freight rates on June 25. The law raised to three cents a mile passenger fares which had been at a lower rate, and forbade the lowering below three cents of fares then existing at that rate or more. It forbade the issue of mileage tickets at a rate lower than one-way fare. In practice this regulation had the effect in certain instances of making the fare between two places cost a few cents more by mileage than by single ticket. Commutation fares were raised 10 per cent. And passengers traveling in sleeping cars or parlor cars had to pay, in addition to the regular one-way fare and in addition to the charge for berth or chair, a charge equal to one-sixth of the one-way fare. The new law also made it necessary to purchase one and one-half tickets for the use of a section, two tickets for a compartment, two for a drawing room in a sleeping car, and five for a drawing room in a parlor car. If a man and wife wanted to travel between two points in a parlor car drawing room, he had to buy five regular tickets, pay for his drawing room accommodations extra, and in addition one-sixth of the price of the fares. Freight rates were increased 25 per cent on all interstate class rates, with sundry modifications.

The change in the railroad administration was noticeable in the closing of the local ticket offices of the different railroads in different parts of New York City and their centralization in a few Federal ticket offices where tickets on any road could be purchased.

### **Federal Regulation of Clothing**

In 1918 the Government essayed not only to regulate the occupations in which men should engage and the amount and kind of food they should eat, but also the very garments with which the people clothed themselves.

On June 16, 1918, the War Industries Board prescribed the rules which shoemakers and manufacturers of men's clothing were expected to follow in planning their offerings for the spring of 1919. The order prescribed the number of models, the length of coats (not trousers), the number of pockets, and other details, which will doubtless become curiosities of history, as follows:

**Sack Coats.** It is proposed to eliminate inside patch or bellows pockets of cloth. Only one vent to be allowed in skirt of a coat,

that to be in the center. Length to be 30 inches, based on a size 36 regular,  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch grade to size,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches to be added for longs.

Only three outside pockets to be permitted on any sack coat. Facings not to exceed  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width, finished at the breast.

Waistcoats. Facings not to exceed  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide, finished at the waist. The amount of woolen cloth used in the front of waistcoats to be reduced, increasing the amount of lining fabric used.

Trousers. Side and back straps and flaps to be eliminated. Outlet on in-seams of leg not to exceed three quarters of an inch. No reinforcement of trousers to be made with wool cloth.

Lightweight Overcoats. All double-breasted coats to be eliminated. Chesterfield models only to be made. Such coats not to exceed 43 inches in length, based on a size 36 regular,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch grade to size, 2 inches to be added for longs.

Raincoats. Maximum length to be 48 inches. Maximum width of collar to be  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Reference samples not to exceed six square inches of cloth.

All double coats with detachable linings for civilians' use to be eliminated.

The regulations for boot and shoe manufacturers forbade the making of the extremely high boots which have been worn by some women with their shortened skirts; and makers were directed to limit laced boots to a height of eight inches from the ground and buttoned shoes to six and one-half inches. Over-gaiters were restricted to a height of eight and one-half inches. Shoe manufacturers for the next six months were also forbidden to purchase or use new style lasts, and all shoes were to be restricted to four colors, black, white and two shades of brown. Leather linings were discouraged.

### Federal Regulation of Occupations

The attempt of the Federal government to compel men of draft age engaged in games of all kinds, working as domestic servants, elevator men, bell boys, waiters, and others engaged in non-productive occupations to secure productive employment after July 1, 1918, was apparently ineffective. The order of Provost Marshal General Crowder to that effect was the sensation of the last week of June, but little was heard of it afterward.

So far as elevator service is concerned, women operators had already superseded men to a large extent on account of the drafting of men for the army and their attraction to more remunerative

occupations. At the present writing women still operate the elevators in many large office buildings in New York City.

### **Barred Zone Restrictions**

The restrictions on taking photographs along the water-front of New York City and of military camps, bridges, aqueducts and any other place or object of military value continued until Christmas Day, 1918.

On that day, also, the water-front and inland "barred zones" affecting enemy aliens and the registration of aliens, were abolished. The Attorney-General's order to local Federal officials to that effect read as follows:

"By order of the President, on and after December 25 discontinue the enforcement of all regulations imposed on alien enemies of both sexes, except regulations 9 and 12 of proclamation of April 6, 17 and 19, which continue in full force. Instruct your subordinates to note carefully that all prohibited and restricted areas, both water front and inland, are abolished.

"The necessity for permits connected with alien registration is also abolished, but German and Austrian alien enemies are still subject to arrest if considered dangerous to be at large and warrants will be issued as in the past. All now arrested or interned will remain in detention and all restrictions on paroled persons must be observed by them and violations of parole will be punished."

This order abolished the zone-pass system and allowed enemy aliens to change their places of residence without official permission. It did not, however, allow enemy aliens to leave the country without permission.

### **Anti-German Feeling**

The anti-German feeling in the United States manifested itself in many ways.

One of the most amusing acts of deference to this popular sentiment was the renaming of sauer-kraut "Liberty Cabbage" on bills of fare in restaurants in New York and elsewhere.

On page 119 we have mentioned changes of street names in New York City which were made to eliminate German suggestions.

In Bismarck, N. D., placards were erected calling for a change of that city's name, but the name remains.



In Chicago, Ill., the colossal statue of Goethe in Lincoln Park was painted yellow on the night of May 7, 1918.

In Cincinnati, O., the statue of Germania on an insurance company's building was remodeled in August so as to represent Columbia.

The only monument in New York City against which the hostility manifested itself was the allegorical figure representing Germany on the United States Custom House at the foot of Bowling Green. The main entrances of this building are adorned by four massive groups by Daniel C. French representing (from left to right) Asia, America, Europe and Africa. On the corner between the fifth and sixth stories are allegorical figures representing (from left to right) Greece, by F. E. Elwell; Rome, the same; Phoenicia, by F. W. Ruckstuhl; Genoa, by Augustus Lukeman; Venice, by F. M. L. Tonetti; Spain, by the same; Holland, by Louis St. Gaudens; Portugal, by the same; Denmark, by Johannes Gellert; Germany, by Albert Jaegers; England, Charles Grafly; and France, by the same. Jaeger's statue of Germany represented a large female figure in a coat of mail covered partly with a leather doublet embossed with the imperial eagle. The left hand rested upon the dolphin shield of King William II, which bore the monogram, "Wm. II," for the Kaiser. Sons of the American Revolution and others protested against the continuance of the figure on the custom house, and in the summer of 1918 it was surrounded with boards and scaffolding while undergoing the following changes: The words "Kingdom of Prussia" and "Wm. II" and other ornament on the shield are to be removed. The word "Belgium" is to be placed upon the shield in deeply incised Roman letters. The plume is to be removed from the helmet and the form of the helmet changed to the modern trench helmet used by the Belgians, which is understood to be the same as that in use by the French Army. The German eagle on the breast of the figure is to be removed and the Belgian lion substituted therefor in substantially the same relief. And the Teutonic ornament on the girdle is to be removed and the girdle left plain. The changes are being made by Piccirilli Brothers.

A more general manifestation of this feeling appeared in the popular aversion for German-made goods. The stamp "Made in Germany" was almost a sure invitation to rejection by patri-

Americans. In October, this sentiment became conspicuous when 109 cases of German-made toys and china consigned to Butler Brothers arrived at New York. When the arrival became known, several patriotic societies adopted resolutions urging Americans to purchase no goods made by the enemy, and in some quarters it was even proposed that the acts of the New York and Boston "Tea Parties" be imitated and that the goods be thrown into the harbor. On October 27, 1918, however, appeared the statement of Mr. Walter Scott, Vice-President of Butler Brothers, which indicated that the firm not only shared the feelings of the protestants but had anticipated it by refusing the consignment — which had been ordered before the war — abandoning it to the customs officials and charging it off their books as a loss. Mr. Scott said in part:

"For many years prior to 1914 Butler Brothers, like many other jobbers in this country, imported toys and china made in Germany and Austria. In the spring of 1914, prior to the declaration of war, we made our usual annual purchase of toys and china in Germany for our five houses, paid for the goods as was our custom, and had them forwarded to Rotterdam in the spring of that year for ocean transportation. Our total purchase that year amounted to a considerable volume. A number of cases containing our merchandise reached us and a great many other cases containing our property were held in Rotterdam. It was impossible for us to move them because of war conditions. Long ago we eliminated these goods from our catalogue, charged them off our books, accepted our loss and forgot all about them. We were surprised this week to learn that 109 cases containing German toys and china consigned to us had been received at this port, via the Holland-America Line. These goods were shipped without any instructions whatever from us. We have, therefore, notified the Government, through the proper channels — the Custom House officials — that Butler Brothers will abandon the consignment and will not accept delivery of its own merchandise."

Later in the season, when toys were sold at the office of the New York Staats Zeitung, some women made a scene at the office as a protest against the sale of what they believed to be German-made articles. The Staats Zeitung denied that the articles were made in Germany, and this episode passed.

These are only two examples of the feeling which still prevails against the purchase of German merchandise.

In March, 1919, this hostile feeling flared up again when it was proposed to inaugurate a season of German opera at the Lexington theatre. There has been no German opera in the Metropolitan Opera House or other public house of entertainment in New York since the United States entered the war; and when the Lexington Theatre announced that "Der Vogelhaendler" was to be produced on Monday evening, March 10, popular indignation manifested itself plainly. Angry crowds gathered in front of the theatre to voice their protest, and two thousand civilians and men in the army and naval services sent their signed remonstrance to Mayor Hylan and Governor Smith. Convinced that the situation was serious, Mayor Hylan sent to the Christian Producing Company, which intended to give the performance, its secretary, Mr. Grover Whalen, with such effectual representation that the company decided to abandon its project. Notwithstanding the announcement to this effect, 500 soldiers and sailors marched in an orderly manner to the street in front of the theatre Monday evening to make sure that the performance was not given. At the same time, the police were on the alert, and no disorder occurred.

### Miscellaneous Incidents

A curious sight along the streets during the latter part of the war was the barrels and other containers placed there to receive fruit pits and nut shells which were invited by the Government to be used in making gas masks.

On account of the shortage of labor, many of the department stores requested their patrons to carry home their parcels. One store in New York City pasted labels on such parcels reading "Carried home by a patriot."

One prominent Fifth Avenue firm delivered furniture by airplane to Mount Vernon, a suburb of New York, and doubtless to other places.

"Block parties" were held frequently in different parts of the City of New York, sometimes to promote the community spirit between neighbors who had relatives in the army and navy, sometimes to stimulate interest in the "drives" to sell Liberty bonds or to raise funds for the Red Cross and other organizations. For the purposes of a block party, a street for the length of the block would be reserved from general traffic so that there might

be dancing and other forms of amusement in the street. Such block would be decorated with flags and illuminated at night.

At railroad stations in the principal cities, young women visited incoming trains and served sandwiches, coffee and other refreshments to men in uniform among the passengers. This was a very useful service, especially in cases of trains of troops who, owing to defective arrangements, were occasionally obliged to travel long distances without receiving their regular rations.

Mail from some countries continued to be opened by censors. Letters recently received from Japan and Belgium by the writer of these pages had been opened and sealed with labels bearing the words: "Opened by the Censor."

### THE RETURN OF PEACE

#### The Armistice Celebrations

New York City never saw before and cannot conceivably see again during the present generation such demonstrations of joy as were seen on Thursday, November 7, 1918, when a premature report of the armistice was received, and on Monday, November 11, when authentic news arrived.

About noonday on the 7th the afternoon papers appeared with headlines reading "Germany Surrenders," "Germany Gives Up, the War is Over," etc. News of this sort had been expected, as it was known that the German Armistice Commission was on its way to meet General Foch, but while some people doubted if the meeting could have taken place so soon, the great mass of the population accepted the news on its face and gave itself up to a delirium of jubilation. Offices and workshops, stores and factories closed at once and the people poured into the streets. It seemed as if there had never before been so many people actually on the streets of the city, and that was probably the fact. Church bells rang and steam whistles and sirens on land and water shrieked in a perfect din. Impromptu processions were formed and marched hither and thither, shouting, cheering, ringing bells, pounding on anything that would make a noise, waving flags, throwing confetti and ticker tape, etc. Out of windows of buildings paper and ticker tape was thrown in such abundance that the trees were draped and the streets covered as if by a snow-storm.

In places the pavements were literally covered out of sight. At many places, including the City Hall, the Victory Altar at Madison Square and the New York Public Library steps, speeches were made. As soon as bands of music could be mustered, they added a more melodious note to the celebration.

Soon after the celebration was under way, later despatches threw doubt on the reality of the armistice, and with deep chagrin the people learned the next day that the report was altogether premature. There was confident expectation that hostilities soon would cease, however, and this joyful news appeared in the morning papers of Monday, November 11. Some of the headlines of the papers of that day read as follows:

*New York Tribune*

**GERMANY HAS SURRENDERED  
WORLD WAR ENDED AT 6 A. M.**

*New York Herald*

**GERMANY SIGNS ARMISTICE  
GREAT WORLD WAR ENDED**

*New York Times*

**ARMISTICE SIGNED, END OF WAR!  
BERLIN SEIZED BY REVOLUTIONISTS;  
NEW CHANCELLOR BEGS FOR ORDER;  
OUSTED KAISER FLEES TO HOLLAND.**

*New York Sun*

**GERMANY SIGNS ARMISTICE TERMS;  
TROOPS AND WORKERS RULE BERLIN;  
MANY BIG GERMAN CITIES IN REVOLT;  
TRUCE TERMS REACH ENEMY CHIEFS.**

*New York World*

**GERMANS SIGN THE ARMISTICE;  
HOSTILITIES STOP AT 6 A. M. TO-DAY;  
SOCIALIST REBELS TAKE BERLIN;  
EX-KAISER AND HEIR IN HOLLAND.**

*New York Journal*

**WAR ENDS  
FIGHTING CEASED AT 6 A. M. TODAY, N. Y. TIME;  
TERMS MAKE GERMANY POWERLESS**

*Evening Mail*

**WAR IS OVER  
GERMANY SURRENDERS  
VICTORY COMPLETE**

## *Evening Sun*

THE WAR IS OVER  
ARMISTICE SIGNED  
KAISER IN FLIGHT

## *Evening Telegram*

TERMS STRIP GERMANY  
OF RHINE, FLEET, ARMY;  
ARMISTICE ENDS WAR

Again the city gave itself over to a carnival of joy, substantially re-enacting the scenes of the previous Thursday, but with a more pronounced note of deliberation. In the evening, however, the demonstration exceeded that of Thursday evening, and the theatres and restaurants in particular were filled to their utmost capacity.

In the following weeks there were endless celebrations of victory in the churches and elsewhere.

## Welcoming Home-Coming Troops

The return of the armed forces of the United States from overseas since the armistice has been the occasion of many popular demonstrations.

On December 2, 1918, the *Mauretania* arrived at New York with 4,467 troops.

On December 7, 1918, and following days, Mayor Hylan of New York invited about 5,000 citizens of New York to serve on a committee to represent the city in welcoming the home-coming troops, and he designated Mr. Rodman Wanamaker as chairman. The designation by the Mayor of a certain other citizen conspicuous in the public eye as chairman of one of the prominent sub-committees, however, caused many persons to decline to serve on the Mayor's Committee; and an Independent Citizens' Committee was formed for the same purpose. The latter committee, in February, 1919, was reported to have about 2,500 members, including representatives of 200 organizations.

As a consequence of this lack of harmony, a conference was held by Governor Smith, Speaker Sweet and others at Albany, with the result that on February 20, 1919, Hon. Henry M. Sage introduced in the Senate and the Hon. Simon L. Adler introduced in the Assembly a concurrent resolution for a State Commission to welcome the returning 27th Division. This was adopted by

the Senate February 24, in concurrence with similar action already taken by the Assembly. Under the provisions of the resolution the commission is headed by Governor Smith and composed of all the elective State officials, members of the Senate and Assembly, the United States Senators and Representatives in Congress from this State, the Judges of the Court of Appeals and Regents of the University of the State of New York.

### Reception of the Atlantic Fleet

Meanwhile, the troops had been coming home by regiments, divisions and receiving various kinds of receptions. For sanitary reasons, the first troops to land were sent direct to camps without formal parades. Some were greeted by a delegation of the Mayor's Committee as their ship came up the harbor. The arrival of earlier ships was signalized by the blowing of steam whistles, sirens, etc.; but it was found that the confusion of sounds made navigation dangerous, as it prevented pilots from hearing each other's signals, and noisy demonstrations of that sort were stopped by official request. Some regiments landed and paraded through the streets amid acclamations of throngs gathered on the sidewalks. The details of these arrivals and various receptions are too numerous to be embodied in this report, but mention may be made of three specially notable occasions, the first of which was the arrival of the Atlantic fleet.

The great fleet reached the lower harbor on Christmas Eve, 1918, and anchored in the Hudson River on December 26. The vessels of various kinds which anchored between Fifty-fifth and 175th Streets were as follows:

*Dreadnoughts:* Pennsylvania, Florida, Wyoming, Arkansas, Texas, New York, Utah, Nevada, Oklahoma, Arizona, New Mexico and Mississippi.

*Old line battleships:* Missouri, Maine, Wisconsin, Kansas, Illinois, Alabama, Iowa and Indiana.

*Destroyers:* Breese, Dent, Radford, Lamberton, Ringgold and Mahan.

*Repair ships:* Bridge, Prairie and Vestal.

*Hospital ship:* Solace.

These thirty vessels were under command of Admiral Henry T. Mayo, Commander-in-Chief of the Atlantic fleet.

In the morning of the 26th, the Secretary of the Navy, Hon. Josephus Daniels, reviewed the fleet from the Mayflower. Other United States Government officials, Mayor Hylan and city officials and the members of his Committee of Welcome also took part in the review. The naval pageant was extremely impressive.

After the review on the river, there was a great parade on land, from Ninety-sixth Street to Twenty-fourth Street, by way of Broadway and Fifth Avenue. The ships were open to visitors during the afternoon and for several days thereafter, and on the evening of the 26th the men of the fleet having shore leave, were fêted in various ways.

### Reception of the Twenty-seventh Division

The reception of the Twenty-seventh Division of the American Expeditionary Force, of which Major-Gen. John F. O'Ryan was commander, had a peculiar appeal to the people of New York City and State because it was made up of New York troops. The 105th Regiment was made up largely of the old 2nd and 71st Regiments of the National Guard of New York State. The nucleus of the 106th was the old 12th, 14th and 23rd. The 107th included the old 1st and 7th. The 108th included members of the old 3rd and 4th. The 105th machine gun battalion was made up of old Cavalry Squadron A. The old 69th Regiment, formerly part of this division, was transferred to the Rainbow Division, and many other New York troops served in other organizations.

The troops of the 27th, to the number of 20,000 or more, arrived at intervals from March 6 to March 19, 1919. The first to arrive came on the Leviathan and Mauretania, which reach New York on Thursday, March 6, 1919. On the Leviathan were men from Division Headquarters, 53rd Brigade Headquarters, 105th Infantry, 105th Machine Gun Battalion, two battalions of the 107th Infantry, and a large number of casuals. On the Mauretania were two battalions of the 107th Infantry and the 108th Infantry. On Sunday, March 9, the Nieuw Amsterdam arrived with the 107th Infantry Headquarters, Machine Gun, and Supply Companies, ordnance and medical detachments, the headquarters of the 3d Battalion, and Companies I, K, L, and M. The ship also brought



the 102d Mobile Ordnance Repair Shop. On Tuesday, March 1, the Mount Vernon arrived with the 102d Supply Train, 10th Sanitary Train, 102d Ammunition Train, and the 27th Division Military Police. On the same day the Agamemnon arrived with the 102d Engineers. On Thursday, March 13, the Amerasia arrived with the 52d Artillery Brigade. It comprised the 104th, 105th and 106th Field Artillery Regiments. On Saturday, March 15, the Hollandia arrived with the 102d Field Battalion and the 106th Signal Corps. On Tuesday, March 18, the Missouri brought the 106th Machine Gun Battalion. And on Wednesday, March 19, the last to arrive were the 104th Machine Gun Battalion, who came on the Seattle.

All of these contingents were greeted by delegations of various sizes from the Mayor's Committee, who met them with a band when they entered the harbor, but the beginning of their arrival was accentuated by the special demonstration on Thursday, March 16, when the first big contingent arrived on the Leviathan from Mauretania.

In anticipation of these arrivals, a fleet of eighteen vessels carrying from 5,000 to 20,000 persons, including the State Commission and the Mayor's Committee of Welcome, went down the harbor early in the morning, and vast throngs of people gathered in Battery Park, Manhattan, and other points of vantage on both the New York and New Jersey sides to witness the spectacle and add to the tumultuous welcome. It is estimated that 100,000 persons were in Battery Park alone.

The welcoming fleet reached the Leviathan at Quarantine about 10 a. m., and then began a demonstration which continued with little interruption until the huge transport was docked at Hoboken, N. J., a few minutes after noon. The welcoming fleet kept close to the monster steamship as she steamed up the harbor, and there was a constant interchange of cheers between the troops, who were allowed to occupy natural and unnatural places of observation on the Leviathan, and the passengers of the home fleet. Added to the joyful acclamations of those in the boats were the screams of steam whistles and sirens, the music of bands, and the shouts of thousands and thousands on shore; while the fluttering of handkerchiefs, the display of flags, and smiles and tears spoke not

---

\* The soldiers were perched even on the great funnels of the steamships.

eloquently of the affection and happiness of the troops to get home and of the relatives, friends, and great public to have them home.

The Leviathan touched the Hoboken pier at 12.12 p. m., but it was more than half an hour before the first gang-plank was let down and the debarkation began amid a continued tumult of jubilation. The units marched down the gangway with rifles on their shoulders, steel helmets slung by their sides and full field equipment over their shoulders and backs, lined up on the pier, and were transported by trains or ferryboats as promptly as possible to Camp Merritt at Tenafly, N. J., and Camp Mills at Garden City, L. I.

The Mauretania, which had raced across the ocean with the Leviathan, was three hours behind the bigger vessel in reaching Quarantine, and contrary tides prevented her berthing at Hoboken till about 6 p. m. She also had an escort of welcome up the harbor and a similar joyful greeting on arrival.

At 3.30 p. m., Major-Gen. O'Ryan and staff received a formal welcome by the State and City at the City Hall. Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee on Welcome, presented the General to the Mayor and other public officials and offered a few words of greeting. Hon. Thaddeus C. Sweet, Speaker of the Assembly, extended welcome in behalf of the State, expressing regret that Governor Smith was unavoidably detained. Hon. J. Henry Walters, President pro tempore of the Senate, also spoke in behalf of the State. The address of welcome to the City was read by Mayor Hylan. General O'Ryan responded feelingly to the welcome and the tributes to the men of his division, adding his own high praise to the valor of his men. During the ceremony the Police Band played the American, French and British national anthems.

From the City Hall General O'Ryan went to the residence of Brig-Gen. Cornelius Vanderbilt.

The successive welcomes given to the troops as they arrived on one ship after another were only preliminary, however, to the overwhelming ovation given to them as a division in the great land parade of Tuesday, March 25, 1919. That formal reception was an occasion never to be forgotten. While there have been greater processions in New York City before, there never was an occasion which drew such multitudes of people to the city. The greatest

crowds ever gathered in the Metropolis greeted the veterans, and one of the leading newspapers, speaking of the wonderful celebration, said it was "the greatest New York has ever known, and this means the greatest in the history of the country."

The day itself was perfect, with a mild spring temperature and sunny skies. The Governor and Mayor had proclaimed it a holiday; business was suspended; and with the coming of daylight the population of the city, augmented by an extraordinary number of visitors, began to surge toward Fifth avenue through which, from Washington Square to 110th Street, the procession was to pass. Long before the hour set for the beginning of the parade, every available square foot of standing room along five miles of this famous avenue was filled with human beings who pressed upon the police lines in such multitudes that at certain places they encroached upon the marching space in the carriageway and compelled the procession to change to narrower formation in order to pass. On the west side of Fifth Avenue, in front of Central Park, from Sixtieth Street to 110th Street, was an enormous grand stand two and a half miles long, with a capacity of 75,000 seats, filled with relatives of the soldiers. In the middle of this stand, opposite the Metropolitan Museum of Art at Eighty-second Street, was the official reviewing platform, occupied by Governor Alfred E. Smith, Acting Secretary of the Navy Franklin D. Roosevelt, Major-Gen. James H. Barry, Commanding the Department of the East; Major-Gen. David C. Shanks, Commanding Officer of the Port of Embarkation in Hoboken; Admiral Albert Gleaves, U. S. N.; United States Senators J. W. Wadsworth, Jr., and W. M. Calder, and Mayor John F. Hylan and other officials.

Six hundred West Point Cadets were ranged in front of the reviewing stand as a guard of honor. At various points along the line, private stands were erected, and every window along the line of march was filled with spectators. Even the roofs of the buildings were occupied, and people lay flat upon the cornices looking down from dizzy heights. One man fell from such a position and was killed. The New York World estimated that 3,000,000 persons witnessed the parade.

The decorations of the avenue were original and superb, the three most notable being at Madison Square, the New York Public Library, and Fifty-ninth Street.

The Victory Arch at Madison Square is described on another page under the heading of "War Memorials."

At the Public Library was the Court of the Heroic Dead. Here, between two high pylons bearing golden eagles and decorated with spears and shields, hung a great purple curtain fringed with gold upon which were the names of the battles in which the division took part. These two pylons and two others which flanked them bore the insignia of the Twenty-seventh and other divisions. Above the list of battles on the purple curtain were the words of the letter which Lincoln wrote to the mother of six boys who gave their lives in the Civil War:

"I feel how weak and fruitless must be any words of mine which should attempt to beguile you from grief so overwhelming. I pray that the Heavenly Father may assuage the anguish of your bereavement and leave you only the cherished memory of the loved and lost, and the solemn pride that must be yours to have laid so costly a sacrifice upon the altar of freedom."

At Fifty-ninth Street the Arch of Jewels, which scintillated at night with a myriad of lights, was the great feature.

All along the route of march, flags and other decorations gave the avenue the appearance of a great kaleidoscope of beauty.

The procession started from the foot of Fifth Avenue at Washington Square at ten o'clock on its triumphal march. It contained about 20,000 men. First came the mounted police. Then, drawn by six horses, an artillery caisson, upon which was a flag-draped coffin symbolical of the death of 1,972 members of the division. Upon the coffin were a great number of wreaths of flowers sent by various cities. Following the caisson was a guard of honor bearing the service flag containing 1,972 stars. They were followed by 400 automobiles containing wounded men. Then, behind the Police Department Band, came Major-Gen. John F. O'Ryan, commanding the division, with his staff, leading the division. The whole order of procession was as follows:

Mounted Police  
Caisson and Guard of Honor  
Wounded in Automobiles  
Police Band  
Maj.-Gen. John F. O'Ryan and Staff  
Headquarters Detachment  
Headquarters Troop

## The World War

### *54th Infantry Brigade*

(Less 106th Machine Gun Battalion)  
108th Infantry Regiment  
107th Infantry Regiment

### *53d Infantry Brigade*

(Less 105th Machine Gun Battalion)  
105th Infantry Regiment  
106th Infantry Regiment

### *Divisional Machine Gun Corps*

104th Machine Gun Battalion  
105th Machine Gun Battalion  
106th Machine Gun Battalion

### *Separate Units*

102d Engineers  
102d Field Signal Battalion

### *52d Field Artillery Brigade*

104th Field Artillery  
105th Field Artillery  
106th Field Artillery  
102d Trench Mortar Battery

### *102d Trains Headquarters*

102d Sanitary Train  
Base Hospital Unit 37, etc.  
102d Ammunition Train  
102d Mobile Ordnance Repair Shop  
102d Supply Train  
102d Engineer Train  
27th Division Military Police  
Red Cross

The progress of the procession was attended by one continuous ovation, broken only by a few minutes of impressive silence when the caisson at the head of the line halted at the Court of Heroic Dead, and a great wreath of purple orchids was laid at the foot of the Roll of Honor. While the procession moved along the avenue, airplanes flew overhead. When General O'Ryan reached 110th Street, he halted while his division marched by him. Owing to the congested condition of the avenue and the delays caused thereby, it was 3 o'clock before the last units reached the point of dismissal.

Provision had been made for feeding the soldiers in the hospital and many thousands of covers were laid for them; but many of the men were anxious either to go home or to see the attractive



Plate 29

RUINS OF ARRAS CATHEDRAL

See page 371



of the city, and the proffered hospitality was not fully accepted. The general patronage of the hotels, however, was enormous, and it was said that there never had been such a demand for hotel accommodations before.

### Arrival of Reorganized Atlantic Fleet

The most remarkable continuous spectacle was presented by the reorganized Atlantic fleet which arrived at New York from Guantanamo on Tuesday, April 15, 1919, under command of Admiral Henry T. Mayo, and which continued to lie at anchor in the Hudson River until the end of the month. This fleet, composed of 16 superdreadnoughts, 70 destroyers, 10 submarines, 8 train ships, and other units, with its complement of 30,000 men, and having an aggregate tonnage of about 700,000 tons, is the most powerful aggregation of vessels ever assembled in the vicinity of New York City, and presents an imposing spectacle at the present time, as it lies at anchor in three columns for a distance of four miles from about Fifty-fourth Street to Dyckman Street. Particular interest centers in the superdreadnoughts New York, Texas, Wyoming, Arkansas, Florida and Delaware, which were with the British Grand Fleet from December, 1917, to December, 1918; the Utah, Nevada, Oklahoma, Arizona, New Mexico, Mississippi, Pennsylvania and North Dakota which were in European waters; and the destroyers, which were such important factors in the successful campaign against the U-boats. No parade or formal ceremonies attended the arrival of the fleet; but many entertainments were being given to the officers and men on shore. Visitors are admitted to the ships, and many thousands have already availed themselves of the privilege, while many thousands more have viewed the fleet from the shore.\*

---

\* On Saturday evening, April 19, the fleet was illuminated, and on Easter Sunday evening, April 20, the fleet gave a display of search-lights, both events attracting enormous crowds of spectators to the river front. It is estimated that on Sunday 100,000 persons visited the ships and that 500,000 viewed the fleet from the shore. The traffic police estimated that between noon and 7. p. m., on Sunday, 100,000 motor vehicles passed up and down Riverside Drive.



**AMERICAN SOLDIERS' GRAVES****The American Graves Registration Service**

The casualty lists of the American Army indicate that during the war about 72,000 American soldiers and marines laid down their lives for the cause of Liberty. The question naturally arises: Where do these brave men lie, and what attention is being given to their graves?

Even before the United States actually entered the war, but when it appeared probable that this nation would become involved in the great conflict, the President of this Society, Dr. George F. Kunz, began to collect information concerning the manner in which foreign governments cared for their heroic dead, and, in 1917, after the United States declared a state of war with Germany, he appointed a Committee on Care of Soldiers' Graves, consisting of Col. Henry W. Sackett, Chairman, Dr. George F. Kunz, Hon. Herbert L. Bridgman, Capt. N. Taylor Phillips and Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall. On December 13, 1917, this Society, through the Chairman of this Committee, communicated to our Government certain information concerning the very excellent system of the British Directorate of Graves' Registration and Enquiry, and tendered its cooperation to the Government for service similar to the civilian cooperation given to the British Directorate. (For the very careful details of the system of the British Directorate of Graves' Registration and Enquiry, see pages 533-574 of our last Annual Report; and for an account of the tender of cooperation by this Society to the United States Government, see pages 457-474 of the same.) Although the Government expressed the view that the services of this Society could be employed better after the return of peace, the Society has followed the question of the care of soldiers' graves with the deepest interest.

When the United States entered the war on April 6, 1917, the care of National Cemeteries in this country (of which a list is given on page 223-225) was and still is in charge of the Cemeterial Division of the Quartermaster-General's Department at Washington. The head of this division is Major H. R. Lemly, U. S. A., retired. Naturally no provision had been made before that date for the care of soldiers' graves in Europe. The War Department had had some experience with the interment of men

killed in battle in Cuba in 1898 and in China in 1900, and in the Philippines, but there was no machinery for the performance of this delicate duty in Europe on such a large scale as the experience of the Allied forces before our entrance into the conflict indicated would be necessary in this war. Eight months after the United States declared a state of war with Germany, and when about 150,000 troops had been sent to Europe, the organization of a system of identification and burial had taken shape to the extent that there was one Graves' Registration unit, consisting of one Captain, one Lieutenant and fifty men, in France, and another unit in camp in the United States.\* This service, called the Graves' Registration Service, was enlarged before the end of the war to fourteen units, all under the immediate field command of Lieut.-Col. Charles C. Pierce of the Quartermaster's Corps. Colonel Pierce is a retired Chaplain, a Major in the regular army, and was rector of an Episcopal Church in Philadelphia when the war began. He had been in charge of similar work in the Philippines and volunteered for this task.

The duty of this service was to recover, identify and bury the bodies of the dead, record the graves, care for the cemeteries and send information to the families of the deceased.

During the war the bodies of men were collected by the units themselves acting under direction of medical workers and chaplains and were first buried in the immediate vicinity of the place where they fell. This work of recovery and burial was done as soon as possible, but the promptness of its performance varied according to battle conditions. Burial services were performed by separate chaplains for Protestant Christians, Roman Catholic Christians, and Jews. Those who died in hospitals were buried by the hospital chaplains.

A cross was erected at the grave of each Christian and a double triangle at the grave of a Jew. The markers for officers and privates were alike. No other markers were permitted.

The bodies were identified by means of the aluminum discs which the soldiers were required to wear. Each soldier wore two such discs, bearing his name, rank and organization. One disc

---

\* The organization of this service was so far behind the movement of our troops that the first American soldiers killed in battle were buried by the French. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pp. 465-468.)

was buried with him, and one was affixed to the cross or double triangle at the head of his grave.

The graves were mapped and numbered and recorded in a permanent register and are cared for by the Graves' Registration Service, which employs about 4,000 laborers in France. Much work has been done to beautify their graves. Inquiries concerning any individual grave should be addressed to "The Commander, Graves Registration Service, American Post-office 717, France."

When towns were near the battlefields, French cemeteries were used for American burials. Cemeteries were also created near hospitals in the field and on battlefields, each unit selecting its own cemeteries. Part of the land for cemeteries was given by the French Government under the French law of December 29, 1915. (See our Annual Report for 1918, pages 550-551.) There are about 2,000 of these American burial places scattered throughout France, containing from a few to several thousand burials each, but the Graves' Registration Service is now engaged in collecting bodies from the isolated graves and placing them in the larger cemeteries. In this work, old shell holes and dugouts, as well as open fields are being searched for bodies. At Poisy on the Aisne more than 1,000 isolated bodies were gathered and buried in plots of 208 graves each. After the regulation markers were put up and gravel walks were laid, a fence of wooden posts and iron rails was erected around the cemetery. Others of the larger cemeteries are at Romagne-sous-Montfaucon, Nantillois, Vaubecourt, Fismes and Froides.

America's largest cemetery is the one at Romagne-sous-Montfaucon, about seventeen miles northwest of Verdun. A correspondent writing from Verdun under date of April 14, 1919, states that 25,000 American dead are being assembled at that point, and that it is hoped that the work will be completed by July 1, after which date no bodies can be moved according to the French law. This cemetery will contain about one-third of all the American soldiers killed in France. The work now going on consists of digging up the bodies where they were buried just after the fighting, placing them in coffins, and reburying them in the consecrated enclosure. The heaviest losses of United States troops were in the Argonne where, in one small area, 17,000 were buried where they fell.

The returning of soldiers' effects to the relatives or near friends is being performed through the Effects Bureau of the Quartermaster's Department. This bureau has six branches, located at Newport News, Va., Baltimore, Md., Philadelphia, Pa., Hoboken, N. J., Boston, Mass., and Halifax. During the war, after the list of casualties in a battle had been ascertained, the field of the dead was carefully searched for the possessions of those who had died. These were collected with the effects which they may have left in their billets. In every case the articles were put into an individual container or package to insure against mistakes. Occasionally, during a retreat, it was found that the bodies had been looted by the Germans. In that case only those things which were left at the company headquarters of the dead man were delivered to his family. As soon as the division commander had in his possession all the effects obtainable, they were inventoried, packed securely, and forwarded to Base Section No. 1 in France if the soldier died there, or to Base Section No. 3 in England if his death occurred in that country. From there they are sent to the United States for distribution to the nearest of kin or the persons to whom the deceased may have requested that they be sent.

The distribution of effects is a slow process. Those now being distributed are those of men who died in May and June, 1918; and it will be several months before the many tons of articles belonging to all the 70,000 American dead are sent to their final destinations.

In the work of photographing the graves of the dead and sending the photographs with other information to relatives of the deceased, the American Red Cross lent its aid to the Graves Registration Service. On March 11, 1919, it was announced that the Red Cross was photographing graves at the rate of 7,000 a month. The statement says:

"On receipt at Red Cross headquarters in Washington the photographs are mounted in a cardboard folder with the United States coat of arms embossed on the cover. Inside is recorded the name, rank and branch of service of the dead soldier, the number of his grave and the location of the cemetery where he is buried. The task of photographing the graves has been taken over by the Red Cross at the request of the army. Headquarters of the service are at Tours, France. Special requests from relatives will not hurry the receipt of photographs as every identified grave in

France is being photographed under a plan worked out by the army and the camera men will not be allowed to deviate from this programme in order to take the picture of any particular grave. Photographs are forwarded to the dead soldier's next of kin as soon as they are received in Washington. If made at all, requests should be forwarded to the Bureau of Communications, American Red Cross, Washington, D. C., and not to the Graves' Registration Service of the Army."

### **Final Burial Abroad or at Home**

On September 4, 1918, the plan of the War Department to bring back to the United States the bodies of the dead soldiers was disclosed by the publication of articles of agreement between the army and navy regarding the transportation of sick and wounded from overseas. A section of the agreement says:

"The remains of all officers, enlisted men and civilian employees who have died or will hereafter die in France shall be buried in France until the end of the war, when the remains shall be brought back to the United States for final interment. Such cemeterial facilities as the army may have acquired in France shall be available to the navy. The remains of all officers, enlisted men and civilian employees who die on ships en route to or from the United States shall be embalmed and returned to the United States on the ship on which the death occurred."

This announcement, made in the midst of the distractions of the war which was yet raging, provoked little public comment; but after the armistice, the subject came prominently into public notice and a decided opposition to the plan of the War Department developed. When the late Theodore Roosevelt received an intimation of the purpose of the Government, he expressed his dissent in a letter to Gen. P. C. March, dated October 25, 1918, which is printed in full under the heading of "Quentin Roosevelt's Grave," on page 328 following. In reply to Colonel Roosevelt, General March confirmed the statement of the Government's purpose to bring all the bodies back unless otherwise requested. This correspondence was made public November 17, 1918, at the same time that a Washington despatch said:

"All of America's soldier and sailor dead will be returned from the battlefields and hospital cemeteries of France at the expense of the Federal Government in 1920. This is concretely the plan of the War and Navy departments, which will act in concert."

During the succeeding month, the sentiment expressed by Colonel Roosevelt in regard to leaving his son's body in France struck such a responsive chord in public opinion that it was reported that the Government had reconsidered its purpose. In the midst of these conflicting rumors, in January, 1919, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society caused inquiry to be made in official quarters at Washington and was informed that it was the purpose of the Government to bring back all bodies except those for which, as in the case of Quentin Roosevelt, there was a specific request that they remain; that the War Department did not believe there would be more than a few such requests; that consequently there would probably be no American cemeteries of more than a few graves each in France; that it was considered unwise to attempt landscape gardening in the cemeteries when the present graves were soon to be disturbed; that meanwhile, the graves were being well cared for; and that as to the future there were no plans for caring for the cemeteries, as it was not known that there were to be any.

It seemed appropriate that the American people should express their opinion on this important subject, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society took this occasion to state its view publicly as follows: That it would be better to leave all bodies in France unless there were specific requests that they be brought home; that every such request should be granted; that the bodies buried in scattered places, as on the field of battle, should be brought together (when possible) in consecrated cemeteries; that each soldier who had given his life in the great cause should have an individual grave, or, if his body could not be found, an individual marker in such cemetery, after the British plan; and that such cemeteries should be beautified and cared for in perpetuity at the expense of the United States Government with the most loving attention that a grateful nation could bestow on such hallowed spots.

We believe that to bring back our soldier dead unrequested is needlessly to harrow the feelings of bereaved families in more ways than one; on the contrary, we have the testimony of a great American, Theodore Roosevelt, who himself has recently passed away, to the propriety and the comfort of leaving heroes buried near the field of honor on which they died. Sympathy knows no

distance. The ocean is no barrier to sentiment. In the heart, our soldier dead are as near to us resting in the sacred soil of France as in the village or suburban cemetery at home.

We are happy to learn, just as this Report is being transmitted to the Legislature (April 17, 1919,) that the Government now takes this view of the matter, and that it will bring bodies home only when so requested by the relatives.\*

### Quentin Roosevelt's Grave

The grave of Quentin Roosevelt has a special interest for Americans, both because he was the son of the late President Roosevelt and the fact that the father set a powerful example when he expressed the wish that his son's body remain buried in France. Lieutenant Roosevelt was in the 95th Aero Squadron, First Allied Pursuit Troop, and lost his life when his machine was brought down within the German lines near Chamery† July 14, 1918. His body was buried with military honors by the enemy, who marked the grave with a sign reading "Buried by the Germans." In August, after the enemy had been driven back, the grave was sought out, the German sign removed, and an iron cross erected in its place with the inscription:

Here Rests on the Field of Honor  
FIRST LIEUT. QUENTIN ROOSEVELT  
Killed in Action July, 1918

In October, 1918, when the father of Quentin Roosevelt read in the newspapers that the Government proposed to bring back to the United States the bodies of all American soldiers who had lost their lives in France, he wrote to Gen. P. C. March as follows:

New York, Oct. 25, 1918.

My dear General March:

The enclosed clipping states that all the American dead will be taken home after the war according to orders received by the

---

\* A Washington dispatch dated May 29, 1919, says: "American army authorities are keeping open the question of permanent interment of the bodies of American soldiers who fell fighting in France." The dispatch communicates a message from General Pershing, stating that General Petain has informed him that "France would be happy and proud to retain the bodies of the American victims who have fallen on her soil."

† On July 5, 1919, Maj. H. R. Lemly, U. S. A., in charge of the Cemeterial Division of the Quartermaster-General's Department, wrote to us: "Quentin Roosevelt, First Lieutenant A. S. S. R. C., who died July 14, 1918, is buried in the French Military Cemetery at Vauxbuin, Department of Aisne, France." On July 8, 1919, Lt.-Col. Theodore Roosevelt wrote to us: "The grave of my brother Quentin is near Chamery, close to Cierges." Chamery is 23 kilometers northeast of Chateau Thierry and 3 kilometers north of Cierges.

army chaplains. I do not know whom to write to in the matter, so I merely ask that you turn this over to whomever has charge of it.

Mrs. Roosevelt and I wish to enter a most respectful but most emphatic protest against the proposed course so far as our son Quentin is concerned. We have always believed that

"Where the tree falls,  
There let it lie."

We know that many good persons feel entirely different, but to us it is painful and harrowing long after death to move the poor body from which the soul has fled. We greatly prefer that Quentin shall continue to lie on the spot where he fell in battle and where the foeman buried him.

After the war is over Mrs. Roosevelt and I intend to visit the grave and then to have a small stone put up saying it is put up by us, but not disturbing what has already been erected to his memory by his friends and American comrades in arms.

With apologies for troubling you,

Very faithfully yours,

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

To this General March replied:

Washington, Oct. 29, 1918.

My dear Mr. Roosevelt:

I have your letter of October 25, 1918, with reference to the bringing back of the American dead from France.

The policy of the War Department in this respect is of long standing, having been initiated in the days of the Spanish War and the Philippine insurrection and continuing during the minor troubles in Mexico. The policy is to return to the United States the bodies of our soldiers who died on foreign soil, and is in response to the practically unanimous demand on the part of the relatives of the deceased soldiers.

In view, however, of your desire to have the body of your son Quentin remain where he fell in France, which I am entirely in sympathy with, I am sending an order to General Pershing to carry out your wishes in the matter and am giving him general authority to take the same course of action with regard to the body of any other soldier whose relatives or proper legal representatives desire such a course to be taken.

Very truly yours,

P. C. MARCH,

General, Chief of Staff.



### Proposed Legislation Concerning Cemeteries

While the question of leaving the bodies of American soldiers in Europe or bringing them home was being discussed in January, and February, 1919, several bills were introduced in Congress to give effect to the sentiment in favor of leaving them near the field of battle.

In January, Hon. S. P. Spencer of Missouri introduced in the United States Senate a bill authorizing the War Department to spend \$500,000 for a National Cemetery in France. The measure provides that bodies shall be sent back to the United States if relatives so request. It is said that this bill was the outcome of a movement started by Prof. James H. Scarr, chief meteorologist of the Weather Bureau at New York, whose son, Lieut. James E. Scarr, was killed at Chateau Thierry. The bill passed the Senate February 24, but failed in House.

On January 14, 1919, Hon. George E. Chamberlain of Oregon introduced in the United States Senate a bill (S. 5353) "to authorize the acquisition of land for a National Military Cemetery in France and to provide for the establishment, care and maintenance thereof, and for other purposes." Section 1 authorizes the Secretary of War to acquire a suitable plot in France and to establish thereon a National Military Cemetery to be known as the American Field of Honor. Section 2 reads as follows:

"That in said Field of Honor, in section one of this Act provided for, may be buried, and shall only be buried, the remains of officers and members of and persons accompanying or serving with the United States Army, Navy, or Marine Corps who have died or hereafter shall die while serving with the overseas forces during the present war with Germany or during any period of occupation immediately subsequent thereto; and the Secretary of War is hereby directed to cause the remains of each of the persons aforesaid to be buried in said field, or in such other place, in the United States or elsewhere, as he shall select, unless the nearest relative of the deceased shall otherwise request, when he will dispose of said remains in accordance with the provisions of existing law."

Section 3 provides an appropriation for the purposes of the Act. The bill failed of enactment.

On January 24, 1919, Hon. Simon D. Fess of Ohio introduced in the House of Representatives a complement of the foregoing in the shape of a bill (H. R. 15,032) "to incorporate the American Field of Honor Association." Section 1 incorporates Hon. William H. Taft of Washington, D. C.; Commander Evangeline Booth, Mr. James S. Cushman, Major Robert Davis, Mr. Cleveland H. Dodge, Dr. John H. Finley, Mr. Arthur Curtiss James, Rev. William T. Manning, D. D., Mr. Alfred E. Marling, Mr. William Fellowes Morgan, Mr. Henry Morgenthau, Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, Mr. Jacob H. Schiff, Dr. George S. Stewart, Mrs. Finley J. Shepard, and Bishop Luther Wilson of New York; Messrs. William E. Bailey, Charles L. Borie, A. J. Dixon, and Wilson Eyre, Hon. J. Willis Martin, Mrs. John Meigs, Miss Violet Oakley, Mr. George Wharton Pepper, Mr. William Potter, Miss Agnes Repplier, and Mr. Owen Wister of Pennsylvania; Col. Frederick M. Alger of Michigan; and Mrs. Robert E. Speer of New Jersey as the American Field of Honor Association.

Section 2 declares:

"That the purposes of this association are and shall be to cooperate with the Government in the selection and beautifying of a suitable and impressive estate in France for the creation of the American Field of Honor and its preservation as the final resting place of those who have made the supreme sacrifice in the cause of freedom and humanity, and to erect thereon such a building as shall serve, in the greatness of its intention and design, as a unified and single monument to the whole nation and as a perpetual bond of union between America and the nations with whom we have been associated in the world's war."

Section 3 provides that the association shall consist of the people of every State in the Union who wish to express, through their membership in it, their appreciation of the sacrifice made by the Nation's immortal dead and their desire to unite in making the Field of Honor the country's great and living monument to America. Other sections relate to making reports, receiving gifts and contributions, etc.

This bill also failed of enactment.

On February 14, 1919, Hon. Isaac R. Sherwood of Ohio introduced in the House of Representatives a bill (H. R. 15,954) and on February 26, Hon. Warren G. Harding of Ohio introduced in

the Senate a corresponding measure (S. 5663) "to authorize the appointment of an American Battlefield Commission." This bill, more fully referred to under the heading of "War Memorials," is designed mainly to provide for the marking of battlefields, but also contemplates the establishment of battlefield cemeteries in the different sectors along the general battle-fronts. These measures were not enacted before Congress adjourned March 4, 1919.

Doubtless all these bills will be reintroduced in the next Congress, possibly in some modified form so as to harmonize their various provisions. This Society has already expressed its preference for more than one National Cemetery in France. A cemetery in each principal sector would satisfy the very strong sentiment in favor of leaving America's heroic dead buried as near as possible to the field of honor on which they died. This, however, would not preclude the location of one of them so as to include a great memorial building.

### **First Memorial Day in France**

May 30, 1918, the first American Memorial Day after the actual participation of American troops in battle in France, was observed with impressive ceremonies in Paris and all along the war front.

At the Madeleine, in Paris, the Archbishop of Paris (Cardinal Amette), and the Bishop of Verdun took part in the services. Virtually the entire American Diplomatic and Consular Corps were present. The great church was thronged, one-half of the congregation being American troops.

At Bathelemont, in Lorraine, near Nancy, where the first Americans who fell in battle in November, 1918, were buried, the graves were literally smothered under heaps of flowers and wreaths brought by the French population of the surrounding country. Many of these tributes were in place long before the services started, having been brought to the cemetery and laid on the graves the previous evening.

At one place in the vicinity of Luneville the graves had been decorated in the morning darkness, when the enemy could not see clearly, for the soldiers performing this duty might have drawn the German fire, as did the burial party. Here both the

American and French flags were placed on the mounds with bunches of wild flowers — great blood-red poppies and yellow and white daisies.

Another early ceremony took place at one of the largest of the base hospitals, where the nurses and some of the less seriously wounded men visited the graves and covered every mound with a flag and a wreath. The last resting places of American women who died in the service of their country as nurses were honored equally with those of the soldiers who had fallen in the line of duty.

Similar honors were paid to the fallen brave wherever they lay, from Lorraine to Flanders. At many places the tributes of the grateful French were particularly touching. May 30, like July 4, was affectionately added to their calendar, and now has a significance for the French that it never had before.

## **WAR MEMORIALS**

### **Wide Range of Suggestions**

It is a natural instinct of the human heart which impels men to erect monuments in memory of great events and of those whom they have loved or admired. The aborigines, when they dropped pebbles on the grave of a brave tribesman, and the civilized people of to-day when they erect magnificent architectural structures, obeyed and continue to obey this inborn impulse.

Such monuments perform many useful functions. They express affection and admiration for the good qualities in human character — by reflex action cultivating those qualities in the people who themselves erect the memorials, and by precept holding up noble examples for the emulation of others. They express gratitude for blessings won at great sacrifice. And although they are not indispensable, in these modern days of printed books, for the recording of history, they do serve to recall great historical events and to keep alive great national traditions. They are great moral, educational and patriotic agents. The monuments which people raise are also an index of their own character. What men despise, they are fain to forget. But what they admire, they cherish. So it is that the character of a nation can be read in its monuments; and it may be said to be the duty of every generation, not only to itself

but to generations that come after, to show forth its character in these expressive forms.

It is in obedience to these dictates that countless memorials to the World War are now being erected or planned throughout the country; and the first question which arises with an individual or community concerns the form which the memorial shall take. In ancient times, most monuments could be classified under a few heads, as mounds or barrows, standing stones, pyramids, obelisks, statues, tablets, medals, arches, mausoleums, churches, etc. Today the variety of suggestions is greatly enlarged both by the multiplied phases of modern life and by the desire on the part of many persons that the memorials shall be practically useful. Many of the ancient works, now called monuments and bearing names of historical personages — as the Appian Way and Appian Viaduct in Rome, or Hadrian's Wall in England — were constructed primarily for utilitarian purposes and have become memorials by reason of their prominence. And it is an open question, which has been discussed recently in the editorials of the daily press, just to what extent a memorial can be utilitarian and not lose its memorial character. The answer to this question depends largely upon the individual point of view.

When, after the death of Mayor John Purroy Mitchel of New York City on July 6, 1918, the Mitchel Memorial Commission invited recommendations as to the form which his memorial should take, the suggestions offered covered nearly the whole range of conceivable ideas. The Municipal Art Society of New York, of which Mr. Albert S. Bard is President, has just issued a helpful brochure on this subject with a view to saving the nation from a deluge of "art horrors"; and the Library Committee of the House of Representatives on February 4, 1919, transmitted to Congress some useful recommendations by the National Commission on Fine Arts. How wide a choice there is in the selection of the form which the monument shall take may be judged from the following list. The suggestions are roughly grouped according to their character although it is difficult to classify some which serve more than one purpose.

## Place Names

Name of a public street, avenue, park, bridge, or other public work,—about the only form of memorial that does not involve expense.

## Purely Memorial

Tablet, plain or multiple in the form of bronze album.

Stone, hewn or unhewn, as, for instance, a boulder.

Shaft, obelisk or column.

Statue, bust or bas-relief.

Archway in public place.

Tower, alone or added to an uncompleted structure.

Gateway to road, park or cemetery.

Medal, commemorative only or for awards.

Portrait for city hall, museum, or historical society.

Mural decoration for public building.

Cross, more particularly for cemetery.

Flag-pole.

## Ceremonial

Altar, out of doors, as the Liberty Altar (temporary) in Madison Square park, New York.

Water Gate, as proposed for New York and appropriate for any other city receiving public guests by water.

Reviewing stand, in the principal thoroughfare or park, for official reviews.

## Buildings and Accessories

Hospital

Church

Museum

Library

School

Community house

And accessories, such as an ambulance, bed, ward, organ, piano, victrola, bell, window, font, communion service, gymnasium, etc.

## Parks, Fields, Trees, etc.

Stadium.

Park or garden or village green.

Recreation field or playground.

Military training field.

Aviation field.

Cemetery.

Forest.

Individual trees.

## Public Utilities

Public bath.

Bridge.

Highway.

Fountain.

Electrolier.

Rostrum.

## Cemeteries, etc.

Cemetery.

Mausoleum.

## Funds, Endowments, etc.

Research endowment.

Educational endowment.

Scholarship.

Vacation fund.

Widow's fund.

## Mode of Procedure

The National Commission of Fine Arts at Washington, in its recommendations to Congress, makes the following very important suggestions:

"In any case where it is decided to erect a memorial, the first step for the individual or committee having the matter in charge is to seek the advice of some one trained in the arts to act as an adviser and to confer with him in regard to —

"The location, whether out of doors. If out of doors, the site is of prime importance. Crowded thoroughfares are to be avoided. Works of art should not be obstructions to travel, either at the time of erection or prospectively. It should be borne in mind that a work of art is not noticed when placed where crowds continually pass it. People will go a distance to enjoy a masterpiece, and unless a memorial has such distinction as to command attention and admiration, it fails of its purpose.

"The type of the memorial is the second subject for consultation with the adviser. He should know how to spend the money available in the manner best suited to carry out the purpose intended.

"The selection of the artist should be made with the assistance of the adviser. The site and type of memorial having been determined, the adviser should be able to furnish a list of the artists — whether architects, sculptors, or painters — who have established reputations for executing the particular kind of work in view. One of these artists should be selected, after an examination of his completed work, and the commission should be given to him. The adviser should be retained, in order to make sure that the completed work in all particulars (including, of course, the inscriptions) conforms to the best standards. No lay committee is competent to pass judgment on these essential elements. Then, too, the adviser should superintend the landscape or other setting, to see that it is in harmony with the design and is calculated to enhance the memorial.

"Competitions are sometimes imperative. In such cases the adviser should draw up the program and conduct the competition. Artists of the highest standing often enter competitions limited to selected artists of established reputation. They rarely enter unlimited competitions. The ostensible object of a competition is to treat all artists fairly, with the hope and expectation of developing a genius. The usual result is that in thus treating artists fairly the work of art is sacrificed. The fair treatment is forgotten; the inferior work remains. The community is the s

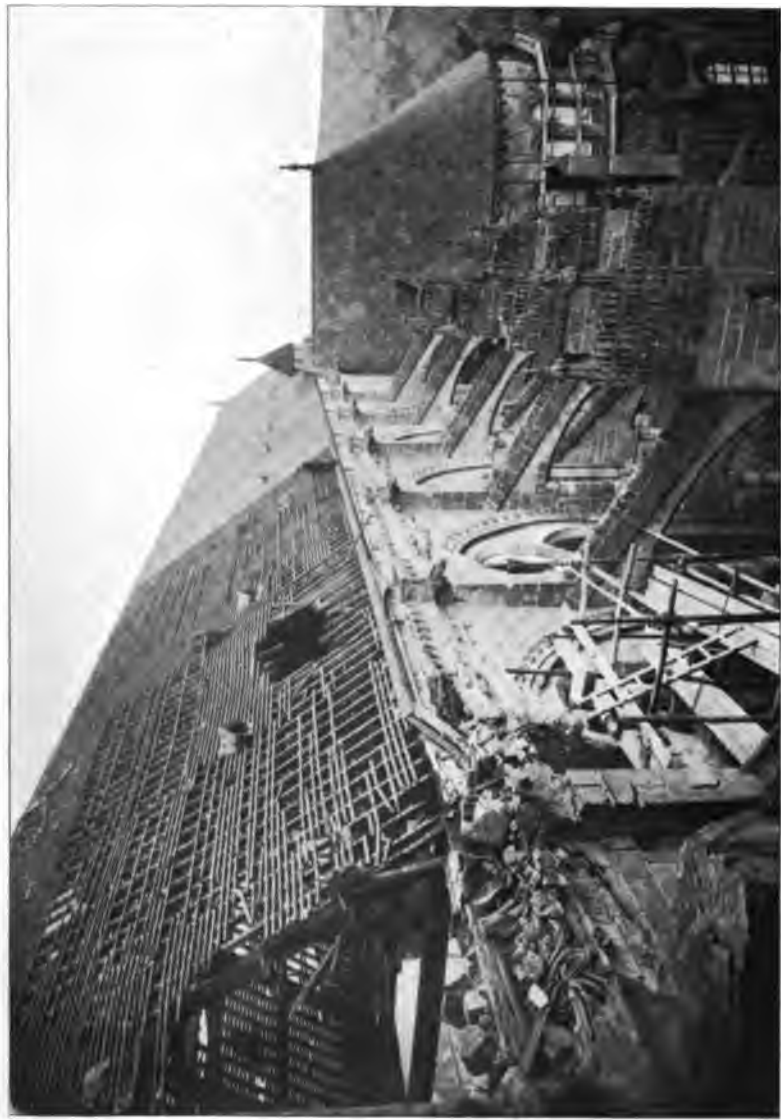


Plate 30

SOISSONS CATHEDRAL DAMAGED BY GERMANS

See page 368







ferer. In any competition the essential elements are, first, a good program; and, secondly, competent and impartial judges.

"Methods of conducting competitions have been formulated by the American Institute of Architects, the National Sculpture Society, and the National Society of Mural Painters. These methods should be followed by the adviser.

"It should ever be borne in mind that the object for which the memorial is erected is to honor heroism, patriotism, and devotion to the continued progress of civilization, rendered at personal sacrifice. The monument, of whatever kind, should correspond in its essential character to those lofty ideals. Display of wealth, ostentation, and over-elaborateness are unbecoming and vulgar. Elegant simplicity, strength with refinement, and a grace of handling that imparts charm are the ends to be sought. These ends require, on the part of everybody connected with the enterprise — committee, adviser, and artist — familiarity with the standards of art, and above all good taste. Only by a combination of all these elements can a really satisfactory result be obtained."

## Marking Battlefields in Europe

Under another heading we have spoken at some length concerning the burial of American dead in Europe and the care and marking of their graves, including the proposed creation of the American Field of Honor Association.

A proposal which relates mainly to the marking of the battlefields on which American forces fought embodied in the bill (H. R. 15,954) which was introduced in the House of Representatives on February 14, 1919, by Congressman Isaac R. Sherwood of Ohio, "to authorize the appointment of an American Battlefield Commission." The same measure was introduced in the Senate February 26, 1919, by Hon. Warren G. Harding of Ohio (S. 5663). This bill, which failed to become a law before Congress adjourned on March 4, provided that "the Secretary of War be authorized to appoint an American Battlefield Commission to mark places where the American soldiers fell and were temporarily interred in France, Russia and Italy, and to establish American park cemeteries in the different sectors along the general battle-fronts of the American advance from Chateau Thierry to St. Mihiel and other places for the burial of the unidentified American dead."

The bill proposed that the Commission consist of the Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces, Gen. John J. Pershing; the Quartermaster-General of the United States Army, Gen. Harry L. Rogers; the Commanding General of the Army of Occupation of Germany, Gen. Joseph T. Dickman; the Commanding General of American troops in Russia, Gen. William S. Graves; the Commanding General of American troops in Italy, Gen. Charles G. Treat; the Chairman of the Cuba-China Battlefield Commission, Col. Webb C. Hayes, and the Librarian of the Army War College, Col. J. R. M. Taylor.

The bill also provided for an Associate Battlefield Commission of one member from each State and the District of Columbia, and that its plans should be submitted to the National Fine Arts Commission.

This commission was suggested by Colonel Hayes, Chairman of the Cuba-China Battlefield Commission, whose good work in marking historic sites in Cuba and China is mentioned elsewhere. In a letter written from Paris December 7, 1918, to the Quartermaster-General in Washington, Colonel Hayes outlined his idea concerning the plan to be followed in France. He recommended that the war front be divided up into sectors beginning at Chateau-Thierry (the place nearest to Paris where the Germans were checked and held by American troops in July) and extending thence along the French highways nearest to the general lines of the American troops, through the Rheims Sector, the Champagne Sector, the Argonne Sector and the Verdun Sector to the Lorraine Sector at Saint Mihiel, with an extension thence southerly to the Swiss border and northerly to Sedan and possibly thence following the American Army of Occupation to Coblenz; and beginning again at Chateau Thierry and extending to Soissons and continuing northerly to the lines occupied by American troops in conjunction with French, British and Belgian troops, up to Brussels.

In each sector on the highway selected and near the most interesting points, he proposed that there be erected one or more historical tablets, giving in chronological order the number of each American division and the date during which such division occupied the sector, together with other historical and statistical information which may be interesting and instructive concerning engagements and losses.

His suggestion concerning cemeteries was that the remains of American soldiers which are isolated or scattered, be gathered together in a Memorial Park Cemetery in each sector of the battle-front, if necessary, and that near the historical tablet of that sector there be erected a memorial tablet with suitable inscription.

There is so much to be commended in the foregoing suggestions that it is thought probable that the next Congress will give the commission bill its favorable consideration.

### **Memorial Tablets in the United States**

It is impracticable to record in these pages the individual memorials already erected or planned in the United States, but we may mention a few illustrations of conspicuous types.

In the Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, it is proposed to erect in Prospect Park a group of bronze tablets bearing the name of every Brooklyn man who was in the military or naval service. A single individual has already sent to the Park Commissioner \$10,000 toward this object. The names are now temporarily painted on boards. It is suggested that the names be grouped according to divisions and smaller units, so that the organizations of the men will be shown; also that the names of those who died in the service be indicated by some distinguishing mark, as a star.

Col. Webb C. Hayes, Chairman of the Commission which has marked American battlefields in Cuba and China, makes the appropriate suggestion that tablets be erected in every county seat in the United States containing similar lists of names. Colonel Hayes has already pledged himself to give a tablet "containing the names of the killed, wounded and died who were born in or mustered into service from Sandusky county, Ohio," to be placed on the county court house or other suitable place in his home town, Fremont. The Hon. William G. Sharp, American Ambassador to France, has made a similar promise to Loraine County, Ohio; and we have heard of several other like gifts. The State of Idaho is said to have made plans for inscribing the names of her heroic dead on the rocky face of a huge mountain — a plan which is open to some criticism.

Colonel Hayes is of the opinion that if memorial tablets are erected generally throughout the United States on the plan above suggested, there will be an almost universal following of the example of Colonel Theodore Roosevelt, who allowed the body of

his son, Lieutenant Quentin Roosevelt, to remain buried on the field of battle in France.

### Memorial Arch in New York City

Probably the most elaborate memorial in the form of a Victory Arch is that erected across Fifth Avenue at Madison Square, in New York City. This arch is a temporary structure of wood and staff, erected for the parade of the 27th Division on March 25, 1919; but it contains a noble suggestion for a permanent structure.\*

The arch, designed by Mr. Thomas Hastings of Carrere & Hastings, is 125 feet wide, 100 feet high and 40 feet deep. It is essentially classic in its elements, suggesting the Roman Arch of Constantine which, more than any other, has been the model for triumphal arches the world over, but is very original in the composition and disposition of its details. It has one great central archway, flanked on each side by a smaller archway. Above the central arch is an attic supporting an allegorical "quadriga" — if such word can be applied to a group of six horses — and the large surfaces of the façades supply ample room for bas-reliefs, statues and inscriptions. In the execution of the work, the leading architects and sculptors took part.

The chariot on the top of the arch was executed by Paul Bartlett, assisted by the Piccirilli brothers. The Triumph of Democracy is the motif, and is depicted by a chariot drawn by six horses in a group with the crowning figure holding a flag. This group is colossal in size. Four figures representing Peace and Justice, Power and Wisdom, executed by Herbert Adams and Daniel Adams, are on either side.

The inscription in the main attic of the arch reads as follows:

"Erected to commemorate the homecoming of the victorious army and navy of the United States of America, and in memory of those who have made the supreme sacrifice for the Triumph of the Free Peoples of the World and the Promise of an Enduring Peace."

---

\* The permanent arch at the foot of Fifth Avenue in Washington Square is built after the temporary arch erected on the same site in 1889 to commemorate the centennial of Washington's inauguration. The "Dewey arch," so called, a beautiful creation erected across Fifth Avenue at Madison Square after the war with Spain, was a temporary structure which failed to materialize in permanent form, although there was a strong effort to that end.

Allegorical figures in the spandrels of the two main arches are by Andrew O'Connor and Isidore Konti and those in the minor spandrels of the side arches by C. A. Heber, F. M. L. Tonetti, Ulysses Ricci and Philip Martiny. Bas-reliefs illustrating the battles of Chateau-Thierry, Ypres, and the Marne and the services rendered by the Y. M. C. A., Knights of Columbus, Jewish Welfare Board, Salvation Army, and other organizations are by Mrs. Harry Payne Whitney, Gutzon Borglum, John Flanagan, Hermon MacNeil, Chester Beach, Mahomri Young, H. Crenier, Charles Keck, Frederick Roth, Eli Harvey, H. M. Shrady, G. Testi, and Raphael Menconi.

Along the avenue from Twenty-third Street to the arch at Twenty-sixth Street, is a colonnade of detached clusters of columns forming a Court of Honor. The bases of the columns are ornamented with reliefs of military subjects. On the day of the great parade, the ensemble was completed by captive balloons above the column clusters.

### **A Boulder Memorial at Sleepy Hollow**

As an example of a boulder memorial, we may mention the one placed in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery near Tarrytown, N. Y., in memory of the men of the First Provisional Regiment who died while guarding New York City's water supply along 100 miles of aqueduct during the war. The boulder, which weighs thirty tons, is from Bonticou Crag in the Shawangunk Mountains on the line of the Catskill Aqueduct. It stands at the northern end of the cemetery and close to the Albany Post Road. Around its base have been planted fifteen roots of ivy, one for each company of the regiment. This ivy was taken from St. Mary's Church, Scarborough, and is a part of the famous old vine that was brought from the home of Sir Walter Scott and planted at Scarborough by Washington Irving, whose grave is in the same cemetery.

Nearly a month was consumed by First Lieutenant Robert F. Polhemus and a company of volunteers drawn from every unit in the regiment, in getting the enormous boulder from its resting place on Bonticou Crag, the highest point on the regiment's line of duty, and skidding it over mountain trails and roads to the railroad near New Paltz; and another two weeks were needed to unload the monolith and place it on its base in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery

in the plot given to the regiment by Mr. William Rockefeller as a resting place for men of the regiment dying without home or friends.

The First Provisional Regiment, of which Col. John B. Rose (former State Senator from Newburgh) was commanding officer, was assigned by Governor Whitman in 1917 to the extremely important duty of protecting the aqueduct from the designs of the enemy. In this service it continued until three months after the armistice. In addition to protecting the aqueduct, it acted as a training medium for non-commissioned officers for the Federal Army, and its work was warmly commended by the Department of the East. The regiment also maintained throughout the war an active intelligence service which served as a check on the enemy aliens throughout the territory covered by the guard line.

Until September, 1918, the average sick percentage of the organization was three and a fraction, but in the latter part of September the regiment was swept by an epidemic of Spanish influenza which continued through October, November and December. Two field hospitals were established, one at Newburgh and the other at Ossining, where Mr. V. Everit Macy turned over a portion of his estate, including the old Holbrook Military Academy, to meet the emergency. The epidemic took a toll of thirty enlisted men and one officer from the various companies on the line and the names of these, together with those of other men who died or were killed in service on the aqueduct, appear on a bronze tablet designed by Capt. Charles W. Baldwin of Scarborough, chaplain of the regiment, which has been set in the face of the boulder.

Representatives from each of the fifteen companies of the regiment, together with most of the 150 officers who have at one time and another served with the organization, participated in the unveiling of the tablet which was the occasion for regimental memorial services at Sleepy Hollow. The officers' association of the regiment will administer to the upkeep of the plot and memorial.

### **A Mountain Park Memorial**

As an illustration of a memorial combining great beauty, sentiment and utility, we may cite the proposed Victory Mountain Park projected under the auspices of the Association for the Pro-

tection of the Adirondacks. The plan is to purchase the highest mountain in the State, Mount Marcy, and as much of the adjacent territory as possible, and call it Victory Mountain Park. From 2,000 to 50,000 acres may be acquired. It is not proposed to erect any monument on the mountain or otherwise disfigure it, but to throw so much more of the Adirondack region open to public enjoyment, at the same time preserving the forests which are threatened with destruction and conserving the water supply tributary to that region. The tract to be acquired will adjoin land already belonging to the State Forest Preserve, and will form part of it. There is something very interesting in the idea of taking the very oldest and highest natural object in the State — the place nearest the heavens — as the symbol of the patriotism and sacrifices of the Americans who gave their lives for the liberties of the world.

### **Memorial Extension of Niagara Reservation Proposed**

The extensive system of parks and parkways from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario on the Canadian side of the Niagara River has long stood as a monument to the enterprise of our Canadian neighbors and an example of what should be done on the New York side, and during the past year the suggestion that the New York State Reservation be extended to Lake Ontario which has been proposed repeatedly in the past has been renewed in very definite form.

In order to an understanding of the relation of this proposition to the already existing park system on the Canadian side, it may be stated that the New York State Reservation at Niagara comprises 112 acres of land and 300 acres of land under water — 412 acres in all — extending for a single mile up-stream from Suspension Bridge. The Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park proper and outlying parks and boulevards comprise 1,178 acres and extend in a continuous chain from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario.

In our Annual Report for 1912 (p. 279) we gave the detailed composition of the Canadian park system, embracing 740 acres, based on the report of the Commissioners of Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park for 1909. In 1913 appeared the report of those commissioners for 1912, giving the area of this park system as follows:



Queen Victoria Park at Niagara Falls (the park proper), 204 acres of land and 267 acres of land under water.....	47
Niagara Glen, including Wintergreen Flat.....	10
Queenston Heights Park.....	8
Old Fort Grounds at Fort Erie.....	1
Butler's Burying Ground and Lundy's Lane Burying Ground.....	
Chain Reserve, from Queen Victoria Park to Niagara-on-the-Lake, including talus in the gorge, a distance of 13 miles.....	25
Chain Reserve from Chippawa to Fort Erie.....	20
	<hr/>
	1,17

That is the standing example which has been before the eyes of New Yorkers for the past seven years. An extension of the New York State Reservation by means of a marginal park along the rim of the gorge from the present reservation to Lake Ontario was suggested in 1914-15 as a memorial of the century of unbroken peace between the United States and Great Britain, and is now renewed as a memorial of the European war. On January 28, 1919, Hon. G. F. Thompson introduced in the State Senate a bill (Int. No. 241) and on the following day Hon. Nicholas V. V. Franchot introduced in the Assembly the same measure (Int. No. 358), "Making provision for issuing bonds to the amount of not to exceed two million dollars for the acquisition of lands for the establishment of a State park as a permanent memorial of the patriotism and devotion of the soldiers and sailors from this State who served in the army or navy of the United States during the world war, and providing for the submission of the same to the people to be voted upon at the general election to be held in the year 1919."

The bill originally provided, among other things, that the proceeds from such bonds, after appropriation by the Legislature, "shall be applicable to the acquisition of lands for the extension of the State Reservation at Niagara, along the Niagara River northerly to Lake Ontario, within boundaries to be determined by the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara: for the establishment and improvement of the lands so acquired as a State park in commemoration of the patriotism and devotion of the soldiers and sailors from this State who served in the army

and navy of the United States during the world war. Such park shall be forever free to the people."

The bill, however, was very materially amended and in printed form No. 1272 was entitled: "An act to enlarge the State Reservation at Niagara and to establish the New York State Memorial Riverways and Reserves, extending along the Niagara River from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario, with suitable structures thereon, and to create thereby a permanent and fitting memorial of the patriotism and devotion and the great achievements of the soldiers and sailors from this State and Nation who served in the army and navy of the United States during the world war; also making an appropriation therefor, and providing a charge upon the use of water power developed at Niagara Falls for the purpose of paying in part or in whole the expense thereof."

The bill authorized the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara to extend the Reservation by means of roads and additional lands so as to connect Fort Porter on Lake Erie with Fort Niagara on Lake Ontario. It declared the purpose of the State to expend out of the general treasury not to exceed \$500,000 for this purpose, and appropriated one-half of that amount for immediate use. To provide funds, in addition to the appropriation for the acquisition of property and the upkeep of the enlarged Reservation, and for the erection of memorial structures, etc., the Niagara Falls Power Company was required to pay to the State a charge of fifty cents per horse power per annum upon power developed from water in excess of 15,100 cubic feet per second. Such revenue was not to be paid into the State treasury but was to go into a fund designated as the "War Memorial Fund, State Reservation at Niagara," to be paid by the Comptroller upon requisition of the Commissioners of the State Reservation.

The plan of the amended bill more nearly approached that of the Canadian system. It failed to pass, however.

In addition to giving access to some of the finest views along the Niagara River now unattainable by the public without trespass upon private property, the extension to Lake Ontario in particular would permit of an approach to Niagara Falls from the north, which would have a peculiar value, pointed out by the Rev. Leighton Williams of Kingston, N. Y. In reinforcing the argu-

ments of Hon. A. T. Clearwater, President of the Niagara Falls State Reservation Commission, on this subject, Mr. Williams says that this extension would remedy one serious disadvantage of the present Reservation — or, to put it another way, would add one great advantage to the present reservation, in that it would permit the visitor to approach the falls as Father Hennepin, the discoverer, approached them, and feel the full effect of the climax. At present, the chief approach to the Falls is from their summit, and thence the visitor passes down to the gorge below, and his fuller acquaintance with this great natural wonder is in the nature of an anti-climax. Dr. Williams says that this “is as though the Alpine traveler should first alight upon the summit of Mount Blanc and thence descend to the Mer de Glace and the vale of Chammounix, the grandeur diminishing at every step. Ideally, the way to approach Niagara Falls is to cross Lake Ontario, visit old Fort Niagara, ascend the river, enter the gorge at Queenstown Heights, traverse the margin of the Whirlpool Rapids, reach the foot of the stupendous falls, and thence, ascending to the summit of the vast dike of rock, view the tranquil waters above flowing out between their green banks from the inland seas beyond. Thus only does the mind of the traveler receive a harmonious and just impression of this wonder of nature, and seeing it as Father Hennepin, its discoverer, first saw it, rightly discern its true significance as the majestic rampart built to confine those inland waters and regulate their outflow.”

### **Memorial Bridge Proposed**

Another suggestion for a memorial at Niagara Falls was embodied in the bill (Int. 605) introduced in the State Senate on February 25, 1919, by Hon. Ross Graves and in the Assembly (Int. 867) on the following day by Hon. John W. Slacer “To establish a commission to promote negotiations between the government of the United States and the Dominion of Canada, for the purpose of erecting a suitable monument to the memory of Theodore Roosevelt, and to commemorate the peace that has existed between the people of the United States of America and the people of the Dominion of Canada for over one hundred years.” Such a bridge has been proposed heretofore as a memorial

of the centenary of peace. Senator Graves' bill passed the Legislature and is now in the Governor's hands. It appropriates \$5,000 for the expenses of the Commission.\*

### Memorial Trees

Immediately after the signing of the armistice the American Forestry Association, of which Mr. Charles Lathrop Pack is President, made a suggestion which met with wide approval and which led to great interest in tree planting. This was that trees be planted in honor of the American soldiers, sailors and marines who had given their lives for their country, as well as for those who had offered their services. This form of memorial, it was pointed out, would be as fitting and appropriate as any that could be devised. The trees would stand as living, growing monuments, adding to the welfare and pleasure and also to the economic resources of the nation. At the same time they could be made supplementary to and harmonized with almost any other form of memorial that was erected.

Soon after the idea of memorial tree planting had been put forth, actual planting took place in hundreds of individual cases in all parts of the country, while plans were made in many States for carrying out the idea on a large scale. These included the setting out of large parks and groves of trees, the placing of trees along State and county highways and avenues in a number of cities and towns. Governors, State foresters and other officials, organizations of all kinds, and hundreds of individuals at once saw and approved the beauty of the sentiment and the lasting value to the nation of the memorial tree idea. In many places the simple ceremony connected with the tree planting spoke eloquently of the strong appeal which this method of honoring America's heroes made to the people and of the permanent and growing interest which it is certain to keep alive in many places throughout the country to the great benefit of the nation.

The idea of tree-planting has not been confined to the United States, for the American Forestry Association, the Bird and Tree Club, and other organizations have offered to help France replace her blasted orchards and forests. Early in 1918, the American

---

\* The bill was vetoed.

Forestry Association sent its Executive Secretary and Editor Mr. Percival S. Ridsdale, to Europe to investigate the amount of damage done and ascertain what assistance might be given. He found that about one and one-half million acres of forest land in France had either been destroyed by shell, machine gun and rifle fire, or by the cutting by the contending armies for barrack, trench and fuel wood; that practically all of Belgium's forests, having any timber value, had been cut down by the Germans and used for barracks or fuel, or shipped back to Germany; that fully 450,000 acres of Great Britain's forests had been felled and that this amount, comprising half of the forest area, would have been doubled had there been transportation from the timber land to the saw mills. The forest authorities of each of these countries were eager to have the assistance of the American Forestry Association in providing them with American forest tree seeds, and the Association, upon the return of Mr. Ridsdale, agreed to collect and to present to the governments of these countries a large quantity of the seeds of the various species of trees which they desired. This work will be carried on during 1919 and 1920. Presentation of this seed is in appreciation of the sacrifices that our European allies were compelled to make in order to secure the victory which finally came.

#### Memorial Tree Tablets

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has had many inquiries concerning memorial labels to be affixed to trees. The demand for such tablets is so new that there is no standard information to be supplied concerning them as there is concerning memorial tablets to be affixed to monuments or buildings. One of the leading firms of bronze founders of New York City, accustomed to casting bronze statutory and memorial tablets, informs us that it does not make up tree labels which can be secured from stock, and it does not know of any concern that has labels for trees. It has made designs and estimates for plates for trees but has never made any. The New York Botanical Society and the Brooklyn Botanic Garden make their own labels; while the New York Zoological Society had its last tree labels made fifteen or eighteen years ago on a special order by the New York Stencil Works. Two English concerns which make tree-labels

and will send samples and prices on request are Perry's Hardy Plant Farms, Enfield, Middlesex, Eng., and John Smith, Stratford-on-Avon, England. Any American firm of tablet makers will make a specially designed cast or engraved tablet. The Baltimore Enamel and Novelty Company, which makes the enameled signs for the elevated railroad of New York, or similar concerns may also be communicated with on the subject.

A memorial tree label presents certain difficulties which the ordinary memorial tablet does not. Like the latter, it requires individual lettering, so that even if a large number were made according to a standard design, each one would have to be made separately on account of its inscription. Furthermore, the method of attaching the label to the tree presents a serious question. Trees planted in memory of the dead are naturally young and small, say three inches in diameter, and if a memorial label is to be attached to it, provision must be made for the growth of the tree. Attachment by means of a band encircling the tree is obviously impracticable. It has been suggested theoretically that a label of flexible metal, curved to fit the tree, but fastened only at the middle by two screws, would accommodate itself to the growing trunk; but Mr. Herman W. Merkel, Chief Forester of the New York Zoological Garden, points out that labels held closely against trees form harboring places for the cocoons and egg-masses of obnoxious insects, and Dr. C. Stuart Gager, Director of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, says that all thought of affixing labels to young tree trunks should be abandoned, as abundant experience has demonstrated that it is not a feasible scheme.

Mr. Merkel says that the tree labels used in the New York Zoological Park are cast with raised letters. The metal is a composition of lead and zinc. They are  $3\frac{1}{4}$  by  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches in size, were made by the New York Stencil Works, and when made, fifteen or eighteen years ago, cost about fifty cents apiece. They are practically indestructible. Mr. Merkel first gives them a coat of black asphaltum paint. When dry, he sandpapers the surface of the raised letters and coats them with a good white enamel by means of an ordinary inking roller. They remain legible for about ten years, when, without removal from the trees, they are easily and quickly made legible by the roller method of applying

the white paint. Mr. Merkel says that tree labels should not be fastened by the four corners, as the growth in the circumference of the tree would pull the label from its fastenings. They should be fastened only in the center line, and brass or bronze screws with round heads are preferable.

Dr. Gager says that the tree labels of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden are made of zinc, one-sixteenth of an inch thick, and are  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by  $7\frac{3}{4}$  inches in size. The lettering is depressed by metal dies of a special type. The labels are coated with printer's ink, which weathers better than any paint, and the letters are filled with bath-tub enamel paint. They are then screwed at the four corners to a wooden back and supported on stiff wire.

The forester of the New York Botanical Society, which has charge of the Bronx Botanical Garden, says that they make their own tree labels of zinc, using steel dies to stamp the lettering and filling the letters with white lead. They formerly used lead instead of zinc for the labels, but found that vandals stole the lead.

It is manifest from what has been said that the art and industry of making tree labels for either memorial or horticultural purposes is undeveloped, and that the seeker for memorial tree tablets especially must exercise considerable judgment and ingenuity in getting satisfactory tablets for this purpose.

This Society recommends, however, that the memorial tree label be not affixed to the tree itself, but to a stone set at the foot of the tree; that the metal be not copper, bronze or lead, which is liable to be stolen, but iron or some cheap but hard composition; and that the memorial plate be countersunk into the top or face of the stone so that it cannot be pried off easily.

The labels on the memorial trees that are to be planted in New York by the Women's Municipal League, under regulation of the Park Department, are 6 by 12 inches in size, of iron, curved on an eight degree radius. The lettering is raised and the labels are attached to the tree guard, not to the tree itself. The labels are made by the Hecla Iron Works and cost \$10 apiece.

The labels on trees in the New York City parks used to designate the names of trees, are enameled sheet metal labels, 4 by 8 inches in size, and flat. They cost about fifty cents each. They are made by the Baltimore Enamel and Novelty Company which has an office at 200 Fifth Avenue, New York City.

## CUBA AND CHINA BATTLEFIELDS

## Memorials to American Troops Erected

A comparatively little-known chapter in the history of American war memorials, relating to battlefields in Cuba and China, has been brought to our attention by Colonel Webb C. Hayes of Fremont, Ohio (son of President Hayes), in connection with his suggestions for marking the battlefields in France upon which American troops have fought during the European war. From information kindly furnished by Colonel Hayes, we learn that during the withdrawal of the last American troops from Santiago de Cuba, at the close of the first intervention in January, 1904, in company with several officers of the Army, he revisited the battlefields of the Santiago campaign; and a few months later, during the Russo-Japanese War, while serving as a despatch bearer to the American Ministers at Peking, China, and Seoul, Korea, he also visited the battlefields of the China Relief Expedition of 1900 at Tien Tsin. Impressed with the neglect which left unmarked these battlefields where Americans fell on foreign soil, Colonel Hayes made representation to our national authorities with the result that Major-Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, who commanded the China Relief Expedition of 1900, and Major-Gen. John C. Bates, President of the Society of the Army of Santiago de Cuba, appointed two battlefield commissions, as follows:

*China Battlefield Commission:* Lt.-Col. W. C. Hayes, A. D. C.; Capt. F. D. W. Ramsey, 9th Inf.; Capt. J. R. M. Taylor, 14th Inf.; and Capt. G. Hutchinson, 6th Cav.

*Santiago Battlefield Commission:* Maj.-Gen. S. B. M. Young, Col. A. L. Wagner,\* Brig.-Gen. A. L. Mills and Lt.-Col. W. C. Hayes.

In response to solicitations by these commissions, Congress in 1905 made an initial appropriation "for marking the place where the American soldiers fell and were temporarily interred in Cuba and China."

The Cuba commission gave its first attention to the preservation and marking of the ruins of Fort El Viso at El Caney, which had been shattered by Capron's battery. First, the crumbling stone-work was solidified with concrete. Then, inside the fort, a

---

\* Now deceased.



concrete arch pedestal ten feet high was erected and surmounted by a Spanish bronze cannon. Upon one face of this pedestal was placed a tablet called a "roster tablet," giving the roster of troops engaged at that point; and on the opposite face a tablet, called "honor tablet," giving the names of the men who were killed and wounded. In one of the bastions of the fort was erected a tablet to Capron's battery. The El Caney monument was dedicated February 14, 1906, with ceremonies in which the Republic of Cuba participated through its highest officials and Rural Guards. (See plates 21 and 22.)

Two days later, on February 16, 1906, a monument was dedicated at Daiquiri. This monument is a rough hewn stone bearing a bronze tablet upon which is the roster of the first troops of the American expedition which landed there June 28, 1898. (See plate 22.)

As soon as practicable the following additional memorials were erected:

At Siboney a tablet was erected giving the roster of the troops which landed there between June 24 and July 17, 1898.

On San Juan Hill a monument was erected in the shape of a block-house, but arranged for an observation tower. It is surrounded by cannon and mortars. On one face of the tower are two mammoth tablets, one giving the roster of the First Division of the Fifth Army Corps which participated in the assault July 1, 1898, and the other giving the names of the men killed and wounded. On the opposite side are two similar tablets, one a "roster" and the other an "honor tablet," giving similar information concerning the Cavalry Division of the Fifth Army Corps. (See plates 23 and 24.)

Near the block-house, on the ridge, and in the actual position held by them during the morning of July 2, each of the three batteries engaged is represented by one of its guns, and also a mortar battery and dynamite battery, each by a gun. These positions are marked by explanatory tablets.

The surrender tree at San Juan, under which the enemy capitulated, has been enclosed with a unique fence made of Mauser rifle barrels and bayonets, and within the enclosure are set some cannon and mortars, and four great double-folio bronze tablets, giving the names of all the men who were killed or died. (See plate 24.)

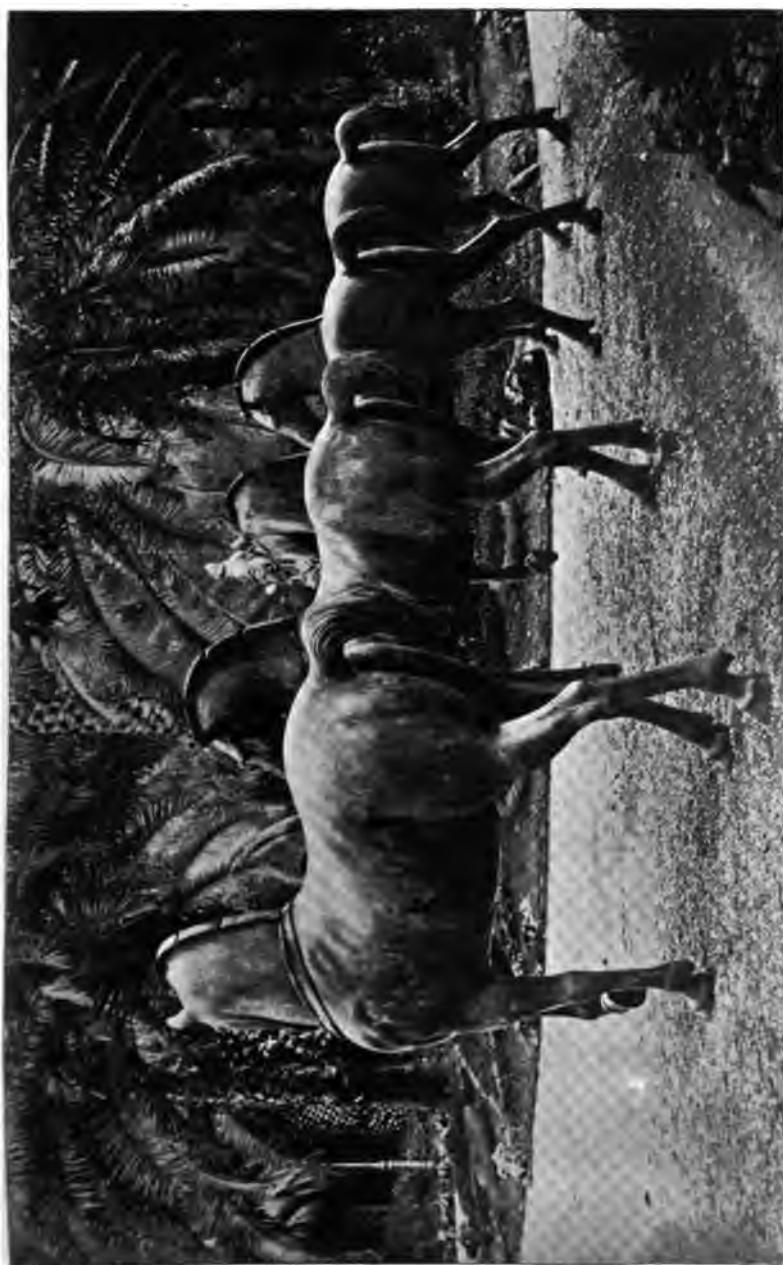


Plate 31

THE BRONZE HORSES OF ST. MARK'S, VENICE, DEMOUNTED AND HIDDEN

See page 383





There is also a monument on San Juan Hill which was erected during the American occupation and which bears tablets.

In the campaign in China for the relief of Peking a somewhat similar plan has been pursued for marking the progress of the American China Relief Expedition of 1900. A bronze tablet three feet by five feet containing the names of the killed of the 9th Infantry and United States Marines in the engagement at Tien Tsin on July 13, 1900, when Col. E. H. Liscum, commanding the 9th Infantry, was killed. The monument erected on the spot where he fell has been enclosed in a park in the Japanese Concession.

Owing to the small number of American troops engaged, it was possible to prepare bronze tablets, since placed on the walls of the Legation Guard compound of the American Embassy in Peking and on the American consulate at Tien Tsin, containing the names of every officer of the army, navy and marines engaged in the campaign, arranged by regiments and ships as well as the names of the killed and dead during the campaign and of the sailors and marines who composed the Legation Guard and saved the Foreign Legations during the siege of Peking.

The Secretary of War, after approving the plans of the Commission and the inscriptions prepared for the memorial tablets, authorized their fabrication at the Rock Island Arsenal and instructed the Quartermaster General to disburse the money appropriated by Congress on the approval and authorization of Colonel Hayes as "Chairman of the Cuba-China Battlefield Commission." The funds appropriated have been expended exclusively for the cost of construction and erecting of the tablets and fixtures — Colonel Hayes making inspection trips to China or Cuba almost annually at his own expense — so that there is an unexpended balance of several thousand dollars.\*

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society expresses its very hearty appreciation of the services of the Cuba-China Battlefield Commission, and particularly of Colonel Hayes, who has devoted so much of his thought, time, energy and personal resources to this patriotic work. (See also under the heading "In China," page 389 following.)

---

\* Colonel Hayes believes that this balance could be made available for marking battlefields in France and Italy upon which Americans fought.

## IN CANADA

## Historic Landmarks Association

We note with interest the continued activity of the Historic Landmarks Association of Canada, notwithstanding the depressing effects of the war. Its Annual Report for 1916 contains a valuable list of historic sites in Canada and Newfoundland already marked; and the Association has in hand authentic matter for a larger second edition. Among the fresh data of sites marked and mentioned:

The farthest north cairn, erected by Capt. J. E. Bernier on L'Anse-au-Loup Point, Bathurst Island, in the Arctic Archipelago;

A monument in Victoria to the first Governor and Commander-in-Chief of British Columbia;

And a monument in the Great Divide between British Columbia and Alberta to the memory of James Hector, geologist and explorer.

The record of modern memorials covers a wide range, from the first "war shrine" in Esquimaux, B. C., to the chair of Government and Political Science at Dalhousie University, Halifax, N. S., founded in memory of Capt. Eric Dennis. A strong tendency to make the war memorials useful is noticeable.

In July, 1917, a truncated column — or "axial column," as it is called — was dedicated in the new Parliament building in Ottawa with the following self-explanatory inscription:

1867 July 1917  
On the fiftieth  
Anniversary of the Confederation  
of British Colonies in North America  
as  
the Dominion of Canada  
the Parliament and People  
dedicate this Building  
in Progress of Reconstruction  
after damage by fire  
as a memorial of  
the deeds of their Forefathers  
and of the valour of those  
Canadians  
who in the Great War fought for the  
Liberties of Canada  
of the Empire  
and of  
Humanity

The President of the Historic Landmarks Association of Canada is Mr. Pemberton Smith of Montreal; the General Secretary, Mrs. J. B. Simpson of No. 173 Percy Street, Ottawa; and the French Secretary, Benjamin Sulte, LL. D., F. R. S. C., of Ottawa.

We are indebted to Mrs. Simpson, Vice-President of the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Ottawa, for Volume VII of Transactions, containing six interesting papers on Canadian history.

### House in Which Bell Invented the Telephone

The house in which Alexander Graham Bell invented the telephone, a public park known as the Alexander Graham Bell Gardens, and a monument to the inventor, were presented to the town of Brantford, Ontario, on October 24, 1917, by the Bell Memorial Committee. The Duke of Devonshire, Governor-General of Canada, made the presentation.

The memorial consists of a broad flight of ten stone steps leading up to a great bronze panel. The panel is about six feet high and twenty feet long, with a curved upper edge representing the curvature of the earth. The design on the panel represents "Humanity in communication." Humanity is symbolized by the semi-recumbent nude figure of a man at the left-hand end. Above him the floating figure of Inspiration urges him to greater endeavor, while three shadowy figures flying almost horizontally before him and connected by wires, represent Knowledge, Joy and Sorrow. In two small panels at the right and left are the inscriptions, "Opus Telephonica Patri Dedicatum Est" and "Mundus Telephonica Usu Recreatus Est." Underneath the main panel are the words, "To commemorate the invention of the telephone by Alexander Graham Bell in Brantford in 1874." Upon high pedestals at the outer ends of the steps are two bronze figures, one representing the Speaker and the other the Listener. The sculptor is Mr. W. S. Allward. (See plate 18.)

### National Battlefields Commission — Plains of Abraham

In the Province of Quebec, there is a National Battlefields Commission which has been doing excellent work within its jurisdiction. It was created by act of parliament of Canada (7-8 Edw. VII, cap. 57) primarily with reference to the Plains of Abraham. The

preamble recites that "it is desirable to the public interest of Canada to acquire and preserve the great historic battlefields at Quebec \* \* \* so as to make them a Canadian National Park, and the Commission is empowered "to erect monuments, and to lay out and construct on or through the said lands (i. e., battlefields) such avenues, drives or paths, gardens, squares or other works as are, in the opinion of the commission, desirable for the improvement of the grounds and the conversion thereof into a national park of a character to commemorate worthily the great events which happened there."

Under this act the famous Plains of Abraham lying adjacent to the City of Quebec on the southwest have been converted into a very beautiful National Park.

This Commission, although "National" in name, is not authorized to extend its work outside of the Province of Quebec. But in the other provinces the same kind of work is being done by the Commissioner of Dominion Parks.

#### Fort Anne Dominion Park, Nova Scotia

During the past year we have learned\* interesting particulars concerning Fort Anne Dominion Park at Annapolis Royal, N. S. mentioned by name in the list of Dominion and Provincial Parks in our Annual Report for 1917 at page 409.

Mr. L. M. Fortier, Honorary Superintendent of the park, in furnishing an outline of its territory, recalls the exceptional interest which Annapolis possesses as the oldest permanent settlement by Europeans north of the Gulf of Mexico. Its history dates from 1604, when De Monts and Champlain discovered the arm of the Bay of Fundy, known as Annapolis Basin, and named it Port Royal. The next year, 1605, a fort and settlement were established there. In 1710, after a checkered history, it became British and the name was changed to Annapolis Royal.

The first fort was built on the opposite side of the Annapolis River and about six miles down from the present site. The present site has been fortified since about 1640, and the present fort was completed about 1705. Five years later the British took it. It is a nearly square earthwork measuring 250 feet across the

---

\* Through the courtesy of Mr. B. W. Colley of New York City.

quadrangle, with bastions projecting approximately toward the cardinal points. The western bastion is round, while the other three are angular on the Vauban plan. In the middle of the curtain on the landward side is a covered masonry sally-port which is the old main entrance where the surrender of 1710 took place. There is another sally-port in the opposite curtain on the water side. Each of these two curtains is confronted on the outside by a ravelin, as is also the southeastern curtain. Outside is an extensive moat, which comes within fifty or a hundred feet of high water mark. Beyond the moat are breastworks for riflemen. Inside the fort opposite the main entrance is a building seventy-five or eighty feet long, one story high with hip roof, dormer windows and three big chimneys. The building, called Officers' Quarters, was erected by the British in 1798 on the site of earlier French barracks. It is now used as the administration building and is to contain a museum of relics relating exclusively to the history of Port Royal and Annapolis. Near this building is an artillery store, and on one of the embankments an attractive summer-house. In the southern bastion, half buried in the embankments, is a powder magazine built in 1708 of Caen stone brought from France. The ancient block-house, which stood on the northern bastion, as well as the other old French buildings in the fort, have disappeared. Old cannon, pyramids of shot, and a flag-pole floating the British ensign add to the picturesqueness of the scene. (See plates 19 and 20.)

These old military works are the central and most interesting feature of the park, which embraces about thirty-one acres of land beautifully situated.

In 1917 the fort, being of no military value, was declared a National or Dominion Park, in order that it might be preserved for its historic interest and natural beauty. It is under the jurisdiction of the Department of the Interior of the Federal Government of Canada. Not much money has been spent on improvements, but the authorities have in mind certain plans which, when carried out, will add greatly to its attractiveness to students and sight-seers. In 1905 a monument surmounted by a bust of De Monts was erected in the fort to commemorate the 300th anniversary of his landing.



On July 1, 1918, a sun-dial, presented by Col. R. C. Shannon of Brockport, N. Y., was dedicated with interesting ceremonies. The dial is of bronze on a pedestal of New Hampshire granite. On the pedestal is a tablet reciting that it was erected in memory of George Vaughan, who served as a volunteer under General Nicholson in the reduction of Port Royal in 1710 and who was afterwards Lieutenant Governor of the colony of New Hampshire. Colonel Shannon is seventh in descent from Vaughan.

### **IN GREAT BRITAIN**

#### **Stonehenge Given to the Nation**

The most notable announcement of the past year in connection with the preservation of historic sites and landmarks in Great Britain is that of the gift of the famous Druid monument, Stonehenge, to the nation. The donor is Mr. C. H. E. Chubb, who bought it September 21, 1915, as stated in our Annual Report for 1916 (page 422). The hope there expressed that the Government or some learned society might acquire Stonehenge in the public interest is thus fulfilled by Mr. Chubb's generosity. He purchased this famous property for \$33,000.

The announcement has been received with great satisfaction, for it allays the fear that the monument some day might come into the possession of an unappreciative owner who would allow it to be destroyed or removed. On the occasion of its last sale there was a rumor that it had been bought with the intention of transferring it to America. The Government has accepted the gift and will henceforth be responsible for its preservation.

#### **Gifts Through the National Trust**

In the fall of 1918 the National Trust for Places of Historic Interest or Natural Beauty — corresponding to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society — announced several recent gifts to the nation made through the Trust.

In our Annual Report for 1917, at pages 412-414, we reported the preliminary stages of the saving of about 7,000 acres of Exmoor in the counties of Devon and Somerset. The Trust announces that Sir Thomas Asland has now carried out his generous intention and has granted a lease of the property for 500 years.

The Trust does not derive any income from the property, but it obtains the permanent power of protecting from injury, by building or otherwise, a very large tract of beautiful country.

The Dodman, on the Cornish coast, has been presented to the Trust by "a friend who desires to be anonymous."

Mr. Napier Miles of King's Weston has given a tract of about ninety acres known as Shirehampton Park, near Bristol. It consists of a number of glades abounding in fine trees and the higher parts of it command beautiful views over and across the Avon, towards the Leigh Woods, already the property of the Trust. Part of the ground is used as a golf club, and it is a condition of the gift that the club shall be undisturbed — the rent which it pays falling in future to the Trust, easily covering any expenses likely to be incurred in the upkeep of the park.

#### Saint Gaudens Statue of Lincoln Accepted

The controversy concerning Barnard's and Saint Gaudens' statues of Lincoln, mentioned in our last Annual Report (pp. 479-482) has been settled by the acceptance of the Saint Gaudens work for London and the offer of the Barnard work to Manchester.

The acceptance of the replica of Saint Gaudens' statue in Lincoln Park, Chicago, for erection in the Canning Inclosure in Westminster, London, was announced in a despatch dated December 20, 1918. The Commission of Works, in accepting the Saint Gaudens work, declared it "the most suitable for erection in the chosen site" and added that the Barnard statue would be accepted for erection in some other city. The acceptance of the Saint Gaudens Lincoln for London was brought about largely by the efforts of the National Academy of Design of the United States, which made a careful canvas of American opinion concerning the relative merits of the two statues and communicated its information to the British Commission. Mr. Howard Russell Butler, Vice-President of the National Academy, in a report to Mr. Herbert Adams, President, after rehearsing the facts developed by the inquiry, said:

"Meantime, a committee of responsible citizens, with all these facts before them, and with a sympathetic realization of the disagreeable position into which the English committee had been thus unwittingly thrust, stepped forward to redeem the unfortunate situation. This committee consisted of Elihu Root, Nicholas

Murray Butler, J. Pierpont Morgan and Henry White. Acting not on their own behalf, but as citizens of the United States and on behalf of their fellow-citizens, these gentlemen have consulted equally representative citizens of Great Britain, who assured them that the British Government would coincide in the views of the constituted authorities here."

The assurance above referred to has now been confirmed by event.

About the first of January, 1919, the Manchester Guardian announced that Mr. Charles P. Taft of Cincinnati had offered Barnard's statue to Manchester, and said:

"The Barnard statue is anything but conventional, and to the accustomed to the sentimentalism which marks most of the statues in our squares and buildings it comes as something of a shock. Rather than refine one feature of a man who was rough-hewn in every limb and lineament, the sculptor almost fiercely thrusts forward the clumsiness and disproportion of Lincoln's figure, though to say: 'Here is a man who needs no sentimental treatment.'

"If the statue comes, as we hope and believe it will to Manchester, it will be one of the few in the city of first-rate interest to all who care for sincerity in art and will be an object for a grimace by Americans for all time to come.

"Nothing could more fitly mark the historic connection of this city with America; nothing could better recall that great, self-sacrificing complement to the civil war which Americans will never forget, when the Lancashire operatives were content to be hungry that America might be united and free."

### Proposed Statue of Wilson in London

According to the London Morning Post, the Duke of Connaught has accepted the presidency of the newly formed Anglo-American Society, of which the Deputy President is Viscount Bryce, while the Vice-Presidents include the Prime Minister, Mr. Asquith, the Speaker, and the Lord Chancellor. At a meeting of the committee held at Westminster, over which Lord Weardale presided, it was resolved that the first act of the Society should be to arrange for the erection of statues of Washington and Lincoln, already offered to that country from America, and further to invite President Wilson to honor the society by allowing it to arrange to have

statue of him set up in London simultaneously as a memorial of his distinguished services to humanity during the great war.

### **Westminster Abbey's Narrow Escape**

Mr. Norman G. Hart, an Englishman who arrived in the United States on a British steamship August 13, 1918, stated that during the Zeppelin raid on London August 1 a bomb dropped from the air struck Westminster Abbey, but by a miracle failed to explode. Five Zeppelins took part in the raid, Mr. Hart said. Two of them were brought down in flames.

### **Monument to Tuscania and Otranto Victims**

In December, 1918, the American Red Cross began the erection of a 60-foot stone monument on the rocky promontory called Mull of Oa, Isle of Islay, Scotland, in memory of the Americans who lost their lives on the Tuscania and Otranto.\* The memorial, which will cost between \$60,000 and \$70,000, will face the scenes of both disasters. It also will look down upon seven graveyards in which victims from the two ships are buried. (See plate 25.)

The Rev. H. Guy Sclater of Fife, Scotland, in a letter to Mrs. Edmund Wood of Trenton, N. J., dated June 11, 1918, gives some interesting details concerning Islay and the American graves. Mrs. Wood is Corresponding Secretary of the New Jersey Society of Colonial Dames of America, which sent some money to Mr. Sclater for the care of the Tuscania graves. Mr. Sclater says, among other things:

"I immediately communicated with Hugh Morrison, Esq., who owns most of the island, as to the best possible use to put your contribution. (It was he who got the special flag made and who did so much at that sad time, but who is humility personified.) He has now replied and says he has given instructions for a large laurel wreath to be made and placed on the burying ground at Port Charlotte on American Independence Day, July 4. I am happy to tell you that the graves have never been bare of flowers or some evergreens. Mr. Morrison gave the ground, and the place has been temporarily railed off. Each grave has a little white wooden cross at the head. He is going to erect very soon a large

---

\* The Tuscania was torpedoed February 5, 1918, and the Otranto was lost in November, 1918.

Highland cairn as a memorial and is also building a wall permanently around the inclosure. The workmen on his estate are tending the graves, and they look so neat and nice.

"He also tells me that the American Red Cross Society intends to erect a monument at the Oa, where some graves are, and the Islay branch of the Highland Association is to erect a memorial at Kilnaughton by Port Ellen, where several more graves are."

### **The Islay American Flag Given to President Wilson**

On June 27, 1918, announcement was made from Washington, D. C., that the American flag extemporized by four Scotch women and one man for use at the burial of the Tuscania victims on the Island of Islay had been sent to President Wilson and deposited in the Smithsonian Institution. The announcement by that Institution says:

"Mr. Frank M. America, of the London staff of the Associated Press, who was the first American to arrive at Islay after the disaster to the Tuscania, was asked by Mr. Hugh Morrison, Scotch landowner, at whose residence, Islay House, the flag was made, to send this interesting relic to President Wilson, with a request that it be placed in some museum or institution to be selected by him. Mr. Morrison took a prominent part in the Tuscania relief work and donated the land for two cemeteries in which American soldiers now lie. The flag, 37 by 67 inches, shows plainly by its workmanship that it is handmade. It was transmitted to the President by Mr. Melville E. Stone, general manager of the Associated Press, and has been placed on exhibition in the entrance hall of the older museum building."

### **Lusitania Graves at Queenstown**

One hundred and seventy-eight passengers of the Lusitania were drowned when the vessel was sunk by a German submarine on May 7, 1915, are buried in three large graves in Queenstown. A photograph of the graves taken two years after the disaster shows them marked by a wooden sign reading as follows:

#### **LUSITANIA GRAVES**

By Order of the Cunard Steamship Co., Ltd.,  
These Graves are Planted and Cared for by  
M. Saunders & Sons.

Visitors are Kindly Requested Not to Walk  
on the Graves or Pluck the Flowers.

**The Grave of Pocahontas**

In December, 1918, in anticipation of President Wilson's visit to Europe, an earnest wish was expressed by the people of Gravesend that the President and Mrs. Wilson visit the grave of Pocahontas in that city. The discussion of the subject revealed an interesting difference of opinion as to whether Pocahontas was buried in the chancel of St. George's church, as claimed by some, or in St. Mary's graveyard, as seems to be supported by the weight of evidence. On Saturday, December 21, 1918, the Gravesend and Dartmouth Reporter, the only newspaper printed in Gravesend, published a letter from Mr. C. Swann, evidently a careful student of the subject, in which he said:

"If President Wilson came to Gravesend he could be shown not only the spot where the earthly remains of Pocahontas are said to be, but something very much more tangible and solid. He could be shown the hard, solid skull of Pocahontas, the teeth, the ornaments she wore when interred, which consist of a ring, earrings, a bracelet, all of which have been declared by experts to be of American Indian manufacture, pieces of teak-wood which formed part of the coffin in which she was buried, some of the square copper nails which fastened the coffin together, and other things which were found when the remains were discovered and disinterred, not in St. George's Church, but in the graveyard of old St. Mary's Church, all of which can be produced at a few minutes' notice.

"What are the facts of the death and burial of Pocahontas? She died of the effects of smallpox on board a ship lying off Gravesend, her body was put into a teak wood coffin and taken ashore and buried. Buried where? Not in St. George's Church, but, according to the log book of the ship on which she died, which was reproduced by the New York World, a copy of which is in my possession, 'in a grave in a disused churchyard,' which at that time could have been no other than the disused graveyard of St. Mary's Church.

"Although we cannot give the people of three hundred years ago much credit for knowing anything of the laws of sanitation, but knowing, as they did, the contagious nature of smallpox, is it possible to suppose that the officials of the town and the church would allow the diseased body of Pocahontas to be interred in the chancel or in any other part of St. George's church, which at that time was practically new? Certainly not. As the ship's log-book states, she was buried in a disused churchyard, and the

remains were discovered in 1908 on the site of what was St. Mary's churchyard, are, in the opinion of experts and church officials, the remains of Pocahontas and nobody else. The skull was submitted to Prof. Jessy, of South Kensington, and to the Phrenological Institute, in London. Prof. Jessy made a long report, which is far too long to give in full. Concluding his report, he said:

"I judge the skull to be that of a woman, and the head is quite unlike what we find among civilized nations. The skull is one of the most puzzling I have ever examined. The back-head suggests a woman of a strong mind, self-esteem; and veneration and sublimity are rankly contradicted by the abnormally passionate animal nature. That is why I cannot class the skull among those of civilized nations.'

"The following extracts are taken from the report furnished by the Phrenological Institute:

"In life the individual possessed a fairly large osseous system, the bones were long, the joints were large and the shoulders and hips fairly broad, and in size and strength of physique it would represent a North American Indian. The character was courageous, and all the physical attributes were very strong, but the mind and intellect were not above the average character. It represents a strong character with more feeling than reason, and more passion than intellect.'

"As the New York World said, when all the facts and reports were put before it: 'It is known that no other American Indian was in England in 1616. Therefore, it is morally certain that these are the relics of America's national heroine.' On January 19, 1908, the New York World Magazine devoted an entire page to the subject, giving many illustrations and several columns of reading matter, and over four million copies were sold. But this was not done until the World had submitted the skull and other relics to experts for examination and went closely into the history of the case.

"In 1908 Mr. Whitelaw Reid, the American Ambassador, called for a special report on the case, which was submitted by Dr. Lowndes, of New York City, together with a short report from an official of St. George's church and several of my letters that I had sent to Dr. Lowndes. The Ambassador made no adverse reply; indeed, he remained silent on the matter, which, as Dr. Lowndes said, was proof positive that he believed our side. The following is a copy of the report submitted to the Ambassador from the official of St. George's church:

"The bones which were discovered last June had been hurriedly interred a few inches below the surface of the ground, and there was nothing to suggest an ordinary interment, but rather secret burial. In any case, the idea that

these remains are those of Mrs. John Rolfe is merely ridiculous. That lady, as the register shows, was buried in St. George's chancel at the distance of a mile from the spot of the supposed discovery. There is nothing even in the form of the vaguest local tradition to suggest that the bones have ever been disturbed.'

"The very fact that the bones having been interred only a few inches below the surface of the ground — and there was nothing to suggest an ordinary interment — is very significant. The coffin bearers, having carried the heavy teak-wood coffin from the shore to St. Mary's churchyard, would have been pactly exhausted, and knowing that the body still had the germs of smallpox about it, would not waste much time digging a deep grave. They would be only too anxious to get rid of such a loathsome burden, even without a religious service, nor would they show very much respect, for they would look upon Pocahontas merely as an American Indian and not as a princess, which, as we understand the term to-day, she was not.

"The report from the official of St. George's church, which was submitted to the American Minister, carried no weight, for Dr. Lowndes wrote me as follows:

" 'I duly received your letter of the 30th of April. A careful perusal of your last letter does not make me consider the opinion of the official of St. George's church as closing the matter.'

"Following that, I received a letter, practically to the same effect, from the Bishop of Virginia, and another from the Rev. Henry Barker, rector of All Saints' church, Rosendale, N. Y., from which I give a few extracts:

" 'I have been working with my friend, Dr. Lowndes, as to the remains of Pocahontas. I am very much interested in your letters. They have quite convinced me that the bones are genuine. I procured the earliest statement known in this country from an official of St. George's church. I placed confidence in his statements, but your letters have converted me. I have come to the conclusion that the date 1616 in the register is an error. The true date is 1617. The words "near this spot" in St. George's church are of no difficulty to me. They are only natural. The only difficulty to me is the statement "in ye chancel." I shall be glad to hear what you think of this.'

"The object of Dr. Lowndes and the Bishop of Virginia was to reverently inter the remains in Pocahontas's native state Virginia, and a large number of American church officials were anxious to assist him. But the matter was allowed to drop at that time, and nothing has since been done except a few occasional letters to cause it to be revived."



## IN FRANCE

## The War's Devastation

Elsewhere in this report we have spoken of the military movements in France and Belgium, and it remains to speak, necessarily with brevity, of the frightful destruction of ancient landmarks, works of art, etc., in the path of that terrible human tornado.

In no other field of the war — which was waged in five continents — was the devastation so concentrated and complete as in Belgium and the occupied part of France. The story of this destruction can never be told in full; many volumes could not contain it. Yet we feel that this crime of the ages should not pass without at least a passing notice in these pages; for the destruction was largely not that of military necessity, but of deliberately calculated, cynical and wicked cruelty.

Before mentioning a few specific instances of this destruction something may be said of the philosophy lying back of them.

General Baron Freytag-Lorinhoven, who was Deputy of the General Staff of the German army, wrote during the war a book entitled "Deductions from the World War," in which he held that the old theory that armies waged war only against other armies and not against the civilian population was now out of date. He says: "The principle that war is directed only against the armed strength of the enemy state and not against its population could not under these circumstances be upheld by our troops."

He goes on to elaborate his idea under the term "mass psychosis," that is, the struggle of nation against nation, in which in these modern times, the passion of war infects the whole people. His deduction is that it is necessary therefore to make war against the whole people.

In the German *Kriegsbrauch*, or war manual,\* we find it laid down that "What is permissible includes every means of war without which the object of war cannot be attained. \* \* \* All means which modern invention affords, including the fullest, most dangerous and most massive means of destruction, may be utilized."

Hence the murder of old men, women and children among the civilian population; hence the crucifixions, mutilations and tortures

---

\* Quoted in the New York Times of April 22, 1918.

of captives; hence the separation of families and the leading away of men, women and girls into slavery and worse; hence the destruction of holy temples, the theft of sacred objects, the robbery of graves, the cutting down of orchards and forests, the removal or smashing of all factory machinery and agricultural implements by which people might obtain a livelihood, the blowing up of their poor little houses in which they might find shelter, the burning of their libraries, the stealing of their ancient works of art, the melting up of their consecrated church bells and their bronze statues of bishops and saints for munitions, etc., etc.

When Professor Nerinx, acting Burgomaster of Louvain, asked Major Manteuffel, the German commandant, what had been his purpose in permitting the Louvain atrocities in 1914, he replied frankly, even proudly: "It is war, that is all. That is why we shall win. We have frightened the Belgians so that we can hold the territory with 30,000 men. Had we not done so it would have required more than ten times that number."

When the Belgians refused to submit to all the impositions and outrages of "the good-hearted German soldiers," according to a German propaganda pamphlet circulated in Spain in May, 1918, the Germans destroyed or rendered unserviceable seventy-three cathedrals and churches — a number greatly increased afterwards.

When, during the Hindenburg strategic retreat of 1916, a young German officer who had superintended the systematic blowing up of the houses in a certain French village was asked by an agonized woman:

"Why do you destroy our innocent houses?"

He replied:

"We do so, madame, in order that you will respect us."

The policy of the invader was summed up in his word "Schrecklichkeit," or frightfulness, which was shown on every square inch of territory that his blighting touch could reach.

If one were to start in Lorraine and follow the war zone westward and northward through France, and then up into Belgium, he might jot down in his notebook the following cursory observations of some examples of the invaders' frightfulness.

The German treatment of cemeteries in the war zone was cynical and hypocritical in the extreme. When the Americans captured Limy, in Lorraine, in September, 1918, they found that the

Germans had constructed three concrete machine gun nests beneath the pedestals of a large cross in a cemetery on a hill which commanded the country to the south. Apparently the Germans assumed that the Allies would not subject the cemetery to artillery fire. When the Franco-American offensive started the Germans held the machine-gun nests in the cemetery as long as possible but were compelled to retreat in haste before they could use their guns. So hurried was the enemy retirement that several machine guns were found in the cemetery by the Americans. The cemetery was not hit by shells, and the cross still stands.

Verdun suffered terribly from intensified bombardment. It was stated on January 10, 1919, that only three of the 2,200 houses were actually inhabitable and that fully \$10,000,000 would be required to rebuild the city.

Among the landmark losses at Chateau Thierry was the home of La Fontaine, the famous writer of fables.

After their defeat by General Mangin in September, 1918, the Germans undertook the destruction of the architectural masterpieces of Soissons. Enormous breaches were made in the facade of the Cathedral of St. Gervais; the upper gallery was three quarters destroyed and the lower gallery wrecked. The ancient Abbey of St. Jean-des-Vignes, in which Thomas à Becket spent several years, was further ruined. Both towers have been decapitated, while the facade has been pierced in many places. The vault has fallen in, and the rich ornamentation of the left tower has disappeared, with the exception of the statues of two saints.

Of Rheims we have spoken at some length in the Appendix to this report. (See plates 26 and 27.)

Noyon suffered like other towns in the destructive path of the retreating enemy. It was not ruined in assault for capture but in the deliberation of abandonment. The Town Hall, one of the finest pieces of Renaissance architecture in France, was deliberately blown up. The house of Calvin, one of the glories of Noyon, was left a confused pile of stones with not a trace of a wall distinguishable. The cathedral suffered little. The roof was pierced by the dozen shells, the interior stone-work of the right-hand tower smashed, and the porch of the left tower nearly obliterated. The interior suffered little. In one of the side chapels, where shells or splinters penetrated, a picture of Christ, ten feet high,



Plate 32

REMOVING THE COLLEONI STATUE, VENICE

See page 383





was pierced with seven round holes — one exactly in the left side — as if fired at with a revolver.

Prisoners captured by the French early in September, 1918, threw light upon the work of destruction undertaken by the retreating Germans, who used extremely slow fuses that produced an explosion of mines days and even weeks after they had evacuated a locality. The same system that destroyed Chateau Bethancourt, to the west of Guiscard, on September 6, and the cathedral at Neule shortly afterward, was used freely at Ham and Noyon, and was utilized by the Germans in the destruction of villages north and northeast of Rheims. Prisoners who worked with a detachment of pioneers placing mines under church pillars in that region told of the methods which the Germans employed to raze all the towns to the ground.

Ham, ten miles southwest of St. Quentin, which was comparatively unharmed by shell-fire, was methodically destroyed by fires simultaneously started in every quarter by electric devices.

St. Quentin was left mutilated and robbed of every bit of machinery, furniture, family treasures, and artistic heritage on a scale hitherto unknown in history. The cathedral was left in a ruinous state. The great square tower and high roof were burned, the vaulting of the apse destroyed completely, and that of the splendid nave partly. Only fragments of the twelfth century stained glass windows and woodwork remain. Parts of the chapels that survived the shocks of six centuries, that the Spaniards of Queen Elizabeth's day and the Germans of Bismarck's had spared, are now shattered, and frescoes of the choir are open to the sky. In the neighborhood of the Grand Place there remains of the elaborate monument of the siege of 1557, with its surrounding statuary, only a broken pillar. The fine windows of the fifteenth-century Town Hall are gone, and the roof has fallen in upon the Renaissance council chamber. The enemy removed from the Lecuyer Museum in 1917 the famous collection of Quentin de la Hours pastels.

When they evacuated Bohain, fifteen miles northeast of St. Quentin, they blew up the Town Hall and stripped the factories of every bar of iron and every little wheel.

In the region northwest, west and southwest of St. Quentin the Germans manifested conspicuously a trait which also appeared

elsewhere in the desecration of cemeteries and tombs. A despatch from this region dated May 24, 1918, stated that the Germans were deliberately shelling an American cemetery. (Compare this with the Lorraine incident mentioned on pages 367, 368 preceding.) In Roisel, Hervilly and Vendelles, between St. Quentin and Peronne, old family tombs were torn open and the bones of the dead scattered about. The same was done at Liancourt, Chaulieu and Peronne. And that this was not a local manifestation we might cite the violation of sarcophagi in Soissons cathedral and many other places.

At Peronne, among other acts of vandalism, the enemy stole from its pedestal the bronze statue of Catherine de Poix, a military heroine of 1536, and at Bapaume they stole the bronze equestrian statue of General Faidherbe, a hero of the Franco-Prussian war.

The escape of the famous cathedral of Amiens was almost miraculous. This cathedral, seven hundred years old, is regarded by some people as the most perfect expression of Gothic architecture in France.\* In April, 1918, the Germans were only a little more than seven miles away, and were within easy range of the city. Heavy shells crashed among the public and private buildings around the cathedral, but the cathedral itself was hit only three times. One large group of houses less than 200 yards away was consumed by fire. None of the best glass was shattered and the beautiful sculptures of the west front and porches were carefully protected by sandbags, as were the famous choir stalls. The bronze statues of the two bishops under whom the cathedral was built were removed from their tombs to places of safety where the Germans steal them if they entered the town. It has been suggested that the Kaiser ordered that the church be spared, but his father ordered the gunners to spare Strassburg Cathedral in 1870, though the examples of Rheims, Albert, Arras, Soissons and others contradict the idea. (See plates 28, 29 and 30.)

No more deliberate and ruthless vandalism was practiced there when the Germans evacuated Cambrai October 9, 1918, and left a smoking ruin. The town hall, the Bishop's palace, and other buildings were blown to pieces. The cathedral still stands

---

\* See Ruskin's "Bible of Amiens."

only with its ruined chancel. The powerful mines which the Germans had placed under Cambrai were set with a time fuse, the idea being to complete the destruction started by fire, and to kill as great a number of the allied soldiers as was possible. The explosion went off with a roar under the center of the town after it had been occupied by the British. The crash and detonation were seen and heard for miles.

In the region about Selvigny and Caullery, southeast of Cambrai, the retreating Germans broke all the embroidery machinery upon which the people of this district depended for a living. This apparently was done all over this area. Some millions of francs' worth of these machines were destroyed, leaving the population without means of support.

When the Allied line east of Cambrai advanced beyond Le Cateau at the beginning of November, 1918, the American troops entering St. Martin-Riviere, south of Le Cateau, found explosives in the church belfry, connected by electric wire with the monstrance on the high altar in such a way that if the sacred vessel containing what to millions of Christians is the body of Christ were moved an explosion would have brought the church down upon the heads of the worshippers.

In the beginning of October, 1918, when the Allies began to concentrate their pressure in the vicinity of Lens, the enemy, knowing that he had to retreat soon, blew up several churches in the region of Douai, such as those at Henin, Lietard and Harnes. Douai itself was mined and ruined when the enemy was driven out. Lens and Cambrai had earlier suffered the same fate.

Letters recently received by Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien of New York City, President of the Society to Help the Devastated Churches of France, from the Bishops of Amiens, Arras, Chalons, Rheims, Soissons and Verdun, show how thoroughly the Germans plundered and destroyed the religious edifices of France. Hundreds of priests who wish to return to their parishes have neither furniture, books, ecclesiastical ornaments, house nor church, and even temporary shelters are very difficult to find at present.

Bishop Eugene Louis Julien of the Diocese of Arras, says:

"The ruins left behind by the Germans must be seen in order to be realized. This diocese, which formerly had six parishes, has only one modest chapel left, containing 500 seats. The



Church of Bethune, a sixteenth century building, is a mass of ruins. At Lens, the centre of the coal district, not a wall has been left standing, and north, east and south of Arras within a radius of twenty and sometimes thirty kilometers, not a village remains, not a strip of cultivated land."

Bishop Pierre Louis Pechenard of the Diocese of Soissons writes:

"More than 500 of my churches have been totally destroyed, nothing being left but the stone upon which they were built. With the churches we have lost all of the church furniture, sacristy vessels, the most precious of which the Germans took away, even the churches which are still standing are absolutely empty."

Auxiliary Bishop Ernest Nevez, of the Diocese of Rheims writes that the bells, the organ and all the brass were taken from the 700 churches of the diocese by the Germans.

Bishop Charles Ginisty, of the Diocese of Verdun, writes

"Among twenty-eight districts nineteen have suffered destruction by the war, ten are not habitable and nine have lost more churches. I hope that the people of America will contribute to the restoration of the churches, as we will piously care for the mortal remains of so many of their heroes who died so gloriously."

The limitations of space will not allow us to prolong this catalogue of outrage, which may be summed up in the statement that it was universal throughout the whole area occupied by the enemy. Our very sincere and heartfelt wishes for the speedy rehabilitation of the devastated towns and fields of France go out to that terribly bereaved country.

### Avenue du President Wilson

During 1918 the French people gave many testimonials of their friendship for the American people. This was shown notably by their hearty participation in the celebration of the Fourth of July in France. An interesting feature of the ceremonies in Paris was the formal renaming of the famous Avenue du Trocadere in honor of President Wilson. The Municipal Council had voted

---

\* According to statistics given to the Chamber of Deputies on May 2, 1919, there are 550,000 buildings to be reconstructed in the devastated districts of France, of which 300,000 were totally destroyed and 250,000 partly destroyed.

change on June 26 and decreed that the new name-plates should be in place before July 4. In thus honoring the President the Council suspended one of its regulations forbidding the use of names of living persons in naming streets. The formal ceremonies marking the change took place in the Place d'Iena, where a grandstand had been erected for the exercises and for the reviewing of the procession. In the latter were American soldiers fresh from the front, where they had helped to stop the Germans at the Marne in June.

In the summer of 1918 the city of Lyons named a bridge Pont Wilson.

### **American Monuments in France**

Many monuments commemorating American participation are being projected by the French people as well as by Americans. One of the most interesting is one proposed to be erected at the mouth of the Gironde river, whence Lafayette sailed for America. The monument, representing "Right overthrowing Might," will commemorate the intervention of the United States in the cause of civilization. The City and Department of Bordeaux will give 300,000 francs toward the memorial and the remainder will be raised by national subscription. The committee, which numbers forty-one, includes former President Loubet, Premier Clemenceau, M. du Bost, Paul Deschanel, Foreign Minister Pichon, Admiral Leygues, former Premier Briand, M. Bourgeois, former Premier Viviani, former Premier Ribot, M. Bergsin, Pierre Loti and M. Carrel.

### **American Soil in Lafayette's Grave**

The celebration of Lafayette day with so much eclat in the United States last September was the occasion for recalling an interesting fact concerning Lafayette's grave in Picpus cemetery in Paris which is not generally known, but which is mentioned in the rarely read "Memoires du General Thiebault." It appears that on the occasion of his last visit to the United States, in 1824, Lafayette, realizing that his life was drawing to a close and convinced that he would rest easier in American earth mingled with that of his own country, carried back with him to France a couple of dozen of barrels of earth taken from one of the battlefields on

which he had fought for the independence of America. It is said that when Lafayette died this earth was put in his grave, and that the chivalrous French General to whom the United States owes much thus sleeps in American soil.

## IN BELGIUM

### Deliberate Destruction of Cathedrals and Churches

All that has been said in the preceding pages concerning the deliberate vandalism of the Germans in France applies equally to Belgium. With respect to this unfortunate country we have documentary evidence that the destruction of cathedrals and churches was deliberately practiced in carrying out the policy of frightfulness and intimidation. In the spring of 1918 the German propagandists in Spain were circulating a document designed to impress upon neutral nations the fate that awaited them if they took sides against Germany, and gave a boastful array of facts and figures showing the penalties inflicted on Belgium.\* In addition to mentioning the money contributions levied and the seizures of watches, underwear, embroidery, women's handkerchiefs, umbrellas, parasols, silver spoons and bottles of champagne, the document said:

"Due to the treachery of Cardinal Mercier and other priests who did their utmost to stir the priests against the good-hearted German soldiers, they were forced to teach a severe lesson to Belgian and French Catholics.

Cathedrals destroyed .....	.....
Rendered unserviceable .....	.....
Churches destroyed .....	.....
Rendered unserviceable .....	.....

Total.....

"In Poland also a large number of churches have been destroyed for military reasons. The figures concerning these have not been published."

The number of sacred edifices thus destroyed or mutilated greatly increased before the end of the war. Even when the enemy did not destroy the churches, he did not hesitate to desecrate them.

---

\* See article entitled "Warn Neutrals of Atrocities," in *New York Times* of May 9, 1918.

An illustration of this is afforded by the letter which Bishop Crooy wrote to the Pope after the Bavarian troops made a concentrated invasion of over 180 churches in his diocese one morning:

"Most Holy Father: I fulfill a painful duty in informing your Holiness of profanations perpetrated by the Bavarian Army in our churches. On Nov. 14, at 6 o'clock a. m., soldiers invaded about one-third of the churches of my diocese. They stopped the services, expelled the congregation, and forced the priest at the altar to interrupt the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Then they searched every corner of the buildings; they lifted the consecrated stones of the altars to inspect the interior; in many cases they broke the altars, and a number of sacred vessels were carried away. In numerous churches they obliged the priest to open the tabernacle and show them the contents of the holy ciborium. In a convent of this city the officer in charge took the ciborium from the tabernacle and opened it himself because the nuns had refused to do it. Money and objects of art were taken away from several rectories and convents. . . . Even convents of cloistered nuns were invaded by soldiers, the poor religious being at their mercy."

### **The Bells of Belgium**

There is something particularly pathetic in the robbery of the church bells of Belgium and France; for while the taking of bronze statutes is reprehensible enough, the taking of church bells is worse, for the church bell is a consecrated object. Moreover, it seems to have a voice, a speaking personality, which a dumb statue does not possess, and in these old towns and villages of Belgium and France the people grow to love their bells as friends and companions.\* During the German occupation of Belgium, the great churches like the Cathedral of Malines and the little parish churches alike were deprived of their bells, and in many cases their organs. The taking of these objects was systematic, being generally preceded by a demand upon the church authorities for an inventory of them. In April, 1918, Cardinal Mercier, Archbishop of Malines, appealed to the Roman Catholic Bishops of Austria and Germany to prevent this conscription. In the course of his letter† he says:

---

\* See Longfellow's "Belfry of Bruges," Hugo's "Lines Written on a Flemish Window-pane," Rosetti's verses in the carillon at Antwerp, etc. Also Poe's "Bells."

† Almost the full text may be found in the New York Evening Sun of April 26, 1918.

"The removal of the bells without the consent of the religious authorities and despite their protests will be a sacrilege.

"The bell is, in fact, a sacred object, its function is sacred. It is a consecrated object; that is to say, it is devoted irrevocably to divine service. It has been not only blessed but anointed by the Bishop with the holy oil and the holy chrism, just as you were anointed and consecrated at holy baptism; just as anointed and consecrated as the priest's hands which are to touch the consecrated wafer.

"The function of the bell is holy. The bell is sanctified by the Holy Ghost,—says the liturgy: *sanctificetur a spiritu sancto*,—to the end that, in its voice, the faithful shall recognize the voice of the church calling for her children to hasten to her breast.

"It announced your initiation into Christian life, your confirmation, your first communion. It announced, dear parents, your Christian marriage; it weeps for the dead; thrice daily it marks the mystery of the Incarnation; it recalls the immolation of the Lamb of God on the altar of sacrifice; it sings the joys of Sabbath rest, the cheer of our festivals at Christmas, of Easter, of Pentecost. Her prayers are associated with all the events and all the great memories, happy or unhappy, of the Fatherland.

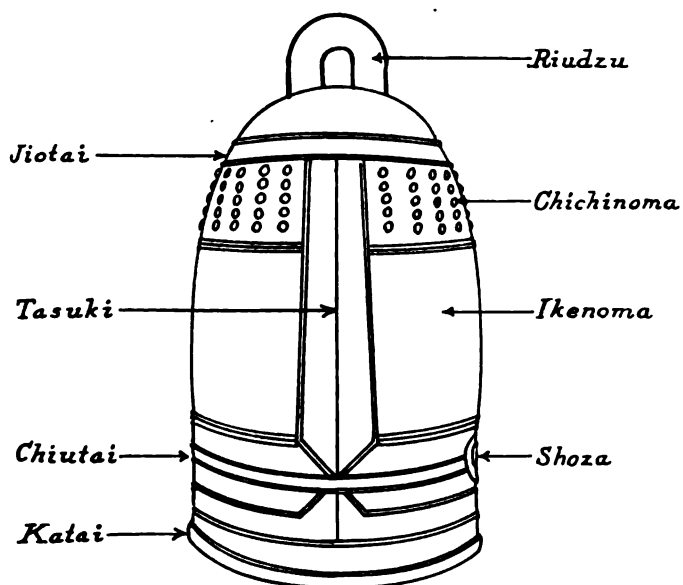
"Yes, the seizure of our bells will be a profanation; whosoever assists in it will lend the hand to a sacrilege. . . . We would be betraying the church and the Fatherland were we so cowardly as to permit without a public act of reprobation the taking away of metal to be converted by the enemy into engines of destruction, destined to carry death into the ranks of the heroes who are sacrificing themselves for us."

After citing the Hague Convention of 1907 the Cardinal continues:

"Evidently bells and organs are not necessary to supply the needs of the army of occupation; they lie in the domain of private property, are destined for the exercise of Catholic worship.

"The transformation of these articles of the Church into war munitions will be, therefore, a flagrant violation of international law, an act of force perpetrated on the weaker by the stronger because he is the stronger."

The appeal was of no effect. The Hamburg Nachrichten printed a report that the appeal had been carried to the Pope and that it had been arranged to have the bells spared, but the Cologne Zeitung on July 31, 1918, said that that was a mistake and that the order to take the bells was then being carried out.



(a) Names of Parts of Bell



(b) Kwanzeonji Temple



(c) Jimoku Temple





**The Crime of Louvain**

The crime of Louvain was committed at the very beginning of the war. The enemy occupied the town August 19, 1914, and on August 23 the famous library of the University of Louvain and many houses of the town were deliberately burned, and murder and robbery ran race with arson. Aerschot, ten miles northeast of Louvain, suffered similarly at the same time.\* A National Committee in the United States for the Restoration of the University of Louvain has been formed, with President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University, New York City, as Chairman. It includes fifty leading public men of the United States, among whom are heads of universities, financiers, publicists and diplomats. The library of Mr. J. P. Morgan in New York City receives books which may be given to aid in refilling the book-stacks of Louvain. An announcement issued by the committee says:

"The wanton destruction of the ancient and celebrated University Halls of Louvain, including the treasures of its splendid library, has evoked the unanimous indignation of the entire civilized world. This application, after the sacrilegious invasion of Belgium, of the policy of monstrous terrorization by which it was planned that Kultur should be substituted for European culture developed through the ages, is to receive universal condemnation by the restoration of the university. Founded in 1426, the University of Louvain has for five centuries been an international centre of science and learning, attended by students from all nations."

National committees are being organized in all the leading nations to co-operate with the International Committee for the Restoration of the University of Louvain.

**Bruges Spared**

There are evidences that in some sections of the evacuated territory the Germans decided at the eleventh hour — that is to say, in the latter part of October, 1918 — that they had better suspend

---

\* The story of the Louvain atrocities is graphically told in three articles in the New York Evening Sun of April 1, 2 and 3, 1919, by Alfred Nerinx, LL. D., D. P. S., Professor of Law at the University of Louvain and acting Burgomaster of the town during the German occupation.



their vandalism lest they suffer retribution. Bruges is an example of a fortunate city in this respect. When the Belgians entered the city on October 19 they found their famous buildings practically intact. As the priceless pictures and art treasures had been carefully hidden before the enemy's arrival, practically everything was saved. The Town Clerk, M. Victor, is quoted as saying:

"The enemy carefully refrained from injuring buildings, works of art and confined his destruction to the arsenal and his own depots. A high Prussian officer admitted that there had been a decision to spare invaded territories henceforward as far as possible. For the Germans, fear of punishment is the beginning of clemency."

#### Ypres and Dixmude National Reservation

On March 25, 1919, it was announced from Brussels that a royal decree had been issued making the ruins of Ypres and Dixmude national property and ordering their reservation in their present form.

### IN ITALY

#### The Enemy's Raids on Italian Art

The history of Italian art, like the history of the Italian people — for the two are synonymous — for the year 1918 was one of deliverance, but in anticipation of a less favorable turn of events the most active precautions were taken for the protection in case of the removal to safe places of the principal monuments and works of art in northern Italy.

While the military operations elsewhere described were in progress, on, there was frequent bombing of cities from airplanes. Some of the more notable of these raids were as follows: On January 26, 1918, Treviso and Mestre were attacked; on February 1, 1918, Treviso and Mestre again, and Venice; on February 26, 1918, Venice; on March 11, Naples; on August 22, Venice; and on August 23, Padua.

These are a few of many instances showing how persistent the enemy was in trying to destroy Venice, as well as other cities and towns. A list of buildings and architectural monuments damaged during the war, compiled by the *Giornale d'Italia*, shows that

same churches and monumental buildings were apparently singled out time after time for destruction and that the vandalism was deliberate. The most important items in the list are as follows:

In 1915 the Church of San Ciriaco at Ancona, the castle and palace, Alberotanza at Bari, the castle at Barletta, and the Church of the Scalzi at Venice.

In 1916 the churches of San Apollinare Nuovo at Ravenna, Santa Maria Formosa, San Pietro in Castello, Santi Giovanni e Paola in Venice, the Abazza at Chiaravalle, and the Church of Santa Corona in Vicenza.

In 1917 the Basilica and Museum at Aquileja, the Episcopio at Udine, the Villa Soderini at Nervesa, and the Tempio Canoviano at Possagno.

In 1918 the Museum and Library at Bassano, again the Tempio Canoviano at Possagno, the Palazzo Provinciale and the hospital and the Church of San Nicolo at Treviso.

The following list gives in detail the damages suffered by the principal buildings of cities in the Venetian region.

The Teatro Verdi (facade), the Duomo and Battistero (twice), the Civic Museum and Basilica del Santo, Chapel of San Giorgio, house of Ezzelino il Baldo, Church of San Francisco, School of Charity, house in Via Beato Pellegrino, Palazza Varson, and Palazza Maldura, all in Padua.

In Venice in 1918 several small houses of the fifteenth century in the quarter of San Leonardo, Churches of Santi Giovanni e Paolo, San Crisostomo, Santi Simone e Giuda, Sant' Andrea (ceiling), Chiesa dei Frari (roof), San Toma, Casa della Seta, Palazzo Foscari.

If much damage was done in cities within the Italian lines, the vandalism in Udine and surrounding provinces occupied by the enemy was beyond description. The Archbishop of Udine, in a declaration made in August, 1918, said that the occupied region was being stripped of the least value and that it was becoming a second Belgium. At that time, the enemy military authorities had just completed the eighth requisition of metal from the invaded territory and practically all the church bells had been taken to Germany and Austria to be used in the manufacture of munitions.

The Archbishop, in an address at Cremona, pointed out that a church bell could ring out to greet the victorious soldiers when the land had been cleared of the foe.

After the armistice, the Italian Military Mission in Vienna confiscated many stolen works of art and returned them to Italy. In February, 1919, the Italians recovered from the Vienna Academy of Arts paintings which included several portraits of Tintoretto, four by Veronese and one by Durer. Several Goblet tapestries were taken from the imperial castle at Schoenbrunn and a number of old manuscripts from the Imperial Library and State archives, and returned to Italy. It is expected that the work of reclaiming objects stolen by the invaders will be continued until every possible thing has been recovered.

### Rescuing the Art Treasures of Venetia

The story of Italy's efforts to protect the art treasures of Venetia is told in an interesting article by Dr. Arduino Colasanti in the Scientific American Supplement of July 13, 1918. Colasanti is Vice Director General of Antiquities and Fine Arts and is chief of its bureau of modern art. When war seemed inevitable in 1915, the Director General, Dr. Corrado Ricci, went into Venetia and, with the help of the local custodians of works of art and monuments, began sending away the most precious paintings and objects of art from Treviso and Padua, Caserta, Franco, Conegliano, Vicenza and Verona; boxing up and packing away in safe cellars what could not then be shipped. But in Venice the palaces rest upon piles and they have no cellars. From the Galleria dell' Accademia, from the churches and monasteries, from the Doges' Palace, the Bellinis and Carpaccios, Giorgiones and Titians, the Tintoretos and Veroneses, enclosed in enormous armored packing cases or rolled upon immovable wooden cylinders, were sent southward. Dr. Colasanti continues

"At the same time provision was made for the safeguarding of the most conspicuous monuments, and if it was not possible to protect everything — through the absolute impossibility of covering all the vast roofs of the naves, the cupolas and the campanili of the thousand churches of Venice, Padua, Treviso, Vicenza, Verona, Bologna, Ravenna, Ancona, Bari and scores of other cities

great and small, as well as the palaces that stand in them in crowds—all that was humanly possible to do was done. For example, among the things covered up were the facade of St. Mark's and the loggetta of the Campanile in Venice, the tombs of the Scaligers at Verona, Giotto's frescoes in the Arena and those of Mantegna in the Eremitani at Padua, the apse of San Vitale and the tomb of Galla Placidia at Ravenna, the Malatesta Chapels of St. Francis at Rimini, Giambologna's "Neptune" at Bologna, Corregio's cupola on the Duomo of Parma, the Arch of Trajan at Ancona and, above all, the superb doorways, mosaics, statues, frescoes, tombs and altars of the churches all along the Adriatic coast as far as Trani, and beyond.

"So it is that, while, because of the impossibility of protecting the entire artistic wealth that exists in Italy, are to be recorded the ruins of the roof of the Scalzi, with the ceiling of Tiepolo, and the damage to Santa Maria Formosa, San Pietro di Castello, San Francesco della Vigna, Santi Giovanni e Paolo, and the Scuola Grande of St. Mark's (now the Civic Hospital), in Venice; those of Sant' Apollinare Nuovo at Ravenna; those of St. Ciriaco and the door of the Lazzaretto at Ancona; those of the Duomo, the roof of the Baptistry and the cupola of the Carmini at Padua, and those of the Basilica of Aquileja, it is owing to such protection as it was possible to afford that the superb "Santa Barbara" of Palma Vecchio was far away from Santa Maria Formosa at the time of the ruin; that Vivarini's glass had been removed from the immense window of the Church of Santi Giovanni e Paolo and that its most beautiful sculptures had been covered up and its most precious paintings removed and carried elsewhere; that, finally at the moment of the enemy invasion the most precious treasure of Gisulfo was no longer to be found in the Museum of Cividale del Friuli."

After the collapse of the Italian front at Caporetto, when the invasion of Italian territory seemed certain, Dr. Colasanti and his aides rushed to the threatened region and began feverish operations for the rescue of art objects. When they reached Latisana on the Tagliamento, it was already occupied by the enemy. They reached San Vito and from there rescued paintings and sacred furnishings. From Concordia and Caorle, they recovered the magnificent golden pall of the parish church. At Vittorio Veneto they placed in safety a mediocre Titian and the amazing "Annunciation" which Vesari recorded as Andrea Previtali's masterpiece. From Quinto on the Sile they took away Lorenzo

Lotto's panel. The cases containing all the treasures of the li museum of Oderzo, packed at random, left that smiling village the very moment when the Austrian patrols were throwing the first footbridges across the river Livenza, a few hundred yards away.

The rescue of the contents of the Belluno museum was dramatic. When Dr. Colasanti was in Padua, one day, he heard that the army had begun to evacuate Carnia and Cadore. He rushed to Belluno, to find it already abandoned by the civil population and the enemy expected momentarily. Fortunately, the collections of the Museum had already been packed in hermetically sealed cases, but means of transport were lacking. Dr. Colasanti turned back to obtain the necessary auto-trucks, and, by working with incredible haste and with the willing cooperation of the Directors of the Civic Museum of Padua, it was possible to carry away, with safety, almost under the eyes of the Austrians, not only the contents of the Belluno Museum, but all the most important works of art in upper Cadore, from the polyptych of Bellunello at Forno di Zoldo to the memorials of Pietro Clavi.

In that way, Dr. Colasanti explains, dozens of towns, hundreds of churches, villages and little museums between the Tagliamento and the Piave were cleared out. They packed and took away with primitive and often improvised means, under difficulties that in normal times would have seemed insurmountable, colossal works of art like the panel by Buonconsiglio in the Gallery at Montebelluna, Tiepolo's "Santa Thecla," belonging to Este Cathedral, which is twenty-three feet high; Veronese's "Santa Giustina" in the church of the same name at Padua, the area of which is forty square metres; the enormous panel painted by Savoldo for Fra Pensaben for the Cathedral of Treviso, for which a special railroad car was necessary.

Long trains of cars bore away to safe hiding places in the interior monuments taken apart, notable museums like those of Udine, Treviso and Venice, gigantic marble groups and boxes of the fragile Venetian glass. As the means of transit by land were insufficient, being almost wholly occupied with the necessities of the army, Dr. Colasanti dispatched by water several fleets of great barges laden with works of art, and the inhabitants of

villages scattered along the banks of the Po saw in amazement the horses of the quadriga that used to adorn the facade of St. Mark's at Venice pass up the river. (See plate 31.) The famous statue of Colleoni in Venice, declared by Ruskin to be the most beautiful of its kind in the world, was first carefully enclosed in situ, but was afterwards dismounted and taken to a place of safety. (See plate 32.)

The story of these rescues, many of them almost under the fire of the enemy, is most dramatic and can only be hinted at in these limited pages. Our most cordial congratulations are extended to the Italian people on the great success of their enterprise and energy which, in the realm of art, has been as successful as in that of arms.

### **Tombs of Imperial Age Discovered in Rome**

In November, 1918, announcement was made of the discovery of an important group of tombs of the Imperial era in Rome, to the left of the Via Ostiense, about one hundred yards from the Church of Saint Paul. Most of the tombs unearthed are well preserved and in good condition. They are well constructed and decorated with care.

This ancient cemetery which is now being excavated is said to have been in use during the first two centuries of the Empire, and to have been used by families of the class which corresponds to the modern middle class. Some of the decorations show great originality of design, notably one of Hercules leading Proserpina from the lower regions.

At Porto S. Elpidio a Mare another ancient cemetery has been brought to light. The tombs there were found in groups of from ten to fifteen at a distance of about 100 yards. The skeletons in them were found badly distorted, which, according to the announcement, proves their antiquity, for it is known that in cemeteries of that sort, the skeletons found become less bent as the period to which they belong approaches the present. Skeletons which belong to comparatively recent times show only a very slight bending in the lower limbs.

## IN GERMANY

## Destruction of Monuments

The past tragic year has yielded little information concerning scenic and historic preservation in Germany; and indeed little was to be expected from a country which was concentrating every energy upon the object of preventing national catastrophe in the great war. There were indications, however, from time to time, that poverty of metals was driving the Germans to the destruction of all sorts of objects which could be converted into munitions, and in the final review of results, it will probably be found that many monuments heretofore familiar to the traveler have been destroyed.

About May 1, 1918, the German Minister of War ordered an inventory of all bronze statues throughout Germany, directing that the list indicate those which "can best be spared," with a view to their requisition for military use. He also ordered an inventory of church bells, which had hitherto escaped military confiscation. Such orders always preceded the taking of the objects "inventoried," and if there were no subsequent evidence of the actual confiscation, there could be no doubt that the things were taken. But such evidence was furnished by workmen arriving in Switzerland later in the same month. They declared that the Germans were having great difficulty in obtaining raw material for the manufacture of munitions and that several German newspapers daily published ordinances commandeering material and ordering the melting of monuments and household objects containing metal, even handles on doors and windows being specified.

The first Berlin monument to be taken down for melting was the large copper figure of Berolina, a female figure representing the City of Berlin, on the Alexander Place. In different parts of Germany, much indignation was aroused among the part of the population not particularly well-affected toward the Emperor by the melting of historic monuments of such celebrities as Goethe and Schiller, while those of the Hohenzollerns and Hapsburgs were spared. In September, it was reported from Munich that popular opinion had compelled the consignment of Hohenzollern monuments to the melting pot; and at the same time it was stated



(a) Kwanonji Temple



(b) Chorinji Temple



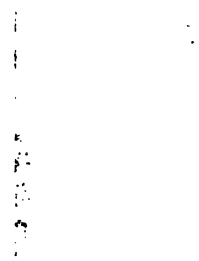
(c) Fukagawa Temple



(d) Shitennoji Temple







that three Hohenzollern statues were missing from Berlin, three from Cologne, two from Munich and one each from several towns on the Rhine. Whether such removals were for purposes of protection or destruction, time will tell.

An interesting feature of the removal of monuments in Berlin was the revelation that most of the copper statues were nothing but extremely thin metal shells, similar to some of the trophies presented in pre-war days by the Emperor. It was therefore decided that it would not be worth while to dismantle them because of the small quantity of metal to be obtained.

After the German collapse and the departure of the Emperor from Germany, some Imperial memorials were destroyed by indignant natives. In Strassburg, on the night of November 20-21, 1918, eight hundred students under the leader of an old man pulled down the statue of William I in the Kaiserplatz and carried it to the foot of the statue of Kleber, a noted French general, and other students decapitated the statues of William I, William II and Frederick III in front of the post-office.

Another memorial of the Emperor disappeared from Mayen, just west of Coblenz, on New Year's eve, 1918, under circumstances indicating the revolt of popular sentiment against the Kaiser. For years, there stood in the little park of Mayen a life-sized bronze bust of Emperor William. When German victories were reported during the war, the bust was decorated with wreaths and the pedestal draped with the German flag. When the third American Army of Occupation reached the Rhine early in December and occupied Mayen, the Americans paid little attention to the bust. It looked down on many thousands of allied soldiers as they passed through the town to the Rhine, and during the three weeks in which Americans were billeted in nearly every house in Mayen, the monument occupied its usual place. Just before New Year's day the American headquarters was transferred to Coblenz, and on New Year's morning the bust and pedestal disappeared. Down the road leading to the creek was a trail in the mud as if something had been dragged along at the end of a rope.

These isolated instances are doubtless indications of many others of the destruction of German monuments which will be revealed in the course of time.

## In the Netherlands

A despatch from Berlin dated March 25, 1919, states that the Independent Socialists in Bavaria have demanded that the Government melt all statues of former royalties, including that of Bismarck, and that the materials of the statues be given to industry. At the same time they demand that the national flags shall be given to the children for clothing.

In the summer of 1918, when it became known in Germany that the statue of Frederick the Great, which Germany presented to the United States in 1904 and which stood in front of the War College in Washington, D. C., had been removed and placed in storage, there was much discussion in Potsdam of the proposal to melt up the statue of Gen Steuben, which the United States presented to Germany in 1911 in return for the statue of Frederick the Great. The Cologne Gazette opposed the destruction of the statue of Steuben as an act of discourtesy to the Congress of 1910, which authorized its presentation and which no longer existed. The fate of the statue is unknown to the writer of this Report.

The occupation of Metz by the Allies in November, 1918, served to recall an interesting case of sculptural metamorphosis performed by the Germans after they captured that place in 1871. On that occasion the Germans undertook the work of "restoring" the Cathedral and added many elaborate carvings, one of which, according to Baedeker, represented "the Prophet Daniel with the features of William II."

### IN THE NETHERLANDS

#### Netherlands Historical Society

In the Netherlands, interest has been maintained in historical matters and in the preservation of nature-monuments, notwithstanding the distractions of the war.

We have been pleased with an interchange of courtesies with the Netherlands Historical Society established at Utrecht in 1844, which is regarded by many as the leading organization for historical research in that country. In 1918, the society resolved to extend its scientific intercourse to a wider circle of foreign institutions of a similar nature. Although already in corre-

spondence with a few societies in the United States, it believes that if relations could be established with a larger number the results would be mutually satisfactory. Speaking for the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, we can assure cognate institutions in this country that relations with the Netherlands Historical Society would prove exceedingly interesting. More of American history than is generally realized is connected with Dutch antecedents, and there is no doubt but that any exchange of publications or information by correspondence would be as profitable to American institutions as to those in the Netherlands. Correspondence on this subject may be had with Mr. A. de Bussy, First Librarian, at Utrecht.

### **Preservation of Nature Monuments**

We have also received gratifying evidence during the past year of the continued activity of the Society for the Preservation of Nature-monuments in the Netherlands (De Vereeniging tot Behoud van Natuur-monumenten in Nederland). This society was founded on April 22, 1905, and is therefore now fourteen years old. (See our Annual Report for 1913, pp. 320-326.) Its officers are the same as for several years past, namely:

President, Dr. J. Th. Oudemans, of Putten (Veluwe).

Vice President, Prof. Dr. J. Ritzema Bos, of Wageningen.

First Secretary, Jac. P. Thijsse, of Bloemendaal.

Second Secretary, Dr. H. W. Hensius, of Amsterdam.

Treasurer, P. G. van Tienhoven, Amsterdam.

The headquarters of the society are at Rokin 69, Amsterdam.

Last year we received an interesting illustrated pamphlet of 112 pages containing reports of proceedings at their annual meetings from 1913 to 1917 and some special papers. The reports give details concerning the nature-monuments which are either under the protection of the society or have been created through its intervention, namely:

The Naardermeer, or re-claimed lake bottom, a dozen miles southeast of Amsterdam, and a celebrated bird district;

The Staart, the Bol and the Putten, in Texel at the mouth of the Zuyder Zee, also remarkable bird habitats;

The Noordwestplatt, at Rottum, another bird sanctuary;

## In Norway and Russia

The Leuvenumsche Bosch or Louvain Forest, in the Veluwe district;

The Hagenau estate, a wooded tract in the same general region;  
And the forest and turf-moors near Oisterwijk.

The pamphlet also contains monographs on "How to Understand the Turf-moors of Oisterwijk" by Prof. Dr. Eugene Dubois; "The Mollusks of the Naardermeer," by Dr. W. G. N. van der Sleen; and "Griend and its Birds," by Mr J. Drijver.

Griend is a little island in the shallow Wadden Zee (the northern arm of the Zuyder Zee), about half way between Harlingen on the Friesland coast and the island of Terschelling. It has geological individuality as well as great interest on account of its bird colony.

### IN NORWAY

#### Public Sentiment Alive to Nature Protection

From the "Verdens Gang," Aalesund, of April 25, 1918, we get an indication that public sentiment in that country is still alive to the need of protecting nature monuments, although the war seriously hindered the progress of the work in that direction. The additional expenses to be provided for even in a neutral land prevented in 1917 the appropriation by the Government of the modest sum asked for this purpose. As there is considerable risk that in the case of the concession of public lands the owners will carelessly or recklessly destroy rare forms of animal or plant life, or natural beauties, the Norwegian National Society for Scenic Preservation urges that the concession shall only be made under the condition that an examination of the tract shall be carried out at the expense of the prospective owner, in case this is advised by a committee of naturalists and archaeologists.

### IN RUSSIA

#### Bolsheviki to be Honored in Bronze

The destruction of monuments in Russia, recorded in our previous Reports, is not to remain entirely uncompensated for, so far as numbers at least are concerned; for a press correspondent in Amsterdam reported on October 5, 1918, that the Bolsheviki were planning to erect numerous statues commemorating the exponents of culture from their point of view. It was

stated that the "Commissioner for Public Enlightenment," Lungcharski, had ordered sixty-three statues from Moscow alone.

Among these, forty-five are of politicians and authors, including Tolstoi, Bakunin, Dostoevski, Pushkin, Lermontoff, Metchnikoff, Mendelayeff and twenty-four other Russians. The foreigners include the pioneers of modern socialism, Marx, Engels, Bebel and Jaures. Tiberius Gracchus, Robespierre, Marat and Danton also are to be honored. Eighteen statues are to be erected to artists, including Beethoven and Chopin.

## IN CHINA

### An American Battlefield Marked

During the past year, we have learned with interest, from Col. Webb C. Hayes of Fremont, Ohio (son of President Hayes the Chairman of the Cuba-China Battlefields Commission), of the erection in Tien Tsin of tablets in memory of American soldiers who lost their lives there during the allied relief expedition of 1900. It will be recalled that at that time, the hostile feeling toward foreigners manifested in the Boxer troubles was so great that the lives of foreigners were in danger. The Chinese government would neither take effective measures for their protection nor allow them to depart. For several weeks, the fate of foreign ministers and legations was in doubt. On June 20, the foreign governments landed a relief expedition under the lead of the British and came into armed conflict with the natives, and on August 14, the allies captured Peking. Meanwhile, on July 13-14, when the allies stormed and captured the Chinese portion of Tien Tsin, Col. E. H. Liscum, commanding the American contingent, and some of his comrades were killed, and were temporarily buried there. Tablets erected to the memory of the Americans were placed under the auspices of a commission which also marked the battlefields of Cuba. We have given the details of the work under one heading, "Cuba and China Battlefields" (pages 351-353 preceding), in order that the record of the Cuba China Battlefields Commission might not be divided. It is interesting, in the light of the recent World War, to recall that on August 6, 1900, Field Marshal von Waldersee of the German

army was unanimously selected to command the allied armies in China.

### **Ketteler Statue Wrecked**

The fate of a German officer in the Boxer troubles above-mentioned is recalled by the demolition of the Ketteler gateway in Peking in November, 1919. It was on June 20, 1900, when the Boxer troubles were reaching the crisis which compelled the landing of the allied relief expedition that day, that Baron von Ketteler, the German Minister, was butchered by Chinese while proceeding on a diplomatic mission to the Tsung-li-Yamen in Peking. Some time later, Germany compelled China to erect a beautiful stone pai-lou, or gateway, of three arches, recording the murder of the Minister.

While the cessation of hostilities in the European War was being celebrated in November, 1918, French and Italian soldiers, assisted by certain civilians of the Allied nations, demolished the memorial. The Chinese authorities were sympathetically indifferent apparently, preferring that the structure should be removed by foreigners unofficially rather than by the Chinese Government officially.

### **Port Arthur Memorial Tower**

On a hill near Port Arthur has been erected a large Memorial Tower in memory of the 22,000 Japanese soldiers who lost their lives in the siege of Port Arthur in 1904-1905, and whose bodies lie in the neighboring unmarked trenches. Port Arthur was surrendered to the Japanese on January 2, 1905, after six months' resistance. On the side of another hill where 15,000 Russians are buried is another monument. Although Port Arthur was given back to China by the Japanese, it remains for all practical purposes a stronghold of Nippon, and it is said to be more Japanese in character than Chinese at the present time.

## IN JAPAN

## Historic Japanese Bells

We are greatly indebted to Baron Furukawa for the following valuable contribution concerning Japanese bells:

Bronze bells in Japan are mostly used at Buddhist temples. Some were used at Shinto shrines before the Meiji Restoration (1868), but that was nothing else than a result of the Buddhist propaganda that the Shinto deities were spiritual transformation of Buddha. Though some are still kept at Shinto shrines, they are never used. Those used on battle grounds seem to have been of smaller kinds and limited in number.

The most common shapes of bells are those shown in plates 33 and 34, though there is observed more or less variety in the manner of casting them.

The parts bear the following names (see plate 33a):

1. The hook on the top — *Riudzu*, or dragon's head.
2. The part directly below the Riudzu — *Kasagata* or hat-shape.
3. The part bearing studs — *Chichinoma*, or space for nips.
4. The space below Chichinoma where usually inscriptions in relief are found — *Ikenoma*.
5. The circular disk which is struck to ring the bell — *Shoza*.
6. The belt extending around the bell on both sides of the Shoza — *Chiutai*, or middle belt.
7. The belt above the Chiutai — *Jiotai*, or upper belt.
8. The belt forming the rim — *Katai*, or lower belt.
9. The belt running vertically — *Kesa-tasuki*, or simply *Tasuki* (baldric).

In addition to those mentioned above, there is a sort called Korean bells, generally cast in a most ornate style and having near the hook a cylindrical piece of metal piercing into the interior of the body. In this sort, middle and vertical belts are missing. The number of Shoza found on them is usually two, but sometimes four. Plates 35a and 35b show examples. The name "Korean bells" is derived from the fact that they all have come from Korea, except a few cast in imitation of those of Korean origin. The Korean bells found in Japan hardly number one hundred.



Plate 35c shows one at the Nandaimon (South Great Gate) at Kaisoug, Korea. It differs from other bells of the same kind in that it has a wave-shaped rim. Such variety is seldom seen in Japan proper.

The influence of the Chinese style prevalent in Yuan Dynasty (1279-1367) is clearly discernible in them.

Of bells existing in Japan at the present day, the oldest is that owned by the Mioshinji Temple in Kyoto. The inscription on it shows that it was cast in 698 A. D. Before it came to be owned by that Temple, the bell is said to have been held by the Temple Hokongo-In, but it has not been ascertained for which Temple it was first cast. Whatever the facts about its early ownership, the truth remains that not only is it the oldest inscription-bearing bell in Japan, but its really artistic design and beautiful ring make it one of the most admired in the whole country.

The one coming next in point of age is that found at the Kanzen-In of the Kofukuji Temple, Nara, which was cast in 727. The third is the one at the Tsurugi Shinto Temple, Odamura. Nibugun, Echizen Province, which was cast in 770. The two bells at the To-In and Sei-In of the Horiuji Temple, Nara, and those at the Todaiji Temple, Nara, the Tayema Temple of Yamato Province, the Kokubuji Temple of Mikawa Province and the Kwanzeonji Temple of Chikuzen Province are recognized as having been made in or before the Nara Era (710-794). Plate 33b shows the one at the Kwanzonji Temple above mentioned, with the following measurements: Height, 5 feet 3 inches; and diameter, 2 feet 0.10 inches. Tradition says that it was dedicated to the Temple by the Emperor Tenchi. It was rendered famous by a poem in Chinese by Sugawara Michizane, meaning, "In the Kwannonji the only audible sound is that of the bell."

Coming down to the Heian Era (794-1192) the bell at the Jingoji Temple at Takawo, Kyoto Prefecture, which was cast in 875, heads the list. The one coming next in age is that at the Eizanji Temple, Uchi-mura, Yamato Province, cast in 917, and formerly owned by the Dochioji Temple of Kyoto. Both of these are noted for inscriptions composed by famous writers and historical characters. There are some other well-known bells belonging to this period. As we come further down in age, the number



(a) Shiga Shrine



(b) Shofukuji Temple



(c) Kaisqoug Gateway



(d) Shunkoin Temple



increases, the bells at the Bido-In, Uji, Yamashiro Province, being famous for ornamental designs on it, while that at the Yenkakujī Temple, Kamakura, is noted for its fine inscription.

The bell richest in historic associations is that at the Hokoji, Kioto. It was cast in 1614. The wording of the inscription on it was made a pretext by the founder of the last Shogunate Tokugawa Iyeyasu, for waging war against the followers of his late master Hideyoshi and assuming the reins of government in their stead.

The bell shown in plate 35c referred to before is also of historic interest. It was made in 1346 by a Chinese smith who came to Korea in response to a call from King Chiu-Boku-Wo, of Korea. The inscription upon it testifies to the fact that Korea was a tributary to China at that time. It measures 10 feet 8 inches in height and 6 feet 3 inches in diameter.

Bronze bells are divided into two classes, according to their sizes; the larger, Bonsho, and the smaller, Shosho. The bell at the Temple Chion-In, Kioto, cast in 1636, measuring 18 feet in height and 9 feet 6 inches in diameter, remained the biggest, till in 1908 when one far excelling this in size was cast by the Shiten-noji Temple, Osaka, with the following measurements: Height, 26 feet; diameter, 16 feet. (Plate 34d.) Both are inferior in metallic quality and can boast of no good ring.

The different styles of bells corresponding to the different periods at which they were produced can be discerned from their general shape, the position of their Shoza, the hook and the figures, as may be seen from the photographs attached.

Plate 33c, at Jimoku Temple, Owari Province, cast in 1335.

Plate 34a, at the Kwanonji Temple, Asakusa, Tokyo, cast in 1387.

Plate 34b, at the Chorinji Temple, Ashikaga, Shimotzukey Province, cast in 1416.

Plate 34c, at the Fukagawa Shinto Temple, Seto, Owari Province, cast in 1434.

The writer has not yet heard of any bell in Japan that was made out of cannon taken from an enemy. But he knows of many bells taken from enemy districts and dedicated to Shinto shrines or Buddhist temples. Some of them were taken simply because

the victorious troops on their way home found themselves lightly loaded, but some were brought back for the special purpose of dedicating them to temples as mementoes and tokens of thankfulness by those warriors who, on the eve of their departure for the battlefield, had offered prayers for victory to the same temples, and who would, if they could, build new temples to their titular gods in appreciation of the protection afforded them. This custom may partly be due to the fact that the big sounds of bells are appropriate to the expression of the exalted feeling natural to triumphant troops.

As Japan did not engage in foreign wars very frequently, bells taken as trophies are souvenirs of domestic strifes. Plates 33c and 34a illustrate samples of such.

China and Korea are the only foreign countries with which Japan waged war in days of yore. Korea fared badly with Japan, so that so-called Korean bells now existing in Japan were almost all taken from Korea as trophies.

Those kept at the Tsune-no-Miya Shrine at Tsuruga, Echizen, and the Sumiyoshi Shrine at Toyoura, Nagato, were, according to tradition, brought back from Korea by the Empress Jinko at the conclusion of the invasion led by her to the neighbouring Kingdom (200) and dedicated to those shrines. There are certain chronological data still lacking to confirm the belief. "Korean bells," as they exist in Japan, are found scattered along the western coast of Japan proper, the coast of the provinces bordering on the Inland Sea and the northern part of the Island of Kyushu. The geographical relations of those places with Korea and the fact that the piratical marine forces organized and sent out from those places (for long after that period in Japanese history known as Southern versus Northern Dynasty) were long the terror of the entire coast of Korea and China, support the belief that the bells were trophies of war. Plate 35a indicates the small bell treasured at the Shiga Shrine, Kasuya-gori, Chikuzen, which has traces — not observable in other bells — of having been gilded. The bell at the Temple Shofukuji, Hakata, Chikuzen (plate 35b), was brought from Korea probably at an early period of the Ashikaga Shogunate (1336-1578) when the maritime force of Japan made itself felt most strongly along the

littoral of Korea. The property for a time of the Temple Byodoji, the bell was transferred in 1533 to the Temple Honshuji, Yamaguchi, Suwo, in obedience to the command of the lord of the latter province, whose arms happened to be victorious at the time against his rival chieftains. The bell was returned to the Temple Byodoji in 1537, but was removed in 1558 to the Temple now owning it. These facts are narrated by the inscriptions incised on the bell at the time each event took place.

The bell at the Shunkoin, a subsidiary temple to the Temple Myoshinji, Hanazono, Kyoto, though not a trophy of war, is of historical interest. It measures  $2\frac{3}{10}$  feet in height and  $1\frac{45}{100}$  feet in diameter of the open end (plate 35d). It bears the badge of a Christian church and a Japanese date corresponding to 1577. It must have been made in the year following the construction of the Temple Nanbanji (literally, Southern Barbarians' Temple). The unique Christian chapel built at Kyoto at the time was obliged to call itself by that name on the representation of the Buddhist Temples on the Hiei Mountains to the Court against the use of the name Tenshukyo-ji or Christian temple. The Temple Nanbanji was destroyed several years later and the bell was eventually removed to the Shunkoin.

There is no instance on record of bells having been made from metallic weapons captured as trophies of war. But arms were manufactured from bells on some urgent occasion. It is still fresh in the memory of the living generation that, when Commodore Perry first knocked at the doors of Japan, the "exclusionists," or those spirits who opposed the opening of the country to foreign intercourse, urged the necessity of strengthening her defences, and that Tokugawa Nariaki, the Lord of Mito, caused the bells at all the Buddhist temples within his domain to be cast into cannon, with the result that to-day no bell worth the name is found in Mito and the neighborhood. Another and latest instance is afforded by the civil war in 1877, when the rebel chief, Saigo Takamori, who was short of arms, converted bells and all sorts of metallic instruments he could lay his hands on into firing pieces.

There is in Japan a perfect treasury of tradition and anecdotes bearing on bells that is of special interest, which, however, is outside the scope of the present inquiry.

**Scenic and Historic Preservation Society**

The Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historic and Natural Monuments has kept up its progressive work during the past year. During 1918, its monthly bulletins, published in the Japanese language, and having a page 9 by 12 inches in size, aggregated about 100 pages. The articles by learned natives treat of such subjects as these:

- Meaning and classification of famous mountains;
- Famous mountains and noted landscapes;
- A trip through Hyuga Province;
- Erosion of granite as influenced by its slickenside;
- Gates on the top of Myogi;
- Natural bridge of cretaceous sandstone in Sachsische Schweiz;
- Famous mountains and historical places of Chosen, Korea;
- Places visited by His Majesty, the late Emperor Meiji;
- Formation and preservation of Livistona forest at Aoshima Islet, Hyuga Province;
- The value of birds to man;
- Japan from an entomological point of view;
- Classification of lakes with reference to vegetables;
- Old and famous trees of Ishikawa Prefecture;
- Injurious fungi for timbers and the special formation at the foot of wooden pillars of old buildings in Japan;
- Old stone monuments and tombs of Tokyo;
- Preservation of plant monuments
- And many other similar subjects.

The illustrations have increased greatly in number and include pictures of mountains, volcanoes, rivers, waterfalls, lakes, curious rock formations, natural rock bridges, famous trees, historical buildings, sacred halls, images of Buddha, noted towers, stone lanterns, ancient wall-paintings, butterflies and other insects, etc., etc.

**IN PALESTINE****Sacred Scrolls Returned**

In their conquests in Palestine, during the late war, the British were very scrupulous in their regard for the historical treasures of the inhabitants. In August, 1918, Jerusalem witnessed the interesting scene of the return of the Holy Scrolls at a ceremony over which Gen. E. H. Allenby presided. The parchments of

the fundamental law had been taken to Jaffa, some thirty-five miles to the northwest of Jerusalem, when it was feared that they would fall into the hands of the Turks. Their return was joyfully celebrated.

The announcement of this ceremony was accompanied by the explanation that ancient Jewish law prescribed that every Israelite should have a copy of the Pentateuch, or the scrolls of the law. Originally the law was written upon the skin of a clean animal, beast or fowl. Later a sort of paper was used. The first scrolls were small in size, but during the Middle Ages they became much larger. The code of the law was guarded with much care, usually being kept in a valuable case or ark.

### **CONCLUSION OF REPORT**

As we began this Report with an expression of thanksgiving for the victorious end of the Great War, we venture to conclude it by setting up a written monument, as it were, to the heroism and sacrifice of the Allied nations; and we have picked out as a symbol of their sufferings a monumental building in France — a sacred edifice shaken but undestroyed, mutilated but beautiful, dumb yet eloquent of protest, and typifying by its scars the wounds which Civilization has received — and we give in an appendix a description of the Cathedral of Rheims with the kind permission of its author, M. Camille Enlart, Director of the Museum of Comparative Sculpture of the Trocadero and member of the Commission of Historic Monuments of France.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,  
*President.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,  
*Secretary.*





---

---

## **APPENDIX**

---

### **THE CATHEDRAL OF RHEIMS**

**By CAMILLE ENLART**

**Director of the Museum of Comparative Sculpture of the Trocadero, and  
Member of the Commission of Historic Monuments.**

---

**Translated, with an Introduction,**

**By EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, I. H. D.**

**Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.**

---

---



## THE CATHEDRAL OF RHEIMS

*Introduction by* EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.

Next to the loss of human life and the infliction of human suffering, one of the most deplorable features of the late war in Europe has been the destruction of the products of human genius expressed in the great cathedrals, sculptures, monuments, stained-glass windows, mosaics and other works of art of former generations. It is deplorable for several reasons: First, but least of all, because of the pecuniary loss; next, because of the shock which all the finer sensibilities of civilization have received from the barbarism of this wanton destruction; and, lastly and chiefly, because the loss inflicted is irreparable. The devastated fields of France and Belgium may some day again be green with verdure and wave with billows of the ripened harvest. The orchards and forest trees which have ruthlessly been cut down may be replanted and in twenty-five or fifty years again yield their golden fruit and cast their grateful shade. The houses which have been destroyed may be rebuilt, perhaps better than before, and give their shelter to the unhappy families of this devastated region. But nothing can replace a great cathedral or other work of art of a past age. Those who wrought it are dead. Their genius lived in the work itself. To destroy that is to make the world as if they had never lived. Others, to-day, may build or make something to take its place, but the artists of to-day — even granting that they have talent equal to those of the past, — cannot in the twentieth century conceive and execute in the spirit of the thirteenth or fourteenth centuries; for genius expresses itself through the inspiration and in the terms of the epoch and environment in which it lives. Furthermore, nothing can give to a modern work the incalculable riches of historical associations which gradually accumulate around an ancient monument.

Thus it is that the destruction or mutilation of an ancient church or cathedral is peculiarly lamentable.

In Belgium and France, many such monuments have been shattered by the German invaders. In the north of France, where Gothic architecture was born and reached its highest perfection,

## The Cathedral of Rheims

the ravages of the enemy have been especially great. Some of the smaller churches, exquisite examples of architecture, have been completely demolished, and some of the great cathedrals irreparably damaged. Of them all, probably none has enlisted as much interest and sympathy throughout the world as the cathedral at Rheims, partly on account of its intrinsic beauty as a work of art, partly on account of the intimacy with which it has been identified with the history of France, and partly because of the apparent ruthlessness with which the enemy sought to destroy it.

It was not long after the first irruption of the Germans into France, on August 2, 1914, that Rheims came under the fire of the enemy's artillery, and on September 4, 1914, the Germans occupied the city. The advance of this wave was checked at the Marne September 6, and the Germans were pressed back until on the evening of the 12th, according to M. Camille Enlart, quoted hereafter, they evacuated the cathedral town and have never occupied it since. But from that day until October 4, 1918, the enemy kept the unfortunate place under a constant bombardment. During this period, the cathedral was ravaged by a terrible fire on September 19, 1914, and repeatedly mutilated by explosive shells; and the town was laid waste round about it.

From the spring of 1918 until her deliverance in the fall of the same year, the affliction of Rheims was very intense.

As the spring of 1918 approached, the world awaited with trembling expectancy the anticipated great German drive. This began on a fifty-mile front from Arras to LaFere on March 21. Although Rheims had never been in German possession since its recapture by the French in September, 1914, yet the military authorities knew that in this last desperate effort of the enemy the most determined effort would be made by the invader to possess the cathedral town. In the last week of March and the beginning of April, therefore, it was deemed wise to order the city evacuated by the entire civil population. The virulence of the German attack on Rheims at this period may be inferred from the fact that during the week ending April 20, no less than 100,000 shells were fired into the city. A little later, as related by Rev. Dr. Ernest Stires, rector of St. Thomas' Church, New

York, in the hearing of the present writer, the Germans systematically gassed Rheims so that even the military evacuated the town at certain periods. On a rainy day in the summer of 1918, — a day unfavorable for gassing, — when Dr. Stires ventured into Rheims, he said that he did not see another living being in that city which at the beginning of the war had a population of 115,178 souls, although he was told that there were twelve other persons there.\*

Among those who were thus compelled to leave Rheims for their own welfare was Cardinal Lucon, the aged archbishop of Rheims, whose palace on the south side of the cathedral had long been ruined. Cardinal Lucon sought the hospitality of a Benedictine cell in Paris, in which he was interviewed soon after his arrival. In a cablegram, dated April 15, 1918, he is quoted as follows:

“I do not want to be a refugee. I did everything I could to remain in our beloved city, on several occasions resisting instructions issued by the civilian and military authorities. I am only here because I was forced to come away. I wanted to remain there forever as a witness for the cathedral. I wanted to remain there so that at the last minute, the last second, there should be in massacred Rheims one authorized civilian to cry out:

“‘It is untrue that there was ever a wireless telegraph station on the cathedral. There was never an optical observatory nor a machine gun nor a cannon on my basilica.’

“Our officers have already testified to this, but it was necessary that the enemy should be unable to suggest that military denials were interested and that officers could not give evidence in their own cause. They could not urge the same reasons for doubting my word, the word of a Cardinal, and my mere presence there was a perpetual protest against their crime.”

About this time, the equestrian statue of Joan of Arc, by Paul Du Bois, which stood in front of the cathedral, was removed to a place of safety. For nearly four years it had stood unharmed, except that half of the sword in the Maid's uplifted hand had been broken off. Like the bronze horses which were removed from St. Mark's in Venice, the statue of Joan of Arc will eventually be replaced. (See plate 27.)

---

\* The population of Rheims, which was 115,178 before the war, is now 8,453, according to a census just completed by the government. Of this number 3,987 are men, 3,253 women, and 1,213 children.

## The Cathedral of Rheims

On May 27, the Germans were ready to begin another phase of their campaign nearer to Rheims, and on that day inaugurated a great drive on a front of about forty miles, beginning a short distance northwest of Rheims and extending to the Chemin des Dames, and by successive efforts bent the allied line southward in a great salient whose apex on June 1 was at Chateau Thierry on the Marne. The base of the salient extended in an irregular line from the northern side of Rheims nearly to Noyon, but in spite of the fierce assault on Rheims from the north, west and east, the cathedral city remained in French possession. During the month of June and first half of July the area of the enemy's salient was increased, but still Rheims held fast.

While this drive was going on, the Germans reiterated their falsehood about the military use of Rheims Cathedral. In the official communication from German headquarters, dated June 27, 1918, was the following paragraph:

"Lively enemy activity has been displayed north of the Scarpe and on the Somme, west of Soissons and northwest of Rheims. The enemy's observers have again been seen on the Rheims cathedral."

Such announcements were usually made preliminary to bombardment of the edifice,—a procedure which was intermitted, apparently, only when the Germans' supply of shells ran short.

On the memorable 15th of July, the great allied counter-offensive, which was destined to redeem not only Rheims but France, began. The Germans were driven steadily back from the Marne until by August 5, the line extended from north of Rheims to north of Soissons.

At this juncture, in the first week of August, a new calamity befell Rheims when the church of St. Remi,—next to the cathedral the most famous spot in the city—was reduced to a blackened ruin. Not only was this church a masterpiece of French religious art of the thirteenth century, but it was particularly precious because it enshrined the casket containing the bones of St. Remi, the patron saint of Rheims. It was St. Remi who baptized Clovis and his followers—one of the great historical events commemorated in the sculptures of the cathedral. While the bombardment was at its height, three French officers who

were passing through the streets suddenly noticed that the church was on fire. One of them instantly thought of the casket containing St. Remi's bones, the most precious religious relic, perhaps, in all France. In spite of the danger from falling timbers, they penetrated the church and reached the crypt. Here they found the casket containing the relics, which is an elaborately gilded structure in the form of a model of a cathedral, buried under the debris, but still unharmed. They succeeded in lifting the casket on their shoulders and conveyed it to the roadway in front of the church. Subsequently it was placed on a military wagon and taken to Chalons, where it was handed over to the custody of the Bishop of that see.

The church of St. Remi suffered comparatively little from the high explosive shells, the damage being done by incendiary shells which set it afire. Nothing now remains of it but its blackened walls, and the tombs of St. Remi, King Carloman, Louis IV, and Lothaire, and Queens Federonne and Goberge.

But while the Germans were thus persecuting Rheims, they were steadily being forced back on other parts of the front. By September 5, the allies had crossed the Hindenburg line east of Arras, and on September 12 the American drive in the St. Mihiel salient began, so that the German line was now crumbling before the extreme right of the allies as well as before their left. In a week the St. Mihiel salient had been wiped out. Threatened in every direction, the Germans, who had kept up an almost ceaseless bombardment of Rheims, at last, on October 4, fired their last shots at the town and retired over the hills to save the guns which they had been tormenting the martyred city. One of their parting shots hit the cathedral. "The crash of it," said an eyewitness to this last blow, "sounded like an explosion of impotent rage." A few more stones fell from the ragged edge of an old breach in one of the arches of the ceiling, another cloud of dust and smoke arose from the skeleton structure, and German effort at the destruction of the ancient capital of the Remi was ended. (See plate 26.)

We shall not attempt to describe in detail the devastation wrought upon the city and the Cathedral of Rheims. In a general way, it may be said that the city is a mass of ruins. The



northern and eastern quarters were destroyed first, then the center of the town, and later portions of the other sections. Of public buildings the central squares built in the time of or after the Counts of Champagne, the cloth warehouses and workshops, private residences, bazaars, and shops are nothing but rows of blackened walls, half buried in fallen rafters and masonry. The remnants of furniture and goods not utterly spoiled which were salvaged from the ruins do not amount to a ten-thousandth part of the wealth that has gone up in smoke and fallen in ashes.

The cathedral is sadly mutilated in detail, but its ponderous Gothic masonry has remained intact in its main features. A despatch, dated September 14, 1918, stated that the north tower threatened to fall, but while the north tower was badly injured, it seems to be in no danger of collapse. The terrible fire of September 19, 1914, destroyed the roof, the Angels tower above the apse, and all the woodwork of the cathedral and calcined the walls and much precious sculpture and the shells have made holes in the vaulting and destroyed innumerable buttresses, pinnacles, gargoyles, stone railings and many precious statues. The structural damage can be repaired; but the statues and thirteenth century windows are irreparably lost. Other statues and other windows may be put in their places, but nothing can restore the art of bygone centuries. Cardinal Lucon says:

"The cathedral is gravely mutilated but it can be repaired. We have casts of nearly all the shattered statues and colored sketches of the marvelous stained glass windows which will permit them to be replaced. The cost will be immense — ten, fifteen or twenty million dollars perhaps, but the cathedral must one day be completely restored. The Germans must not be permitted to mock us and boast of their destruction of one of the wonders of the world. The cathedral must be avenged by saving it for this vengeance. I have already received offers of munificent assistance, not only from France, but from England and America."

Another view of the propriety of restoring the cathedral is expressed by Mr. G. H. Perris, the British correspondent of the New York Times, who says:

"It is said that it would now cost a million sterling to restore the finest Gothic fane in France. I hope that nothing of the kind will be attempted, nothing more, that is, than the construc-

tion of a new roof, new windows, doors and furnishings and the necessary strengthening of the structure, for, as it stands, gassed and discolored, the vast shell has a strange magnificence and piteous loveliness like that of some of the broken splendors that remain to us from the ancient world."

Another writer has said that before the war, Rheims cathedral belonged to France, but now it belongs to the world. In view of this increased interest in the cathedral, and selecting it as the most notable example of a devastated Gothic structure in France, we have asked and have very courteously received permission to translate and print, for the information of the American people, the admirable monograph, entitled "*La Cathedrale de Rheims*," by M. Camille Enlart, Director of the Museum of Comparative Sculpture of the Trocadero and Member of the Commission of Historic Monuments, which originally appeared in 1915 as a special number of "*L'Art et les Artistes*." \* Mr. Armand Dayot, Inspector General of Fine Arts and Museums, and Director and Founder of "*L'Art et les Artistes*" and "*Revue d'Art Ancien et Moderne des Deux Mondes*," kindly communicates this permission in the following letter:

REPUBLIQUE FRANCAISE.

Ministère de l'Instruction et des Beaux-Arts,  
Sous-Secrétariat d'Etat des Beaux Arts,  
Cabinet du Sous-Secrétaire d'Etat,

Palais Royale, le 3 Fev. 1919.

(Translation)

Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall,  
Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic  
Preservation Society,  
The Tribune Building,  
New York City.

Dear Sir:

It is with the greatest pleasure that I authorize you to publish, accompanied by your very interesting introduction, the study of M. Enlart on the Cathedral of Rheims, published in my review, "*L'Art et les Artistes*." My friend, M. Enlart (although, in order not to delay my reply, he is ignorant of how I think on the

---

\* Published at 23 Quai Voltaire, Paris.

subject) cannot be otherwise than very happy at my decision, for which I take all the responsibility.

I only ask you, in exchange, that you would kindly accord all your sympathetic influence and that of your friends to the review of art, "*L'Art et les Artistes*," which I direct and which I founded, and of which I would make a sort of intellectual bond between the artists and lovers of art of our two countries. I believe that after this war, Paris will become the great artistic home of the world, and I have thought, if I can be aided, to make of "*L'Art et les Artistes*" the organ of this radiant hearth.

Please accept, dear sir, my very distinguished sentiments.

ARMAND DAYOT.

In this monograph, M. Enlart not only describes the cathedral itself, but also gives many particulars of the damage which the enemy inflicted upon it and expresses sentiments of indignation with which the reader will deeply sympathize.

### THE CATHEDRAL OF RHEIMS\*

By CAMILLE ENLART

Director of the Museum of Comparative Sculpture of the Trocadero, Member of the Commission of Historic Monuments.

Our great cathedrals realize types of beauty so different and altogether so perfect that everyone is able, according to his predilections, to prefer one of them. Nevertheless, to-day, the church of Rheims is the one which we love most of all. Henceforth, it partakes of that preference which the youth, wounded at the battle-front, will have in our families. It is a favor at which no one will think of taking umbrage.

No glory remains to this church of kings and queen of churches. I would recall here the annals of its history the beauties of its architecture; the influence which it has exercised on the art of the entire Christian world; and, lastly, the unqualifiable crime which to-day arouses the indignation of the civilized world.

---

\* From the special number of "*L'Art et les Artistes*," entitled "*La Cathédrale de Rheims*," published in Paris in 1915. Translated from the French by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., and printed by the kind permission of the author and of M. Armand Dayot, Inspector General of Fine Arts and Museums, Director and Founder of "*L'Art et les Artistes*," and of the "*Revue d'Art Ancien et Moderne des Deux Mondes*," to whom this translation was submitted.

I will be excused from the task of repeating that which others have better said before me; and it is my duty to begin by rendering homage to the works of my predecessors.

One knows that Abbe Cerf has published a monograph, very complete and documented, concerning the cathedral of Rheims; that Viollet-le-Duc has much studied this magnificent model; that my learned confrere, M. Louis Demaison, has stated precisely, with so much sagacity and erudition, the names and the chronology of the architects; that Abbe Laluyau is the author of an excellent little guide, and that, under the auspices of the Academie des Beaux-Arts, M. Whitney Warren has recently published a remarkable report on the *state of the cathedral of Rheims after the bombardment*.

Since that time, the very learned historian of Rheims, M. Jodart, has shown to the Academy of Inscriptions and to the Society of Antiquaries of France precise details of the disasters of the bombardment which cut one to the quick.

Other publications not less interesting will appear in their time: Abbe Thinot, the very distinguished maitre de chapelle of the metropolitan of Rheims, has kept since the beginning of the bombardment a journal which he will publish and which will be illustrated with excellent phototypes, taken at the peril of his life under the rain of shells. I cannot thank Abbe Thinot enough for having done me the goodness to authorize me to publish here some of these eloquent documents.

One will not contemplate without emotion that another amateur photographer of Rheims, M. Huart, met his death by the side of his mother in the streets of the city bombarded at the very moment when he was preparing to complete the series of his photographs which illustrate equally this subject. You will join with me, my dear reader, in addressing a sad and respectful salute to the memory of this young man who went to his death so nobly.

Another native of Rheims, M. Deneux, Chief Architect of Historic Monuments, has kindly placed at my disposition the treasure, henceforth inestimable, of reliefs which he has executed during many years, with as much talent as love, in the glorious edifice of which each stone is familiar to him. The designs of

the destroyed wood-work which he has made will permit of its reconstruction without the omission of a peg.

The greater part of the ornaments of the cathedral have been photographed; the ancient Trompette, Rothier, Doucett and Lajoie collections are among the best and richest.

Those are evidences which concur in warranting us to affirm the universal admiration for the chef-d'oeuvre; and the immensity of the sorrow which the baseness of the barbarians to-day inflicts upon the civilized world.

I hesitate to speak here of a monument of falsehood and impudence, the odious and grotesque imbecility of which the German mind is not able to comprehend. A man, until now esteemed for his excellent works, Dr. Paul Clemen, has been made ridiculous by the German Emperor with the title of Inspector of Monuments of the Occupied Country, and he has degraded himself so far as to consent to sign a report of complaisance concerning the cathedral of Rheims which he admits never to have seen except by a lorgnette at a distance of five kilometers. That sufficed him to affirm officially that the portals had not suffered.

Nothing shows better how the lack of dignity and also of scientific spirit is able to affect even the most celebrated savants of Germany.

Our loss is measured, it is true, more by its quality than its extent. I assume here the sad duty of enumerating all the crimes of vandalism, in recalling what the devastated monument was in the times of its splendor.

Before about the year 400, the apostle of Champagne, Saint Nicaise, had built a cathedral at the same place where we admire Notre Dame. The church and its pastor had the same tragic end,—it was at the very threshold of the burned temple that the hordes of Vandals, making their first visit to our noble provinces, massacred the defenseless man of God.

Fifteen centuries have not sufficed to civilize the barbarians; the Franks, on the contrary, were a race of noble instincts, and when they had conquered our soil, they were enabled to conquer by the ancient culture of which Roman Gaul guarded the traditions. The two nations were soon blended, and it was at Rheims,

in 496, that this union was solemnly consecrated by the baptism of Clovis and his followers.

The conqueror of the Germans and the Thuringians also affirmed the adherence of the Franks to the Roman faith and culture; it was the dawn of a fruitful and glorious union, for it has produced the civilization of which we are proud.

If the holy pontiff Remi did not say literally the words ascribed to him: "Burn that which thou hast worshipped; worship that which thou hast burnt," they express none the less exactly and eloquently the thought of Clovis, of his people and of their descendants: to the fire, the old worm-eaten god of the barbarians; and live hereafter the God eternal of the Gospel!

Rebuilt and dedicated in 862 by Archbishop Hincmar, repaired in 976 by his successor, Adalberon, the venerable basilica was then a magnificent edifice, wisely adorned, similar, in fact, to the study which my learned master, Comte de Lasteyrie, has consecrated to the Carolingian cathedral of Rheims. If one compares with it the evidence which we have concerning the Carolingian church of Saint Riquier, one acquires the conviction that it was not on the borders of the Rhine, but in our northern France, that the models of the Roman style called Germanic were created.

After a renovation in the twelfth century and a fire in 1210, the cathedral was rebuilt as it has existed until our day.

This marvel remained unfinished, for the extremities of the transept should be surmounted with towers like those of the facade, and each of the six towers should carry a steeple of stone. One large spire of wood was erected over the crossing.

As it has come down to us, the monument has required three centuries of work. It is true that at the end of a hundred years all the great work ceased. More than nine architects succeeded each other from 1210 to 1452, but the work has preserved the unity of the original conception.

Although chapels were added to the cathedrals of Paris and Amiens in the fourteenth century; some steeples of those of Chartres and Bourges have disappeared and the plan was changed at Rouen and progressively modified at Troyes and Tours, no essential change has ever been made in the plans of the cathedral of Rheims.

In its western end, where the details pertain to the style of the fourteenth century, the plan of the whole rests upon that of the beginning of the thirteenth; the towers of the facade were erected at the same time on a plan determined upon from the beginning of the work, for it is identical with that of the high part of the transept towers.

On the contrary, the elevation of the western facade has been able to depart from the primitive design without disturbing the harmony of the whole, and the artists who have achieved it are shown in advance of their time, for they finished the nave on a plan already archaic.

The successive masters of the work, however, have given proof of the same qualities, and have remained faithful to the original conception; excellent constructors, they have not, however, carried the argument to an extreme, as Jean Langlois did at Saint-Urbain of Troyes. In restoration, they have been content to achieve a sculptural ornamentation of an originality and a charming variety of an incomparable abundance and of a purity which often rivals the Greek antique. Such sumptuousness is appropriate to the sanctuary of royal consecrations.

The man of genius to whom we owe the general plan of the edifice is Jean d'Orbais, who commenced it about 1211. He built, probably, only the ambulatory and the lower part of the sanctuary, above which the construction takes on a different character when studied closely. In fact, according to a wide-spread usage, the proportions of the church are established by superpositions of equilateral triangles whose angles correspond to the principal points of the plan; but in the high part of the nave, this rule has been modified by a certain increased height, at the same time that the construction becomes lighter.

These modifications appear to have been introduced by Jean le Loup, who succeeded Jean d'Orbais and continued sixteen years in his functions. It was during this period, in 1221, that Pope Honorius III prescribed collections in all christendom for the work of Rheims. This work is therefore that of the whole Christian world.

The choir was consecrated in 1241; I have every reason to believe that it is not yet finished. A ceiling of timberwork ought

to be built to cover it under the unfinished vaults. An examination of the designs of Vilard de Honnecourt justifies this opinion, when one comes to see it.

Also to Jean le Loup belongs the honor of having conceived and commenced the most admired part of the edifice, the west portals, a work singularly original and in advance of his epoch. Gaucher de Rheims, his successor, achieved the vousoirs and directed the work during eight years. While lightening the upper portions, the masters have, on the contrary, reinforced the western bay which supports the towers. After them, Bernard de Soissons, from 1255 to about 1285, achieved this extremity of the nave, with the great rose window. To him, perhaps, belongs the idea, very willingly followed, but difficult to explain, giving particular strength not only to the bay which carries the towers, but also to the neighboring bays. Nobody, however, in that period of civilization, was able to foresee the attack on the edifice by the machines of war.

It seems certain that the three grand portals were executed from 1240 to about 1260, with the major part of their admirable statuary.

However, in the southern splay of the southwest portal are employed or re-employed statues of the Apostles and Prophets altogether analogous to those of the north transept portal of Chartres, and which cannot be later than 1225.

At the central portal, on the contrary, it is believed that one discovers modern sculptures. In a very ingenious and convincing memoir, Mme. Sartor refuses to see a work of the Middle Ages in the admirable group of the Visitation, so evidently inspired by Greek statuary, but the perfect Gothic style of the clasp of the Virgin, and the fact that the group was copied about 1280 at the cathedral of Bamberg, suffice, as Mr. Louis Serbat has well observed, to do justice to this paradox.

Like many other statues of the cathedral (certain ones in Roman costumes), this group demonstrates that our artists of the thirteenth century studied the antique models very seriously and that the ancient capital of Rheims conserved already at that time models of Greek statuary. One cannot insist too much on this



fact, evident to him whoever studies the Middle Age; our ancestors admired the Antique and followed its lessons; their civilization was not Germanic but Roman. The Renaissance only systematized the imitation and ceased to adapt the models which it copied.

History does not allow one to entertain a doubt of the date of the portals, although their style shows them to be before the fourteenth century. If one compares this precocity of style with that of the now non-existent church of Saint Nicaise of Rheims and of the church of Saint Urbain of Troyes, one will be led to conclude that the Champagne masters, Jean le Loup, Bernard de Soissons, Hugues Libergier, and Jean Langlois, were innovators. The same remark applies about 1230 to Pierre de Montereau of Champagne, author of the nave of Saint Denis and master of works of Saint Louis.

Thence I conclude, if it is just to do honor to the first Gothic style in the Isle of France and in Picardy, that that of the second period seems to be a creation of the ateliers of Champagne. This opinion harmonizes with the vast external influence of its school of art in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries: The plan of Notre Dame of Rheims is imitated at Notre Dame of Treves at the same time as the plan of Braine; its statuary is copied at Bamberg at the same time as the towers of Laon; its flying arches are reproduced at Wimpfen; the chevet of Saint Urbain of Troyes, imitated in the cathedrals of Ratisbonne and Famagouste, are associated in the latter with a simplified imitation of the facade of Rheims. The porch of Salisbury reproduces those of Puiseaux and of Saint Nicaise of Rheims; the cathedral of Limbourg imitates that of Laon; that of Leon in Spain is champenoise; at Burgos, it is again the cathedral of Rheims that inspires the plan of the gable-ends of the transept. In France, likewise, our cathedral formed a classic model by which she was more or less inspired during the three centuries that the Gothic style endured; witness the cathedral of Metz, the churches of Saint Quentin, Avioth, and in the fifteenth century even Notre Dame of Epine.

The master who commenced the collegiate church of Saint Quentin, Vilard de Honnecourt, has left in his celebrated album the witness of written word and design concerning the admiration

which the cathedral of Rheims, as yet unfinished, inspired, and of the imitations which it had already suggested. It was while returning from Hungary a little before 1250, that the celebrated artist visited the work of Rheims and made notes of it for use at Cambrai and at Saint Quentin. His sketches, very clear and very intelligently made, show with care interesting particulars of trace and construction, laying stress on such typical detail as only a professional notes, such as the reinforcement of the central colonettes of the triforium which correspond to the mullions of the windows.

The designs of Vilard show us the complete elevation of the choir and of the nave; from which one concludes that that was already partly vaulted in the second quarter of the thirteenth century. I am unable to escape this conclusion.

In fact, if one examines the designs in question, he notices many dispositions which differ from that which we see, and all these differences relate to the high parts of the edifice.

Two very notable particulars of the cathedral are not figured: the crotchets which decorate the copings of the flying-buttresses, and the large galleries which crown the walls of the chapels and of the central structure.

On the periphery of the apse, Vilard has repeated between the flying buttresses and the cornice the angels and canopies which surmount the buttresses of the chapels, while at this place we see the short caryatides.

In place of actual arcatures, the chapels and the central structure carry a crenelage of "cretiaus" as the commentary calls it. But the crowning galleries of the chapels were certainly provided about the thirteenth century, for they were united to the abutments of the flying-buttresses by copings which are not begun anew, but rest on the same course of construction.

The Picardy architect did not at that time see either the high galleries or the flying-buttresses, or, consequently, the great vaulting, and his designs, for the high parts at least, cannot be other than copies of the designs which were communicated to him by the work-shop which he visited. A little after his departure, they were modified.

The high galleries which give such a special physiognomy to the cathedral of Rheims, had already been conceived about 1250, probably by Gaucher de Rheims. They were possibly suggested to him by the open or filled-in galleries which prevail on the high part of the walls of certain Roman churches, to occupy the space between the timber-work and the moulding of the barreled-vaults. If this is so, the imitation is very free. Whatever may have been its origin, this arrangement has made a school, and we see its reproduction in the cathedrals of Prague, Ulm and Milan.

The original galleries of Rheims were filled on the chapels and without doubt on the apse; they never extend to the low sides (or walls of the aisles); and those of the nave, erected only in the fourteenth century, were surmounted by frontons and perhaps pierced in the tympana.

All of the galleries were raised pretty high above the original gutters and were paralleled by a walk\* with a crenelated parapet.

It was after the fire of 1481 that the gutters, reconstructed two meters higher, were combined with the walk. At the same time, the gallery of the apse was reconstructed with pillars wreathed with birds between the bays and with crests decorated with fleurs-de-lys which the Revolution destroyed.

In the course of the nineteenth century, all the galleries, much damaged, were successively rebuilt by the architects, Arveuf, Viollet-le-Duc, Millet, and Ruprich-Robert. The last restored with great fidelity the model furnished by a portion of the ancient gallery of the nave. On the apse, Viollet-le-Duc has interpreted the vestiges of the gallery of the end of the fifteenth century.

A master of works who is sometimes, rightly or otherwise, regarded as the author of the cathedral, Robert de Coucy, solely directed the work from 1290 to about 1311, as M. Louis Demaison has very well demonstrated. One can attribute to him the upper part of the facade, with the gallery of kings and a part of the towers.

It was only in the first half of the fifteenth century that these were accomplished, but they were incontestably after the ancient designs; not only is the plan the same as that of the transept

---

\* Chemin de ronde.

towers ; but the flamboyant style appears only in some small details of the decorations.

The construction of these towers is remarkable from the point of view of solidity. It is composed almost exclusively of horizontal courses ; the grand bays consist of enormous load-piles surmounted only by arches of wedge-shaped stones. Analogous examples appear in some French monuments of the fourteenth century at Famagouste.

This detail, like others, shows the care which the masters of work took to build a robust edifice. The strength of the structure is affirmed at first glance, in the material itself, composed of courses of more than forty centimeters, a height very exceptional in the Middle Ages.

The general forms are simple: the plan has not the development of those of Amiens and Beauvais; the ambulatory has only five chapels, that of the Virgin, a very little the largest; then come the two bays of the choir, a transept with aisles, a nave, and aisle-walls without chapels. The round pillars, cantoned with four columns, and the abutments of the flying-buttresses present masses singularly imposing.

The elevation is of the greatest simplicity. There, also, strength is emphasized in the mass of the exceptionally elevated pedestals of the pillars. The capitals, clustered with foliage, receive arches carved with vigorous mouldings. The group of these capitals presents an ingenious harmony; large and small have the same octagonal plan and the same relative proportions, but under the small ones runs a sculptured frieze which prolongs them to the levels of one of the grandest of astragals: thus has been obtained a continuous horizontal line without disturbing the proportions and harmonious contour of the capitals of the small columns.

The triforium conforms to the most ancient type of Gothic: it is a simple series of arches, resting in the choir upon groups of small columns and pillars; in the nave upon simple colonnettes; the windows, all alike, admit of a double bay which sustains a large circle festooned on the interior. This composition, gracious and often imitated, charmed Vilard de Honnecourt. The Picardy master has noted also with care the interior courses which pass

over the sills of the high and low windows in traversing the pillars according to the Champagne and Burgundian usage.

It would be a grave error to believe that Gothic architecture is always fragile. The beautiful French edifices of Cyprus have resisted many earthquakes and prolonged bombardments. In its turn, the strength of Notre-Dame of Rheims defies after four months\* the efforts of the heavy artillery. Unhappily, if the injuries are limited, the beauty of the parts destroyed constitutes an immense disaster, and if the structure shows itself proof against bombs, the incendiary shells have nevertheless caused an immense and irreparable ruin in destroying the woodwork with its lead covering and in calcining a very great number of incomparable sculptures.

If the masters of work are known, as at Chartres, to obtain an extreme solidity, they have shown themselves less in love with rigorous logic than with beauty of forms. If, for example, the flying buttresses have an under arch perfectly calculated, they have a second which is of no use, not even for the draining of water, and it is on these very arches that the gargoyles of the thirteenth century leaned, a dangerous disposition which was corrected in the fifteenth.

The ornamentation, especially the statuary, plays an exceptional and original role in this architecture. The piers of the six towers and the abutments of the flying buttresses are crowned with beautiful little spires and adorned with canopied niches sheltering colossal statues; the three rose-windows have discharge arches decorated, like the portals, with sculptured voussoirs and pedestals of statues; statues of smaller scale rest on the piers and sustain the gargoyles or the cornices at intervals of the high and low bays; the capitals, cornices and consoles present an admirable collection of expressive and varied figures alternating with beautiful foliage. In all this statuary, two themes are preferred, angels with spread wings, with magnificent effect, and studies of popular figures, infinitely expressive and true, cleverly draped in the beautiful costume of the thirteenth century.

Another original decoration consists of the crotchets which decorate the flying buttresses: it is established that they were

---

\* This was published early in 1915. The writer's remark is even more forcible at the present time.

not originally contemplated, but the designs of Vilard de Honne-court also show that he intended to have others on the ridges of the roofs.

At the north of the nave, a small portal gave access to the ancient cloister. It includes some pieces of various dates: the seated Virgin of the tympanum and the semi-circular voussoir which frames it are of the very end of the twelfth century; the second voussoir and its columns are of the middle of the twelfth; to which of the two periods belong the piers of the very ancient arcade decorated with personages enjoying themselves in the grapevine ornament is a question. In any case it is a bit of exquisite finesse.

Two larger portals which open at the north of the transept have manifestly been added as an after-stroke, for their crowns mask the bottom of a window opening. Their statues and their tympanums are of a great beauty and mark the style of 1240 or thereabouts.

One of the portals is that of "Beau Dieu," and its blessing Christ almost equals that of Amiens; the Apostles form the line at its sides; in the tympanum is depicted a Last Judgment, in which the sculptor, who was acquainted with the antique, shows us some ancients carrying cinerary urns. This admirable portal has suffered much from the last bombardments.

The other portal is dedicated to the holy founders of the church of Rheims, Archbishops Remi and Nicaise; the martyrdom of the latter by the Vandals is recounted in an admirable frieze in high relief, and in another — a veritable prophecy — is seen Saint Remi chasing the devils who have burned Rheims.

Above the portals is a rank of three windows, shortened for their position after about 1420, then three round windows. In the next story, the towers are lighted by windows like those of the nave; between them, under a discharge arch richly decorated, expands a large rose-window; higher up a gallery, uncanopied by the fire of 1481, has some little pillars against which stand figures of the Prophets. The cathedral of Burgos, which reproduces the gables of the transept of Rheims, shows, above a rose-window of the same trace, a copy of the gallery in its original state: the pillars support a rich system of open-work windows and a horizontal couronnement.

In the framework of the large rose-window one admires on the piers the statues of Adam and Eve clothed as they were after the fall; the voussoir retraces their history and that of Abel and Cain. In the niches of the piers of the towers, on the north side as well as on the south, are sheltered some superb colossal statues of kings, one of which appears to be a portrait of Saint Louis.

The design is the same at the south side of the transept; the gable end was also reconstructed about 1500; it is ornamented with the Virgin in high relief and once carried on its pinnacle a bronze centaur, which has subsequently been destroyed. This bow-man aimed at the deer, also of bronze, which up to the Revolution adorned the fountain of the archbishop.

The statues of the high gallery were traditionally denominated "the Seven Sages." The text which thus designates them in 1505 cannot be questioned. The Middle Ages honored the philosophers of antiquity and associated them occasionally with the Prophets — on the stalls of Ulm, for example.

These latter are represented by a curious realism in the voussoir of the rose-window on the piers of which stand the large statues of the Church and the Synagogue, imitated at Strasbourg and Bamberg.

Nothing in the architecture equals the magnificence of the west front, to-day cruelly ravaged. Its composition is divided into four stages. The three immense portals, crowned with pediments\* abut at either end against piers ornamented with other pediments and sculptured tympana. Above the central portal the great rose-window opens between statues on pedestals and under a sculptured voussoir abutting against the two towers. The first story of the latter is pierced by two mullioned windows with pediments. Higher, the Gallery of the Kings crosses the entire facade. Its arches, surmounted by pointed frontons, enclose some colossal statues which possibly date from Charles V. and which are the most mediocre part of the sculpture of the church. They represent, as at Amiens and Paris, the Kings of France, figured also in the glass windows. One can distinguish Clovis in his baptismal

---

\* Not the low pediments of the classic order, but a form of decoration more like a gable-end.—E. H. H.

receptacle alongside of St. Remi and accompanied by five other personages. Back of the Gallery of the Kings appears the point of the gable-end between the slender towers composed of large mullioned bays cantoned with open turrets. All the bays are surmounted by pediments; they abut against the first courses of the unbuilt spires which ought to crown the towers and turrets. Although finished a little before 1430, these upper stories of the towers conform to the coping of the towers of the transept and the primitive plan. The picture which remains of the complete facade of St. Nicaise, which the Revolution destroyed, shows how graceful the effect of the facade of Notre Dame would have been with its spires.

By a remarkable innovation, the tympanans of the western portal are not filled with bas-reliefs, but with windows. The sculptor's art has taken its compensation, however, in the piers, voussoirs, lintels and pediments where imagery is bestowed in profusion to magnify at the grand portal the Virgin Mary and in the adjacent portals Christ and the patron saints of the church of Rheims. It is the repetition of themes of the portals of the transept.

In this abundant iconography, the slightly less ancient statuary of the north and central portals is distinguished by an incomparable beauty. Not less remarkable, in the south and central portals, are the figures which are arranged on each course of the door jambs. They represent the wise and foolish Virgins, various other symbols and some personages of the Old Testament.

We point out as some particularly admirable portions of the central portal the celebrated Visitation, inspired by Greek models; the Annunciation, a group of sublime simplicity; the four personages powerfully expressive of the Presentation; the two Prophets, inspired by antique models, the most beautiful of which has become much deteriorated; the beautiful Virgin of the pier, shamefully mutilated in these recent times; and lastly, the statues of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba. The latter is destroyed.

On the pediment, now ravaged, is carved on a background of shadow the infinitely graceful group in high relief of the Coro-



nation of the Virgin, which recalls the beautiful ivory of the Louvre.

The pediment of the north portal, almost totally lost, was decorated with a Crucifixion and on the calcined lintel was depicted the history of the Conversion of St. Paul, which is continued in the south portal; the statues of the splays rival, in nobility and beauty, those of the grand portal.

Most of these chefs-d'œuvre: St. Nicaise with one of the adjoining angels, St. Clotilde, Saints Remi, Thierri and Sixte, are destroyed, like the figure of the Queen of Sheba. Thus we have lost seven statues of the first order.

The beautiful figures of St. John, St. Stephen, St. Eutropie, and of an Apostle are hardly damaged; the voussoirs are calcined and their figures crumbled; the central portal has suffered also; the south portal remained intact during the first month of bombardment, but since then it has been peppered by explosions of shells.

The tympana of the pediments which ornament the piers at the extremities of the facade are little damaged on the south where they represent St. John, his martyrdom and his apocalyptic visions, but completely ruined on the north, where they show episodes of the life of Christ and the Invention of the Holy Cross by St. Helene.

Above the portals runs the gallery called the Gloria, greatly damaged. Between their pediments, under the light canopies of stone now fallen down, are sheltered statues of seated musicians; at their feet gargoyles represent the Four Rivers of Paradise emptying their urns. We are carried along to the fifteenth century by the large gargoyles of lead, analogous to those which occupy the same place at Orvieto and which are in bronze. One of them, very curious, faithfully represents a rhinoceros, an animal which we imagine to have been unknown to occidentals before 1739. The fire, naturally, has destroyed the lead pieces.

In the voussoir of the great rose-window some remarkable sculptures represent the history of David and that of Solomon, whom one sees in conversation with his architect. Above is represented the combat of David and Goliath; on the pedestal-pillars stand, not a shepherd who ought also to be David, but a

pilgrim with a cockle-shell on his scrip, and opposite, a second pilgrim wearing a hat, who has also been the object of various false interpretations and is no other than St. James.

The sub-base of the three portals is decorated with a running motive imitating folds of tapestry; this original ornament has been reproduced at Metz, Avioth and l'Epine.

A unique arrangement is the plan of the reverse of the facade, where the portals are framed by seven superposed ranks of niches which are extended on the lateral portals by other niches forming voussours. Figures in high relief in the niches represent scenes of the Old Testament, the Acts of the Apostles, the Apocalypse and the legend of St. Stephen. These sculptures are not exceeded in beauty by the exterior statuary. One sees here exact reproductions of Roman military costume. This decoration is full of panels and door jambs with vegetable ornaments of the greatest variety; a charming freedom is allied to a startling fidelity. The fire destroyed about a half of this vast and beautiful ensemble.

The cathedral had preserved, except in the aisle walls, its original glass windows of the thirteenth century; they were among the best, and their historic interest was exceptional. In them, images of saints alternated with effigies of prelates and kings. There was, in the end of the apse, the portrait of Archbishop Henri de Braine (1227 to 1240), particularly interesting in that it attested the date of the consecration if not the completion of the sanctuary. In the south arm of the transept another effigy of an archbishop accompanied the representation of the metropolitan church, while in the nave were aligned the effigies of the suffragan churches and their bishops, and the long scheme of the sacred kings of Rheims. At the west of the northern side a fragment of a window neglected by the vandalism of the eighteenth century, preserved the portrait of one of the masters of the work at his work-table. The greater part of the windows of the transept were of remarkable grays.

The pavement had for a central motive a labyrinth, precious document of history, which was destroyed in the eighteenth century. As on that of the cathedral of Amiens, the portraits and names of the masters of the work were traced. This detail, like the iconography of the windows, shows how untrue it is to

pretend that our churches do not contain historical representations other than illustration of sacred texts.

The cathedral was nearly complete when the consecration of Charles V was celebrated, May 19, 1364, in the presence of Emperor Charles IV and Pierre I of Lusignan, the valiant and chivalrous sovereign of the little French kingdom of Cyprus.

The researches of M. Louis Demaison have brought to light the names of the masters who, slowly but without interruption, pursued the work in spite of the vicissitudes of the Hundred Years War. They are: in 1328, Colard; in 1352, 1358 and 1383, Gilles; in 1389, Jean de Dijon, who was called in consultation at Troyes and who died about 1416. At that date, Colard de Givry took the direction of work and continued his functions thirty-six years. He accomplished the couronnement of the towers, preserving the style of the fourteenth century; he constructed the graceful rood-loft, the design of which is preserved to us but which was destroyed in the eighteenth century. He died in 1452. After him, one is limited to the works of repair. But a memory greater than those of all the artists dominates our fifteenth century.

France was rich at that time in generous energies and in learned captains in the art of battle; the enemy, nevertheless, trod in conquest more than two-thirds of our soil, profiting by the disunion, defiances, jealousies and indecision which reigned amongst us. It was then that a noble daughter of our eastern borders made her voice heard and effected the union of the French.

Who, in the days through which we are passing,\* can fail to believe yet that the mission of Joan of Arc may have been a miracle?

In the month of July, 1429, Joan and Charles VII appeared before Rheims; the enemy forces evacuated the place immediately, and on the 17th the king was consecrated.

The cathedral was very nearly finished when a fire happened to ravage it in 1481. The roof disappeared with its central spire of woodwork; the galleries and the upper part of the towers were calcined. In the restoration which followed, one part of the

---

\* This was written in 1915.

couronnements was suppressed, the gable ends of the transept were reconstructed and the high galleries restored. The roofs were rebuilt with a greater elevation of two meters around their base on the sanctuary and transept, and a little less on the nave. At the same time, the gutters were raised to the same height and were combined with the round-way.\* And lastly, the ancient gargoyles, which injured the flying buttresses, were condemned and replaced by gargoyles of lead placed in the center of the bays. The gable-ends were rebuilt at that time.

The woodwork of the end of the fifteenth century, which has disappeared, was a veritable marvel. It was entirely of chestnut wood, covered with lead, with a ridge decorated with fleurs-de-lys which the Revolution destroyed and of which an engraving of the seventeenth century preserves the memory.

It included a small belfry at the extremity of the ridge above the apse, and a large belfry at the center of the transept. The first only had been built; it was called the tower of the Angel because of the bronze statuette which formed its vane.

Of the other, only the base had been erected, supported on four great arches of masonry, but a drawing published by Abbe Cerf shows what it should have been, with its two superposed galleries, one of them double, and its "fioles" or bell-turrets. The intended height was about 130 metres from the spring of the roof. The steeple ought to contain a clock and a bell.

The spire of the Angel, which was lost in the flames, was a marvel of work in wood and lead. The angel-vane, demounted after a little, was recovered from the ruins. It is a coarse piece of work, quite different from the eight colossal caryatides adjacent to the base of the spire to sustain the balcony which surrounded it. These figures of men, in various costumes of the end of the fifteenth century, were powerfully original and expressive. According to the practice of the Middle Age, they were vigorously carved in solid wood and covered with lead-plates beaten on the wood. The two iron fastenings which bound these statues to the uprights were the only pieces of metal in the whole carpenter work.

---

\* Walk around the top of the walls.—E. H. H.

The lead-work was relieved by gilding on the sides of the spire; a sprinkling of fleurs-de-lys remained very recognizable.

The base of the unconstructed spire was a prodigy of clever ingenuity. Groups of three posts, rendered solid by their fastenings, formed the angles. They were enlarged at the extremities to receive the supports of the pieces above and below. Between them was installed a powerful group of St. Andrew's crosses assembled at various heights.

The woodwork of the central body of the cathedral had triple trusses, comprising chevrons, arbaletriers and false arbaletriers. All the pieces were moulded along their length, and had, with respect to their group, a very powerful combination of strength. Elegant quarter-round mouldings ran along their intersections; all the long timbers were made in many pieces cleverly joined. No aid of metal entered into the assemblage, composed of tenons and mortises, wooden pegs, dowels and dove-tails. Certain principal pieces were bridged over flatwise, escaping a difficulty very clumsily.

The work on the cathedral was stopped after the restoration which followed the fire of 1481. The ornaments of the facade, however, were the object of some restorations, unintelligent and coarse, in 1611, and between 1734 and 1742; at the same time were destroyed the windows of the lower-story, the rood-loft and the labyrinth, and all the ornamentation of the choir was renovated. Revolutionary fanaticism destroyed nearly everything, but the edifice remained a long time without repair, when, in 1813, from Mayence, Napoleon rendered a decree effecting a credit of 156,000 francs from the state. The Restoration made some grievous retouches; then, since 1845, the architects Arveuf, Viollet-le-Duc, Millet, Ruprich-Robert, Darcy and Gout have successively directed important works.

Of this work, which seven centuries have agreed in admiring, in spite of fluctuations of taste, and which has imposed respect upon the most fanatical iconoclasts, it remained for the Germans to make a ruin.

On September 4, 1914, they occupied the town, where the Saxons, by an error which they declare unintentional, bombarded the Prussians. The cathedral then received four shells. The

troops of occupation were possessed of an enormous quantity of straw and they spread it throughout the church for bedding for their wounded. Obligated on the 12th, at evening, to evacuate Rheims, they retired to the heights of Brimont and Berru, whence they ceaselessly bombarded the town. The days of the 19th and 23rd were particularly disastrous for the ancient city, of which about a third was then destroyed. Since then, the ravages have been methodically continued by the batteries of 220.

This bombardment, without precedent in history, is especially directed against the hospitals, monuments of art and houses of commerce. It proceeds from a mentality unintelligible among civilized beings, but which is easily explained by the base envy and the instinct of evil aroused among the brutes by the enervation of inebriety and the rage of defeat.

To the indignant protests of the civilized world, Germany has officially replied that a post of military observation and a mitrailleuse had been placed on the towers of the church and that troops and batteries were installed round about. In reality, the post of observation was installed by the Germans and removed on their departure; not a piece of artillery was placed on the towers; not an army force or battery in their neighborhood; the towers contained nothing but the pavilion of the Red Cross, and the pretext given is only one impudent lie among many others. The enemy knows, besides, by his numerous spies, that since Wednesday, the 11th, General Franchet d'Esperey has caused to be carried into the church many French and German wounded.

The parts of the cathedral which were exposed to blows from the enemy's position were the apse, the roofs and the north facade.

The apse had its windows broken at the beginning and a flying buttress knocked down a little later; then, a breach was made in the high gallery, some shells damaged the exterior, and others set the interior afire.

As for the north facade, it was hit repeatedly, and the tower on that side was damaged at the top. The shock of a large projectile caused some heavy courses to slip. Everywhere, the pinnacles of the flying buttresses have been dislocated and many beautiful pieces of statuary mutilated. The incendiary shells

## The Cathedral of Rheims

perfected the work of infamy and set fire at the same time to the roofs and the scaffolding which enveloped the north tower for repairs.

Of the vast forest of chestnut wood which formed the roofs and the Angel's spire, not even the cinders remain, for the wind blew them away. The flames of the roofs of the aisles calcined the flying-buttresses and the sides of the nave with their sculptures; the lead of the windows melted; the pressure of the air from the explosions blew them out; the sheet lead which covered the roof, etc., was liquified to such an extent that the metal entered the smallest cracks, filled up the gutters, choked the gargoyles and was congealed in stalactites at their orifices. Through the openings in the vault, it ran down into the interior and the rain of incandescent metal set fire to the straw which communicated the flames to the woodwork. A large part of the wounded whom the cathedral sheltered were saved, thanks to the personnel of the ambulance and to the courage and presence of much of Archpriest Landrieux and his clergy. Nevertheless, about fifteen of the German wounded were burned alive in the cathedral and its dependencies, victims of the savagery of their compatriots. The vast furnace burning in the interior calcined the bases of the pillars and a large part of the admirable sculptures on the reverse of the facade, especially about the side portals which had vestibules of oak dating from Louis XV. They screened numerous sculptures and destroyed them in burning. That is one part, unfortunately considerable and evidently very beautiful, of the decoration of the cathedral which none of our contemporaries has been able to see and which have perished without leaving anything on which to base a reproduction.

The flames of the woodwork in the towers reached the turrets of the bells which fell and were broken. On the exterior, the north tower, enveloped by flaming scaffolding, was calcined from top to bottom; the flaming timbers fell on the pediments of the portals and their debris formed beneath them a vast furnace which cracked the sculptures everywhere.

Photographs do not show the entire extent of the disaster, for certain parts of the edifice, which appear intact, such as the high

galleries or the columns of the niches of the buttresses, have been calcined and crumbled rapidly under the action of the weather.

By good luck, half of the stalls, the organ and the precious clock of the fourteenth century escaped destruction.

On the other hand, we have to deplore very particularly the loss of numerous sculptures which have never been cast. Certain ones are not even represented in the collection of photographs, so very rich.

In consequence of the disaster, the excellent reproductions have become infinitely precious to us. Some admirable statues: the destroyed Queen of Sheba, a headless angel, and the bust of St. Nicaise survive in the mouldings of the Trocadero; the excellent designs of the architect, M. Deneux, guard the precious memories of the spire of lead with its caryatide and its woodwork, and M. Hamy, member of the Academy of Science, has made a good photograph of the interior of the roofs.

The buildings of the agency of the architect have fallen down, crushing under their debris a whole museum of stone. There have been collected some remains of the rood-loft of the fifteenth century, recovered under the pavement of the choir, and many other interesting relics.

The fire extended to the palace of archbishops and completely destroyed it with the treasures which it contained.

Of the interesting chapel built by Jean d'Orbais, only the roofs were destroyed, but the grand banquet hall, with its beautiful vault of wood and its chimney, all dating from 1498, and with its tapestries of the seventeenth century, is irretrievably lost. Some charred and crumbling walls are all that remain of the palace of the eighteenth century. There perished the beautiful library of Cardinal Doucet, the set of gobelins given by Charles X, and the whole archaeological museum of the city, newly installed in seven rooms. It contained, among other riches, the beautiful collection of Champagne ethnography of Dr. Gueillot and the very precious collection of Gallo-Roman antiquities collected by M. Bertrand.

The most irreparable loss is that of the bronze pedestal of the great candelabra of St. Remi, a work of the twelfth century, as



rare as admirable, antedating the celebrated chandelier of Milan with which it had much of analogy.

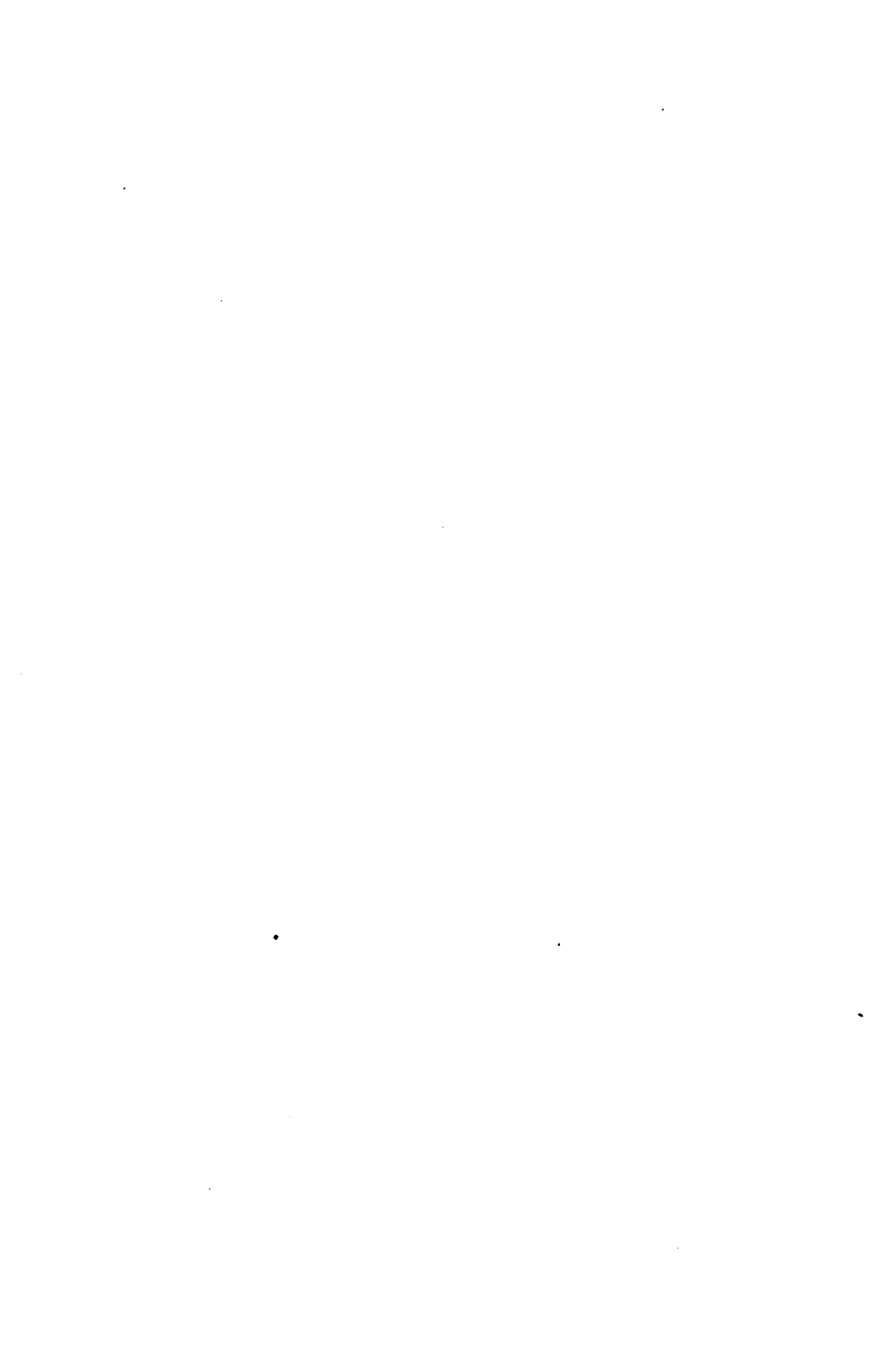
The treasure of the cathedral: the chalice and chasuble of the twelfth century, said to be those of St. Remi, the relic of the holy thorn, and the vase of St. Ursule, as well as the Gothic tapestries, have been put in a safe place, but the great consecration rug has been lost.

The stupid crime of the Germans has left a cruel irony for them, for the sculptures which they have not destroyed take the aspect of an eloquent accusation. On the damaged front of the church is David, a miserable little shepherd, felling Goliath, the insolent giant; to the north, the divine malediction striking Cain, assassin of his brother, and all his race; there is the glorification of Saint Nicaise, martyr of the Vandals, and there is St. Remi chasing the devils who burned the city. In short, who does not believe in presages in seeing left intact among the cinders the two tableaux of the Judgment, where the ancient sculptors have prophesied the final triumph of Justice? Jesus there appears glorified by the very wounds which his dastardly executioners gave him, and, supreme arbiter, he renders the irrevocable sentence. He calls to himself the just, and he digs for all time an abyss between them and the damned, cut off from the good part of humanity. The degraded beings who have denied honor and conscience, sown suffering and blasphemed God, recoil under the eternal malediction.

When the cathedral shall be able at last to celebrate its Te Deum of deliverance, it will be desirable to be vigilant to preserve all of its beauty which remains to us. But is it not one part of its moral beauty that it has undergone the outrages of the vilest of men? To efface the trace of it would be another sacrilege, for we owe to our children a lesson of the things which preserve them never to extend the hand to the representatives of a dishonored race.

Without prejudging the measures which will be taken by the Commission of Historic Monuments, of which I have the honor to be a member, I hope that no attempt will be made to replace that which cannot be restored: we know to-day how illusory imita-

tion is. I wish and I demand that there be left, for the edification of humanity in its future some evidences of the Teuton infamy; and that the northwest portal should be maintained in its tragic aspect of ruin, closed by a marble tablet which shall bear the date of the crime to perpetuate the disgrace of its authors.



# INDEX

This index contains 1166 personal names and 215 additional sub-titles thereunder; 466 geographic names and 113 additional sub-titles thereunder; and 458 general subjects and 416 sub-titles thereunder, making a total of 2834 subjects indexed, with 3064 page references. The personal names do not include those of employes and tradesmen mentioned in financial statements. The geographic names are confined mainly to foreign cathedral cities and foreign places mentioned in connection with the war.

- Abbeville, 262.  
 Adam, François Marie, 225.  
 Adams, Edward Dean, trustee, 18; committee, 19.  
 Adams, Herbert, 340, 359.  
 Adeo, Geraldine, 129, 131.  
 Adirondack Forest Preserve, 42; see New York State Forest Preserve.  
 Adirondacks, Association for Protection of, 168, 342.  
 Adler, Simon L., 118, 313.  
 Aerial, Aero, etc., see Air.  
 Aero Club of America, 35, 157.  
 Aerschot, 377.  
 Africa, military events in, 234, 236, 239.  
 Agar, John G., 35, 168.  
 Agassiz, Jean L. R., 82.  
 Ainzy, 245.  
 Ainereville, 254, 270.  
 Air Mail, first, 156.  
 Aire river, 269.  
 Airplanes, death of J. P. Mitchel, 33; fly over his funeral procession, 36; of A. E. F., 260 *et seq.* 282-283; enemy air activities, 284; development during war, 291; seen at New York, 298; deliver merchandise, 310; menace Westminster Abbey, 361; raids on Italy, 378.  
 Aime river, 233, 244, 245, 246, 262.  
 Akina, Zoe, 131.  
 Alabama National Forest, 216.  
 Albania, 238, 248.  
 Albert (town), 250, 370.  
 Aleppo, 249.  
 Alexander, Charles B., 124.  
 Alexander, Robert, 254.  
 Alexandre, Virginia, 129, 131.  
 Alger, Frederick M., 331.  
 Allegheny Indians, reservation, 47.  
 Allen, Henry T., 254.  
 Allenby, E. H., 249, 396.  
 Alliance Française, 113.  
 Allison, Ada F., 31.  
 Allward, W. S., 355.  
 Alsace-Lorraine, 135, 232, 233.  
 Amand, 255.  
 Amaranthe, 265.  
 America, Frank M., 362.  
 American Academy of Arts and Letters, 35.  
 American Battlefield Commission, 337.  
 American Bison Society, 210.  
 American Civic Association, 210.  
 American Defense Society, 113.  
 American Expeditionary Force, Gen. Pershing arrives in France, 243; troops race with Germany and arrive at the front, 244; at Chateau Thierry and St. Mihiel and in the Argonne, 246; major operations officially designated, 246; magical mobilization and timely arrival, 250; location of at end of war, 253-255; Pershing's report, 255-273; general staff, 256; organization and training, 257; American zone, 258; supply service, 258; artillery, airplanes and tanks, 260; welfare of men, 261; combat operations in Picardy, 261; interposed to save Paris, 262; reduction of Marne salient, 263; reduction of St. Mihiel salient, 264; Meuse-Argonne offensive, first phase, 266; before St. Quentin and Rheims, 268; Meuse-Argonne, second phase, 268; in Belgium, 270; Meuse-Argonne, last phase, 270; east of the Meuse, 271; relations with Allies, 272; strength, 272; Pershing's commendations, 273; mobilization, 277; demobilization, 279; casualties, 280; military offenses, 282; air service, 282; silent movement of troops, 294; entertained en route, 295; sight-seeing in New York, 295; welcomed home, 313-321.

- American Federation of Labor, 134, 141.  
 American Field of Honor Association, 330, 331, 337.  
 American Forestry Association, 347, 348.  
 American Game Protective and Propagation Society, 210.  
 American Institute of Architects, 337.  
 American Library Association, 297.  
 American Medical Association, 169.  
 American Museum of Natural History, 35.  
 American Museum of Safety, 111.  
 American Red Cross, work in Philipse Manor Hall, 75-77; in parades, 132, 261; guiding soldiers, 295; funds, 297, 310; in 27th Division parade, 320; photographs soldiers' graves, 325, 326; erects monument at Islay, 361.  
 American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, charter, 14; headquarters, 17; officers and committees, 17; origin and scope, 21; annual reports, 23; treasurer's report, 24; proposes and secures creation of public parks, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46; custodian of State properties, 3, 4, 22, 23, 43-88; represented at Mayor Mitchel's funeral, 35; at dedication of Booth statue, 110; at Joan of Arc exercises, 112; at Hamilton statue dedication, 173; at Indian conference, 179; on National Parks Committee, 210; purchases site of Andre's execution, 88; remonstrates against bill-poeting, 91; investigates loss of Bowling Green fence, 95; requests removal of shaft from City Hall Park, 97; opposes use of Arsenal building for other than park purposes, 110; suggests printing Harlem records, 154; receives letters by first air mail, 157; co-operates with Trustees of Schuyler Mansion, 162; favors American soldiers' graves in France, 327; receives inquiries about memorial tree tablets, 348.  
 Ames, Louis Annin, 116.  
 Amette, Cardinal, 332.  
 Amiens, 244, 250, 370, 371; cathedral, 411, 417, 420; *plate* facing 304.  
 Ancona, 379, 380, 381.  
 Ancre river, 237.  
 Andevanne, 270.  
 Andre, John, 88.  
 Anglo-American Society, 360.  
 Antietam National Park, 201.  
 Appleton, Daniel, 226.  
 Aquileja, 379.  
 Arc, Joan of, medals, *plates* facing 16, 24; New York park named in her honor, 111, 119; statue in New York, 111-117, 133; celebrations at statue, 111-117; birthday commemorated, 115; impersonated, 116; canonized, 115; home at Domremy, 117; medals by air mail, 157; statue in Rheims removed, 403, and *plate* facing 288; appears before Rheims, 424.  
 Archangel, 247.  
 Arcibal, N., 113, 115.  
 Argentina, loss of merchant ships, 286.  
 Argonne Forest, 235, 246, 265, 338; Meuse-Argonne offensive, 266-271, 324.  
 Arkansas National Forest, 218.  
 Armenia, 236.  
 Armentieres, 243, 245.  
 Armistice, accepted, 246, 252; signed, 252; celebrated in New York, 123, 311-313.  
 Armstrong, Henry L., 162.  
 Arnold, Benjamin W., 19, 82.  
 Arras, city and cathedral, 243, 244, 370, 371, 402, *plate* facing 320; Bishop Julien in New York, 114.  
 Arveuf, architect, 416, 426.  
 Asia, military events in, 234, 236, 239, 242, 248.  
 Asiago Plateau, 241, 247.  
 Asland, Thomas, 358.  
 Asquith, Herbert, Prime Minister, 360.  
 Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks, 168, 342.  
 Atwood, Wallace W., 209.  
 Audenarde, 270.  
 Austria, declaration of war, 227, 229; conduct leading up to declaration, 230-232; capitulates, 248; casualties, 288; cost of war, 288.  
 Auth, 271.  
 Autret, François, 225.  
 Avioth, cathedral, 414, 423.  
 Babcock, H. D., death, 31.  
 Babcock, Samuel D., 15.  
 Bagdad, 239, 242.  
 Bailey, Charles J., 254.  
 Bailey, Liberty Hyde, trustee, 17; committee, 19.  
 Bailey, William E., 331.  
 Bainsizza Plateau, 241.  
 Baker, Newton D., 279, 282, 283, 285.  
 Baker, S. Josephine, 125.  
 Baker, Mrs. Wendell, 125.  
 Baku, 249.  
 Baldwin, Charles W., 342.  
 Balkans, 230-231; military events in, 234, 236, 238, 242, 248.

- Ballou, Charles C., 254.  
 Bamberg, cathedral, 420.  
 Bandelier National Monument, 200.  
 Bangs, J. Kendrick, 113.  
 Bannerman, Francis, death, 31, 32.  
 Bantheville, 270.  
 Bapaume, 239.  
 Bar Association of New York, 35.  
 Bard, Albert S., 334.  
 Bari, 379, 380.  
 Barker, Henry, 365.  
 Barletta, 379.  
 Barnard, George Grey, 359, 360.  
 Barnard, P. P., 179.  
 Barnhart, Harry, 149.  
 Barr, Mrs. William, 25, 26.  
 Barrington, Lillian, 116.  
 Barry, James H., 318.  
 Barrymore, Ethel, 129, 131.  
 Bartenbach, Captain, 287.  
 Bartlett, Paul, 113, 340.  
 Bartlett, Paul W., 127.  
 Bassano, 379.  
 Bastile, key of, given to Washington by Lafayette, 144.  
 Bastille Day, 112, 113, 122, 133-146.  
 Batard, Eugene, 225.  
 Bates, Erl A., 183.  
 Bates, John C., 351.  
 Bathelemont, 332.  
 Battle Island Park, 18, 22, 23, 46, 87.  
 Baudrillart, Alfred, 114, 115.  
 Bayard, Mr., paid Indian annuities, 64, 65.  
 Bayley, Charles C., 129.  
 Bayonville-et-Chennery, 270.  
 Beach, Chester, 341.  
 Beal, Mrs. Howard W., 133.  
 Beaman, Charles C., 15.  
 Beardslee, Ethel S., 170.  
 Beauchamp, W. M., 183, 184.  
 Beauquesne, 254.  
 Beaurepaire, 264.  
 Beauvais, cathedral, 417.  
 Begbie, Harold, 231.  
 Beirut, 249.  
 Belgium, impersonated in New York pageants, 132, 134; declarations of war, 227, 229; American troops in, 270; loss of merchant ships, 286; cost of war, 288; devastated, 366 *et seq.*, 374-378; destruction of cathedrals and churches, 374; bells, 375; the crime of Louvain, 377; Bruges spared, 377; Ypres and Dixmude made national reservations, 378; see also War of 1914-1918 and American Expeditionary Force.  
 Belgrade, 234, 236.  
 Bell, Alexander Graham, memorial in Brantford, Ont., 355, and *plate* facing 152.  
 Bell, Franklin, 149.  
 Bell, George, Jr., 254.  
 Belleau Wood, 262.  
 Bells, of New York City Hall rung for first time, 96; of Belgium and France stolen by Germans, 375, 376; Italian taken, 379; historic bells of Japan, 391-395 and *plates* facing 376, 384, 392.  
 Belluno, 248, 382.  
 Belmont, Mrs. O. H. P., 125.  
 Benedict XV, Pope, addressed by Bishop Crooy, 375; appealed to by Cardinal Mercier, 376.  
 Benedict, Henry Harper, trustee, 18; committee, 19; at Hamilton college, 173.  
 Bennett, James Gordon, death, 31, 32.  
 Benninger, Albert C., 124.  
 Bennington Battlefield, 45.  
 Benrimo, J. H., 104.  
 Benson, Margaret, 156.  
 Benton, A., death, 31.  
 Berg, Charles I., 101.  
 Bergsin, Mons., 373.  
 Berlin, 384, 385, 386.  
 Berlin Vossische Zeitung, 286.  
 Bernard de Soissons, 413, 414.  
 Berner, J. E., 354.  
 Berolzheimer, Philip, 89, 91.  
 Bertrand, Mons., art collector, 429.  
 Berzy-le-Sec, 264.  
 Bestor, Arthur E., 209.  
 Bethune, 372.  
 Bezonvaux, 272.  
 "Big Bertha" gun, 275, 287.  
 Big Hole Battlefield National Monument, 201.  
 Bigelow, Grace, 101.  
 Bill-boards, see Signs.  
 Birchambois, 232.  
 Bird and Tree Club, 347.  
 Bird Sanctuaries, 33, 209, 387.  
 Bishop, Caroline, 54, 59.  
 Bismarck, statue, 386.  
 Blair, John, 104.  
 Blanc Mont, 268.  
 Bliss, Mrs. William H., 25, 26.  
 Bloomfield, Allen J., 171.  
 Board of Trade of Bronx, 35.  
 Bohain, 369.  
 Bolsheviks, rise of, 240; capitulate to Germany, 247; erect monuments, 388.  
 Bolton, Reginald P., vice president of this Society, 17; trustee, 18; committees, 19, 21.  
 Bolivia, severs relations with Germany, 228, 229.  
 Bologna, 380, 381.  
 Bonney, Louise E., 170.  
 Boone and Crockett Club, 39, 210.

- Booth, Edwin, Statue in Granerney Park, 98, 103-110, and plates facing 40, 48.
- Booth, Evangeline, 381.
- Booth & Kinn, 94, 95.
- Bordeaux, 258, 259, 280, 373.
- Borglum, Gutzon, 169, 241.
- Borie, Charles L., 331.
- Bos, J. Ritzema, 387.
- Botha, General, 236.
- Bouresches, 262.
- Bourgeois, Mons., 273.
- Bourges, 258; cathedral, 411.
- Boy Scouts of America, 116.
- Boyle, George L., 456.
- Bradner, Mrs. F. E., 148.
- Bradstreet, John, 87.
- Brady, Nicholas F., 324.
- Braine, cathedral, 414.
- Bras, 254.
- Brazil, declares war, 228, 229; loss of merchant ships, 286.
- Breitung, Mrs. E. N., 124.
- Brenta river, 247.
- Brest, 254, 258, 280.
- Brest-Litovsk, treaty, 247.
- Brewster, George T., 172, 173.
- Briand, Premier, 873.
- Bridges, G. T. M., 35.
- Bridgman, Herbert L., vice president of this Society, 17; trustee, 17; committees, 19, 20, 21, 54, 178, 322; delegate to Indian conference, 179.
- Brieulles, 269.
- Briey, 272.
- Briggs, George E., 462.
- Bright, William H., 198.
- Broadway Association, 36.
- Brodie, Mrs. William A., 59.
- Bronx Parkway, 44.
- Brookfield, Mrs. William, death, 31, 32.
- Brooklyn Botanic Garden, 348, 349, 350.
- Brown, J. Adams, death, 31, 32.
- Brown, J. Stanley, 195.
- Brown, John (abolitionist), farm in Adirondacks, 42.
- Brown, Margaret Stanley, 195.
- Brown, Preston, 253.
- Brown, Walston H., 101.
- Browne, Belmore, 209.
- Bruce, Louis, 182.
- Bruckbauer, Frederick, 151.
- Bruckner, Henry, 124.
- Bruges, 377.
- Brussels, 253, 336, 378.
- Bryan, Mrs. Charles A., 41.
- Bryant, Henry G., 210.
- Bryce, Viscount, 360.
- Bucharest, 238.
- Bulgaria, declares war, 228, 229; collapse in the Balkans, 248, 250.
- Bull, J. Edgar, 161.
- Bull, William L., 15.
- Bullard, Robert L., 264, 269.
- Bunnell, A. O., 59.
- Bureau of American Ethnology, 210.
- Burgos, cathedral, 419.
- Burleson, Albert S., 157.
- Burnham, John B., 210.
- Burton, Theodore E., 195.
- Bush-Brown, Henry K., trustee, 18; committee, 21, 49; models Mary Jemison statue, 60; sends letter by first air mail, 158.
- Butler Brothers, 309.
- Butler, Howard Russell, 359.
- Butler, Mary Marshall, 20, 75.
- Butler, Nicholas Murray, 35, 360, 377.
- Butler, William Allen, 15.
- Byrne, John J., 37.
- Cabanel, Giles Benjamin, 36, 113.
- Cabrillo National Monument, 201.
- Cadillac, 208.
- Cadore, 382.
- Calais, 238.
- Calder, W. M., 318.
- Calvin, John, house ruined, 368.
- Cambrai, 243, 370, 371; cathedral, 415; received aid from Venice in 16th century, 140.
- Cameron, George H., 265.
- Camouflage, invented by American artist, 276; camouflaged ships at New York, 298.
- Campbell, John Allen, 198.
- Campbell, Robert J., 116.
- Camp-Fire Club of America, 210.
- Canada, Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park, 343-344; Landmarks Association, 354; Ball telephone memorial, 355; National Battlefield Commission, 355; Plains of Abraham, 355; Fort Anne Dominion Park, 356.
- Canals, Erie, 159, 186; State Barge opened, 185; Suez, 236; St. Quentin, 268.
- Canadaigua Times, 178.
- Cantigny, 262.
- Caorle, 381.
- Caporetto, 241, 381.
- Capron's battery, 351, 352.
- Capulin Mountain National Monument, 200.
- Carducci, Giosue, 140.
- Carnia, 382.
- Carrel, Mons., 373.
- Carrere & Hastings, 340.
- Carroll, Daniel J., 788.
- Carso Plateau, 238, 241.
- Cary, John D., memorial park, 170, 171, and plate facing 80.

- Cary, Lucius G., 171.  
 Casa Grande National Monument, 200; status changed, 201.  
 Casey, Mrs. M., 125.  
 Castelfranco, 380.  
 Castello, 379.  
 Castres, 254, 255.  
 Cathedrals and Churches, *see* Churches and Cathedrals.  
 Catherine de Poix, status, 370.  
 Catholic Converts League, 36.  
 Catskill Aqueduct, 341.  
 Catskill Forest Preserve, 42; *see* New York State Forest Preserve.  
 Cattaraugus Indians, reservation, 47.  
 Caullery, 371.  
 Caures Woods, 269.  
 Cayuga Indians, 189.  
 Cemeteries, *see* Graves, also National Cemeteries.  
 Cerf, Abbe, 409, 425.  
 Ceseme Ridge, 248.  
 Chaco Canyon National Monument, 200.  
 Chaffee, Adna R., 351.  
 Chalons, 371, 405.  
 Chamber of Commerce of Brooklyn, 35.  
 Chamber of Commerce of Queens Borough, 35.  
 Chamber of Commerce of State of New York, 35.  
 Chamber of Commerce of Syracuse, 179.  
 Chamberlain, C. W., 160.  
 Chamberlain, George E., 330.  
 Chamery, Quentin Roosevelt's grave near, 328.  
 Champagne, 235, 237, 244, 246, 264, 338.  
 Champigneulles, 270.  
 Champlain Realty Co., 168.  
 Champlain, Samuel, 208, 356.  
 Chandler, George M., 184.  
 Charlotte, N. C., Observer, 196.  
 Charlton, Laura, 116.  
 Carpentry, 267.  
 Chartres, 264.  
 Chartres, cathedral, 411, 413, 418.  
 Chartreuse, 264.  
 Chateau-Bethancourt, 369.  
 Chateauroux, 258.  
 Chateau-Salins, 272.  
 Chateau-Thierry, 245, 246, 262, 263, 328, 330, 337, 338, 341, 368, 404.  
 Chatel-Chehery, 269.  
 Chatillon-sur-Bar, 271.  
 Chattanooga National Park, 201.  
 Chaumont-en-Vexin, 262.  
 Chautauqua Institution, 209.  
 Cheesman, Mrs. Timothy M., 165.  
 Chemin des Dames, 240, 246, 404.  
 Chennery, 270.  
 Chery, 264.  
 Chiaravalle, 379.  
 Chicago Academy of Science, 210.  
 Chickamauga National Park, 201.  
 China, declares war, 228, 229.  
 China, battlefields marked, 338, 351, 389; Ketteler memorial wrecked, 390; Fort Arthur memorial tower, 390.  
 Chubb, C. H. E., 358.  
 Churches, and Cathedrals: Saint Michael's (Charleston), 150; Christ (Philadelphia), 150; King's Chapel (Boston), 150; Saint Clement Danes (London), 150; Saint Mary-le-Strand (London), 150; Westminster Abbey (London), 361; Gravesend (Eng.), 363; in France, 366-372; Rheims, 400-431; French compared with Rheims, 408-430; Belgian devastated, 374 *et seq.*; Italian, 379 *et seq.*; Japanese, 391-395; *see* also New York City Churches; also *plates* facing 56, 64, 272, 288, 304, 320, 336.  
 Church Club of New York, 116.  
 Cierges, 264, 328.  
 Cincinnati, Society of, 162, 165.  
 Cirey, 253.  
 Cirey-sur-Vexouse, 232.  
 Citizens' Union, 36.  
 City Club of New York, 36.  
 City History Club, 116.  
 Civic Improvements committee, 19.  
 Clark, Myron H., 46.  
 Clark Reservation (Green Lakes), 22, 46.  
 Clark, William A., 124.  
 Clarke, Mrs. A. Keeney, 77.  
 Clarke, John M., 178.  
 Clearwater, A. T., 18, 346.  
 Clemens, Paul, 410.  
 Clemenceau, Premier, 373.  
 Clews, Henry, 42.  
 Clingman, Thomas L., 166.  
 Clinton, De Witt, House in Maspeth, 159, 160; Erie canal, 166.  
 Clinton House in Poughkeepsie, 43.  
 Clinton, James, 160.  
 Clothing, Federal control, 306.  
 Coblenz, 338, 385.  
 Cochems, E. B., 149.  
 Cochran, Alexander Smith, 20, 75; gives fund to renovate Philippe Manor Hall, 25, 27, 74.  
 Cochran gift, 25, 27, 78.  
 Cochran, Mrs. William F., donor of Philippe Manor Hall, 27, 44, 74.  
 Cochran, Mrs. W. Bourke, 125, 129, 132.



- Colard de Givry, 424.  
 Colasanti, Arduino, 380-382.  
 Colby, William E., 210.  
 Col d' Echele, 247.  
 Col del Rosso, 247.  
 Colden, Cadwallader, 92.  
 Cole, Eli, 255.  
 Colleges: Army War (Washington), 338, 386; City of New York, 129; Hamilton, 170, 172, and *plate facing* 72; Hobart, 60; Physicians and Surgeons, 169; Rutgers, 151; Saint Francis Xavier, 37; Union, 175; Wells, 175.  
 Colleoni statue at Venice, 383, and *plate facing* 368.  
 Colley, B. W., 356.  
 Collier, William M., 173.  
 Colmar, 244.  
 Cologne, 385.  
 Cologne Gazette, 386.  
 Cologne Zeitung, 376.  
 Colonial Dames of America, 162, 165.  
 Colonial Dames of State of New York, 162, 163, 164, 165.  
 Colonial Daughters of the Seventeenth Century, 163.  
 Colonial Furniture, 74, 162-166, 194.  
 Colonial Lords of Manors in America, Order of, 163.  
 Colorado National Monument, 200.  
 Columbia University Club, 36.  
 Combres, 265.  
 Concordia, 381.  
 Conde-en-Barrois, 254.  
 Cone, Edward Payson, 38.  
 Conegliano, 380.  
 Conflans, 271.  
 Conklin, Grace H., 113.  
 Conklin, Roscoe, 172.  
 Connaught, Duke of, 360.  
 Connolly, Maurice E., 124.  
 Conseil, Jean-Marie, 225.  
 Consenvoye, 269.  
 Conservation Committee, 19.  
 Constantine, King. *abdicates*, 242.  
 Constantinople, 234, 236.  
 Constitution Island, 33.  
 Cook, John H., 82, 83.  
 Cookinham, Henry J., 15.  
 Copley, John Singleton, 74.  
 Corbie, 254.  
 Cornay, 269.  
 Corning, H. K., 151.  
 Corsa, Isaac, 160.  
 Coucy, 244.  
 Courtleigh, William, 104.  
 Cowdin, John E., 101.  
 Craig, Charles L., 117, 124.  
 Crammond, Edgar, 289.  
 Crane, Alexander B., 15.  
 Crane, William H., 174.  
 Craonne Ridge, 240, 245.  
 Crater Lake National Park, 199.  
 Crawford, Charles, 263.  
 Crecelius, Samuel F., 196.  
 Cremona, 380.  
 Crenier, II., 341.  
 Cristman, Franklin W., 170.  
 Croes, Helen R., death, 31.  
 Cronkhite, Adelbert, 254.  
 Crooy, Bishop, 375.  
 Crossett, Mrs. John B., 59.  
 Crowder, Enoch H., 282, 306.  
 Crown Point State Reservation, 45.  
 Cruger, S. Van Rensselaer, 15.  
 Crumbie, Frank R., 21, 89.  
 Cryptozoon Reef, 45.  
 Cuba, declares war, 228, 229.  
 Cuba, Battlefields marked, 338, 351.  
 Cuba Lake Reservoir, 45.  
 Cuisy, 267.  
 Culver, Howard, 156.  
 Cunel, 253, 269.  
 Cunliffe-Owen, F., 226.  
 Curtinius, Peter T., 93.  
 Curtiss Game Preserve, 46.  
 Curtiss, H. Salem, 47.  
 Cushman, James S., 331.  
 Cyprus, Churches, 418.  
 Dakin, Dr., discovery, 291.  
 Dana, Charles A., 15.  
 Dana, James D., 82.  
 Daniels, Josephus, 115; authorizes salute to Joan of Arc, 115; at Independence Day Celebration, 130; at Bastille Day Celebration, 136-138; reviews fleet, 315.  
 Darcy, architect, 426.  
 Dardanelles, 230, 234, 236.  
 D'Arrere, J. Bord, 114.  
 Dattner, Sigmund, 125.  
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 43, 45, 46, 163, 164.  
 Daughters of Holland Dames, 163.  
 Daughters of the Revolution, 31.  
 Davis, Charles Augustus, 98.  
 Davis, Jefferson, 196.  
 Davis, Robert, 331.  
 Dayot, Armand, 407, 408.  
 Dead Man's Hill, 237.  
 De Bussy, A., 387.  
 De Grasse, French Admiral, 137.  
 De Karvin, Mme., 124.  
 De Key, Teunis, 101.  
 De Lasteyrie, Comte, 411.  
 Delavan, D. Bryson, trustee, 17; committees, 19, 20.  
 Delville Wood, 237, 275.  
 De Mandat-Grancy, Lieut., 226.  
 Demaison, Louis, 409, 416, 424.  
 De Montereau, Pierre, 414.  
 De Monts, Sieur, 201, 208, 356.

- Demorest, Mrs. William C., 41.  
Dendre River, 253.  
Deneux, Mons., architect, 409, 429.  
Denmark, loss of merchant ships, 286.  
Dennis, Eric, 354.  
Dennis, Leonidas, 210.  
De Pachman, Adrien, 148.  
Depew, Chauncey M., incorporator of this Society, 15; statue unveiled in Peekskill, 160-162.  
De Peyster, Frederick J., 15.  
De Ronde, Abram, 20.  
Deschanel, Paul, 373.  
D'Esperey, Franchet, 427.  
De Villeneuve, Ducrest, 35.  
Devil's Postpile National Monument, 200.  
Devil's Tower National Monument, 200.  
Devoe, Frederick W., 15, 38.  
Dewey, Alvin H., 179.  
Dewey, D. M., 61.  
Dewing, Thomas W., 104.  
De Witt, Cornelius, 102.  
Diaz, General, 247.  
Di Cellere, Macchi, 134, 140.  
Dick, Fairman, 129, 131.  
Dickey, George, 31.  
Dickman, Joseph T., 265, 269, 338.  
Dinosaur National Monument, 200.  
Ditmars, Chauncey, L. C., 160.  
Dix, John A., Governor, 163.  
Dix, Morgan, 15, 149.  
Dixmude, 378.  
Dixon, A. J., 331.  
Dobelle, Joseph, 115.  
Dodge, Cleveland H., 20, 35, 37, 124, 331.  
Dodge, Edwin S., 107.  
Doiran, 238.  
Dolz, Leopold, 35.  
Donald, Pipe Major, 132.  
Doncourt, 253.  
D'Orbais, Jean, 412, 429.  
Dormans, 245.  
Dorr, George B., 209.  
Doty, L. R., 59.  
Douai, 371.  
Douamont, Fort, 237.  
Doucet, Cardinal, 429.  
Douglas, James, death, 31, 32.  
Doulconne, 270.  
Douw, Gerritt, 101.  
Dow, Charles M., trustee, 18; committees, 19, 20, 54; donor of parks, 22; Director of Letchworth Park, 54; speaks at Letchworth Memorial meeting, 59; assists in organizing Wyoming County Historical Society, 60.  
Dowling, Frank L., 124.  
Dowling, Victor J., 148.  
Downer, Charles A., 113, 148.  
Downing, Bernard, 152.  
Draft, Selective, 277.  
Draper, Mrs. Henry, 25, 26.  
Drew, John, 104, 106-107.  
Drijver, J., 388.  
Duane, James, 98, 99, 101, 103.  
Dubois, Eugene, 388.  
Du Bois, Paul, 403.  
Du Bost, Mons., 373.  
Ducteil, Pierre, 225.  
Duncan, George P., 254.  
Dunkerque, 254.  
Du Pont, Coleman, 124.  
Durant, W. C., 124.  
Durazzo, 236, 249.  
Durfee, Henry R., 15.  
Duthoit, Eugene, 115.  
Dyer, George R., 34, 124, 127, 129.  
Earl, Ralph D., 170.  
East Prussia, 234, 235.  
Ecuador, severs relations with Germany, 228, 229.  
Edge, Walter E., 195.  
Edgerton, J. C., 156.  
Edison, Thomas A., 291.  
Eichel, Otto, 184.  
Einstein, Mrs. William, 125.  
Egypt, 234.  
El Morro National Monument, 200; enlarged, 201.  
Elsasser, Paul, 113.  
Elliott, Hattie F., 41.  
Ellston, John A., 205.  
Elwell, F. E., 308.  
Ely, Hanson E., 253.  
Emerick, Frederick A., trustee, 17; committees, 18; donor of Battle Island Park, 22, 46, 87.  
English, William H., 124.  
Enlart, Camille, 397, 399, 402, 407, 408.  
Enright, Richard E., 124, 129, 226, 301.  
Epieds, 264.  
Epine Cathedral, 414, 423.  
Epinonville, 267.  
Erzerum, 239.  
Escaut River, see Scheldt.  
Estairs, 245.  
Este, 382.  
Euvezin, 254.  
Evarts, William M., 15.  
Everitt, Benjamin H., 161.  
Ewing, Hampton D., 20, 75.  
Exermont, 267.  
Eyre, Wilson, 331.  
Faidherbe, Gen., statue, 370.  
Fairchild, Frances, 129, 132.  
Fairchild, Mrs. J. C., 129, 132.

- Fairfax, Mrs. Hamilton, 163.  
 Falkland Islands, 234.  
 Famagouste Cathedral, 414.  
 Farnsworth, Charles S., 254.  
 Farrand, Dr., 146.  
 Farrand, Wilson, 173.  
 Federation of Women's Clubs, 36, 210.  
 Fenton, Reuben E., 64.  
 Fere-en-Tardenois, 245.  
 Ferry, Chamberlain S., 173.  
 Ferry, Frederick C., 172.  
 Fess, Simon D., 331.  
 Fewkes, J. Walter, 210.  
 Field Artillery Journal, 287.  
 Field, Cortlandt De P., death, 81.  
 Field, Cyrus W., 31, 66, 100.  
 Fielding, Henry, 93.  
 Fifth Avenue Association, 35.  
 Fine, May, 112.  
 Finley, John H., 210, 331.  
 Fire Island State Park, 42.  
 Fish, Hamilton, 165.  
 Fish, Stuyvesant, 101.  
 Fismes, 245, 324.  
 Fitzui, Anna, 129, 132.  
 Flags: Of New York police, *plate* facing 32; under which Washington assumed command, 88; replica of one given by Lafayette to Washington, 134; French on White House, 136; American first saluted by France, 137; origin of French, 144; of struggling nations aligned with American, 145; displayed during war, 298; Inter-allied flag, 298; service flag, 299; Islay American flag, 362.  
 Flag Day, 97.  
 Flaherty, James A., 114.  
 Flanagan, John, 241.  
 Flanders, 239, 244, 245, 246, 270, 333.  
 Fleck, Doctor, 124.  
 Fleck, Harry, 129.  
 Fleville, 269.  
 Flock, John W., 195.  
 Flood, Mrs. Ned Arden, 125.  
 Florent, 253, 255.  
 Florina, 238.  
 Flory, Charles, 115.  
 Flynn, Patrick, 115.  
 Foch, Ferdinand, 114, 143, 148; given supreme command, 250, 261; receives German armistice commission, 311; delivers armistice terms, 252; American troops at his disposal, 262; "Principles of War" quoted, 275.  
 Follett, H. C., 179.  
 Follina Valley, 248.  
 Food, Federal control, 203.  
 Forbes, Gilbert, 93.  
 Ford, John, 198.  
 Forest of Fere, 264.  
 Forests: See National Forests, New York State Forest Preserve, Trees, etc.  
 Forni-di-Zoldo, 382.  
 Forsythe, Mrs. J. S., 125.  
 Forts: Anne (*Annapolis* Royal, N. S.), 356, *plates* facing 160, 176; Brewerton (N. Y.), 19, 22, 43, 52, 53; Douamont (France), 237; El Viso (Ouba), 351, *plates* facing 192, 208; George (New York), 92, 93; Hamilton (New York), 391; Hancock (New York), 195; Lee (N. J.), 39; Niagara (Lake Ontario), 345; Number One (N. Y. City), 32; Porter (Lake Erie), 345; Stanwix (N. Y.), 183; Tryon (N. Y. City), 32; Vaux (France), 237; Wadsworth (New York), 391; Washington (New York), 32.  
 Fortier, L. M., 356.  
 Forward, Oliver, 64, 65.  
 Fosse, 253, 271.  
 Founders and Patriots of America, 116.  
 Fourth of July, Celebration in New York, 122-132; Mayor's Committee, 124, 125; observed by France, 135; in Richfield Springs, 172.  
 Fox, Austin G., 104.  
 France, Deliverance Day, 112; Allied tribute to, 133-147; in *tableau*, 134; America's debt to, 137; sailors buried in America, 225-226; declares war on Germany, 227, 228, 229; Russia's friend, 232; invaded, 232; military events in, 232-235, 237, 239, 243-246; loss of merchant ships, 286; casualties, 287, 288; money losses, 288; devastated, 366-372; Avenue du President Wilson, 372; American Monuments, 373; American soil in Lafayette's grave, 373; see also American Expeditionary Force, War of 1914-1918, Rheims, Joan of Arc, Bastille Day, Lafayette Day.  
 Franchot, Nicholas V. V., 344.  
 Francis, John M., 15.  
 Francis Joseph, Archduke, assassinated, 230, 231.  
 Frank, Augustus, 15.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 137, 145.  
 Franklin, Maria, 159.  
 Franklin, Walter, 159, 160.  
 Frederick the Great, statue, 366.  
 Frederick III, statue, 365.  
 French, Daniel C., 368.  
 Freschi, John J., 37.  
 Fresnes-en-Woivre, 266.  
 Freytag-Lorinoven, Baron, 366.

- Friedsam, Michael, 124.  
 Frissell, A. S., trustee, 18; committee, 19.  
 Frohman, Daniel, 104.  
 Froides, 324.  
 Frost, W. P., 129, 226.  
 Fryer, Robert L., 15.  
 Fuel, Federal control; 302.  
 Furukawa, Baron, 391.  
 Gager, C. Stuart, 349, 350.  
 Gaines, Cecelia, 38.  
 Galicia, 234, 235, 237, 240.  
 Gallagher, Mrs. John M., 148.  
 Gallatin, Albert E., 127.  
 Gallatin, Francis D., 89.  
 Gallipoli Peninsula, 236, 238.  
 Gallup, Emerson S., 83.  
 Gardner, Colonel, 194.  
 Garfield, Harry A., 195, 302, 303.  
 Garfield, Mrs. Harry A., 195.  
 Garfield, James A., statue at Long Branch, 194, 195.  
 Garfield, Lucretia, 195.  
 Gas, used in war, 235, 275; fruit pits for masks, 310.  
 Gaucher de Rheims, 413, 416.  
 Gavegan, Mrs. M., 124.  
 Gavere, 253.  
 Gaynor, William J., 123.  
 Gaza, 242.  
 Gellert, Johannes, 308.  
 General Grant National Park, 199.  
 Genung, Charles H., 104.  
 Geology: Cryptozoon Reef, 45; Green Lakes, 46; Stark's Knob (volcanic), 46; Squaw Island (water biscuit), 47, 178; Helderbergs (fossils), 82; Katmai (volcanic), 202; Zion (red sandstone), 204; Mt. Desert Island (archæan), 206, 215.  
 George III, equestrian statue, 92.  
 George, Lloyd, 227, 230, 277.  
 Gerard, Mrs. Julian, 129, 131.  
 Gercourt, 267.  
 German-American Alliance, 45; eliminated from management of Herkimer Homestead, 170.  
 Germans, barred zones in U. S., 307; anti-German feeling, 307; see also Germany.  
 Germany, declares war, 227, 228, 229, 232; her motives and actions precipitating war, 230-232; "Deutschland ueber alles," 230; Mittel Europa, 231; begins unrestricted submarine warfare, 242; plots invasion of U. S. from Mexico, 243; begins final drive, 244; hurled back and compelled to capitulate, 246, 250; signs treaty, 252; air activities, 284; surrender and treacherously sink war-fleet, 264; war casualties, 286; cost of war, 289; signs armistice, 311-313; ruthless principles of war, 366; "schrecklichkeit," 367; ravages France, 367-372; destruction of German monuments, 384; see also War of 1914-1918.  
 Gerry, Elbridge F., 15.  
 Gesnes, 269.  
 Gettysburg National Park, 201.  
 Ghent, 253.  
 Gibson, Dora, 129, 132.  
 Gievres, 259.  
 Gifford, Josephine Fenton, 64, 65.  
 Gila Cliff Dwellings National Monument, 200.  
 Gilman, Theodore, Jr., 77.  
 Giniety, Charles, 372.  
 Giornale d' Italia, 378.  
 Givenchy, 245.  
 Glacier National Park, 199.  
 Gleaves, Albert, 124, 129, 318.  
 Glemarec, François Jean-Marie, 225.  
 Glendenin, Genevieve, 129, 131.  
 Glenn, E. F., 255.  
 Goadby, Arthur, 19.  
 Godefroy, Pierre, 225.  
 Goethe, statue disfigured, 308, and destroyed, 384.  
 Gohl, E. H., 176.  
 Gompers, Samuel, 134, 141, 142.  
 Gordon, Miss, D. Fellowes, 129, 132.  
 Gordon, Walter H., 254.  
 Gorizia, 236, 238, 241.  
 Gothic Architecture, birthplace, 401, 411, 414.  
 Gould, Mrs. George Jay, 125.  
 Gout, architect, 420.  
 Gouy, 268.  
 Gowdey, John C., 150.  
 Grace, Joseph P., 124.  
 Gradsco, 248.  
 Grafly, Charles, 308.  
 Gramercy Park Association, 101.  
 Grammont, 253.  
 Grand Canyon National Park, 199; new status, 201, 206; described, 206-207, 215.  
 Grandpre, Town, 270.  
 Grandpre, William, 170.  
 Granger, Erastus, 64, 65.  
 Gran Quivira National Monument, 200; area corrected, 201.  
 Grant, Albert W., 115.  
 Grant, Edith, 173.  
 Grant, Ulysses S., cottage on Mt. MacGregor, 42; tomb in New York, 90, 91; national park, 199.  
 Graves: *Individual*, John Brown, 42; U. S. Grant, 90; Lafayette, 373; Pocahontas, 363-365; Quentin Roosevelt, 328; Theodore Roosevelt,

39. *Collective*, French sailors in America, 225, 294; Lusitania victims in Queenstown, 362; Otranto and Tuscania victims in Scotland, 361; French violated by Germans, 370; of Imperial age discovered in Rome, 383. *Of American Soldiers*, committee, 21, 322; Pershing's report on, 281; Graves Registration Service, 322; photographing, 325; final burial abroad or at home, 326; Quentin Roosevelt's grave, 328; proposed legislation, 330; first Memorial Day in France, 332; marking battlefields in Europe, 337; marking battlefields in Cuba and China, 351.
- Graves, Ross, 346, 347.
- Graves, William S., 338.
- Gravesend and Dartmouth Reporter, 363.
- Grazing in National Forests, 219, 220.
- Great Britain: Britain's Day celebrated in United States, 123; impersonated in New York pageants, 132, 134; declares war, 227, 228, 229; tries to prevent war, 232; loss of merchant ships, 285, 286; casualties, 287; money losses, 288; excellent Graves Registration system, 322; Stonehenge given to nation, 358; gifts through National Trust, 358; St. Gaudens' Statue of Lincoln accepted, 359; Barnard's Statue of Lincoln for Manchester, 359; proposed Statue of Wilson in London, 360; Westminster Abbey's narrow escape, 361; monument to Tuscania and Otranto victims, 361; Islay American flag, 362; Lusitania graves in Queenstown, 362; grave of Pocahontas at Gravesend, 363.
- Greece, declares war, 228, 229; invaded, 238; loss of merchant ships, 286; impersonated in New York pageant, 134.
- Greeley, William B., 210.
- Green, Andrew H., founder of Society, 1, 21, 38; incorporator, 15; memorial fund, 25, 27.
- Green Lakes, see Clark Reservation.
- Greene, Francis V., 15.
- Greene, Mary T., 59.
- Gregory, Henry E., incorporator of this Society, 15; counsel, 17; trustee, 18; committee, 10.
- Grell, William F., 89, 95, 124.
- Grey, Edward, 232.
- Griggs, Robert F., 202, 203.
- Grignoux, Jean, 225.
- Grinnell, George Bird, 210.
- Grossman, Edwin Booth, 107, 110.
- Grossman, Edwina Booth, 103, 110.
- Grout, Admiral, 35, 226.
- Grussy, P., 160.
- Guardibassi, F. M., 129, 132, 148.
- Guatemala, declares war, 228, 229.
- Gueillot, Dr., 429.
- Guerin, Jules, 104.
- Guermeur, François Tanguay, 225.
- Guernsey, Rocellus S., death, 31, 32.
- Guglielmotti, General, 35.
- Guilford Court House National Park, 201.
- Guiscard, 369.
- Guy Park House, 46.
- Haan, William C., 254.
- Hackett, James K., 104.
- Haggin, Ben Ali, 124, 129.
- Haig, Douglas, 233, 240, 241, 249, 257.
- Haiti, declares war, 228, 229.
- Hale, Elizabeth P., 20, 75.
- Hale, Frederick, 207.
- Hale, Harry C., 254.
- Hall, Edward Hagaman, secretary of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 11, 17, 397; secretary of Mitchel Memorial Committee, 37; contributes to "Life of Mary Jemison," 62; author of "Philippe Manor Hall," 73; at Joan of Arc Celebration, 116; receives letter by first air mail, 157; on Soldiers' Graves Committee, 322; article on Rheims Cathedral, 399-408.
- Halsey, Francis Whiting, trustee, 18; committees, 19, 20, 21, 54, 82; delegate to Indian Conference, 179.
- Ham, 369.
- Hamadan, 239, 242.
- Hamburg Nachrichten, 376.
- Hamilton, Alexander, statue at Hamilton College, 170, and *plate* facing 72.
- Hamlin, Sally, 148.
- Hamy, Mons., 429.
- Hancock, Stewart F., 182.
- Hannum, David, 174.
- Hantes River, 253.
- Harbord, James G., 256.
- Harding, Warren G., 331, 337.
- Harding, W. L., 198.
- Hare, Nelson, 180.
- Harlan, E. R., 198.
- Harman, John N., 124.
- Harnes, 371.
- Harper & Bros., 64.
- Harper, James, 100.

- Harriman, Mrs. E. H., Honorary President of this Society, 17; donor of Harriman Park, 43.  
 Harriman, Mrs. Oliver, 125.  
 Harris, William H., 15.  
 Harriss, John A., 124.  
 Hart, Norman G., 361.  
 Hartigan, Joseph, 125.  
 Harum, David, 173-174.  
 Harvey, Eli, 341.  
 Hastings, Thomas, 340.  
 Haswell, Charles H., 100.  
 Hatch, Edward P., 15.  
 Hatch, Edward W., 50.  
 Haumont Woods, 269.  
 Haven, George G., 15.  
 Hawaii National Park, 199, 202.  
 Hawley, Charles A., 15.  
 Hawley, Henry, 59.  
 Hay, William H., 254.  
 Hayes, Webb C., 338, 339, 351, 353, 389.  
 Hays, Will H., 40.  
 Hazleton, George C., 104.  
 Hearst, Mrs. William R., 124, 125, 129, 130, 131.  
 Heber, C. A., 341.  
 Hector, James, 354.  
 Heermans, Forbes, 173.  
 Heiligengeist Plateau, 241.  
 Hemus, Percy, 131.  
 Henderson, Mrs. Alexander, 20, 75.  
 Henin, 371.  
 Hennepin, Father, 346.  
 Henri de Braine, 423.  
 Henry, Mrs. Mitchell, 132.  
 Hennessy, Joseph F., 124.  
 Henry, Mrs. Nelson H., 125, 129.  
 Henry of Navarre, 208.  
 Henry, Patrick, 145, 149.  
 Hensius, H. W., 387.  
 Hepburn, Mrs. A. B., 41.  
 Herkimer, Nicholas, Home, 45, 170.  
 Hersey, Mark L., 253.  
 Hervilly, 370.  
 Hetet, Jean-Marie, 225.  
 Heudicourt, 254.  
 Hill, A. C., 180, 184.  
 Hill, Albert W., 184.  
 Hill, Edward F., 18.  
 Hill No. 230, 264.  
 Hilliard, Amy, 125.  
 Hincmar, Archbishop, 411.  
 Hindenburg, General, see Von Hindenburg.  
 Hines, John L., 269.  
 Historic Landmarks Association of Canada, 354, 355.  
 Hit, 248.  
 Hobart, Henry L., 116.  
 Hodge, John, 15.  
 Hodges, Harry F., 255.  
 Hodges, Henry C., Jr., 255.  
 Hoffman, Benjamin, 97.  
 Holden, Frank, 127.  
 Holland Society, 163.  
 Holmes, William H., 210.  
 Holter, Edwin O., 133.  
 Honduras, declares war, 228, 229.  
 Honorius III, Pope, 412.  
 Hopkins, F. W., 38.  
 Hostein, Michel Denis Elie, 225.  
 Hot Springs National Park, 199.  
 Houghton, Frederick, 179.  
 Houghton, George T., 105.  
 House, E. M., 35.  
 House, H. D., 84.  
 Howland, Henry E., 15.  
 Howland, Henry R., 59.  
 Howland, Isabel, 59.  
 Howze, Robert L., 254.  
 Hoyt, Henry R., 124.  
 Hoyt, Mrs. Lydig, 129, 132.  
 Huart, Mons., 409.  
 Hubbell, Charles E., 122.  
 Hudson River, committees, 18, 20.  
 Hughes, Charles E., 40; Bastile Day address, 134-135.  
 Huguenot Society of America, 163.  
 Hulbert, Murray, 117, 124.  
 Hull, Albert E., 124, 129.  
 Humphrey, Wolcott J., trustee, 18; committees, 19, 20, 54; President of Letchworth Memorial Association, 59.  
 Humphries, Miss D., 129, 131.  
 Hungarian League, 36.  
 Hunt, C. A., 94.  
 Hunt, Richard Howland, 104.  
 Hurley, Edward N., 284.  
 Husted, Helen S., 162.  
 Husted, James W., 162.  
 Hutchinson, G., 351.  
 Hutchinson, Miss R., 125.  
 Hylan, John F., at Mayor Mitchell's funeral, 35; changes park commissioners, 89; proclaims Heroes Day, 92; approves museum in Central Park, 111; approves name of Joan of Arc Park, 111; speaks at opening of Park Avenue Viaduct, 122; appoints Independence Day Committee, 123; on Independence Day Committee, 124; reviews Independence Day Parade, 127, 129; speaks on Independence Day, 130; receives protest against German opera, 310; appoints committee to welcome troops, 313; reviews fleet, 315; reviews 27th Division, 318.  
 Hylan, Mrs. John F., 125.  
 Hylan, Virginia, 129, 131.

- Ihlseng, Mrs. A. O., 148.  
 Independence Day, see Fourth of July.  
 Indians: Reservations in N. Y. State, 47, 48; capture Mary Jamison, 60; "League of the Iroquois," 61, 175; receive annuities, 64; Big Tree Treaty, 64; defeated by Bradstreet, 87; raided by Sullivan, 178; Iroquois site at Richmond Mills, 179; relations in New York State, 179; conference at Syracuse, 179-185; Pocahontas' grave, 863.  
 Indian Rights Society, 180.  
 Inscriptions, on Liberty shaft, 97; Gramercy Park, 100; Booth statue, 161; Depew statue, 161; Schuyler Mansion, 164; Trudeau Memorial, 169; John D. Cary Park, 171; Harriet Tubman tablet, 174; Lewis H. Morgan tablet, 175; Woman Suffrage tablet, 198; Lincoln's letter to bereaved mother, 319; Quentin Roosevelt's grave, 328; Victory Arch in New York, 840; new Parliament House in Ottawa, 354; Bell Telephone Memorial in Brantford, Ont., 355; Lusitania graves, 362.  
 International Paper Co., 168.  
 Iowa State Parks, 197.  
 Irving, Washington, 341.  
 Isonzo River, 236, 238, 241.  
 Issoudun, 257.  
 Is-sur-Tille, 254.  
 Italy, impersonated in New York pageants, 132, 134; declares war, 228, 229; events on Italian front, 234, 235, 238, 241; collapses at Caporetto, 241; retrieves fortunes, 247; loss of merchant ships, 286; casualties, 287; money loss, 288; raids on Italian Art, 378; rescuing the treasures of Venetia, 380; tombs of imperial age discovered, 883, *plates* facing 352, 368; see also War of 1914-1918, military events on Italian Front.  
 Ithaca, receives gift of park lands, 176.  
 Ives, Charlotte, 129, 132.  
 Ivory, 267.  
 Jaegers, Albert, 308.  
 Jaffa, 242, 397.  
 James, Arthur Curtiss, 331.  
 James, Walter B., 170.  
 Japan, declarations of war, 227, 229; enters war, 227, 228; loss of merchant ships, 285, 286; historic bells, 391 and *plates* facing 376, 384, 392; Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 396; see also War of 1914-1918.  
 Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historic and Natural Monuments, 396.  
 Jaulgonne, 264.  
 Jean de Dijon, 424.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 137.  
 Jamison, Mary, definitive edition of her Life, 60-64, and *plates* facing 104, 112, 120, 128, 136.  
 Jenkins, Stephen, 102.  
 Jenks, A. F., 184.  
 Jericho, 248.  
 Jerusalem, 242, 396, 397.  
 Jessy, Professor, 364.  
 Jewel Cave National Monument, 200.  
 Jewish Welfare Board, 36, 261, 297, 341.  
 Jishgege (Green Grasshopper), 65.  
 Joan of Arc, see Arc.  
 Jodart, Mons., 409.  
 Joffre, Joseph Jacques Cesare, 119, 148.  
 John Boyd Thacher Park, committee, 19, 82; location and description, 22, 45, 81; maintenance and improvement, 83; visitors, 84; financial report, 2'5, 85.  
 Johnson, Owen, 138, 147.  
 Johnson, Robert Underwood, 113.  
 Johnson, Sir William, mansion, 43.  
 Johnston, John A., 254.  
 Johnston, William H., 254.  
 Jones, Catherine, 159.  
 Jones, David S., 159.  
 Jones, Horatio, 65.  
 Josephthal, Louis M., 124.  
 Julian Alps, 241.  
 Julien, Eugene, 114, 115, 371.  
 Jusserand, Jean J., speaks on Bastille Day, 134, 143-147; on Lafayette Day, 148.  
 Kahl, A., 130.  
 Kaplan, J. S., 90.  
 Katmai National Monument, 200; created, 201; described, 202-204.  
 Kaufman, Louis, 124.  
 Kaufman, Mrs. L. G., 125, 130, 132.  
 Keck, Charles, 341.  
 Keller, Mrs. Delight R., 170.  
 Kelly, A. J., 172.  
 Kelsey, Clarence H., 153.  
 Kelso, Joseph, 198.  
 Kendall, William, 127.  
 Kennedy, Chase W., 255.  
 Kennedy, E. G., 104.  
 Kennedy, Wilford, 180.  
 Kent, Henry W., 162, 163, 164, 165.  
 Kent, Isaac J., 171.  
 Kent, William, 210.  
 Keppel, Frederick P., 35.  
 Kerdelhue, Pierre-Marie, 225.

- Kerensky, Alexander F., 240;  
 Kerisit, Henri, 235.  
 Kiachow, 234.  
 Kiel, 242, 308.  
 Kingman, William L., 20, 75.  
 Kingsford, Thomas P., trustee, 18;  
   committees, 19, 20, 53, 54.  
 Kipp, Johannes, 101.  
 Kirby, Colonel, 33, 34.  
 Kissam, Henry S., 116.  
 Kitchener, Lord, 119.  
 Klein, Felix, 115.  
 Kline, Ardolph L., 35.  
 Knapp, Sanford R., 162.  
 Knapp, Mrs. H. K., Jr., 130, 131.  
 Knecht, Marcel, 114, 115.  
 Knight, John, 60.  
 Knights of Columbus, 36, 114, 261,  
   297, 341.  
 Knopf, S. Adolphus, 169.  
 Konti, Isidore, 341.  
 Kosciusko, General, 128.  
 Kosovo Day, 122.  
 Kovel, 238.  
 Kriemhilde Stellung, 235, 270.  
 Kuhn, Joseph E., 254.  
 Kunz, George F., President of American  
   Scenic and Historic Preservation  
   Society, 11, 17, 397; trustee,  
   17; committees, 18, 19, 21; pro-  
   moted Palisades Interstate Park,  
   39; President of Joan of Arc Statue  
   Committee, 110, 128, 158; secures  
   naming of Joan of Arc Park, 111;  
   at Joan of Arc functions, 113, 114,  
   115, 116; advocates tunnels, 118;  
   on Independence Day Committee,  
   124, 130; judges floats, 127; on  
   Bastille Day Committee, 133; pre-  
   sides on Lafayette Day, 149; sends  
   medals by first air mail 167, 159;  
   on National Parks Educational  
   Committee, 210; at dedication of  
   French graves, 226; collects official  
   data concerning military burials,  
   322; on Soldiers' Graves Commit-  
   tee, 322.  
 Kut-el-Amara, 230, 242.  
 Kyle, Howard, 104, 106, 107.  
 La Besace, 254.  
 Ladenburg, Mrs. Adolph, 125.  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 137, 144, 145;  
   Sword of, 113; gives flag to Wash-  
   ington, 134; birthday celebrated,  
   147-148; national park named in  
   his honor, 208; American soil in  
   his grave, 373.  
 Lafayette Day, 147.  
 Lafayette National Park, 199; new  
   status, 201, 207; described, 207-  
   209, 215.  
 La Fere, 244, 402.  
 La Fontaine, house destroyed, 363.  
 La Fosse, Frank, 131.  
 La Harpe, Ross, 148.  
 Lake George Battlefleck, 43.  
 Lake Placid Shore Owners Associa-  
   tion, 169.  
 Lalupen, Abbe, 409.  
 Lamb, Charles R., 112.  
 Lamb, Frederick S., trustee, 18; com-  
   mittee, 19, 21; promoted Palisades  
   Interstate Park, 38.  
 Lamford, F. E., 254.  
 Lanciaux, Abel, 225.  
 Landres-et-St. Georges, 270.  
 Landrieux, Archpriest, 428.  
 Lane, Franklin K., 206, 208; outlines  
   national park policy, 211-215.  
 Langlois, Jean, 412, 414.  
 Langres, 257.  
 Laon, 240; Cathedral, 414.  
 La Pallice, 259, 259.  
 Larned, J. N., 54.  
 L'Art et Les Artistes, 407, 408.  
 La Rue, Grace, 130, 132.  
 Lassen Volcanic National Park, 190.  
 Latisana, 381.  
 Lavelle, Michael J., 36, 124.  
 Lawrence, George N., 15.  
 Lawton, Mrs. James M., 165.  
 League of the Iroquois, 61, 175, 180  
   *et seq.*  
 League of Foreign Born Citizens, 36.  
 League of Nations, possible flag, 298.  
 Le Catrou, 371.  
 Le Cerf, Henri Badin, 225.  
 Le Champy Haut, 254.  
 Ledyard, Lewis Cass, 15.  
 Lee, Auriole, 130, 132.  
 Lee, Elsie, 294.  
 Lee, Thomas H., trustee, 18; commit-  
   tee, 21, 49, 89.  
 Lee, William J., 124, 130.  
 Lehnerts, E. M., 210.  
 Lejeune, John A., 253.  
 Le Loup, Jean, 412, 413, 414.  
 Le Mans, 254, 255.  
 Lemly, H. R., 322, 323.  
 Lenox, James, 155.  
 Lenox, Robert, 155.  
 Lens, 235, 243, 244, 371, 372.  
 Lentilhon, Julia, 130, 131.  
 Leon, Cathedral, 414.  
 Leon, Maurice, 148.  
 Leonard, Edgar C., 162, 163.  
 Le Roy, Elizabeth F., 170.  
 Le Roy, Mr., paid Indian annuities,  
   64, 65.  
 Les Eparges, 265.  
 Lester Park (Cryptozoon Reef), 45.  
 Lester, Willard, 45.  
 Letchworth, Edward H., 59.



- Letchworth, Ogden P., trustee, 18; committees, 19, 20, 54.  
 Letchworth Park, committee, 20, 54; description and administration, 44, 53; care and maintenance, 55; arboretum, 55; W. P. Letchworth Memorial Association, 59; visitors, 59; Life of Mary Jemison, 60; historical documents received, 64; meteorological report, 66; financial report, 24, 28, 67; mentioned, 22.  
 Letchworth, William P., legacy, 25, 28, 31, 67; donor of Letchworth Park, 44, 53, 54; erected Mary Jemison statue, 60; Memorial Association, 59; publishes Life of Mary Jemison, 61, 62; see also Letchworth Park.  
 Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument, 200.  
 Lewis, Edward H., 254.  
 Lewis, Thomas D., 19, 53.  
 Lewisohn, Adolph, 124, 130.  
 Leygues, Admiral, 373.  
 Libergier, Hughes, 414.  
 Liberia, declares war, 228, 229.  
 Liberty Loans, 59, 97, 297, 310.  
 Liebert, Gaston, 35, 114, 130.  
 Liege, 232, 233.  
 Lietard, 371.  
 Liggett, Hunter, 265, 269.  
 Light, Federal control, 302.  
 Li Hung Chang, 90.  
 Limbourg, Cathedral, 414.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, statue at Jefferson, Iowa, 197; letter to bereaved mother, 319; statues by St. Gaudens and Barnard, 359, 360; home at Springfield, 40.  
 Lincoln's Birthplace National Park, 201.  
 Lincoln, Charles Z., 15.  
 Limy, 367.  
 Lingenfelter, John R., 54.  
 Linn, W. A., 38.  
 Liscum, E. H., 353, 389.  
 Little Billy (Indian), 64, 65.  
 Livenza River, 241, 248, 382.  
 Locke, John, 145.  
 Loeb, Sophie Irene, 125.  
 Loft, George W., 124, 130, 149.  
 Loft, Mrs. George W., 125.  
 Logan, Walter S., 15.  
 Lombardy, 236.  
 London Post, 360.  
 Long-la-Ville, 232.  
 Longuyon, 271.  
 Longwv, 232, 271.  
 Loos, 235.  
 Lorraine, 244, 246, 263, 332, 333, 338, 367, 370.  
 Los Angeles, billboard ordinance, 187-193.  
 Loti, Pierre, 373.  
 Loubet, President, 373.  
 Louisiana Historical Society, 116.  
 Louvain, 233, 367; burned and sacked, 377.  
 Lowell, Mark W., 173.  
 Lowndes, Dr., 364, 365.  
 Loyer, M., 116, 226.  
 Lucchetti, Mme., 116.  
 Lucon, Cardinal, 403, 406.  
 Lucey, 253.  
 Ludendorff, General, convinced of German defeat, 250.  
 Lukeman, Augustus, 308.  
 Luneville, 232, 332.  
 Lusitania, 236, 243; graves, 362.  
 Lusk, William B., 170.  
 Lumber, total cut in United States, 221.  
 Luxemburg, 232.  
 Lyall, Andrew, 93.  
 Lyell, Charles, 82.  
 Lydig, Mrs. Philip, 124, 125.  
 Lyon, Leroy S., 254.  
 Lys River, 246.  
 MacDonald, Henry, 124, 127, 149.  
 Macedonia, 238, 242, 248; determining result of disaster on Macedonian front, 252.  
 Macfarland, Henry B. F., 210.  
 Machold, H. Edmond, 185.  
 Mackay, Clarence H., 124.  
 Mackay, F. F., 104.  
 Mackay, William A., 104.  
 Mackaye, Elsie, 130, 132.  
 Mackensen, Gen., 238.  
 MacNeil, Hermon, 341.  
 Macy, V. Everit, 342.  
 Maisonnelle, 254.  
 Malancourt, 267.  
 Manchester Guardian, 360.  
 Mangin, General, 368.  
 Mann, William A., 35, 124, 130.  
 Manner, Jane, 113.  
 Manning, Mrs. Daniel, 19, 82, 162, 163.  
 Manning, William T., 331.  
 Manor of Philippsborough, 73.  
 Manteuffel, Major, 367.  
 Marbach, 254.  
 Marbury, Elizabeth, 125, 130, 148.  
 March, Peyton C., 279, 326, 328, 329.  
 Marcheville, 267.  
 Marconi, Guglielmo, 291.  
 Marcus, Barnard K., 97.  
 Markkirch, 253.  
 Marling, Alfred E., 122, 331.  
 Marne river, 147, 233, 245, 246, 262, 263, 341, 402, 404; salient reduced, 263, 264.  
 Marseillaise, The, born in Strasburg, 147.

- Marsh Island bird refuge, 33.  
 Marshall, Mrs. Adolph H., 124.  
 Marshall, General, 249.  
 Martin, Charles H., 254.  
 Martin, General, 130.  
 Martin, J. Willis, 331.  
 Martin, James, 130.  
 Martin, Louis M., 186  
 Martiny, Philip, 341.  
 Mather, Stephen T., 39, 202, 211.  
 Matthews, Brander, 108.  
 Maubege, 233.  
 Maupin, Mrs. J. Gibson, 130, 131.  
 Maurice, Frederick B., 241.  
 Max, Prince of Baden, 251.  
 Maxwell, Elsa, 129, 130.  
 Mayen, 385.  
 Mayflower Descendants, Society of, 163.  
 Mayo, Henry T., 124, 315, 321.  
 McAdoo, William, 97.  
 McAndrew, James W., 256.  
 McAneny, George, 37, 122.  
 McCarthy, John A., 124.  
 McClave, S. Wood, 38.  
 McClellan, George B., 35.  
 McComb, John, architect, 96.  
 McEvers, Mr., paid Indian annuities, 64, 65.  
 McFarland, J. Horace, 210.  
 McGean, James, 36.  
 McKeever, Mariane, 130, 131.  
 McMillin, Emerson, trustee, 18; committee, 19; donor of Stark's Knob, 22, 46.  
 McRae, James H., 254.  
 Meachem, Thomas W., trustee, 17; committees, 19, 20, 53; delegate to Indian conference, 179.  
 Medals, Joan of Arc, *plates* facing 16, 24; Fourth of July, 127, 128.  
 Meigs, Mrs. John, 331.  
 Melenc, Joseph, 225.  
 Mellish, Ursula, 113.  
 Memorial Day, in France, 332.  
 Memorials, see War Memorials and individual titles.  
 Menconi, Raphael, 341.  
 Merchants' Association of New York, 35.  
 Mercier, Cardinal, 374, 375.  
 Mercier, Thomas R., 98.  
 Merkel, Herman W., 349, 350.  
 Merritt, John, 101.  
 Mesa Verde National Park, 199.  
 Messenger, Hiram, 25, 26.  
 Messines, 239, 245.  
 Mestre, 378.  
 Metcalfe, Henry, 19.  
 Metropolitan Museum of Art, 113, 164, 194.  
 Metz, 265, 266, 272, 386; cathedral, 414, 423.  
 Meuse river, 233, 246, 265; Meuse-Argonne offensive, first phase, 266; second phase, 268; last phase, 270.  
 Mexico, in German plot, 243.  
 Meyer, George von L., 35.  
 Mezieres, 253, 266.  
 Mezy, 263.  
 Middelkerke, 243.  
 Milan, cathedral, 416.  
 Miles, Napier, 359.  
 Miller, Charles R., 15.  
 Miller, George D., 59.  
 Miller, Max, 158, 159.  
 Mullet, architect, 416, 426.  
 Millet, J. B., 127.  
 Mills, Abraham G., 38.  
 Mills, A. L., 351.  
 Mills, G. R., 179.  
 Mitchel, John Purroy, death and funeral, 33-36, 96, 298; park named in his honor, 120; his Independence Day committees, 123; proposed memorials, 334.  
 Mitchell, Elisha, 196, 197.  
 Mitchell, John, 37.  
 Mitchel League, 36.  
 Miura, Mme. Tamaki, 130, 131.  
 Mix, Ebenezer, 61.  
 Mohansic Lake Reservation, 47.  
 Mohawk Indians, 180.  
 Monastir, 238, 248.  
 Mons, 253.  
 Montagna, 382.  
 Montcalm Park, 45.  
 Montdidier, 245, 246, 250, 262.  
 Monte di Val Bella, 247.  
 Monte Grappa, 247, 248.  
 Montenegro, declares war, 227, 229.  
 Monte Pertica, 247.  
 Monte Pressolan, 247.  
 Monte Santo, 241.  
 Monte Sisenol, 247.  
 Monte Solarolo, 247.  
 Monte Spinocia, 247.  
 Montezuma Castle National Monument, 200.  
 Montfaucon, 267.  
 Montoir, 259.  
 Montmedy, 253, 271.  
 Monuments: American in France, 373; Andre (Tappan), 31, 88; Berolina (Berlin), 384; Bell telephone (Brantford, Ont.), 355 and *plate* facing 152; Bismarck (Germany), 386; Booth (New York), 103-110 and *plates* facing 40, 48; British Columbia, 354; Bunker Hill, 97; Colleoni (Venice), 383 and *plate* facing 368; Daiquiri (Cuba), 352; Daniel (Metz), 386; Davis (Fairview, Ky.), 195; De Poix (Peronne), 370; Depew (Peekskill),

- 160; Farthest North (Canada), 354; Faidherbe (Peronne), 370; Fort El Viso (El Caney), 351 and *plates* facing 192, 208; Fort Tryon (New York), 32; Fort Washington (New York), 32; Frederick III (Strassburg), 385; Frederick the Great (Washington), 386; Garfield (Long Branch), 194; George III (New York), 92, 93; Germania (New York and Cincinnati), 308; Goethe (Chicago), 308; Goethe (Germany), 384; Hapsburgs (Germany), 384, 385; Hamilton (Hamilton college), 170, 172 and *plate* facing 72; Hector (Canada), 354; horses of St. Mark's (Venice), 383 and *plate* facing 352; Hohenzollerns (Germany), 384, 385; Hudson (New York), 32; Jemison (Letchworth Park), 60; Joan of Arc (New York), 111-117, 133, 157, (Rheims), 403 and *plate* facing 288; Kleber (Strassburg), 385; Lafayette (New York), 148; Liberty Loan (New York), 96-97; Lincoln (Jefferson, Ia.), 197; (England), 359, 360; Newtown battlefield, 41; Roosevelt, 40; Schiller (Germany), 384; Soldiers (San Juan), 352; Saratoga, 42; Shakespeare at New York, 105; Soldiers' (Siboney), 352; Soldiers' (Yonkers), 74; Soldiers' (Richfield Springs), 171; Statue of Liberty (New York), 138; Steuben (Germany), 386; Stony Point, 31; Temple Hill (New Windsor), 46; Trudeau (Saranac Lake), 168; Tuscania and Otranto (Islay), 361 and *plate* facing 256; William I (Strassburg), 385; William II (Strassburg), 385; William II (Mayen), 385; destroyed by Germans, see France, Belgium, Italy, and Germany.
- Montreaux Chateau, 254.  
 Mont Rond, 255.  
 Mont Saint Pere, 264.  
 Moore, A. D., 151.  
 Moorhead, Robert B., 125.  
 Moot, Adelbert, trustee, 18; *committees*, 20, 54.  
 Morawetz, Victor, 174.  
 Moreuil, 244.  
 Morgan, J. Pierpont, 360, 377.  
 Morgan, Lewis H., contributes to Life of Mary Jemison, 61; tablet to his memory, 175-176 and *plate* facing 96.  
 Morgan, William Fellowes, 381.  
 Morgenthau, Henry, 37, 331.  
 Morris, Esther, 199.  
 Morris, Ray, 59.  
 Morris, Robert, 64, 65.  
 Morris, Thomas, 64, 65.  
 Morrison, Hugh, 361, 362.  
 Morse, Waldo G., 20.  
 Morte Homme, see Dead Man's Hill, 237.  
 Morton, C. C., 254.  
 Moselle river, 265, 271, 272.  
 Moss, H., 120.  
 Mott, John R., 287.  
 Mouilly, 265.  
 Mount Desert Island, Lafayette National Park, 207.  
 Mount Kemmel, 245.  
 Mount MacGregor Memorial Association, 42.  
 Mount Marcy, 343.  
 Mount McKinley National Park, 199.  
 Mount Mitchell, 196.  
 Mount Olympus National Monument, 200.  
 Mount Rainier National Park, 199.  
 Mouzay, 272.  
 Muir Woods National Monument, 200.  
 Mukunteweap National Monument, name changed to Zien National Monument, 202.  
 Munger, Ellen S., 170.  
 Munich, 385.  
 Municipal Art Commission, 92.  
 Municipal Art Society, 91, 334.  
 Muratore, Lucien, 130, 132, 134.  
 Murray, Postmaster of Boston, 158.  
 Muschenheim, William C., death, 31, 32.  
 Museum of French Art, Institut Française aux Etats-Unis, 113.  
 Mussallem, Adele, 113.
- Names of places, Indian, 61; changed in New York, 119; Gramercy Park, 101-103; Incenberg, 101; National Park names changed, 202, 204, 207.  
 Nancy, 332.  
 Nantes, 259.  
 Nantillois, 324.  
 Naples, 378.  
 National Academy of Art, 210.  
 National Academy of Design, 359.  
 National Anthem Day, 122, 149.  
 National Arts Club, 104, 105, 295.  
 National Catholic War Council, 297.  
 National Cemeteries, complete list of, in United States, 222-225; burial of French at Cypress Hills, 225, 294; care of, 322; see also Graves of American Soldiers.  
 National Fine Arts Commission, 334, 336.  
 National Forests, areas by States, 216; eastern proclaimed, 216; eastern enlarged, 218; increased re-

- coipits, 219; more livestock in, 220; total lumber cut in U. S., 221; pulpwood consumption, 222.
- National Geographical Society, 203.
- National League for Women's Service, 36.
- National Parks and Monuments: National park service, 39; complete list, 199; Katmai, 202; Zion, 204; Sequoia, 205; Grand Canyon, 205; Lafayette, 207; educational committee, 209-211; National Parks Association, 210; policy, 211.
- National Sculpture Society, 91, 337.
- National Society of Mural Painters, 337.
- National Trust for Places of Historic Interest and Natural Beauty, 358.
- Natural Bridge National Forest, 217.
- Natural Bridges National Monument, 200.
- Navajo National Monument, 200.
- Naval Events in War (surface and submarine), 234, 236, 239, 242, 249; German defeats, 234, 236, 239, 242; sinking of *Lusitania*, 236, 243; unrestricted warfare by Germany, 242; German fleet surrendered, 284, and treacherously sunk, 284; effect of submarines on commerce, 285, 286; submarines on United States coast, 300; Atlantic fleet welcomed home, 314-315, 321-322.
- Nazareth, 249.
- Neandross, Sigourd, 161.
- Necrology, 31.
- Nerinx, Alfred, 367, 377.
- Nervesa, 379.
- Nesle, 369.
- Netherlands, loss of merchant ships, 286; Historical Society, 386; preservation of nature monuments, 387.
- Neuvic, 253.
- Nevez, Ernest, 372.
- Newburgh Bay Historical Society, 46.
- Newspapers, in the war, 299, 300; armistice headings, 312-313.
- Newtown Battlefield Reservation, 41.
- New York Board of Trade and Transportation, 35.
- New York Botanical Society, 348, 350.
- New York City: Benson House, 153.
- New York City: Celebrations, Joan of Arc's birthday, 115; Deliverance of France, 112; Bastille Day, 112, 133-146; war celebrations, 122; Independence Day, 123-132; Lafayette Day, 147; National Anthem Day, 149; armistice, 311; Atlantic fleet, 314, 321; 27th Division, 315.
- New York City: Churches, Broadway Presbyterian, 133; Cathedral of St. John the Divine, 122, 133; Dutch, 154; Eglise de Notre Dame, 113, 133; First Presbyterian, 150; French Evangelical, 113; Henry Street (Sea and Land), 151; "Little Church Around the Corner," 105; Madison Avenue Baptist, 133; Madison Avenue Presbyterian, 150; Market Street Dutch Reformed, 151; Presbyterian merger, 150; Saint John's chapel demolished, 149 and plates facing 56, 64; Saint Patrick's Cathedral, 34; Saint Thomas, 402; Saint Vincent de Paul, 133; Sea and Land, 151; Seventh Presbyterian, 151; Transfiguration, 105; Trinity, 133, 149; University Place Presbyterian, 150.
- New York City: City Hall (present), restored with Mrs. Sage's aid, 23; Mayor Mitchell's funeral from, 34; new cupola, 96; Lafayette Day celebration, 148; National Anthem Day, 149; 27th Division officers welcomed at, 317.
- New York City: Common Council, Minutes published, 33.
- New York City: Court House, board abolished, 152.
- New York City: Forts, see general index Forts.
- New York City: Gramercy Seat, 101.
- New York City: Harbor, proposed filling, 118.
- New York City: Harlem Real Estate Records, given to library, 153.
- New York City: Incenberg, 101.
- New York City: Memorial Arch, see Monuments.
- New York City: Murray Hill, 101.
- New York City: Museum of Safety in Central Park, 110.
- New York City: Names of Places changed, 119.
- New York City: Parks, administration, 89; destruction of trees, 89; use for war purposes, 91; over-zealous bill-posting, 91; memorial trees, 92; tree labels, 350. Battery, 91. Bowling Green, fence lost, 92; Germania statue, 308. Central, 33, 110, 148. City Hall, 91, 96. Greeley Square, 119. Gramercy, history, 98; Booth statue dedicated, 104. Joan of Arc, 111-116, also plates facing 16, 24. Liberty, 97. Madison Square, 319, 340. Pershing Square, 121. Prospect, 339. Riverside, 91, 117. Union Square, 148. Washington Square, 319, 340.
- New York City: Public Library, 91, 153, 154, 295, 318, 319.

- New York City: **Real Estate** values, 154.  
 New York City: **Stadium**, 129-133.  
 New York City: **Streets**, Bremen, 119; Cedar, 119; Central Park West, 119; Crown, 119; Fifth avenue, 119, 155; German Place, 119; Hamburg avenue, 119; King, 119; King George, 119; Liberty, 119; Little Queen, 119; Park avenue, connection, 120; Pine, 119; Varick, 149; William, 119.  
 New York City: **Subways**, opened, 121; number of passengers, 122.  
 New York City: **West Side Problem**, 117; tunnel to New Jersey, 117.  
 New York City: **Woolworth Building**, 294-295.  
 New York Evening Mail, 312.  
 New York Evening Sun, 313, 375, 377.  
 New York Evening Telegram, 313.  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 163.  
 New York Herald, 312.  
 New York Historical Society, 163.  
 New York Journal, 312.  
 New York Staats Zeitung, 309.  
 New York State Archaeological Association, 179.  
 New York State Conservation Commission, 42, 44, 45, 47, 166, 167, 210.  
 New York State Forest Preserve, table of areas, 166; state and private co-operation, 167; Adirondack Preserve, 42; Catskill Preserve, 42.  
 New York State Historical Association, 43, 45.  
 New York State Museum, 45, 46, 47, 178.  
 New York State Reservations, complete list, 41.  
 New York Sun, 312.  
 New York Times, 32, 154, 155, 231, 287, 288, 292, 312, 374, 406.  
 New York Tribune, 312.  
 New York World, 37, 312, 364.  
 New York Zoological Society, 348, 349.  
 Niagara Falls, committee, 20; State Reservation, 38, 41; proposed extension to Lakes Erie and Ontario, 343-346; rivalry for water power, 182.  
 Nicaragua, declares war, 228, 229.  
 Nicholas, Czar, abdicates, 240.  
 Nichols, Guy, 107.  
 Nixon, Lewis, 124, 130.  
 Nixon, Mrs. Lewis, 124, 125.  
 Nonsard, 266.  
 Norton, James E., 60.  
 Norway, sentiment for nature protection, 388; loss of merchant ships, 286.  
 Norwegian Society for Nature Protection, 388.  
 Nouart, 253, 271.  
 Noyers, 255.  
 Noyes, La Verne, 210.  
 Noyon, 245, 246; destruction in, 368, 369, 404.  
 Oakley, Violet, 331.  
 O'Brien, Morgan J., 331, 371.  
 Occupations, Federal control, 306.  
 O'Connor, Andrew, 341.  
 Oderzo, 382.  
 O'Grady, Ellen A., 125.  
 Oise River, 245, 246.  
 Old Kasaan National Monument, 200.  
 Oneida Indians, 180.  
 Onondaga Historical Association, 179.  
 Onondaga Indians, reservation, 48; Welfare Society, 179, 182, 183; at Syracuse Conference, 180.  
 Oostroosebeke, 253, 254.  
 Oregon Caves National Monument, 200.  
 O'Reilly, Miss M. B., 125.  
 Ormont Woods, 270.  
 Ornic River, 247.  
 O'Rourke, John F., 94.  
 O'Ryan, John F., 254, 315, 317, 319, 320.  
 Osborn, Henry Fairfield, 18, 21, 49.  
 Ostend, 233, 242, 249.  
 Otranto, sunk, 361.  
 Ottendorfer, Oswald, 15.  
 Oudemans, J. T., 387.  
 Ourcq River, 264.  
 Orr, Alexander E., 15.  
 Ozark National Forest, 218.  
 Pack, Charles Lathrop, 347.  
 Paderewski, Ignace, 134, 142.  
 Padua, 379, 380, 381, 382.  
 Page, Edward D., death, 31.  
 Pagenstecher, Albrecht, 19.  
 Pagny, 253.  
 Paine, Paul M., 174.  
 Palestine, Sacred scrolls returned, 396; see also War of 1914-1918, military events.  
 Palisades Interstate Park, 33, 38-39, 43.  
 Pammel, L. H., 198.  
 Panama, declares war, 228, 229.  
 Papago Saguaro National Monument, 200.  
 Pares, Gabriel, 134.  
 Parfitt, Walter, 156.  
 Paris, objective of Germans, 233, 245, 262, 263; air raids on, 284; bombarded at long range, 287; Church of St. Gervais disaster, 287; observes Memorial Day, 332; cathedrals of, 411.

- Parker, Arthur C., 179, 181.  
 Parker, Frank A., 253.  
 Parma, 381.  
 Parrish, Jasper, 64, 65.  
 Parsons, Samuel, 15.  
 Partridge, Edward L., trustee, 18; committees, 18, 21, 49.  
 Passchendaël Ridge, 239.  
 Patchke, Robert A., 170.  
 Patten, Thomas G., postmaster, 157.  
 Patterson, Rufus L., 124.  
 Peace, thanksgiving for, 13; pipe, 185; between Central Powers and Ukraine, 247; between Allies and Germany signed, 252; armistice celebrated, 311-313.  
 Peale, Rembrandt, 74.  
 Pechenard, Pierre Louis, 372.  
 Peck, Gordon H., trustee, 18; committee, 21, 49, 89.  
 Peck, John Hudson, 15.  
 Pegram, George H., 122.  
 Pelham Bay Naval Training Camp, 116, 130, 134, 149.  
 Pendleton, F. K., 149.  
 Pepper, George Wharton, 331.  
 Perkins, George W., vice president of this Society, 17; trustee, 18; committees, 19, 20; pall-bearer at Mayor Mitchell's funeral, 35.  
 Peronne, vandalism in, 370.  
 Perris, G. H., 406.  
 Perry, Eugene F., 21, 89.  
 Perry, Mrs. John F., 156.  
 Pershing, John, victory commemorated, 114; sends message to Mrs. Hearst, 131; to Lafayette Day celebration, 148; arrives in Paris, 243; gives history of A. E. F. in France, 246, 255-274; report quoted, 278; refers to burial of soldiers, 281-283, 328; instructed to leave Quentin Roosevelt's body in France, 329; battlefield commission, 338.  
 Persia, 248, 249.  
 Peru, severs relations with Germany, 228, 229; loss of merchant ships, 286.  
 Petain, Henri Philippe, French General, 114, 257, 328.  
 Peters, John A., 207.  
 Petrified Forest National Monument, 200.  
 Petrograd, 240.  
 Phelan, James D., 205.  
 Phi Delta Phi, 36.  
 Philadelphia Geographical Society, 210.  
 Philipse, Frederick, manor hall, 73.  
 Phillips Manor Hall, committee, 20, 74; location and description, 23, 44, 73; maintenance and repair, 74; Red Cross work, 74; visitors, 77; financial report, 24, 27, 78.  
 Phillips, N. Taylor, treasurer of this Society, 17, 24; trustee, 18; committees, 19, 20, 21, 54, 322.  
 Piave river, 241, 247, 248, 382.  
 Picardy, 261, 262, 414.  
 Piccirilli Brothers, 308, 340.  
 Pichon, Foreign Minister, 373.  
 Pierce, Charles C., 323.  
 Pine, John B., 101, 108.  
 Pinnacles National Monument, 200.  
 Pinsk Marshes, 238.  
 Pisgah National Forest, 216.  
 Place-names, see Names of Places.  
 Platt National Park, 199.  
 Players Club, 100, 103-110.  
 Pocahontas, impersonated in New York pageant, 132; grave in Gravesend, England, 363-365.  
 Poincare, Raymond, President of France, 143, 148.  
 Poisy, 324.  
 Pola, 249.  
 Poland, represented in pageants in New York, 128, 134; by Paderewsky on Bastille Day, 142; invaded, 234, 235; churches destroyed, 374.  
 Polhemus, Robert F., 341.  
 Polk, Frank L., 35.  
 Poniatowski, Count, 128.  
 Pons, 254.  
 Pont-a-Mousson, 265.  
 Ponte delle Alpi, 248.  
 Pope, John Russell, 104.  
 Porter, Horace, 15.  
 Porter, Peter A., 15.  
 Porter, William T., 292.  
 Port-sur-Seille, 265, 272.  
 Portugal, represented in New York pageant, 129; votes intervention in war, 227, 228, 229; loss of merchant ships, 286.  
 Possagno, 379.  
 Potsdam, 386.  
 Potter, William, 331.  
 Pouilly, 255.  
 Powell, Sarah, 130, 132.  
 Prague, cathedral, 416.  
 Prairie Club, 210.  
 Pratt, George D., 167, 168, 210.  
 Pratt, Mrs. George D., 162, 165.  
 Proctor, 248.  
 Proctor, Thomas R., trustee, 18; committee, 19, 53; donor of parks, 22; gives Cary Park to Richfield Springs, 170-172; gives Hamilton statue to Hamilton college, 172-173.  
 Przemsyl, 234, 235.  
 Pugsley, Cornelius A., 19, 21, 49.  
 Puisieux, cathedral, 414.

- Pulaski, Count, 128.  
 Pullman, E. Bert, 179.  
 Pulp-wood, consumed in United States, 222.  
 Querrien, 254.  
 Quinio, Pierre Louis, 225.  
 Quinn, Edward T., 194, 197.  
 Quinto, 381.  
 Railways, Federal control, 304.  
 Rainbow Bridge National Monument, 200.  
 Ralph, Phyllis, 130, 132.  
 Rampin, Leon Eugene, 225.  
 Ramsey, F. D. W., 351.  
 Rassin, Albert, 225.  
 Ratisbonne, cathedral, 414.  
 Ravenna, 379, 380, 381.  
 Raymond, M. D., 15.  
 Read, George W., 262.  
 Reading, Earl of, 35; Bastille Day address, 134, 138-140.  
 Red Cross, see American Red Cross.  
 Red Jacket, 64, 65.  
 Reed, Alva, 179.  
 Reeves, J. R. T., 183, 184.  
 Reeves, Mrs. Will R., 77.  
 Reid, Jean A., 77.  
 Reid, Robert, 104.  
 Reid, Whitelaw, 364.  
 Reppelier, Agnes, 331.  
 Republican Club of New York, 36.  
 Revigny, 255.  
 Rheims, 233, 239, 240, 243, 244, 245, 246, 263, 266, 268, 338, 368, 379, 371, 372, 397; monograph on the cathedral by Camille Emlart, translated with Introduction by E. H. Hall, 399-431; and *plates* facing 272, 288.  
 Rhodes, Charles D., 254.  
 Ribot, Premier, 373.  
 Ricci, Corrado, 380.  
 Ricci, Ulysses, 341.  
 Ridsdale, Percival S., 348.  
 Riedinger, Mr., 173.  
 Riegelman, Edward, 124.  
 Riga, 235, 236, 240.  
 Riker, James, 153, 154.  
 Rimini, 381.  
 Ridsen, Elizabeth, 130, 132.  
 Ritchie, Lieut., 132.  
 Robb, J. Hampden, 15.  
 Robert de Coucy, 416.  
 Robert-Espagne, 254.  
 Roberts, Frances W., 179.  
 Roberts, John T., 182.  
 Robinson, Edward, 194.  
 Robinson, Theodore D., 186.  
 Rochambeau, Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeure, Comte de, 137, 144.  
 Rocky Mountain National Park, 199.  
 Rogers, Florence S., 30, 75.  
 Rogers, Harry L., 338.  
 Rogers, J. and J., 168.  
 Rogers, Sherman S., 15.  
 Roisel, 370.  
 Relfe, Mrs. John (Pocahontas), 365.  
 Romagne-sous-Montfaucon, 324.  
 Roman Legion of America, 36.  
 Romaine, Margaret, 97.  
 Rome, tombs of Imperial age, 383.  
 Roncheres Wood, 264.  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 318.  
 Roosevelt, Quentin, grave, 326-329, 340.  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, pall-bearer at Mayor Mitchell's funeral, 35; honorary chairman of Mitchell Memorial Committee, 37; death, 37-41; Lafayette Day address, 148; proposed renaming of Sequoia National Park in his honor, 295; requests that Quentin's body remain in France, 326-329, 339; memorial bridge proposed, 346.  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, Jr., 328.  
 Root, Elihu, 173, 227, 359.  
 Roper, D. W., 210.  
 Rose, John B., 342.  
 Rosenthal Co., Charles I., 150.  
 Rossiter, Van Wyck, 21, 89.  
 Rotary Club, 118.  
 Roth, Frederick, 341.  
 Roumania, declares, war, 228, 229, 237; captures Carpathian passes, 238; invaded, 238; loss of merchant ships, 286.  
 Rubner, Dr., Privy Counsellor, 288.  
 Ruckstuhl, F. W., 308.  
 Ruggles, Philo T., 98.  
 Ruggles, Samuel B., 98, 99, 100.  
 Rupprich-Robert, architect, 416, 426.  
 Ruskin, John, quoted on war, 291; "Bible of Amiens," 370; characterizes Colson's statue, 363.  
 Russia, declarations of war, 227, 228, 229, 232; regarded by Kaiser as chief offender, 232; military events, 234, 235, 237, 240-241; collapse, 240-241; declaration of Republic, 240; Bolsheviks capitulate to Germany, 247; Bolshevik monuments, 388; loss of merchant ships, 286; lives lost, 287; money lost, 286; see also War of 1914-1918.  
 Rutgers, Henry, 151.  
 Sacket, Henry, Judge, 159.  
 Sackett, Henry W., vice president of this Society, 17; trustee, 18; committee, 19, 20, 21; chairman of Committee on Soldiers' Graves, 322.  
 Safford, C. L., 105.  
 Sage, Henry M., 313.

- Sage, Mrs. Russell, gifts, 25, 26;  
 death, 31, 32, 33; gift of rhododen-  
 drons to Central Park, 60.  
 Saint Aignan, 255.  
 Saint Anore de Cubzac, 253.  
 Saint Didier, 253, 254, 255.  
 Saint Etienne, 268.  
 Saint Gaudens, Augustus, statue of  
 Lincoln, 359-360.  
 Saint Gaudens, Louis, 308.  
 Saint Hilaire, 253.  
 Saint Juvin, 270.  
 Saint Lawrence Reservation, 42.  
 Saint-Martin-Riviere, 371.  
 Saint Mihiel, 233, 244, 246, 337, 338,  
 405; salient reduced, 264-266.  
 Saint Nazaire, 257, 280.  
 Saint Nicholas Society, 162.  
 Saint Quentin, 240, 243, 268, 370; de-  
 struction in, 369; cathedral of, 414,  
 415.  
 Saint Regis Indians, reservation, 48;  
 at Syracuse conference, 180.  
 Salisbury, cathedral, 414.  
 Saloniki, 236, 238.  
 Saltus, J. Sanford, 112, 113, 116, 226.  
 Salvation Army, 261, 297, 341.  
 Samson, William H., 62.  
 Sanders, C. K., 59.  
 San Vito, 381.  
 Sarajevo, 230.  
 Saratoga Battle monument, 42.  
 Saratoga Springs State Reservation,  
 44.  
 Satterwhite, Mrs. P. P., 124.  
 Saumur, 257.  
 Scarpe river, 404.  
 Scarr, James B., 330.  
 Scarr, James H., 330.  
 Schafer, Samuel M., death, 31.  
 Scheldt (Escaut) river, 253, 270.  
 Schenandoah, Chapman, 185.  
 Schiff, Jacob H., 35, 37, 331.  
 Schiff, Mortimer L., 124.  
 Schiffer, Dr., Minister of Finance, 289.  
 Schiller, monuments destroyed, 384.  
 Schoenbrunn, 380.  
 Schumann-Heink, Mme., 130, 131.  
 Schuyler, Georgina, 162, 163, 165, 166.  
 Schuyler, Louisa Lee, 165.  
 Schuyler, Philip, mansion, 45, 162-  
 166.  
 Schwab, Charles M., 124.  
 Schweizer, 195.  
 Scientific American, 380.  
 Selater, H. Guy, 361.  
 Scott, Edwin, 116.  
 Scott, Walter, New York merchant,  
 300.  
 Scott, Sir Walter, 341.  
 Searles, Alfred, 41.  
 Sears, Frederick W., 184.  
 Seaver, James Everett, 60, 61, 62.  
 Seaver, William, & Son, 61.  
 Sedan, 253, 266, 271, 272, 336.  
 Sedgwick, Henry R., 127.  
 Seidle, Edward, 129.  
 Selden, Charles A., 238.  
 Seligman, E. R. A., 168.  
 Seligman, Henry, 124.  
 Sells, Cato, 183.  
 Selvigny, 371.  
 Senate House at Kingston, 42.  
 Seneca Indians, 175, 180.  
 Septsarges, 267.  
 Sequota National Park, 39, 199, 205,  
 215.  
 Serbat, Louis, 413.  
 Serbia, impersonated in New York  
 pageants, 128, 134; declares war,  
 227, 229; charged with conspiracy  
 against Austria, 231; invaded, 232,  
 236.  
 Sergy, 264.  
 Serrao, Amerigo, 125.  
 Serravalle Pass, 248.  
 Seymour, Edmund, 210.  
 Shanks, David C., 318.  
 Shannon, R. C., 358.  
 Sharp, William G., 339.  
 Sharpe, Richard, 93.  
 Shealy, Terence H., 35.  
 Sheldon, Charles, 210.  
 Shenandoah National Forest, 217.  
 Shepard, Finley J., 124.  
 Shepard, Mrs. Finley J., 331.  
 Sherman, Mrs. John D., 210.  
 Sherman, Witherbee & Co., 45.  
 Sherwood, Isaac R., 331, 337.  
 Shiloh National Park, 291.  
 Shinnecock Indians, 180.  
 Shipman, Mrs. H., 130, 132.  
 Shipman, J. O., 94, 95.  
 Shonnard, Mrs. H., 130, 131.  
 Shonts, Theodore P., 122.  
 Shoshone Cavern National Monument,  
 200.  
 Shradly, H. M., 341.  
 Siam, declares war, 228, 229.  
 Siecheprey, 261.  
 Sierra Club, 210.  
 Sieur de Monts National Monument  
 changed to National Park, 201.  
 Signs and Billboards, indiscriminate  
 bill-posting, 91; proposed taxation,  
 186; Los Angeles ordinance, 187-  
 193.  
 Signy-le-Petit, 253.  
 Sile, 381.  
 Silver, James, 55.  
 Simon, Jean Francois, 225.  
 Simpson, Mrs. J. B., 355.  
 Sims, William S., Vice-Admiral, 143,  
 242, 236, 287.



- Sinclair, H. F., 124.  
 Sinclair, Mrs. H. F., 124.  
 Sites and Inscriptions, committee, 21;  
   see Inscriptions.  
 Sitka National Monument, 200.  
 Skinner, Otis, 104.  
 Skinner, Mrs. William S., 148.  
 Slacer, John W., 346.  
 Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, 341.  
 Smith, Alfred E., approves naming  
   Joan of Arc Park, 112, 116; on In-  
   dependence Day Committee, 124;  
   appoints commissioners of Herki-  
   mer Homestead, 170; represented  
   at Indian conference, 185; receives  
   protest against German opera, 310;  
   confers on welcome to troops, 313,  
   314; reviews 27th Division, 318.  
 Smith, Pemberton, 355.  
 Smith, Robert S., 152.  
 Smith, W. R., 254.  
 Smithsonian Institution, 210.  
 Smock, John C., 19, 82.  
 Soares, Claude, 171.  
 Soissons, 230, 240, 243, 244, 245, 263,  
   264, 338; destruction in, 368, 370,  
   371, 372; *plate* facing 336.  
 Somers, Arthur S., 124.  
 Sommauthe, 254.  
 Sommedieue, 254.  
 Somme river, 237, 239, 240, 244, 245,  
   246, 404.  
 Sons of the American Revolution, 116,  
   308.  
 Sons of the Revolution, 116, 163.  
 Sons of Italy, 36.  
 Sothorn, E. H., 104.  
 Southern Society, 36.  
 Spain, loss of merchant ships, 286.  
 Spaulding, Elbridge G., 15.  
 Speer, Mrs. Robert E., 331.  
 Spencer, S. P., 330.  
 Speyer, Mrs. James, 124.  
 Spitaals Bosschen, 270.  
 Spofford, Charles A., trustee, 18; com-  
   mittee, 19.  
 Spy Island, 43.  
 Squaw Island, 47, 178.  
 Stadelmeir, Albert, 180.  
 Stark's Knob, 22, 46.  
 State Service Magazine, 178.  
 Statues, see Monuments.  
 Steen, Mr. and Mrs., 116.  
 Stenay, 271.  
 Steuben, Gen., statue, 386.  
 Stevenson, Colonel, 226.  
 Stewart, George S., 331.  
 Stewart, John A., 15.  
 Stires, Ernest, 402, 403.  
 Stockbridge Indians, 180.  
 Stokod river, 240.  
 Stone, Truman L., 59.  
 Stonehenge, given to British nation,  
   358.  
 Stonne, 254.  
 Stony Point Battlefield, committee,  
   21, 49; museum, 32; location and  
   description, 23, 43, 48; visitors, 49;  
   care and maintenance, 50; light-  
   house reservation temporarily  
   closed, 50; automobiles admitted,  
   51; financial report, 24, 51; men-  
   tioned, 31.  
 Storey, W., 130.  
 Stotesbury, Mrs. E. T., 124.  
 Stranahan, J. S. T., 15.  
 Strassburg, 385, 420.  
 Strauss, Oscar S., 122.  
 Strong, F. S., 255.  
 Strong, John Ruggles, 100.  
 Strough, A. B., 166.  
 Stuart, Ensign, 132.  
 Stuart, Gilbert, 74.  
 Stuart, J. P. W., 154.  
 Students' Army Training Corps, 278.  
 Sturges, Philemon F., 170.  
 Sturgis, S. D., 254.  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 185.  
 Submarines, see Naval Events.  
 Subtil, Abbe, 226.  
 Sudworth, George B., 55, 59.  
 Suez Canal, 236.  
 Sullivan, James, 60.  
 Sullivan, Gen. John, 178.  
 Sully's Hill National Park, 199.  
 Sulte, Benjamin, 355.  
 Summerall, Charles P., 269.  
 Surmelin, 263.  
 Swann, C., 363.  
 Swayne, Wager, 15.  
 Sweden, loss of merchant ships, 286.  
 Sweet, Thaddeus C., 11, 313, 317.  
 Sword of Lafayette, poem, 113.  
 Syria, represented in New York pa-  
   geant, 128.  
 Tablets, memorial tablets in general,  
   339; John D. Cary Park, 171;  
   Cuban Battlefields, 351, and *plates*  
   facing 208, 224, 240; Fort Anne,  
   N. S., 358; Gramercy Park, 100;  
   L. H. Morgan, 175, and *plate* facing  
   96; Harriet Tubman, 174, and *plate*  
   facing 88; Woman Suffrage, 198,  
   and *plate* facing 144; Schuyler  
   Mansion, 164.  
 Tack, Augustus V., 127.  
 Taft, Charles P., 360.  
 Taft, Mrs. Walbridge, 130, 131.  
 Taft, William H., 40; chairman Bas-  
   tile Day Committee, 133; incorpo-  
   rator of Field of Honor, 331.  
 Tagliamento River, 241, 248, 381, 382.  
 Taillly, 254.

- Talmadge, Frederick S., 15.  
 Tanks, first used in warfare, 237, 275;  
   of A. E. F., 260.  
 Tannois, 253.  
 Tappan, Frederick D., 15.  
 Tappan Monument Committee, 21, 31,  
   88.  
 Taylor, James M., 15.  
 Taylor, J. R. M., 338, 351.  
 Taylor, Laurette, 149.  
 Temple Hill, 46.  
 Ten Eyck, Mrs. John C., 77.  
 Tephany, Auguste, 225.  
 Testi, G., 341.  
 Thacher, John Boyd, 82.  
 Thacher, Mrs. John Boyd, donor of  
   John Boyd Thacher Park, 19, 45,  
   82.  
 Thacher Park, see John Boyd Thacher  
   Park.  
 Thayer, Abbott H., 276.  
 Thayer, Stephen H., trustee, 18; com-  
   mittees, 20, 21, 75, 77, 89.  
 Theatres, help in the war, 296.  
 Thiaucourt, 266.  
 Thiaumont, 237.  
 Thiebault, General, memoirs, 373.  
 Thielt, 254.  
 Thijssae, J. P., 287.  
 Thinot, Abbe, 409.  
 Thomas, Mrs. Evans E., 130, 132.  
 Thomas-a-Becket, 368.  
 Thompson, G. F., 344.  
 Thompson, Mary Clark (Mrs. F. F.),  
   22, 46, 165.  
 Thompson, Walter, 19.  
 Thompson, William Boyce, 40.  
 Thomson, T. Kennard, 118, 119.  
 Tiebout, Cornelius, 101, 102.  
 Tigny, 264.  
 Tigris River, 242, 249.  
 Tilden, Samuel J., residence on Gra-  
   mercy Park, 100, 103.  
 Title Guarantee and Trust Co. of  
   New York, 153, 154.  
 Tomkins, Calvin, trustee, 18; com-  
   mittee, 19; advocates tunnels, 118.  
 Tompkins, Hamilton B., 173.  
 Tonetti, F. M. L., 308, 341.  
 Tonawanda Indian Reservation, 47.  
 Tonto National Monument, 200.  
 Topakyan, H. H., 35.  
 Torcy, 264.  
 Toul, 233, 261, 262.  
 Tours, 258, 325; cathedral, 411.  
 Tracey, James F., 19, 82.  
 Tracy, Benjamin F., 15.  
 Traub, Peter E., 254.  
 Treat, Charles G., 338.  
 Treaties: With Indians at Big Tree,  
   64, 65; with New York Indians,  
   180 *et seq*; see also Peace.  
 Trees, along State Highways, 186; at  
   Letchworth Park arboretum, 55-  
   59; at Battle Island Park, 88; in  
   New York City Parks, 89; memo-  
   rial trees, 92; on Mt. Desert Island,  
   208; as war memorials, 347; see  
   also Forests, etc.  
 Treman, Robert H., trustee, 18; com-  
   mittee, 20, 54; gives park lands to  
   Ithaca, 176-177.  
 Trentino, 236, 241.  
 Treves, 414.  
 Treviso, 378, 379, 380, 382.  
 Trieste, 236, 298.  
 Tripoli, 249.  
 Troyes, cathedral, 411, 412, 414.  
 Troyon-sur-Meuse, 254.  
 Trudeau, Edward L., memorial, 168-  
   170.  
 Trudeau, Francis B., 170.  
 Trugny, 264.  
 Tsing-tau, 234.  
 Tubman, Harriet, tablet, 174, 175;  
   and plate facing 88.  
 Tumacacori National Monument, 200.  
 Tumulty, Joseph P., 35.  
 Tunnels under Hudson River, 117.  
 Turkey, declares war, 227, 228, 229;  
   military events in, 234, 236, 238,  
   239; capitulates, 249.  
 Turner, Daniel L., 122.  
 Tuscania, sunk, 361.  
 Tuscarora Indians, reservation, 48;  
   at Syracuse Conference, 180.  
 Twenty-seventh Division, A. E. F.,  
   welcomed home, 315-321.  
 Udine, 241, 379.  
 Ulm, cathedral, 416, 420.  
 Ulmann, Albert, trustee, 18; commit-  
   tee, 21.  
 Underground Railroad, for slaves,  
   174.  
 Union League Club, 35.  
 United Irish League, 36.  
 United States, declares war, 228, 229;  
   compelled to enter, 242; see Ameri-  
   can Expeditionary Force.  
 United War Work Campaign, 297.  
 Universities, Catholic, of Lille, 115;  
   Catholic, of Paris, 114; Columbia,  
   -36, 108, 168, 377; Fordham, 115;  
   Harvard, 209; Louvain, 377; Min-  
   nesota, 210; New York (State),  
   210; North Carolina, 196; Yale,  
   196.  
 University Club, 35.  
 Uruguay, severs relations with Ger-  
   many, 228, 229; loss of merchant  
   ships, 286.  
 Usher, Nathaniel R., 35, 124, 130, 226.

- Vachereauville, 254.  
 Vail, Charles Delamater, trustee, 18; committee, 20, 54; editor of *Life of Mary Jemison*, 36, 60-64.  
 Vail, Helen Hall, gives fund to publish *Life of Mary Jemison*, 25, 30, 63, 64, 68.  
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 317.  
 Van der Sleem, W. G. N., 388.  
 Vandieres, 272.  
 Van Name, Calvin D., 124.  
 Van Rensselaer, Mrs. William B., 162, 165.  
 Van Tienhoven, P. G., 387.  
 Varennes, 254.  
 Varna, 236.  
 Vaubecourt, 324.  
 Vaughan, George, 358.  
 Vauquois, 267.  
 Vaux (village), 262.  
 Vaux, Fort, 237.  
 Vauxbuin, Quentin Roosevelt's grave, 328.  
 Vendelles, 370.  
 Venetia, 236.  
 Venice, 241, 247, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 403; ally of France at Cambrai in 16th Century, 140.  
 Verdun, 140, 233, 237, 240, 244, 246, 253, 265, 324, 332, 338; destruction in, 368, 371, 372.  
 Verendrye National Monument, 260.  
 Vermilye, Elizabeth, 38.  
 Verona, 380, 381.  
 Versailles, Treaty of, 252.  
 Very, 267.  
 Vesle River, 245, 264.  
 Vicenza, 379, 380.  
 Vicksburg National Park, 201.  
 Victor, M., town clerk of Bruges, 378.  
 Victory Mountain Park, 342.  
 Vienna, 380.  
 Vienne-le-Chateau, 267.  
 Vierzy, 264.  
 Vignal, General, 35.  
 Vigneulles, 265, 266.  
 Vilard de Honnecourt, 413, 414, 415, 417, 419.  
 Ville, 253.  
 Villers-devant-Dun, 254.  
 Vimy Ridge, 237, 239.  
 Viollet-le-Duc, 409, 416, 426.  
 Visé, 232.  
 Vittorio Veneto, 381.  
 Viviani, Rene, 135, 373.  
 Vladivostok, 247.  
 Volcanoes, see Lassen Volcanic National Monument, Katmai National Monument, Stark's Knob, etc.  
 Volhynia, 237, 238, 240.  
 Volpe, Arnold, 131.  
 Von Hertling, Chancellor, recognizes defeat, 250.  
 Von Hindenburg, General, convinced Germans could not win, 248, 251, 252; strategic retreat, 367.  
 Von Hintz, Admiral, 256.  
 Von Ketteler, Baron, memorial 'wrecked', 390.  
 Von Waldersee, Marshal, 389.  
 Voorhees, Foster M., 38.  
 Vosges, 263.  
 Vrooman, John W., trustee, 18; committee, 20.  
 Wachtel, Sylvester, 134.  
 Wadsworth, J. W., Jr., 318.  
 Wagner, A. L., 351.  
 Walcott, Charles D., 210.  
 Walker, Harry C., 185.  
 Walnut Canyon National Monument, 200.  
 Walters, J. Henry, 118, 317.  
 Wampum, delineated on Morgan tablet, 175.  
 Wanamaker, Rodman, 124, 313, 317.  
 Wandell, Francis L., death, 31.  
 Wars, Civil in United States, 195, 222-225, 274, 277; Franco-Prussian, 230, 274; Russo-Turkish, 230; Spanish, 329, 340; World, see following heading.  
 War, World (1914-1918): List of belligerents, 226; how the war began, 230; military events, 232-248; how the war ended, 249; location of armies at end of war, 253. American Expeditionary Force (Pershing's report), 255-273. General facts and statistics, 274; unique features, 274; enemy air activities, 284; marine and submarine affairs, 137, 284; long range bombardment of Paris, 287; casualties of all nations, 287; cost of war in money, 288; compensations, 289. Incidents at home, 293; men and women in uniforms, 293; movement of troops, 294; entertainment of soldiers and sailors, 295; sight-seeing in New York, 295; in the theatres, 296; Liberty Loan campaigns, 297; Red Cross and other funds, 297; airplanes and camouflaged ships, 298; flags and insignia, 298; newspapers, 299; submarine fright in United States, 300; federal control of light and fuel, 302; of food, 303; of railways, 304; of clothes, 305; of occupations, 306; barred zone, 307; anti-German feeling, 307; miscellaneous incidents, 310. The return of peace, 311; armistice celebrations, 311; welcoming returning troops, 313; reception of Atlantic fleet at New

- York, 314, 321; reception of 27th Division, 315. American soldiers' graves, 322-332. War memorials, 333-349. See also American Expeditionary Force, Belgium, France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Monuments, Naval Events, etc.
- War Camp Community Service, 297.
- War Memorials, wide range of suggestions, 333; mode of procedure, 336; marking European battlefields, 337; tablets in the United States, 339; arch in New York City, 318, 340; boulder in Sleepy Hollow, 341; mountain park in Adirondacks, 342; extension of Niagara Reservation, 343; bridge at Niagara, 346; trees, 92, 347; tree tablets, 348.
- Warfield, David, 104.
- Warren, General, 159.
- Warren, Nathan A., 20, 75.
- Warren, Whitney, 409.
- Warsaw, 235.
- Washington, George, headquarters in Newburgh, 41; meets Green Grass-hopper, 65; assumes command under union flag, 88; impersonated, 128; receives flag from Lafayette, 134; receives key of Bastille from Lafayette, 144; bewails lack of military resources, 146; proposed statue in London, 360.
- Waterbury, Mrs. C. L., 110.
- Watigny, 253.
- Watkins Glen, 44.
- Watts, John, 98.
- Watts, John, Jr., 98.
- Watson, Mrs. Wesley, 124.
- Wayne, Anthony, 23, 49.
- Weardale, Lord, 360.
- Webb, H. Walter, 15.
- Webb, Lieut., air pilot, 158.
- Webb, Torrey H., 156.
- Webb, William H., 15.
- Weeks, Robert D., 98.
- Weigel, William, 254.
- Welch, Alexander M., trustee, 18; committees, 19, 21.
- Welch, Thomas V., 15.
- Wells, Charles N., 161, 162.
- Wells, Thomas L., 98.
- Wentworth, Mark H., 194.
- West, Benjamin, 74.
- West, Henry L., 133.
- Westbrook, Cornelius, 153.
- Westcott, Edward Noyes, 173.
- West Point Military Academy, 33; cadets in New York, 318.
- Whalen, Grover, 310.
- Wheeler National Monument, 200.
- White, Henry, 360.
- White Mountain National Forest, 217.
- White, Thomas J., 37.
- Whitman, Charles S., at Mayor Mitchell's funeral, 35; opens Schuyler Mansion, 163; appoints commissioners of Herkimer Home, 170; speaks at dedication of John D. Cary Park, 171; assigns regiment to protect aqueduct, 342.
- Whitney, Mrs. Harry P., 341.
- Whitwell, Edward, 134.
- Wickersham, George W., 35.
- Wiggin, Albert H., 40.
- Wilds, John T., 151.
- Wilhelmshaven, 242, 249.
- Willcox, William R., 122.
- William I, statue, 385.
- William II, German Emperor, regards Russia aggressor, 232; false pretensions, 251; monogram obliterated from New York statue, 308; German statues of, 385.
- Williams, Cornelius T., 101.
- Williams, Frank M., 186.
- Williams, John, Inc., 176.
- Williams, Leighton, 345, 346.
- Williams, Mornay, 15.
- Williams, Thomas A., 112.
- Wilson, E. B., 197.
- Wilson, Francis, 104.
- Wilson, Luther, 331.
- Wilson, R. R., 102.
- Wilson, Woodrow, proclaims thanksgiving for peace, 14; represented at Mayor Mitchell's funeral, 35; streets named in his honor, 120, 372; refers to "small subject nations," 126; message to France on Bastille Day, 136; at starting of air mail, 157; proclaims National Forests, 216; distinguishes between allies and associated governments, 229; recommends recognition of state of war, 243; signs declaration of war, 243; exchanges views with Central Powers concerning armistice, 250 *et seq*; technical advisers, 292; reviews Red Cross parade, 297; proposed statue in London, 360; presented with Islay flag, 362; invited to visit Pocahontas' grave, 363.
- Wimpfen Cathedral, 414.
- Wind Cave National Park, 199; enlarged, 201.
- Wingate, George W., 124.
- Winn, Frank L., 254.
- Winthrop, Henry R., 124.
- Wister, Owen, 331.
- Witherbee, Sherman & Co., 45.
- Wittenmeyer, Edmund, 254.
- Woivre, 272.

- Woman Suffrage, tablet commemorating first law, 198, and *plate facing* 144.  
 Women's Canadian Historical Society, 355.  
 Women's Municipal League, 30, 350.  
 Women's Roosevelt Memorial Association, 40.  
 Wood, Mrs. Edmund, 361.  
 Wood, Mrs. Leonard, 40.  
 Woodman, F. T., 187.  
 Woods, Arthur, 35.  
 World War, see War of 1914-1918.  
 Wright, Ebenezer K., 15.  
 Wright, Milton, 125.  
 Wyoming County Historical Society, 60.  
 Wytschaete, 239, 245.  
 Xivray, 265.  
 Yada, C., 35.  
 Yard, Robert Sterling, 210.  
 Yellowstone National Park, 199, 211, 215.  
 Yosemite National Park, 199.  
 Young, Bennett H., 196.  
 Young King (Indian), 64, 65.  
 Young, Mahomri, 341.  
 Young Men's Christian Association, 91, 127, 261, 287, 297, 341.  
 Young, S. B. M., 351.  
 Young Women's Christian Association, 297.  
 Ypres, 233, 235, 239, 243, 245, 246, 270, 275, 341, 378.  
 Zabriakie, George, 101.  
 Zeebrugge, 249.  
 Zimmerman note, 243.  
 Zion National Monument, 200; new name, 202; described, 204.  
 Zuckerman, Mrs. Henry, 125.











1







Vincent L. Noel  
Department Commander



**STATE OF NEW YORK**

---

**PROCEEDINGS**

**OF THE**

**United Spanish War Veterans**

**DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK**

**For the Year 1918**

**MOUNT VERNON, N. Y., JULY 15, 16 and 17th., 1913**



**ALBANY**  
**J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS**  
**1919**



STATE OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS  
DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

---

APRIL 12, 1919.

*To the Legislature of the State of New York:*

GENTLEMEN.—As Department Commander of the United Spanish War Veterans of the Department of New York for the year beginning July, 1917, and ending July, 1918, I have the honor to present the reports of said department to the Legislature.

Very respectfully,  
ARDOLPH L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*





## ILLUSTRATIONS

---

**Ardolph L. Kline, Department Commander.....Frontispiece**

**Facing Page**

**William J. S. Dineen, Department Adjutant..... 30**

**William J. Keating, Department Quartermaster..... 90**

**George A. Serenbetz, Department Judge Advocate..... 96**

**Wm. M. Rhodesbeck, Department Inspector..... 122**

**O. L. Beyer, Department Musician..... 180**



BROOKLYN, N. Y., *March 25, 1918.*

**From:** Department Commander.

**To:** Members of the Council of Administration.

**Subject:** Date of holding the Department Encampment.

1. Section 1, of Art. V, of Part 3, Rules and Regulations of the United Spanish War Veterans, provides that "the Department Commander with the advice and consent of the Department Council of Administration shall fix the date of any stated convention that may be due to be holden in his term of office; and provided, further, that if the Department Encampment shall, in any year, fail to appoint the place of its next stated convention, the Department Commander, with the advice and consent of the Department Council of Administration, shall select the same."

2. The local committee in charge of the arrangements for the next Encampment, which the last Department Encampment decided would be held at Mount Vernon, have recommended the 15th, 16th and 17th of July as the dates for the next Department Encampment. These dates are satisfactory to me and I am submitting them to you for your consent. Kindly notify me of your decision as soon as possible so that the date of the Encampment may be definitely determined.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WM. J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*



---

---

**FIRST DAY — MORNING SESSION**

---

**July 15, 1918**

---

---

**[9]**



**Record of Proceedings of the Fifteenth Annual Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans, Department of New York, Held at the Mount Vernon High School, Mount Vernon, N. Y., July 15, 16 and 17, 1918**

---

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER COL. ARDOLPH L. KLINE (PRE-SIDING):**

The convention will be in order, and the Right Reverend John P. Chidwick, Chaplain of the United Spanish War Veterans of the Department of New York, will invoke the divine blessing upon our assemblage.

**RIGHT REV. DEPARTMENT CHAPLAIN JOHN P. CHIDWICK:**

Almighty and Eternal God, Lord of heaven and earth, Creator of us all, humbly we bow before Thee, acknowledging Thy supremacy over all things and Thy rule and government over all creation. In Thy hands we rest. All the good which we have received, all which we now enjoy, all that shall be ours in the future comes from Thee. Thou canst at an instant hurl us into destruction, yet Thou hast not but Thou dost preserve us, in Thy mercy, despite our neglect and downright sinfulness against Thee. We adore Thee, we bless Thee, we praise Thee, we thank Thee.

We ask Thy blessing, Almighty and Eternal God, upon the purposes for which we are here assembled, for the good of our organization and the glory of our country. We ask Thee to protect our beloved country in the crisis through which she is passing. She is fighting for the things that are Thine,— for pity, for mercy, for goodness, for justice, for truth, for liberty. These are sacred things in Thy sight. Grant that they may triumph, and that all men might enjoy their blessings. For this victory our beloved country is spending her treasure of money and of blood; bless her in her great sacrifice. Give to her the victory which will be Thy victory, that all Thy children might have reason to bless Thee more and more for the benefactions which Thou shalt bestow upon them.



Send the light of the Holy Spirit into our assembly, that our desires may be inspired by Thee, our judgments may be directed by Thee, and all our work may be sanctified by Thee. Enable us to follow honesty and sincerity of purpose; may all that we accomplish reflect to the good of our organization, the glory of our country, the betterment of humanity, and the progress of Thy cause in this world.

Bless us, our homes, our army and navy, our President, our Congress, and all our Governors and legislators, and all our people, that with a united effort we might strive to do Thy will in this great crisis of history, and fulfilling it bring greater blessings upon ourselves as well as upon humanity.

May the blessing of God, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost descend upon us, our homes, our organization, our purposes, our country, and remain with us all forever. Amen.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Comrade Isaac Joel, Commander of William R. Carmer Camp No. 8, who has done very able and efficient work in arranging for our reception and stay while in this lovely town, will now tender you his greetings.

COMMANDER ISAAC JOEL:

Comrades, Sisters of the Auxiliary, and Guests: In behalf of William R. Carmer Camp, No. 8, United Spanish War Veterans of the Department of New York, I bid you welcome. The committee has worked hard and faithfully in your behalf, and we hope and trust that when you leave here it will be with a kindly feeling for the Camp, the officials and the citizens of Mt. Vernon. It is not customary for a chairman to do any talking, because there are several here who are more competent to speak than myself. The committee will do anything within reason that the comrades or the ladies desire, and we are always in session at No. 10 South Fourth avenue. I thank you. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I think Commander Joel has taken upon himself a very large burden of pleasure. The United Spanish War Veterans of the

Department of New York are composed of fighting men; that is accepted by all. But the Spanish War Veterans have not all the glory; they don't claim for themselves all the glory; neither do they preclude or deny the fact that there are other fighters. We are in a fighting town (laughter and applause) as long as man can remember. My thoughts go back to former Mayor Fiske, of Mt. Vernon. And yet in the recent few months nothing has been more constantly before us than the fight between ex-Mayor Fiske and Mayor Brush. But that fight, like the Spanish-American War, is over. Its irritations and sores are forgotten; to-day they are both with us, in peace and harmony, sitting side by side. (Applause.) And I now have great pleasure in presenting to you Mayor Brush, of Mt. Vernon. (Applause.)

HON. EDWARD F. BRUSH:

Comrades of the Spanish-American War: I never was convicted of making a speech in my life. I gave up trying years ago; I used to try. But I am glad of this opportunity to welcome you to our city, to welcome you to Mt. Vernon with our own boys. The city is open. Whatever can be done for you, I will see that it is done; if any of you get into trouble, come to me. (Laughter and applause.) I will be on hand all day long. And now, with your kind permission, the interrogation mark will make way for the oration. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Another very kind and generous offer. You will notice the Mayor qualified his statement,— he will be on hand all *day* long; he didn't tell us anything about the nights. (Laughter.)

Many years ago I had the pleasure of inducting into the mysteries of the Royal Arcanum a clergyman. In those days I knew him well. I came here this morning, and glancing over the program I find the name of this gentleman, whom I don't think I have seen in ten years. But absence again has made the heart grow fonder; and it is with infinite pleasure that I present to you now, the Rev. Dr. Otho F. Bartholow. (Applause.)

REV. OTHO F. BARTHOLOW, D. D.:

Department Commander, Mayor, Notables, and United Spanish War Veterans: We are indeed a fighting town, and we have the fighting spirit; and generally on the right side; and when we fight among ourselves we can go some, and you had better not come between us; this is a family affair. (Laughter.) But a good deal like the story told me by the Commander of our local post of the Grand Army of the Republic,—one of the best posts in the United States. It is a peculiar story, an old soldier story that was told me this morning; and it is reliable. It is about an Irish soldier of the Civil War, who was very busy about his person during an engagement. He had one of those little animals down here on his knee.—they call them “cooties” now. (Laughter.) And while he was bending over trying to take care of that cootie, a bullet went whizzing by him, and just because of his stooping position attending to the cootie, his life was saved, and the Irishman was very grateful, and he said, “Bless your little heart, I am going to give you good quarters for that,” removing him to the top of his head. (Laughter.) And that is the way we do with our fighters. We take care of them.

I am glad to see so many of you ladies here to-day; but as some commander remarked, “I didn’t know so many of the Spanish War Veterans were ladies.” (Laughter.) But I must say it is a great treat. Women are the great fighters. They are the ones who inspire our boys; they stand behind the lines, and do a goodly share of the great work. So after all they are the great fighters. (Applause.) The nation whose women are not fighters dies, and in your day as in our day, the women deserve at least equal praise with the men.

I learned this morning that I was to speak, so by the favor of your officers, and with your permission I shall lift the curtain of history a little. The Spanish-American War is very real to me. Some of the dearest in the world I had went to it, and two of the dearest friends I had lost their lives in Cuba. I remember sitting opposite the late President McKinley in a great banquet held under the auspices of the church I represent, just after the war was declared, and I heard him say in his speech, “The principles underlying this war are destined to govern the world.”

The principles underlying this war *are* now beginning to control the world. (Applause.) Then he spoke of this: That the United States disinterestedly and unselfishly, for the sake of justice and humanity and civilization was rescuing Cuba from autocracy. In this day, just as truly as autocracy now is trying to dominate the world, just as truly are our men today fighting for humanity and civilization and justice and righteousness,—all of which our notable friend Dr. Chidwick has referred to in his comprehensive invocation. But the principles underlying this war in which we are now engaged to better the world are as truly the same now as they possibly could be. It was for an unselfish purpose, unselfish in the extreme that you fought. It was said then that we had ulterior motives; the United States was in the eyes of Spain,—a pig, or a hog (a grown pig)—that we would simply try to annex Cuba, and that we had all kinds of selfish Yankee notions. We knew they lied. You men achieved their freedom, you brought justice and opportunity and development to Cuba and to the world.

You did as the President and Congress said you would do; you made Cuba free, and the lie was in the mouths of all the autocrats of Europe. (Applause.) They say the same thing today of the United States; that this is a capitalistic war; that we have ulterior motives; that we are in it for selfish reasons. You know better. I have given my boys and you have given yours. We are pouring out our treasure of money and men, and we are willing to pour out all we have even to the last drop of blood, and the last man and the last woman if necessary for the sake of humanity and for this cause, which is the same cause for which you men fought. (Applause.) And then again, the late President McKinley said, "The fact as well as the spirit shall dominate the world;" this same fact is expressed in the persons of you men by whom it was brought about.

I remember in those days looking upon the men who volunteered — the men who made the Spanish-American army; I looked upon you,—we all did, with the greatest admiration and pride; but there was one thought that dominated our minds: It was the best boys that went; the boys that had the conviction of what freedom and humanity are. You were our best then, and it is our

best now that do the fighting; they must ever do the fighting. It is all by the sacrifice of the *best* that the world goes on. I don't care much about the scientific theory of the evolution of the species, or that which teaches about the survival of the fittest, I don't much believe in it. I know however it is by the sacrifice of the best; it is because good women and true, good men are willing to and do lay down their lives and give all they have in a great sacrifice for humanity that makes it possible for others to have a chance to live. It is by the sacrifice of our best, that civilization exists. You were then our best, and our *boys* now are the best.

It doesn't seem possible that twenty years of history have rolled over your heads since that war, but I see there is a lot of gray hair here and some absence of hair altogether. (Laughter.) That is a sign of great brain power. You thought so intensely of the great things for which you were fighting that that is natural. (Laughter.) But you were our best,—the sacrifice of the best for the others that had not yet come to their strength, and it was a battle for love and for humanity. I never see a little child walking in the street now but I thank my God that our boys are fighting that these children may have a chance to live, and that these children's children might have a chance to live; and I was so glad to see after this war was declared little Cuba with her one star,—the first thing she did was to declare war too against the autocrat. (Applause.) They were grateful. They were grateful to you men, and they loved you men. And then the manhood of our men. It was a wonderful story of the Civil War that there was not a case of outraged womanhood against either the Northern or Southern soldiers in that four years of war; and it is a wonderful story of your war that you have come back from the Philippines, from Cuba, and from Porto Rico, and not a single case of outraged womanhood against you. Our men are clean and white as they fight for justice and the cause that is lawful. Why I feel I am looking upon an army of Crusaders this morning as I look upon you men and my heart beats a little more rapidly. My father was a Union soldier, and you soldiers that followed in their train,—what a glorious body of men you were,

(At this point Department Marshal Florea announced the arrival of Admiral Charles D. Sigsbee, and was directed by Department Commander Kline to escort him to the platform, which was done amid loud cheering.)

It is always a good thing for the little to be still while the great assume their place. When I stand in the presence of an Admiral who has done things I feel that an overwhelming silence is my part, but I am speaking for you; so now I will finish, and raise the last curtain of history. "Lest we forget! Lest we forget!" I want you as an organization, I want all of us to understand this: That never was there a time when the best forces fought for the great causes of civilization, humanity, justice and freedom that there was not always another insidious force raised in opposition, because sin has come into the world, a creeping slimy serpent, and of all the serpents in American life that have the capability of doing nothing but harm, the worst is a creeping slimy, disloyal press, with their so-called propaganda; I despise the very word. And I want you this morning to keep it in mind, "Lest we forget," not only the debt we owe you, but the cause for which you stood. And let us remember the negative side for just a moment. In your day it was striking at you and especially at that matchless leader of our hosts of that day, President William McKinley. (Applause.) There was a slimy press then; they called McKinley unspeakable names, they pictured him an unspeakable monster, and the McKinley Minstrels, they did all they could to besmirch his character, and then with their double-reading editorials, the whole thing a manifestation of a disloyal press. Until at last at the close of your war a man inflamed by reading its editorials, and inflamed by looking at its cartoons, and inflamed by what had been manifested in this insidious way, so insidious that you couldn't grasp it in the law, but at the same time committing the blackest and most infamous crimes against the government and its Chief Executive, that this man, as I say, took a pistol and destroyed the life of your matchless leader, and President McKinley fell, a martyr to the disloyal press, not the press in general, but the press in specific, and you know the papers that did it, yes the paper that did it. And in this great country of ours many of us resolved that we would never look on that

sheet again. But "Lest we forget, lest we forget," the matchless President that now sits in the chair, his words too have been garbled, and attacks upon our chief ally have been indulged in continuously, and President Wilson is not even able to give a proclamation direct to the people unless it is grievously garbled and almost perverted in its meaning and he has had to struggle against the same force and insidious power. But I am glad that our matchless city of Mount Vernon through the leadership of its Mayor and those in authority, has made war on the disloyal press. (Applause.) May it continue. It matters not whether a press is Democratic, Republican, Socialist, or what not, religious or secular, the business of the press to-day is to stand by the President and the government; the business of the press is to be positive; the business of the press is to be loyal in the extreme; you can't over do it. We have one cause just now and that is to win the war. (Applause.) And just in proportion as we do that, gentlemen, we are true to you, true to your loyal wives and sisters and sweethearts, and the rest of you, true to ourselves, and true to the babies born and yet to be born, and true above all to the great God we serve. God bless the Spanish-American War Veterans and all our veterans and all our people. God blessed the cause you represented, which has now come to flower and fruit, and you men who helped to make the world free and just and kind, and let the motto of the French Republic be the motto of the world, "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity," to all mankind throughout the world. (Applause.)

A musical selection of popular songs to the Grand Army of the Republic was rendered by the New York City Police Department Band, and numerous encores were requested and given amid tremendous applause of the convention, after which Department Marshal Florea announced the arrival of Past Department Commander William Cunningham, who was escorted to the platform by direction of the Department Commander.

#### DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I wonder what would have happened to that dear little cootie if the Irishman did not have a good head of hair; I don't know where he would have been safe.

The Spanish War Veterans look back for twenty years, and that seems but a short space of time, and yet many things have happened since then. But we are particularly fortunate in having with us this morning one who goes back to the Civil War. I don't know how old he could have been when he went to the Civil War; I think they must have taken him out of the arms of his mother, for he looks to me like — well, a young man like myself. (Laughter.) But we are very glad to have him with us and it is a great pleasure to present to you the Honorable A. Minerly, Commander of Farnsworth Post No. 170 of the G. A. R. (Applause.)

HON. A. MINERLY:

Ladies, Spanish War Veterans and Friends: The American soldier has never been engaged in actual warfare except when fighting for liberty. The Spanish-American War brought forth a new band of American soldiers, whom, I fear, have not been given full credit for their achievements. While it was speedily over as far as its original purpose was concerned it left us with conditions which caused our American soldier to be a fighting machine for many years after. That war left us with responsibilities little thought of at its beginning. And when Spain was forced to abandon the Philippines and in the interest of civilization we were forced to take up the responsibility of their government, there again the American soldier showed his worth and his valor. How many of our citizens in the States have any idea of what they had to undergo and overcome? A foe equally as ferocious and as savage as our American Indians, with cannibalistic instincts added. And through it all our people at home rested in peace and in comfort while the boys over there were giving their all for the honor and glory of their flag and country. They deserve as much credit as is given our Grand Army men. We gave all we had to give and more, our lives. They have done the same. And I hope to see them admitted to membership in the future Grand Army of the Republic. I thank you. (Applause.)

A musical selection "To Our Boys Over There" was rendered by the New York City Police Department Band,



and after numerous encores were requested and given, a delegate proposed three cheers for the band, to which the members of the convention responded with a will.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I suppose we all feel inspired by this splendid music, but we do not want to work a willing horse too much,— we don't want to pump them out of wind so early in the order of business, but we will wait until the last lap when we will press them to their limit,— with their permission, of course.

One of the most pleasant features that I recall of the convention held last year at Glens Falls was that of welcoming the Ladies Auxiliary to our convention hall. Perhaps I have been a little remiss, but it has been running in my mind as to just how I should do this, and not knowing the ladies very well, I did not know just what was the proper thing to do. But when I determined in my own mind what it was I remembered who assigned me to this most pleasant task, and another reason I am selecting him for this particular duty is because he is a bachelor, (laughter) and they tell me that all bachelors know all about all women, (laughter) so I shall call upon Past National Commander Maurice Simmons to welcome the Ladies Auxiliary. (Applause.)

PAST NATIONAL COMMANDER MAURICE SIMMONS:

Ladies of the Auxiliary, I am overwhelmed with surprise that I should have been selected as the ambassador to express the feelings of loyalty, devotion and reverence that fill our hearts for the ladies of the auxiliary. Your presence here to-day dignifies and embellishes and transfigures the occasion. As I walked through the streets of Mount Vernon this hot summer day, despite the beauty of the surroundings, I felt for the moment that I was going to a part of the Desert of Sahara, but now coming into this sweet oasis and looking around here I know I am in the Valley of the Roses of Cashmere. (Laughter.) And for a moment I had my doubts confused: I forgot that we were in the month of July and thought that the hand of the clock of time had turned back and that we were in the month of April, for never before have I seen clustered together so many Bermuda

lillies. (Laughter and applause.) In passing, ladies, I have clung to the standard of bachelorhood by always paying these tender expressions to women in general, and playing it safe by not expressing it to any one women specifically. (Laughter.) But what a magnificent inspiration you women have been to our organization. You have done things, to your honor be it said and be it recorded. And when at our national encampment under the pressure of the affairs that crowded on our deliberations we omitted to do the one signal thing that we should have done, it was you ladies who stepped into the breach, and under the inspiring leadership of your Department President, Mrs. L. C. Williams, (applause) gathered the funds that purchased the ambulance which you are presenting to the Government of these United States in order to help in the administration of mercy to our afflicted boys over seas. (Applause.)

Now in behalf of my comrades I give you their message of greeting that warms their hearts and fall from their lips in loyal courtesy. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Well, I guess the information I had was all right. (Laughter.) It is now my pleasure to present to you as the next speaker the man who was, and the man who thought he owned the town. (Laughter.) I am very glad to have ex-Mayor Fiske tell us how it all happened. (Applause.)

HON. EDWIN W. FISKE:

I plead guilty to Colonel Kline's first charge: The man who was; but I do not plead guilty to the second: The man who thought he owned the town.

COLONEL KLINE:

You didn't think,—you knew it. (Laughter.)

MR. FISKE (continuing):

I will say in reply to the Colonel, in a rather facetious way, that if I ever thought so, I have discovered since that I did not.

(Laughter.) It was my pleasure, as Mayor of this city last year, to invite this organization to come to Mount Vernon, and I am exceedingly proud to have done so, and I sincerely trust that your stay in this city will be a most enjoyable one. While officially I cannot welcome you, I am sure that Mayor Brush and his official family will see to it that your entertainment is complete in every particular, and that they will do everything in their power to make your stay here amongst us one that you will carry away with good thoughts of our home city.

We are a fighting city. Our political fight is over. But we still have to fight. We are fighting for patriotism, and for the young men of our city who have gone to war; and this city has sent some fifteen hundred men into the service; (applause) at least five of them from amongst the membership of William R. Carmer Camp; (applause) and to show to you that the present Mayor and the ex-Mayor are both fighters, each of us have sons and daughters practically in the service. (Applause.) Dr. Bartholow, who addressed you, has two sons, or perhaps three, in the service. (Applause.) So we simply can't help but fight, and if we can't find anybody else outside to fight with we start a fight among ourselves; and this is called a home city; (laughter) but you know the story of the Irishman and his wife, so you fellows had better not mix into our home affairs. (Laughter.)

I know that you are going to enjoy yourselves here. I know the ladies will enjoy themselves over at the Women's Club; and I want to say a word for the Women's Club. When you go there you will be entertained nicely, I am sure. You will find a beautiful building, built by women, financed by women, and organized and controlled by women alone. So you see the women are very alert in this city; (applause) and we appreciate what the women mean to any community. I am rather surprised at Commander Simmons. He is a pretty nervous bachelor, to my way of thinking, (laughter) and while he comes up here once in a while to see his beautiful sister, some of you ladies that are not married better set a snare for him. (Laughter.)

But we are going to give you a good time. And I am glad to see the Police Band here. While we are "next" to the greatest city in the world we have never had the pleasure of having their

band here before, and we hope their stay will be pleasant. I think I speak for everybody when I say we all enjoyed the music we have heard, and we hope to hear more. We wish you every success and trust that ever minute that you are with us will be an enjoyable one. (Applause.)

To those men who are here from out of town, the Spanish-American War Veterans and guests, I know the Mayor has given you the freedom of the city. Everything is wide open, but you can't find it, but I know you are going to have a good time; and if you get into trouble he is going to help you out. The lights on the main street, the three extra lights go out at one o'clock, and after that hour I know that our police force will help to lead you around. (Laughter.)

I can only say in conclusion that this is a very appropriate year for the Spanish-American War Veterans to come here,—this year in which the struggle is so great between this country and its allies, and the foe. We are all interested in that great war, and your coming here means much towards educating and keeping up the patriotism of our people; and we are very, very glad to see you here, and we hope you will all have a mighty, mighty good time. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

It is gratifying to know that so many good things are in store for us. I don't know what to think about this light proposition. Taps usually are sounded at nine or nine-thirty,—but at one o'clock, did you say?

EX-MAYOR FISKE:

The lights go out at twelve, but the town it open all night.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The town is open all night, but you can't find it. My advice to anyone who is up later than ten or ten-thirty would be to get in touch with ex-Mayor Fiske or Mayor Brush, and I am quite sure they will lead you to it. (Laughter.) They will have to do that in order to make good, and they are both unequivocally on record

in regard to that. If you can't find either Mayors, call up Doctor Bartholow. (Laughter.) I am sure we will all be glad to hear from our next speaker, Mrs. Williams, President of the Ladies Auxiliary.

MRS. L. C. WILLIAMS:

Department Commander, Honored Guests, Comrades and Sisters: I am sure it is a pleasure for us to be here this morning, and we appreciate deeply the welcome that has been extended to us, and we are proud of the opportunity that you have given us to come here with you this morning.

Comrades, I want to especially say to you that we appreciate very much your kind co-operation during the past year. We are really proud of the work we have accomplished, and we were pleased indeed to have your help to the extent that you gave it to us.

The ambulance that Comrade Simmons so kindly mentioned has been purchased and has been released to the government by the manufacturers, and to-night we are to be honored with the presence of Major Bagtelle, of the New York Division of the Medical Department, who will officially accept it for the government. The presentation will take place at the armory and I hope you will all make an effort to be there. Our thought, comrades, in working for this ambulance was to do our part as American women; to carry out the principles of our organization,—patriotism, freedom and humanity; to extend our hand in humanity to those over seas and who may need it; and if possible to help the comrades who have again enlisted in this worthy cause. We know there are many, and we feel were it possible that you would all be there to-day; but we are proud of those who have gone and we felt that we wanted to show them that we are thinking of them. We want them to feel as each one represents a star in the service flag of our nation, that each one of us at home remains a shining star waiting for them to return.

I might say at this time that we did not know that the matter of an ambulance was brought before your convention last year. It was news to us, we heard of it just recently; so we did not take up a matter that had been brought before you, but started a matter

that our council of administration had planned and thought out and that many of our sisters were so anxious to carry out. But I know you rejoice with us in our achievement.

I want to thank you again for the courtesies you have extended to us. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I am going to just for a moment change the program, because we have with us this morning, and I am sure that each and every one of you is glad he is here, Admiral Sigsbee. (Long applause and shouts of hurrah.) I did want to say a little more, but I will let him say it for himself.

ADMIRAL CHARLES D. SIGSBEE:

The chairman has said quite enough. Occasionally when I go out to these meetings I am scared and almost scandalized when I think I am obliged to follow in a talk such excellent orators as I have heard precede me, so that I can't stand up and I am worried. I go to these affairs expecting to have a good time and then follows a request for a short address, which must always be impromptu in my case. This occasion reminds me of a little darkey story I read in the papers a few days ago. A white man, paying a visit to a jail in a certain town, looked into one of the cells and saw a darkey sitting down, and he said to him, "Say, Mose, how long are you in for?" and the colored gentleman replied, "Three weeks," and the white man then asked "what did you do, Mose?" and his answer was, "I dun kill mah wife." The inquirer then said, "Well, Mose, did they only give you three weeks for killing your wife?" and Mose replied, "That's all,—and then they're going to hang me." (Laughter.)

I will tell you another little story that happened during this war, to show you with what difficulty we begin to straighten out the young men in the service. The captain of one of our battle-ships was measuring a rather dark, small passageway on the ship and he happened to bump into somebody,—a stranger to him,—and looking up he saw it was a young man-o-warsman in his uniform, and the captain desiring to put the young fellow at ease

said, "My lad, what ship are you attached to?" and the young man said, such and such a battleship, and also inquired from the captain what ship he was on, and the captain replied, "I am captain of such and such a battleship." Then the captain asked him how long he had been in the service and the young man told him he had just recently enlisted, and followed it by inquiring from the captain how long he had been in the navy, and the captain answered, "I have been in the service thirty years." The youngster looked up at him and said, "Well it's a devil of a life, isn't it?" (Laughter.)

It is about like that that the Spanish War Veterans began their organization away back, and I remember they began in a pretty ragged sort of a way, with regard to what they were to do and how they were to do it, and all that sort of thing. And I thought it all over,—you know I am a very old officer, I have been fifty-eight years in the Navy (applause); and I thought it all over. Of course I belong to every recognized organization for many years, and I saw this organization's beginning and its first step, and I remember distinctly that I was very, very glad, and I encouraged them all I could; and when I look about now and see you men, and men from my own ship, I am delighted. I hold that in this country the individual, praiseworthy organization is good for the country under all circumstances, if for nothing else than that it brings together men of different ideas, different religions, different professions, different kinds of work and teaches them to get along with each other. It does in a different way just what our colleges do. If people are associated in an organization, no matter what organization, if it is a good one, they are then much better fitted to go into the army or navy afterwards, or to deal with armies or navies, and weigh conditions in them, than they would have been if they had not joined an organization; and so I always encourage good organizations.

I am retired now, but that does not mean that I am out of the service; I can be punished by the regulations just the same.

I had a good deal to do with the organization of the Naval Reserve Force. These young fellows enlist and they get into the service, and they go in unthinkingly; anything just to get in, and when they get in they seem to admire it, but they don't seem to

know what to do with themselves; they do like to ask questions, but they don't seem to be able to answer some simple questions that concern their own work, and which they should be familiar with after a short time. I know of one instance of a young fellow, with a rich mother, who was acquainted with the people I live with; they had known him from boyhood; and he came to see me and I said, "Well, where are you now, what is the name of your commanding officer?" and he didn't know, nor did he know the title of his immediate superior officer; he said, his name is so and so, or something like that; and I said to him, "Well, where are you now?" and he said, "I am washing dishes in the officers' mess." (Laughter.) I said, "Well, that is a shame," and he said, "Oh, no, please don't get me out of it, because at least I know where I am now." However, we got him placed differently and much better satisfied later.

The Spanish War Veterans should study out the different questions of the army and navy, and learn what they mean, and be prepared to tell the young fellows and give them some idea of what they are up against, and if there is any choice advise them what to do; tell them to look about first, if they have a little time to spare, and let them try to judge where they fit in best, because once they get in it is much more difficult to make a change after.

I have been thinking up something for the ladies to do also,—they are never quite out of the sailor's mind anyway; but I have seen ladies in my time who were very expert with the pistol and the rifle; I have seen a lady, for instance, down in Virginia, who would go out shooting and bring down a bird with each barrel of the gun; I have seen ladies in Switzerland frequently win out against the men in shooting matches. And I don't see any reason why they could not instruct our young men in rifle firing. I believe there are lots of them in this country, and some college graduates, and I really believe that they could take it up further with a view of teaching our young men some of the things they know along this line. Now I have given you ladies a tip, and I hope you will bless me for it hereafter. I don't know that the men will. I thank you very much for having listened to me, and I am even obliged to some extent to my genial friend, Col. Kline, for having called on me. (Applause.)



## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

If Admiral Sigsbee feels indebted to me for having called on him, I think he is mistaken, because I think we are much indebted to him. I was very glad to hear what he had to say to you ladies because I bow with respect to his judgment about the ladies, and if I had courage enough, I would hope that I personally might be permitted to harrow over some of the ground which he has ploughed. His experiences have been wonderful and his presence is always a delight and a charm. Our next speaker is one who is connected with another branch of the service. I take pleasure in presenting to you, Mr. E. M. Dering, Jr., who represents the Boy Scouts of America.

## E. M. DERING, JR.:

Mr. Chairman, Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen: This program reminds me very much of the old sport of splitting logs on the farm. Some of you who have had the pleasure of being brought up on a farm may remember that along about when the frost began to fly they cut down a great big log and brought it in and then it was someone's job to split that log. You can't do that with an axe, but you can do it with wedges. So then they start first with a small, sharp, finely-tempered, keen wedge, and after they once get it started then they work on down until the very last blow is struck, and they can use any old, blunt instrument. I believe I am the last speaker on the program. (Laughter.)

If it didn't seem disrespectful to some who came before me I should like to tell a story of my college days. I will ask those who have already spoken to disregard this story, except as it applies to me. We had a very old German professor who was very, very irascible. The slightest deviation from the lessons brought down all kinds of thunder on our heads. I remember a lesson that I hadn't prepared very well the day before, but I was trying to make him believe that I had, without much success, and he escorted me up to the blackboard and he said, "Dering, there is fools, big fools, damn fools, and then you come." (Laughter.) And so I come on the program.

I think this is probably the first time that a speaker representing boys has ever spoken to your assemblage, and I think it is only

an indication that the boy has at last come into his own. We have now an organization nation-wide. Four hundred thousand boy scouts in one organization, with one ideal, with one oath, and one law. That sounds as though I were going to start to make an address, but I am not. I came here simply at the request of some of your officers, to extend to you the services of the Boy Scouts of Mount Vernon during your stay. I want to say here that it was awfully hard not to make an address. You see originally I was asked to make an announcement, and then I looked in the daily paper and saw opposite my name, "Address" and I am sure the speakers on the platform, some of you inveterate orators and continual address makers must have realized what a temptation that was. But I have thrown it all behind me, and I am simply going to give you my address,— 352 South 10th avenue, Mount Vernon. (Laughter.)

What I came here to say, having glossed it over with camouflage, is that we have one branch of the Boy Scouts in Mount Vernon, and we have a local auxiliary of our citizens, who have brought it up to its high standard of efficiency. I was asked to come here to extend to you the services of every boy scout available, for whatever purpose you can use them during your stay here. When I entered this hall, close to 9:30 this morning, being under the impression that that was the time you started, the very first person I saw in the corridor was a khaki-clad boy scout, who saluted me and said, "Is there anything I can do?" That is not part of what I came here to tell you, but that is the whole of what I came here to say. The Boy Scouts of Mount Vernon are here at your service; they offer their services as guides, and as aids,— during the daytime, of course; the Mayors take care of you after dark. (Laughter.) So at any time between daylight and curfew our Boy Scouts will be seen around the streets, ready to direct you if you have lost your way, ready to help you if you have a burden to bear, or to run an errand for you if you so desire,— and there will be no itching palm afterward.

I want to make one apology for our Boy Scouts. We have approximately four hundred of them registered in Mount Vernon, but the greater proportion of those are out now doing more useful work; we have scores on the farms taking the places of men who

have gone away to fight; scores of others working in the city; and a few of the less fortunate are with their mammas at the seashore and mountains; but what we have left will be on duty at your headquarters. I think you will find some of them always up there, and they have been requested to wear their suits around the streets, and whenever you see them you will find them upholding the characteristics which I believe are becoming well known, and that is that the Boy Scouts are happiest in service. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I am sure I can speak for all of you when I tell Mr. Dering that I thank him for his kind offer, and if any of us feel it necessary we will be glad to take advantage of the benefits that we will derive from his organization. I think he was a little in error, however, when he says that he was the first that ever addressed the Spanish War Veterans on the subject of Boys. If my recollection is not faulty we had at Glens Falls last year a representative of the United States Boy Scouts, and right here I might say that there again we see evidences of the fighting spirit being kept up, because the United States Boy Scouts and Boy Scouts of America have been fighting each other for a good many years.

The next order of business on the program is the presentation of the new stand of colors. Comrade Snyder was made chairman of that committee and he is reporting to-day, and his report is certainly a very commendable one, because it means simply the presentation of the colors.

Past Department Inspector William C. Snyder requests the services of two color bearers and the Department Commander directs Comrades MacFarland and Schafer to report at once to Comrade Snyder.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

While waiting for the colors we will proceed with the regular order of business. We have a few announcements to make, and some communications to read, which the Adjutant will now do.



WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,  
Department Adjutant.



DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN:

The first is a telegram, as follows:

"BUFFALO, N. Y., *July 15.*

"*Department Adjutant, Convention Headquarters, United Spanish War Veterans, Mt. Vernon, N. Y.:*

Heartiest greetings from O'Neil Camp 15 for successful Encampment.

LEONARD S. SPIRE,  
*Commander."*

Then a letter from Past Department Commander Sidway, as follows:

"*July 10, 1918.*

"From: Past Dept. Commander Frank S. Sidway.

To: Department Commander.

Subject: Department Encampment.

I am sorry that I have military and other engagements in Buffalo which will make it impossible for me to attend the Department Encampment this year.

With kind regards and best wishes for the success of the Encampment, I am

Very respectfully,  
FRANK S. SIDWAY."

Also, it is announced that there will be a meeting of the Capital Council at 1:30 P. M. to-day, at the Mount Vernon Hotel.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

In reference to the communications received, if there is no objection they will be placed on file. Hearing none, this order will be followed.

I want the Marshal to see that no one leaves the floor during the presentation of the colors.

**PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:**

I think that the first thing we should do, here convened during the time of this great war crisis, is to immediately adopt a resolution, which I am about to offer:

RESOLVED, That the United Spanish War Veterans of the Department of New York, in convention assembled at their Fifteenth Annual Encampment in the city of Mount Vernon, N. Y., this 15th day of July, 1918, send this message of greeting to the constitutional Commander-in-Chief of our land and naval forces, pledging anew our fealty to the flag and faith in our President, expressing our abiding conviction that his determination to effect victory by force of arms over the conquest-crazed hordes of Prussia, will be speedily realized and praying to Divine Providence that He bless the unselfish ideals and consecrated purposes of Woodrow Wilson, the Mentor and Prophet of Modern Democracy.

Department Commander, this is the resolution that I ask the privilege of presenting to this Encampment, and I urge its adoption by a rising vote.

The adoption of the resolution was seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a rising vote, announced the resolution unanimously adopted.

Department Marshal Florea then announced that the colors were outside waiting to be admitted, and was directed by the Department Commander to bring them forward.

**PAST DEPARTMENT INSPECTOR SNYDER:**

Past Commander-in-Chief Simmons, I now turn these colors over to you, and I trust you will present them to the proper authorities.

**PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, MAURICE SIMMONS:**

Department Commander, Admiral, Sisters of the Auxiliary, and Comrades: I have been called upon to respond to the fulfillment of a sacred duty. The flight of the years has dealt unkindly

with our battle-scarred departmental colors. Thanks, however, to the patriotic initiative and unselfish service of Past Department Inspector, Comrade William C. Snyder, this pressing need of the Department has been satisfied. Inspired by the presence of this new banner, we will continue our advance on the highway of patriotic endeavor, with quickened step. I say thanks to him, because solely through his efforts was the donation of these flags made possible.

In this year of national stress and international crisis, it is fitting that these colors be blessed by him who was one of the great figures of the War with Spain, a resplendent exemplar of the patriotism of the Spanish warsman. Gracing this platform, about to proceed with the ceremony of the consecration of these colors is the Chaplain of the old battleship Maine, our much beloved Department Chaplain, the Very Reverend Monsignor John P. Chidwick. (Applause.)

Would that I were so gifted that I might rise to the heights of eloquence that this occasion demands. The Flag of our Republic was fashioned on high. In realms supernal was woven its fabric of glory. When America was called into being the Lord summoned before Him the Angel of Liberty and commanded him to erect a standard that would be a symbol and a beacon for the sons of men for all time to come. From the azured canopy of the heavens above the Eternal Throne, the Angel plucked a sheet of blue; then walking among the celestial fields he picked its choicest daisies and pinned them in the fabric of blue to shine as the stars of our flag; and as the day broke in the Eternal Kingdom the Angel tore from the crimson-streaked skies the red bars of the dawn and the silvery shafts of the morn. These holy treasures he laid before the altar of the Creator of Nations. The Star Spangled Banner is the gift of the Divine Commander to our Republic, the token of America's covenant with the Lord. (Applause.)

The Red, White and Blue blend in and emblazon the standards of almost all of the liberty-loving nations of the world. Contrast with these colors and the ideals they symbolize, the Red, White and Black of the Prussian Autocracy. What do they stand for? The Red for the blood of the innocents ruthlessly butchered; the



White for the parchment of its treaties from which have been erased every obligation of international law and morals; and the Black for the pennant of infamy which floats from the masthead of its pirate Ship of State. (Applause.)

Our flag is the flag of liberty. When it was raised during the War of the Revolution it was raised to bring liberty to the inhabitants of this continent. When it was elevated during the dark days of the War for the Preservation of the Union, it was elevated so that the blessings of democracy might become the priceless possession of millions of our black brethren who were groaning under the shackles of slavery. When it was held aloft by you men, the Apostles of the Republic, in the days of '98, it fluttered over the fields of Cuba in pursuance of the nation's pledge for the island's emancipation from a foreign and autocratic rule. To-day it floats as high as human hope, the standard around which every freedom-loving country of the earth has gathered in the struggle to make the world safe for democracy. The mission of our flag will remain unfulfilled until it flies as the symbol of triumphant democracy over the very citadel of the Barbarian of Berlin. (Applause.)

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

In accepting on behalf of the Spanish War Veterans of the State of New York these beautiful colors, which have been purchased by contributions solicited by Comrade Snyder, I wish to thank him sincerely for the work he has done, and also wish to compliment him on his splendid report. I think I can speak for every Spanish War Veteran, not only of the Department of New York, but of the United States, when I say that we will stand ready not only to live for our country and our flag, but if need be to die for it. (Applause.) I now ask Monsignor Chidwick to bless these flags.

**DEPARTMENT CHAPLAIN CHIDWICK:**

"Our help is in the name of the Lord, who hath made heaven and earth. The Lord be with you and with thy spirit.

Oh, God, by whose word all things are sanctified, pour forth Thy blessing upon this standard of colors, and grant that wherever they shall fly they may according to Thy law and will receive

from Thee Thy holy benediction. We ask of Thee Almighty God, that as they float at the mastheads of our ships across the sea, and as they fly in the trenches of Flanders and on the mountain peaks of the Alps, to bring to the whole world a message of good will, and of freedom, and of liberty, that Thy blessing will give to them the victory for which they are borne in the struggle, and bring to us the comfort and the peace that will come with the thanksgiving of the world and our blessed country of America."

The Department Commander directs the return of the flags to their proper stations, and instructs the Color Sergeants to see that they are properly cared for.

#### PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Department Commander, Admiral, Department Chaplain, Comrades and Sisters: In an organization such as ours, and in fact in every organization, there has to be one man who, perhaps, stands above the rest,— one who is able to keep himself free from the selfish conditions that arise in any organization, and who by his loyalty to his comrades endears himself to every member of it. And so we have in our organization a man, the very mention of whose name means to us that we have a comrade who is a comrade in every sense of the word; a comrade whom we love; a comrade whose name we honor; and a comrade whom we are pleased and proud to be associated with.

Various means are used to show the appreciation of our comrades to the officers of our organization, but unless you are the possessor of the highest rank in the organization you will not, perhaps, be honored by any presentation from the Department as a whole. Down in the City of New York, however, there is a little Camp, the members of which thought that that was hardly fair, and this morning they have asked me to present to this comrade of whom I speak, a small token of their appreciation for what they know he has done for the entire organization. The article which is to be presented to him is unique; it is something that, perhaps, no one in this hall has ever seen before. It is The Lord's Prayer, printed in fifty-four different languages. And it affords me great pleasure, on behalf of the boys of Griffin

Engineers Camp, to present this small token of their esteem and appreciation to our Right Reverend Department Chaplain, Father Chidwick. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT CHAPLAIN CHIDWICK:

Department Commander, and Fellow Comrades: I am quite overwhelmed at this very unexpected presentation this morning. I had no idea that I was to be singled out to receive any prominence at our convention, and accordingly I am not only surprised, but all the more delighted that it came so suddenly and unexpectedly, and that it comes as an earnest of true friendship. It is a copy of The Lord's Prayer,—the prayer that we are all saying in these distressing days, the prayer that we all can say, and the prayer that we address to the Father, our Heavenly Father. It is a fitting presentation at this time, when we are placing all we have in the hands of Our Father, and we are saying to Him, God, Our Father, you know that we are doing Thy duty, you know that we are not fighting for our own selfish interests and purposes; you know that we are fighting that Thy will be done, that hallowed may be Thy name, that Thy kingdom may come, that Thy will might be done on earth as it is in heaven. We are asking Him for the means to give us this day our daily bread; to give us that strength, and that courage, and that help, and that inspiration, and that power, which we need, and which He can give to us. Give us this day our daily bread that we might achieve Thy holy will, might make Thy kingdom come, might make Thy name hallowed and blessed among Thy children. If we have been offensive, neglectful or careless of Thy will in the midst of all the blessings which Thou hast bestowed upon us, we beg of Thee in this hour particularly to forgive us our trespasses, to forgive us our offenses, as we freely forgive those who trespass against us. If we are against Thee we are in conflict with ourselves, we are against the things that are Thine, and as Thou would condemn and would punish them, so are we the instruments in Thy hands to punish where punishment is deserved. Dear Lord, forgive us our trespasses as we shall forgive those who trespass against us, and lead us not into temptation, into that temptation that might come to us after our victory; that temptation of earthly

glory and pomp and power; that temptation to rule the world that the iron hand of victory might place at our disposal; that temptation of wealth, and of pride and of vanity. Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from all evil. Good Lord, deliver us from this scourge of war that is on us; deliver us from it if it be Thy holy will; but if it is not evil, if it is good for Thy will we ask not to be delivered from it until the end of that which appears to be evil, but which is good, has been achieved. We ask not to be delivered from the scourge and the wolves of war until we feel that we have come back to Thee bearing to Thee in triumph the things that we have wrested from those who have opposed Thee, bringing to Thee the things that are Thine to be given for the blessing of Thy children. Deliver us from evil, not from the evil that is evil in appearance, but from that evil that is evil; deliver us from that evil of servitude, from that evil of slavery, from that evil of autocracy; deliver us from that evil whereby we may not continue to allow Thy blessing upon us. This is our prayer at this hour, and with this prayer upon our lips we feel that Thy blessing is falling upon us, and we are the instruments in Thy hands for Thy purposes. And these colors that we have just blessed,—that these color will come back to us with Thy breath and blessing upon them to pour out greater benedictions upon us and upon all humanity. This is our Our Father and our prayer at this moment. Oh, Our Father, look down upon Thy children in this great hour of conflict, look down upon Thy children numbered by the hundreds of millions, see what our country has done for Thy millions and millions of children. Our country has blessed Thy children, and so no country shall prevail against this country which is Thine, and which has blessed Thy millions of children; no country shall prevail against her which crushes Thy children; no country shall prevail against her which knows no pity, or mercy, or love for the weak, for the fallen, or for the unfortunate; no country shall prevail against her which puts an iron heel upon the neck of man and rises in triumph over his prostrate body. This country picks up that prostrate body; this country picks up the poor, unfortunate and lowly, and places them in the highway of power and peace and glory. This country must have Thy blessing; she cannot fail,

she must not fail; if Thy will must be done, Thy kingdom must come; she will not fail, she must not fail; and she shall give to the whole world the peace, and the glory, and the happiness that humanity longs for. This shall be our prayer as we accept this Our Father from the hands of those who present it.

May God's blessing descend upon those who have presented it, and may His blessing descend upon our country and on our forces and our purposes and our victories, and that the result of it all shall be to make us more loved by the heart of God and more blessed in His holy sight.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

We are a little behind our schedule, but I have an announcement to make, and then we shall adjourn. I want to say that immediately after adjournment a public photographer will greet you outside, and he would like to have the police band stand in front, then the ladies next, and then the members of the Spanish War Veterans, on the steps of the building as we go out.

I wish to announce that the Committee on Credentials will consist of the following:

William J. S. Dineen, Department Adjutant.

Benjamin Pierce, Manhattan No. 1.

Charles Fredernrich, Palmer No. 8.

and the Auditing Committee of the following:

Chas. L. Amey, W. H. Hubbell No. 4.

John S. Adair, Manhattan No. 1.

Chas. O. Davis. G. D. Russell No. 43.

The Credentials Committee will meet in Room No. 10 immediately after adjournment.

A motion to adjourn until 2 P. M. was then made and seconded, and the Department Commander announced the motion unanimously carried, and declared a recess until 2 P. M.

---

**FIRST DAY — AFTERNOON SESSION**

---

**July 15, 1918**

---



## FIRST DAY

Afternoon Session — July 15, 1918

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE (PRESIDING):

The convention will be in order. I wish to state that there are some officers who have failed to make their reports up to the present, and if they desire to do so, they should send their reports in to the Department Adjutant at any time.

The next order of business is Resolutions. I just want to say a word to the delegates. We are here purely and simply on business, and I know and I believe and I feel that each and every one of you are just as anxious as I am that the matters that come before us are acted upon promptly, intelligently, and in harmony, if that be possible; and above all I hope that each and every man will be as brief as possible in anything he has to say. Let us confine ourselves directly to business to the end that our duties will be well and thoroughly performed and performed as quickly as possible.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

While we are waiting for the return of the Department Adjutant I wish to announce some glad tidings from Washington. I don't know if the rest of the comrades know of it, but I would like this to appear in the official record. I hold in my hand a telegram dated July 9th, signed by Col. Thomas S. Cargo, a member of the House of Representatives, and father of the Cargo Bill, the original Widow and Orphans' Pension Bill, which reads as follows:

“House passed bill to pension Widows of Spanish-American War Veterans this afternoon. Bill now goes to the President.” (Applause.)

And in that connection the Assistant Adjutant-General, James E. Maynard, of Washington, has been good enough to send me the issue of the Congressional Record of July 9th, which contains the



debate on the bill when it came up for final passage. It is a very illuminating debate and I ask that it be spread on the minutes as an appendix to the printed proceedings, as part of my remarks, it being contained in that issue of the Congressional Record, pages 9670 to 9677. There were objections to the bill, but I am pleased to state that they were not the kind of objections that were made five years ago, when we were denounced all around the compass. This time one of the objections to the measure was that twelve dollars a month was wholly insufficient, and an amendment was urged that it be made twenty-five dollars a month, but our representatives pleaded for the withdrawal of the amendment; they wanted the bill to go through as it was. Another objection was that the bill should be made applicable to disabled Spanish War Veterans, and that they should get a service pension. So the only objections in Congress were that we were too modest and that we were not asking for what we were entitled to. I move you, sir, at this time, that when the Committee of Greeting is appointed, should such a committee be appointed, that they send a message of congratulation to the Commander-in-Chief and to Daniel B. Chisolm, the Chairman of our National Legislative Committee, for the magnificent work they have done in connection with the furtherance of the hopes of our widows and orphans. I make that as a motion.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

#### DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The convention is honored by the presence of Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Chief of Staff of the National Command, and by Comrade William L. Mattocks, official editor of the Spanish War Veterans Section of the *National Tribune*. I overlooked the fact that Comrade Rigney was Chief of Staff of the National Command, and I regret exceedingly that I forgot it in the haste of the performance of our duties this morning, but I think the best thing a man can do when he makes a mistake is to acknowledge it; I am sorry it happened, and if Comrade Rigney will forgive me this time I assure him that it will never happen again. I most cordially invite him now with Comrade Mattocks to sit on the plat-

form with us, and I request the Marshal to escort them to the platform.

Comrades Rigney and Mattocks are escorted to the platform by the Marshal amid the applause of the convention.

COMMANDER JOEL:

I move you, sir, that the Committee on Greetings be instructed to send to President Woodrow Wilson in Washington, and to General John Pershing, in France, telegrams that this convention is now in session.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The Chair announces that the Committee on Greetings will consist of Past Department Commander Simmons, Past Department Commander Jones, and Commander Isaac Joel, of William R. Carmer Camp No. 8.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The next order of business is, Reading of Resolutions.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN (reading):

At the regular meeting of the Griffen Engineer Camp No. 31, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, held in the 69th Regiment Armory, Thursday evening, April 25, 1918, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, Numerous enemy aliens have abused the privileges granted to them under our existing laws, by committing offenses against the United States Government, thereby causing this government to intern them until the war is over, and in some instances imprisoning them for a term of years, and

WHEREAS, This is a source of great annoyance, expense and trouble to the United States Government, which is carrying on the war, and

WHEREAS, These interned aliens and prisoners will be turned loose after the war is over, ready to resume business or go on with their usual occupations, before the United States soldiers and sailors are discharged from the service or return from the foreign battlefields, thereby lessening the chances of our boys for employment; therefore be it

*Resolved*, That the United Spanish War Veterans respectfully petition the Honorable Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States, to urge Congress to enact the necessary laws that may be required to deport all those interned at the close of the war, and all prisoners at the expiration of their sentences.

(Signed) Past Commander Daniel W. Lenahan,  
(Signed) Past Commander Irving Coon,  
(Signed) Past Commander Abraham H. Levy,  
(Signed) Past Commander Thomas Regue.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

As we all would like to get away from here as soon as possible, I move you that it be the sense of this convention that all resolutions be referred to the Resolutions Committee without reading.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Reports of the Department Officers.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I don't want to make it appear that I am taking the floor all the time, but I want to help as much as possible, and for that reason I move you, sir, that all the printed reports submitted to this Encampment be referred to the Committee on Officers' Reports, and have them report back to this body on the recommendations contained therein.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

**PAST DEPARTMENT INSPECTOR SNYDER:**

As Chairman of the Special Committee designated at the Fourteenth Annual Department Encampment, to raise funds for a new standard of colors, I wish at this time to read my report.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

Well, Comrade Snyder, I have no objections, but a minute ago the convention adopted a resolution that all reports be referred to the committee without reading.

**PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:**

I referred only to printed reports.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

Well, that is different,— proceed.

**PAST DEPARTMENT INSPECTOR SNYDER (reading):**

Report of the Chairman of the Department Color Fund. To the Department Commander and Delegates of the Fifteenth Department Encampment: I beg to submit the following as my report, as Chairman of the Department Color Fund.

Having been empowered by the delegates assembled at the Fourteenth Department Encampment, in the city of Glens Falls, N. Y., July 9, 10, and 11, 1917, to continue in the capacity as Chairman of the Department Color Fund until a stand of colors had been procured for the Department of New York Spanish War Veterans, I am pleased to report at this time that I have completed the duties assigned me; although a very trying task, I feel a more pleasant one could not have been selected for me, as it has given me an opportunity to render some assistance to our beloved organization.

To the camps which have contributed so generously toward this worthy cause I now extend my heartfelt thanks for their co-operation, and to the camps which thought so little of the call to respond, I express my sympathy.

It was my intention that the Department of New York should

have a hand-embroidered stand of colors, and had each camp of this Department responded to the call there would have been little trouble in securing the stand of colors desired, but with the funds collected, I secured the best obtainable. All of which I trust will meet with your approval.

The following camps are on the honor roll for their contributions toward the fund for purchasing the colors:

Col. Robert C. Van Vliet No. 102.....	\$3 00
New York City No. 23.....	3 00
Admiral Schley No. 16.....	3 00
Old Guard No. 19.....	3 00
Capt. George H. Tilly No. 66.....	3 00
Major Frank Keck No. 53.....	3 00
David B. Wilson No. 59.....	3 00
Marcus D. Russell No. 2.....	3 00
Defendam No. 36.....	3 00
Jos. H. Decker No. 20.....	3 00
Sergt. Hamilton Fish No. 46.....	3 00
Reilly No. 34.....	3 00
Milton R. Wheeler No. 103.....	3 00
Wm. R. Carmer No. 8.....	3 00
Eugene Griffen No. 11.....	3 00
Randolph No. 27.....	3 00
Gen. Joe Wheeler No. 89.....	3 00
Norman W. Crosby No. 37.....	3 00
West Point No. 85.....	3 00
Lawton No. 39.....	3 00
F. C. Warner No. 52.....	3 00
Hugo E. Kruse No. 61.....	3 00
Col. J. W. Vrooman No. 51.....	3 00
Samuel Porter No. 45.....	3 00
National Aide Welch.....	1 00
Liscum Wheeler No. 33.....	3 00
Bucky O'Neil No. 15.....	3 00
Thomas H. Barry No. 73.....	3 00
Brooklyn No. 22.....	3 00
Thomas H. Barber No. 3.....	5 00

Wm. H. Hubbell No. 4.....	\$3 00
Geo. D. Russell No. 43.....	3 00
Theodore Roosevelt No. 10.....	3 00
Col. John J. Astor No. 99.....	3 00
Manhattan No. 1.....	5 00
Capt. F. Palmer No. 28.....	3 00
Griffin Engineers No. 31.....	3 00
Foreign Service No. 87.....	2 00
Seyburn Liscum No. 12.....	2 00
Admiral Sampson No. 48.....	2 00
McKinley No. 62.....	5 00
69th Regiment No. 93.....	5 00
Gen. Guy V. Henry No. 38.....	3 00
Admiral Phillips No. 18.....	2 00
E. M. Hoffman No. 40.....	2 00
Col. A. L. Kline No. 99.....	3 00
Naval No. 49.....	5 00

---

Total ..... \$144 00

Expended for the purchasing of a stand of colors, cord and tassel, holster, rain cover, and streamers for National Flag, \$145, and for postage, \$2, leaving a deficit of \$2.

Herewith attached is an estimate as to cost of colors at retail from one of the largest dealers in New York City.

In conclusion, I wish to thank the camps who so generously donated, and trust that these colors will be a never-failing reminder to guard us from anything that can bring shame upon them.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) WILLIAM C. SNYDER,

*Chairman, Department Color Fund.*

COMRADE LAWRENCE (No. 91):

In listening to this report I learn for the first time since I have been coming to camp conventions that Lincoln Camp is not on that roll. I was led to believe that Lincoln Camp had contributed five dollars toward that fund. A motion was made and carried at

one of the regular meetings I was at directing that five dollars be contributed, and I don't know how I can apologize for its not having been done, but I ask to be allowed to pay the deficit.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

I don't think anyone will object to any comrade rectifying a mistake that may have innocently been made, and if Comrade Lawrence will see Comrade Snyder I have an idea that he may be able to persuade the Chairman of the Department Color Fund to accept the five dollars.

**PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:**

With reference to the report of Comrade Snyder, a great many of the comrades in this room know the hardship of collecting money from the members of our organization. The task has been a very difficult one, and in moving to accept this report I ask that it be accepted by a rising vote of this Encampment.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

You might include in that, if you will, Commander Jones, that the thanks of the United Spanish War Veterans be tendered to Comrade Snyder for the work he has done in this direction. Do you include that?

**PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:**

I include that, of course; it was an oversight.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a rising vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

To complete the committees, I wish to state that the Committee on Officers' Reports will consist of Comrades George H. Kemp, of G. D. Russell Camp No. 43; George H. King, of Old Guard Camp No. 19, and Peter A. Nealis, of H. J. Reilly Camp No. 34; and the Committee on Resolutions will consist of Comrades P. F.

Harney, of Manhattan No. 1; J. L. Dunn, of Thomas H. Barry Camp No. 73; Charles J. M. Frey, of Seyburn Liscum No. 12; A. L. Chambers, of F. F. Randolph No. 27, and Comrade John L. Crome, of Wm. McKinley No. 62.

PAST DEPARTMENT INSPECTOR SNYDER:

I still have another report that I am very deeply interested in, and I think it behooves the comrades of this Department to pay some attention to its reading. It is the report of the Transportation Aide.

*To the Department Commander and Delegates of the Fifteenth Department Encampment, Mount Vernon, N. Y., July 15, 16, 17:*

I beg to submit the following as my report as Transportation Aide for the year 1917 and 1918. To begin with, considerable trouble was encountered in arranging for the delegates to the National Convention held at Cleveland, O., September 24, 25, and 26, 1917, owing to the war conditions. Various routes were taken into consideration and the proposition of the New York Central Lines was accepted. Herewith is attached a circular of which three copies were sent to each camp of the Department, and also a copy to each auxiliary of the Department of New York without cost to the organization.

The matter of transportation for the Fifteenth Department Encampment held at Mount Vernon July 15, 16, and 17 is one that this organization should take into consideration. The following letter will explain my reasons for this request. I feel that as veterans, you who have served the colors should be given the same amount of consideration as those of the G. A. R. and the United Confederate Association. But it is always our luck to be left out in the cold. I trust that at some future date we will be given our just dues. I am deeply grieved that after my untiring efforts to convince the United States Railway Administration, that we, as veterans of the Spanish War, are entitled to the same concession on railway fares as the two other veteran organizations mentioned above.



And now, in conclusion, I wish to express to the delegates who have journeyed to this convention from distant points my sympathy for the exorbitant rates of railway fares you are compelled to pay.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) WILLIAM C. SNYDER,

*Transportation Aide.*

(Exhibit A)

UNITED STATES RAILROAD ADMINISTRATION

W. G. McADOO, Director-General

Washington, D. C.

*Eastern Territory*

GRAND CENTRAL TERMINAL, NEW YORK CITY, *June 3, 1918.*

A. H. SMITH,

*Regional Director.*

MR. W. C. SNYDER, *Transportation Aide, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, 103 West 127th Street, New York City:*

DEAR SIR.—Your letter of May 22d to the Director-General U. S. R. R. Administration, has been referred to me for attention.

It has not been customary for the lines in Eastern Territory to make any special reduced rates of the character suggested by you since the end of 1917, for the reason that a large number of the lines were congested in the handling of troops, war materials, employees of munition plants, etc.

With reference to the statement that the Trunk Line Association has always made special reduced rates of this character, the records seem to show that for the meeting at Glens Falls, N. Y., in July, 1917, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., in July, 1916, and at Schenectady, N. Y., in July, 1914, applications for such reduction were declined. For the meeting at Syracuse, N. Y., in June, 1913, the certificate plan was authorized, the record showing that but three hundred fifty people availed themselves of the reduction. In 1915 there was no application for a reduced rate.

In General Order No. 28 of the Director-General, dated May 25th, it is ordered that all fares now constructed on a lower basis than three cents per mile shall be advanced to the basis of three cents per mile, with certain exceptions, which are as to the annual encampment of the G. A. R. and the United Confederate Veterans.

Under all the circumstances connected with the matter, I regret to have to advise that your application for reduced fares for meeting at Mt. Vernon, July 15, 16, and 17, cannot be granted.

Yours truly,

(Signed) . . . . .,  
*Traffic Assistant.*

(Exhibit B)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, *June 15, 1918.*

From: Transportation Aide, Department of New York.

To: Honorable Woodrow Wilson.

Subject: Transportation.

Please pardon the liberty I take in addressing you in reference to the coming convention of the United Spanish War Veterans to be held at Mount Vernon, New York, on July 15th, 16th, and 17th.

I referred this matter to the Director-General of the United States Railway Administration, William G. McAdoo, some time ago. He in turn referred said matter to one of his assistants at the Grand Central Station, New York City. The reply was that no concession would be granted the delegates and ladies of the auxiliary, as the members in attendance were insufficient to warrant a concession on railroad fares. He states in his letter that the only concessions that have been granted are to those of the Grand Army of the Republic and to the United Confederate Association.

I see no reason why there should be any discrimination for those who fought under the banner of "Old Glory." Notwithstanding the fact that we may not be as large in numbers as the

other two organizations, we have rendered service to the Government of the United States with just the same spirit, and, on behalf of the United Spanish War Veterans of the Empire State, I hereby ask if anything can be done whereby the delegates and their families, who come from all parts of the State of New York, cannot derive some concession on the railroad fare. Camps of the United Spanish War Veterans are scattered throughout the State of New York from New York City to Buffalo, thereby using practically every railroad running through the State of New York. I feel that some consideration should be shown to the warriors of the war of 1898 to 1902.

Thanking you in advance for anything that can be done in this matter, I beg to remain

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) W. C. SNYDER.

(Exhibit C)

UNITED STATES RAILROAD ADMINISTRATION  
W. G. McADOO, General-Director  
Interstate Commerce Building

WASHINGTON, *July 6, 1918.*

Division of Traffic,

EDWARD CHAMBERS, *Director.*

MR. WILLIAM C. SNYDER, 103 West 127th Street, New York City:

DEAR SIR.—Your letter of the 15th ulto, addressed to President Wilson has been referred to the Traffic Division of the Railroad Administration for reply.

The primary consideration is not as to whether the attendance at the convention of the Spanish War Veterans to be held at Mount Vernon, New York, will be large or small.

The basic three cents per mile fare was recently established by the Director-General's Order. The Railroad Administration has been besieged with requests from organizations of almost every character for some special deviation from the general order in their favor. A compliance with only those requests which came

from organizations whose meetings are obviously very worthy, would practically break down the general passenger fare order and, furthermore, in case of a number of conventions, especially in a congested area, would only add to the burden of the railroads in furnishing equipment and motive power which are so badly needed for the movement of troops and war materials.

It is true that the Director-General's Order did make one exception in favor of the Civil War Veterans. This was done largely as a matter of sentiment. The 1918 reunions of those veterans will, in many instances, afford them the last opportunity to come together, as all of them are very old men. In view of these circumstances it was not thought that a concession in favor of the Civil War Veterans would establish a precedent to which other organizations would refer in order to obtain similar privileges, nor was it thought that Spanish War Veterans would consider the concession as in any way a discrimination against their organization.

It is earnestly hoped that your organization will take cognizance of all of these circumstances which compel your request to be respectfully declined.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) GERRIT FORT,

*Assistant Director.*

(Exhibit D)

THE WHITE HOUSE

WASHINGTON, *July 9, 1918.*

(Personal.)

MY DEAR SIR.—The President directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram of July 8th and to say that it is being brought to the attention of the Director-General of Railroads in connection with your previous communication.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. P. TUMULTY,

*Secretary to the President.*

MR. WILLIAM C. SNYDER,

103 West 127th St., New York City.

COMRADE SPOLDERS (No. 48):

I move that the report be received and entered in the minutes, together with all the correspondence attached.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

I have a communication or announcement, which I will read:

### GRAND LAIR HEADQUARTERS

#### MILITARY ORDER OF THE SERPENT

Province of New York

MONDAY, *July* 15, 1918.

Snake Business Session to-night, at Snake Headquarters, Mt. Vernon Hotel, at 7:30 sharp. Parade Tuesday evening in conjunction with U. S. W. V. parade. Initiation at Mount Vernon Turn Verein, immediately after parade.

(Signed) GEORGE HUSSONG,  
G. G. G.

PAST DEPARTMENT INSPECTOR SNYDER:

In my report just rendered I made a recommendation. I don't know just what this Encampment is going to do with it, but I feel that we are entitled to just as much as the other organizations. I have done my duty, and I don't think we should let them get away with this.

COMRADE STOBAY (No. 1):

I move that the report be referred to the same committee that is taking care of the Officers' Reports.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

## COMRADE MCNAMARA (No. 87):

I am well aware of the fact that I have no right or authority to do so, but I make the suggestion that Comrade Mattocks' presence here with us be taken advantage of, in order that the Committee on Rates and Place for the National Encampment might glean from him much of the knowledge that that committee will require.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Apropos of this very matter I am going to take advantage of the present opportunity and present to you Comrade Mattocks, who probably can shed a whole lot of light on this subject right here by reciting some of his experiences. (Applause.)

## COMRADE MATTOCKS:

Comrade Department Commander and Comrades: There are two subjects that have been brought before this Encampment this afternoon on which I want to speak just very briefly, because I know you are very busy. And I shall have to disagree with two of the comrades who have addressed you. To begin with, Comrade Past Commander-in-Chief Simmons, in handing you the report on the Widows' Bill, and in telling you of the favorable comment we got when it came up for passage in the House, was sadly mistaken in what actually took place. His experience of about eight years in trying to get the bill through the House and the Senate and his other legislative experience ought to have warned him that you ought not to take for granted what sometimes appears on the surface. This bill was not put through the House or through the Senate without great effort, not only effort on the part of those in charge, but effort on the part of every Department and every camp and every Department Commander in our entire organization. The records show that we were very easy, that we were very modest in our requests. In the Senate sixty-five Senators answered the roll call and proceeded to vote, and not one Senator entered an objection to the bill. When it came to pass in the House 228 members voted in favor of it, seven against, three answered "present," and not voting 193. It looks very much like a walkover. Yet, comrades, in order to get our

bill through with 228 in favor of it and seven against it, the House of Representatives had to be practically sandbagged into considering it. As a matter of fact the situation reached such a point that one good comrade of our organization, and a Member of the House, had to practically threaten to tie up all proceedings in the House, stop their recess and everything else in order to force consideration of that measure.

A VOICE:

Who was it?

COMRADE MATTOCKS:

Comrade Van Dyke, of Minnesota. (Applause.) Comrade Van Dyke at the last stage of pulling the bill through was the man who did it. Of course we all understand that you can't get off the last rung of the ladder without going up the others to get there; but he was the man who pulled us through the last moment. Now, comrades, we can only get things by perfect harmony of action of every comrade. We must work in harmony all the way through. I think it was in April that the Grand Army of the Republic and the United Confederate War Veterans were granted a rate of one cent a mile for their national encampment. Within half an hour after that was granted I was informed of it and I wired the Commander-in-Chief of that fact, and asked permission on behalf of our organization to try to get the same rate. The permission was granted, and Secretary McAdoo, the Director-General of the Railroads, was called up the next day and I made an appointment to visit him in Washington, which I did. After telling him what we wanted everything was lovely. "Why, certainly, yours is a soldier organization organized for patriotic purposes and you should have the same treatment. Come up to-morrow and we will fix it up. By the way, where is your Encampment to be held?" I answered, "Baltimore." "Back up, nothing doing, the railroad situation in the East is so congested that we are absolutely granting no rates, and doing nothing whatever to encourage traffic in the East, because we have to move our traffic absolutely needed for war purposes by trucks, the railroads can't haul it;" he says, "you can try, but I assure you you

will not get it." Under those circumstances, the date of the National Encampment not having been definitely decided, I wired the Commander-in-Chief that I thought we had better wait until we knew what we wanted to do. There was some talk of changing the place of Encampment further west, but when it was finally decided to have the Encampment in Baltimore we again took up the proposition with the Director-General and again we were turned down, and I so wired the Chief. I understand that since that time he has written a personal letter; and Thursday I was informed, unofficially informed, that they had reconsidered and had agreed to grant a rate of one cent a mile to bona fide delegates at our National Encampment. (Applause.) Now, comrades, I don't want to raise your hopes too much,—I told you that that was unofficial; it was over the telephone from the Director-General's office. I wired the Chief that I would want to see it in writing before publishing it in the national organ. But that was the trouble we had. And I really believe that their explanation is true. Anybody who is traveling these days knows that the congestion is something fierce. You can't get any accommodations and they are charging you about double the rate in order to keep you from wanting to travel. I do believe we will get the rate for bona fide delegates, and in another year in another locality we have established a precedent which will come in handy at that time. I thank you. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I take this opportunity to thank Comrade Mattocks for the information he has brought to us. The committee will take into consideration the remarks made, and I think it will inform Comrade Snyder pretty well the conditions.

PAST DEPARTMENT INSPECTOR SNYDER:

Comrade Commander, I think I know thoroughly the conditions. They can't tell me anything like that. I am an old rail-roader myself.



COMRADE STAAL (No. 21):

I wish to make a motion to extend a vote of thanks to Comrade Snyder for the work he has done in trying to secure a lower rate of fare for our delegates.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I am sure that Comrade Snyder's reward will be in the consciousness of knowing that he has performed his duty to the best of his ability.

I wish to announce at this time that when the convention adjourns it will adjourn until 9 o'clock to-morrow morning. Now, comrades, let me ask you to be here at 9 o'clock, and I want to say to you that 9 o'clock means 9 o'clock, and not 10:30, as it was this morning. There may have been some excuse for lateness this morning; there will be no excuse accepted to-morrow.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

The local committee desire me to announce that at 8 P. M. to-night a Military Ball and Reception to the Grand Army of the Republic and the United Spanish War Veterans will be held at the Armory, and it is hoped that all of the comrades will be present.

COMRADE GOODWIN (No. 62):

Has the last word been said, Comrade Commander, on the hour of opening to-morrow morning? It strikes me as being a little early, particularly as to anybody who has to come from the far recesses of Brooklyn. I will have to get away at 7 o'clock in the morning. I don't think the business would suffer by making it, say, half-past nine.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Comrade Goodwin, I did not prepare the program, but as I read the program, it says 9 A. M. sharp.

COMRADE GOODWIN (No. 62):

Then I move you, sir, that it is the sense of this convention that the morning session will start at half-past nine.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

COMRADE FLANAGAN (No. 1):

Is anything going to be spread on these minutes relative to the work that has been done by the Legislative Committee last year?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

If anything of that nature comes before us it certainly will. I think you will find notice of that fact in some of the reports.

A COMRADE:

Comrade Mattocks is the official editor of the National Tribune, and something he did not touch on in his remarks was the Tribune. There are lots of delegates from camps who do not understand the object of the Tribune, and if Comrade Mattocks will be so kind as to give us a little information on the uses of the Tribune and what help it is to us I think we will all be enlightened.

COMRADE MATTOCKS:

It places me in a rather embarrassing position. I am here as the official editor of the organization. Of course, that necessarily carries the Tribune with it because I put my stuff in the Tribune. But I came to the Encampment to get acquainted more generally with the organization. As to the Tribune, all I can say is that we endeavor to print and advocate whatever the comrades of this organization most need, whether it is pensions for themselves, for their widows, or for their dependents, civil service questions or anything of that kind. We are advocating for the Constitution and soldiers to follow the flag, and we expect to continue; but if you read the Tribune you will see what we say.

COMRADE KOVERICK (No. 16):

There are quite a number of delegates who came up here from Brooklyn, whose credentials are now in the committee room. From what I understand our quartermaster sent Mr. Dineen a check by messenger for \$34. At the time the check was sent Mr. Dineen was out, and I would like to know whether those delegates are going to be seated, as we were told in the committee room to see Mr. Dineen; he says we were not going to be seated, and I think that is unjust.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I will ask Comrade Dineen, the Department Adjutant, to explain that.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

I might say to the comrade that we are simply following the regulations, and unless the per capita tax is paid the delegates cannot be seated. And whether the check was sent by messenger or not does not alter the situation; the fact that it was not received bars that camp from representation.

COMRADE KOVERICK (No. 16):

In what way?

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

The per capita tax has not been received.

COMRADE KOVERICK (No. 16):

You were not there to receive it; the gentleman who was there said he would receive it. The money is here now, if that money is produced now will we be seated?

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

Positively so.

## PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

A few minutes ago Comrade Flanagan arose to the floor and asked some question. I didn't quite understand what he meant at the time, but since he has seated himself it has dawned upon me as to what he was driving at. I believe Comrade Flanagan referred to the activities of the Legislative Committee during the past year. If that be the case, Comrade Commander, as we all know, owing to the unfortunate condition of affairs in the organization during the past year, no proceedings were printed. I believe it is only fair to those comrades who labored as they did in having enacted into law, that is, having had passed by both branches of our State Legislature the measure granting a preference to the veterans of the Spanish American War, I think it is only fair that a report of what transpired during that time should be made a matter of record in our organization, and the only way in which it can be done is by the introduction in this convention of a motion to have it written in the annual proceedings. So, I move you, Comrade Commander, that the chairman or the secretary of the Legislative Committee appointed during the past year be directed to submit a written report to this Encampment so that it may be incorporated in the minutes of the proceedings.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

That is, previous to last year?

## PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Previous to that year.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Yes, I think the motion is a proper one, if it can be complied with.

## DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

It can.

## PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I have just been informed by the Commander of a Manhattan Camp that the chairman of that committee was a member of Manhattan Camp, and he was unable to finish out his term of office. So I move at this time, at least I ask as an amendment to my original motion, that Comrade Gannon present a report of the legislative work done.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

If there is no objection the motion will be put as amended, if it is seconded.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and Comrade Gannon was directed to present a report of the legislative work done during the years 1916 and 1917.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I wish to announce the committees again so that all the comrades who are on committees will take steps immediately to get busy. The committee room is Room 10, the left of the corridor going out. The committees appointed by the Department Commander are as follows:

## COMMITTEE ON GREETINGS:

Past Commander-in-Chief Maurice Simmons.

Past Department Commander William Jones.

Commander Isaac Joel, W. R. Carmer No. 8.

## COMMITTEE ON AUDITING:

Charles L. Amey, W. H. Hubbell No. 4.

John S. Adair, Manhattan No. 1.

Charles O. Davis, G. D. Russell No. 43.

## COMMITTEE OF CREDENTIALS:

William J. S. Dineen, Department Adjutant.

Benjamin Pierce, Manhattan No. 1.

William S. Fredenrich, Palmer No. 28.

## COMMITTEE OF RESOLUTIONS:

P. F. Harney, Manhattan No. 1.

J. L. Dunn, Thomas H. Barry No. 73.

Charles J. M. Frey, Seyburn Liscum No. 12.

R. L. Chambers, W. F. Randolph No. 27.

John L. Crome, William McKinley No. 62.

## COMMITTEE ON OFFICERS' REPORTS:

George H. Kemp, G. D. Russell No. 43.

George H. King, Old Guard No. 19.

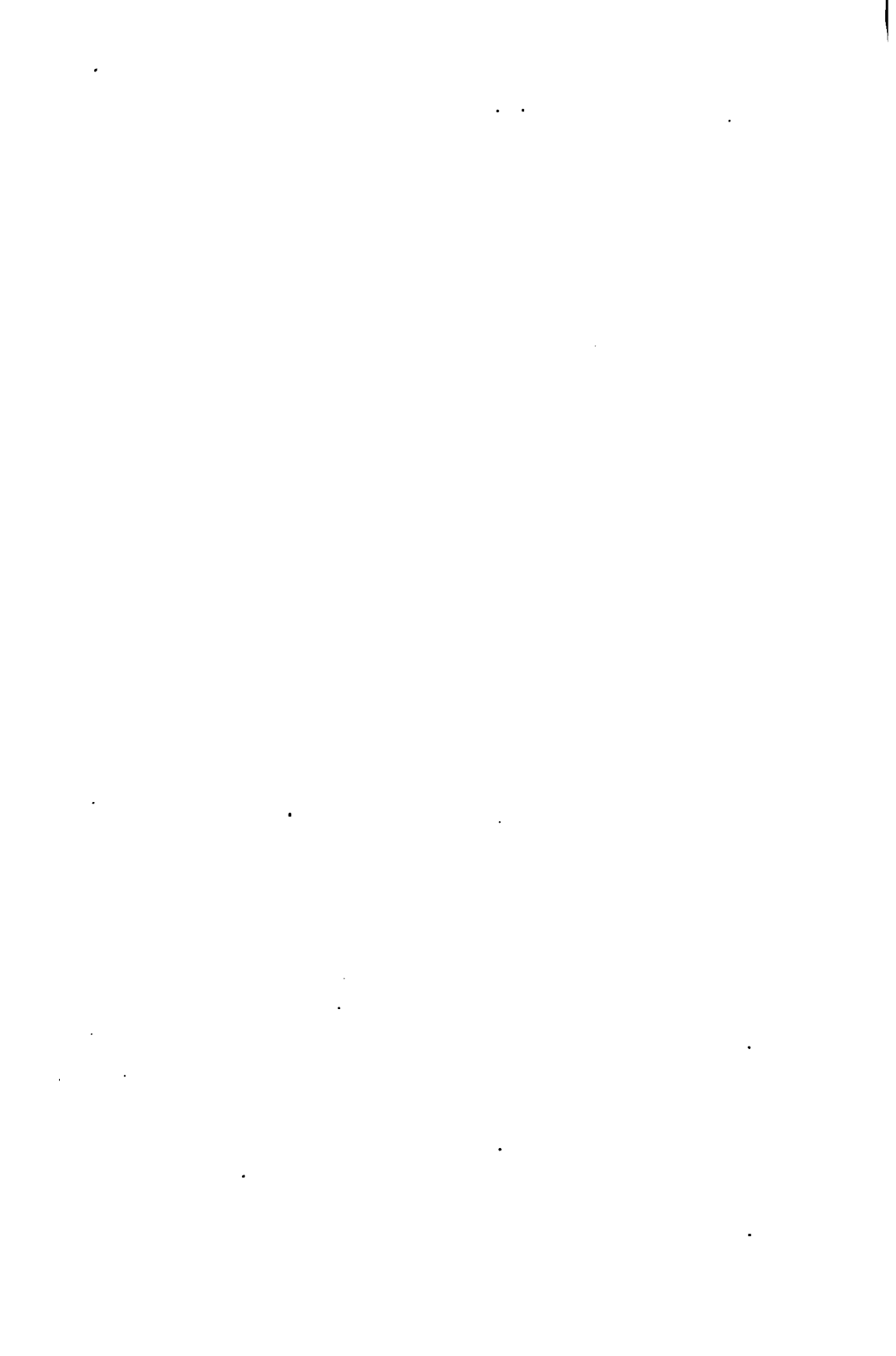
Peter A. Nealis, H. J. Reilly No. 34.

The committees will meet immediately after the conclusion of this session, in order that they may have their work prepared for the morning session.

## COMRADE STROBE (No. 1):

I move that we adjourn.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and declared the convention adjourned until 9:30 A. M., July 16, 1918.



---

---

**SECOND DAY — CONTINUOUS SESSION**

---

**July 16, 1918**

---

---





## SECOND DAY

Continuous Session — July 16, 1918

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE (presiding):

The convention will be in order, and the Colors will be advanced.

(Colors placed in position, and color sergeants return to stations.)

I will now call upon the Rev. Dr. Tyndall, to open our proceedings with prayer.

REV. CHARLES H. TYNDALL, D. D.:

Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, we recognize Thee as the giver of every good and perfect gift. Our lives are due unto Thee, and as during the past Thou has been our strength we look unto Thee now and pray that Thy life to be in us and Thy strength to be ours for this day and its duties. We thank Thee, Oh God, that Thou dost preside over all the affairs of men, that Thou dost control them, and will ultimately bring out all good for the welfare of humanity. We thank Thee, Oh God, for the country in which we live, and for its history, wonderful in its achievement, wonderful in the patience of the men of the generations who have lived before. We thank Thee for the protectors of this nation from its very inception until this very hour. Oh God, we thank Thee for all the men who have at any time gone forth at sacrifice to themselves for the preservation of the Union in which we live. We thank Thee, Oh God, for all the men who have served Thee and are now representing this convention. Oh God, we pray that Thy blessing may be upon them. Bless the families represented and the dear ones at home, and wherever they may be may they be under the guidance and protection and loving care of the Heavenly Father. We pray if any of the comrades of these men who may be in sickness or weakness of body, and whose days are shortening, that the Lord will lift up the light of his countenance upon them and give them peace and strengthen them for the last great contest. We thank Thee, Oh God, for the spirit of patriot-

ism which is so unanimous here in our country at the present time as we are passing through these hard experiences. We thank Thee for the determined spirit of loyalty and faith which is right and true and noble and generous, and we pray Thy blessing to be upon all those who are having any part in furthering the interests of our country and the welfare of humanity from the President of this country down to the lowest man in all the service. Oh God, may they have Thy blessing and Thy guidance. Be with our boys in the camps to-day, upon the seas and across the seas, and as they are engaging in contests give them victory, Oh God, for they fight for liberty and righteousness. The Lord bless them and very speedily make them be able to crush out the cruel enemies which destroy the weak and helpless. May the earth be covered with peace and righteousness, and we here in the United States be foremost in our desire and determination to establish right in the world, and when we have done Thy holy will here receive us into our heavenly home. Grant us now power and grace to serve Thee. Bless all the deliberations of this convention, and guide Thy servants all as they return to their respective homes and occupations, and may they always feel that they are the servants of Almighty God to establish the right in the world. Hear these, our prayers, and grant us pardon of our sins, through Jesus Christ, Our Lord. Amen.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The next order of business is, Reading of Communications.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN (reading):

The White House, Washington. My Dear Mr. Brancard: The President deeply appreciates the invitation which you extend to him in your letter of June 29th. He greatly regrets, however, that his engagements are such as to make it impossible for him to accept.

With cordial thanks in the President's behalf for your courtesy in the matter, I am

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. P. TUMULTY,

*Secretary to the President.*

## STATE OF NEW YORK

## EXECUTIVE CHAMBER

ALBANY, *July 5, 1918.*

DEAR MR. BRANCAARD.— I am in receipt of your letter of June 29th, conveying the cordial invitation of the Convention Committee of the United Spanish War Veterans of the Department of New York to attend and address this convention during its session July 15th to 17th.

I do not have to assure you of my appreciation of your courtesy and I only wish it were possible for me to be present on one of the above dates, but unfortunately owing to engagements of long standing during that entire week it will be impossible for me to give myself this pleasure.

May I ask you to extend to the members of the committee my warm personal greetings and to assure them of my renewed regret at my inability to be with them.

Cordially yours,

(Signed) CHARLES S. WHITMAN.

## UNITED STATES SENATE

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July 2, 1918.*

MY DEAR SIR.— Thank you very much for your kind note of June 29th, inviting me to attend the Convention of the Spanish War Veterans at Mount Vernon on July 15th, 16th, and 17th, and to make an address at the convention. I am very sorry indeed that I am unable to accept this attractive invitation. The engagements which I have made for the middle of July will prevent my coming to Mount Vernon at that date. I regret that this is the case for I know that I should enjoy meeting the members of the Spanish War Veterans who will be present on that occasion.

Again thanking you for your thoughtfulness, and with best wishes for the success of the Convention, I remain,

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. W. WADSWORTH, JR.

## UNITED STATES SENATE

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July 11, 1918.*

MY DEAR MR. BRANCARD.— I regret exceedingly that a pre- to be present at the Convention of the United Spanish War Veterans on July 15th, 16th, and 17th, to be held at Mount Vernon. vious engagement will prevent my accepting your kind invitation

Very truly yours,

(Signed) WILLIAM M. CALDER.

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July 2, 1918.*

DEAR MR. BRANCARD.— Your kind invitation to attend one of the sessions of the Convention of United Spanish War Veterans to be held July 15, 16, and 17 is received. If it is possible for me to get away from Washington for any of said dates I certainly would be glad to attend and to address the convention. It will be a pleasure to me to meet with you.

There is necessarily some uncertainty as to my ability to get away because of the great pressure of work here. With the developments of the war my correspondence and work have very largely increased and I am working night and day with additional stenographers to give proper attention to the many matters which so intimately concern many people.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) BENJAMIN L. FAIRCHILD.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

If there are no objections the communications will be received and placed on file. Hearing none, this course will be followed. The next is, Reports of Officers.

## DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

Report of Comrade John Thurman Oates, Department Patriotic Instructor (reading):

When the honor was conferred upon me by Department Commander Kline in proffering the appointment as the Department Patriotic Instructor under his administration, I mentioned at the time that I felt averse in accepting same due to war conditions which robbed me of my help at both my places of business, necessitating personal attention on my part, and the fear I would not be in a position to do the appointment the justice it required. When this objection was waved aside and I accepted, it was with the full determination that I may prove worthy of the position so generously bestowed, and I set about along new lines of endeavor, to warrant the confidence reposed in me by the Department Commander.

The duties of the Department Patriotic Instructor in past years seems to have been limited to camp and auxiliary functions, at least this is as it appeared to me at the time of assuming the duties of this position, and I resolved over in my mind, why use up valuable time addressing patriotic functions, where the attendance is made up wholly of patriotic people, when the same time and talents may be used to greater advantage in awakening the conscience of the public to the menace stalking abroad during this the hour of a nation's stress, and aiming to destroy our government and the liberties we have enjoyed. So I set about enlightening our people to this menace of Socialism, whose chief aim is to tear down the flag that you and I helped to preserve in the Spanish American War, and replace it with the red flag of infamy, and the spirit of progress which is made stable through the slow process of evolution, would be entirely destroyed by that restless spirit which means revolution, sanctioned by most of the leading authorities of this pernicious doctrine.

Therefore in conjunction with several speakers organized by me, I have for the past year, or since my appointment, been delivering on an average three talks a week for from one to two hours' duration, and concluding my remarks appealing to the people if they knew of any persons talking sedition, avoiding the draft, deserters from the army or navy, or who by any means were aiming to retard the successful operation of this war on behalf of our government, to report these persons to me and I would see that their activities would immediately be nullified. I am pleased to say

this work without exaggeration has produced over one hundred arrests, in one instance seventeen Spanish spies. This work at my own expense I shall continue to the close of the war, and if any of the camps of the Department feel they have been neglected during the past year through lack of visits on the part of the Department Patriotic Instructor now that they know why I have not visited them, in their desire to be fair and equitable, I am sure they will agree that there was no lost motion on my part during the past year in the conduct of my office, but as a matter of record the burden that I took upon myself and am still continuing has proved to be the real kind of patriotic endeavor. I would offer as a suggestion to my successor to keep up this work, the enemies of our country will not be found in our beloved society, therefore, why waste the effort that can be put to greater advantage, so organize throughout the summer and fall season these open-air meetings, go after this viper Socialism that would sink its fangs into the vitals of our American life, warn the people against its insidiousness found in every pamphlet of its propaganda, and in so doing greater good will have been accomplished than confining the efforts of the Department Patriotic Instructor to visitations to camps within the jurisdiction of the Department of New York. I pledge my hearty co-operation to my successor if this work is continued by him, and the public speakers (not members of our order) I have at my disposal will aid him in this particular.

If my comrades in annual Encampment assembled think well of this work, and that it is far-reaching in effect, it might be well by resolution to sanction such work, and request that camps throughout the Department hold open-air meetings and invite speakers to address these meetings attacking Socialism. You will readily see that prominence will be directed to our work, and added prestige to our organization will result, creating the idea in the minds of the people of this State, that in the United Spanish War Veterans we have men of ideas, and who are fearless in their enunciation of them.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) JOHN T. OATES,

*Patriotic Instructor, Department of New York, United  
Spanish War Veterans.*

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

You have heard the reading of the report and it will be referred to a special committee for that purpose. Any other reports?

## DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

I have a communication here from Thomas H. Barber Camp No. 3, which I will read:

BINGHAMTON, N. Y., *July 14.*

The following are the facts upon which I claim that the camp is entitled to a better rating than that given it by the report of the Department Inspector, William M. Rhodebeck, probably based on the report of District Inspector Leon A. Forrest. The report gives the camp a rating of "Good." Taking into consideration the fact that we have in the service twenty comrades, most of whom were active in the U. S. W. V., and also the financial and physical condition of the camp, in my opinion the rating is unjust.

We have upon our roll by the last report to the Department, 119 comrades in good standing. There were present at inspection, 20 comrades and 8 officers, total 28. We have paid all our financial obligations to both National and Department. We have bought Liberty Bonds to the amount of \$150. We have in bank approximately \$200 in our general fund, and in our relief fund approximately \$100. We have given in relief out of the camp relief fund approximately \$50, and out of the fund provided by the city, \$500. We turned out for Memorial Day in round numbers, 75 comrades.

You can use your own judgment in taking up this matter with the Department Inspector, and you can give him further facts regarding the camp, of which there is no use in my writing you.

Give my regards to all the comrades, especially "Bill" Jones.

Yours in F. P. and H.,

(Signed) FRANK W. WOOD,  
*Adjutant.*



## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

That communication will be referred to the Department Inspector for investigation and action.

## COMRADE PIERCE (No. 1):

The Credential Committee wishes to make a partial report, and to state that the total number of delegates present is 202, and one in doubt.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The comrades know now how many delegates we have in Mount Vernon, and you can see for yourselves how many we have in our assembly hall. The idea of sending a squad of men through the streets of this town to request them to attend to the duties that they came here to perform is a singular thing; I do not like the idea at all. Our membership is composed of men who certainly have arrived at the age of maturity, and they should know what they came to Mount Vernon for. Their interest should be in their organization and they should be here; but if they decide for themselves that they prefer to walk through the streets and absent themselves from the business of our organization, it seems to me that the proper thing to do is for camps in future to select delegates who will clearly understand why they are selected and in whom the commanding officers have confidence and trust and who will perform the duties that they have been selected to perform.

Yesterday we were addressed by Mr. E. M. Dering, Jr., of the Boy Scouts of America. To-day I have invited a personal friend of mine, who is a member, a worthy member, and the wheel-horse of the United States Boy Scouts, to come here and address this assemblage. Personally I have not the authority,—and I never assume authority which I do not possess — to extend an invitation or grant permission of that kind; but I am telling you what I did, and I ask you to affirm my action in inviting this gentleman here, and I am going to ask the comrades present to listen to the representative of the United Boy Scouts, whose name on the 4th of July was changed to the American Cadets.

**A COMRADE:**

Comrade Commander, I move you, sir, that the gentleman be granted the privilege of the platform.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried unanimously, and directed the Department Marshal to escort Mr. J. Rush Bronson to the platform.

**COMRADE JOEL (No. 8):**

As I am anxious to get away, I would like to have the privilege of the floor for one minute, to announce to the comrades that are going to Rye Beach this afternoon that the cars will positively start at the minute of 1 o'clock, from First street. There is a regular program mapped out for every hour of the afternoon and evening, and we have to live up to that program. Those who are not on time will have to take a train there at their own expense.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

Less than a month ago it was my pleasure to meet for the first time the gentleman that stands before you. I listened to him with a great deal of respect and admiration,—admiration that came as akin to love, and I certainly have within that short space of time a great deal of affection for the man, because he is one of those manly men. Now I can't tell you where he comes from, because when I asked him he told me that he came from Shirt Tail Alley, Hell's Gulley, Devil's Gulch, forty miles from Ubedam. A lot of things have come out of the west, but here is one of those cyclonic, dynamic characters that I think you will be glad to hear. I present to you the Hon. J. Rush Bronson, Field Commissioner of the United States Boy Scouts.

**HON. J. RUSH BRONSON:**

Commander and Friends: I am somewhat embarrassed by my introduction to you. I don't want you to imagine that you are going to strike a western cyclone, and I think I owe a slap at your worthy Commander for the unfair advantage he takes of a stranger

among you. I fear no General or Colonel in the Army,— I am out of the Army. In connection with my introduction, a little story occurs to me which may interest you. Once upon a time there was a little boy who misbehaved himself so badly one day that his mother was obliged to caution him that if he did not correct his manners he would be properly spanked by his father that evening. The little fellow mischievously put his fingers to his nose, and his mother seeing it through the looking glass turned to little Johnny and said, "Now, I will tell your father when he comes home to-night." When father came home later he was promptly informed of the lad's misdeeds, and taking Johnny out to the woodshed polished a portion of his anatomy in a way we all have been more or less acquainted with. As the tears were rolling down the boy's face and he rubbed his chubby hands into his eyes, his fathered weakened for a moment and said, "Johnny, my boy, I am doing this simply because I love you." And Johnny looked up at him and said, "It's a damn good thing, Pop, that I am not big enough to return your affection." Now I am sorry that I am not big enough to return Col. Kline's compliment.

Brothers, I want to take just a few minutes of your time; I will not be here long, as I know you have your duties to fulfill, and I don't want to interfere in any way with your program. I feel honored in having had an invitation to come here. In 1916 at your National Encampment or convention in the city of Chicago this honorable body endorsed an organization known as the United States Boy Scouts. There was a report given to you at that convention. The following year, in 1917, at Glens Falls, this State, again a report was delivered to you by our Commander-in-Chief, John L. W. Homan, of New York. This year it has fallen to me to have the proud privilege to step before a body of this character to give you a few hints as to the struggles, as to the growth and prosperity, and above all else as to the future of the movement that you one day fathered. You did not know when you endorsed this little organization in the city of Chicago that it would become a nation-wide movement within the space of a few months. You did not know at that time that there would be a call to arms, and that in New York City there would come from the streets and alleys of the tenement districts one thousand boys who stand with

Pershing to-day. (Applause.) When you picked up your morning papers, gentlemen, you learned that the American troops had stood pat and that they had successfully turned the deadly and terrific onslaught of the enemy, and among that army are one thousand of the boys you endorsed two years ago, who sprang from the alleys and the tenements of New York's crowded districts. (Applause.) I want you to know the distinction between the two organizations without saying anything detrimental about either one, because an American man has the right to form his own opinion and desires to be just to his neighbor, and his opinion should be respected by every true American. But there are two Scout organizations, both admirably adapted to the plan that they have set upon themselves to follow. One is a military organization; that is the organization I am proud to represent. We go into the hovels of the poor, and we take forth from the home of the fallen and the poverty-stricken of New York City, we take the son and we put him into a uniform and we lead him up to the American flag and he swears eternal allegiance to the principles that flag represents. (Applause.) We make him swear that he will be true to the religion of his father, no matter what it may be; we tell him that disloyalty is a cardinal sin against American citizenship, that American loyalty means loyalty to God Almighty, loyalty to his father and mother, and if they have passed over to the Great Unknown, loyalty to their memory. We teach him that loyalty to his government is an asset, and that loyalty means fifty-fifty to his fellow-man associated with him in his work; and when they go out into the great country, when they go to do their field work, when they go with their electrical apparatus, when they go with their light battery, or with their artillery or signal corps, or whatever course they adopt for their military training they are taught along the lines of march that the work to be done and the burdens to be borne are to be on a fifty-fifty basis with their comrades, and this is so whether he happens to be Greek or Assyrian, black or white, he is an American boy and entitled to it. (Applause.) My friends, it is the fifty-fifty principle that grew upon the battlefield that you gentlemen fought on that makes men; and you can't make a man unless he has known what poverty is, what hunger is, what the loss of life is, and what failure means.

And the boy oftentimes fails, as we know, and the failures among our youth is just as important a consideration as the failure among our men.

In presenting my report now I want to tell you that we have grown far beyond our most sanguine expectations. We are now recognized as a rising American institution. And in place of that sentiment, "I didn't raise my boy to be a soldier," we are teaching the mother to say, "I am proud my boy is a military boy, ready to defend his God, his home, his flag and his country." (Applause.)

We are teaching these boys fraternalism; we see that they have their own fraternal societies. In the next few weeks we intend to give you an invitation through your honorable officers to attend a meeting of our organization in New York City. There will be 200 of these boys from New York in your parade to-night. They are coming here to thank you by their presence for what you did two years ago in Chicago. We want you to see that your endorsement of this organization has brought forth from the tenement districts the young men that you will see to-night, of ten, twelve and fourteen years of age, bearing muskets, who are being educated to defend the government of which they are a part, who know that their principles are the principles of the United States and the principles of Almighty God. Those are the sentiments the boy has been brought up to believe in; and in his little fraternity we teach him obedience, we teach him discipline, we teach him sincerity, and we teach him loyalty and service. Those are the five cardinal principles of the organization, together with its militarism, and its military training has been a large factor in the formation of that organization.

I remember a few years ago while advocating universal military training in the State of New York I was frequently pointed out as a baby-killer, I was referred to as an insane man teaching the young men to bear arms against themselves, that by placing a musket in the boy's hands we were encouraging him to kill his fellow-boy. If you will let your minds go back to the early days of our country, to the founders of this great government, to the pioneers who opened up the great West, to the pioneers who crossed the plains to California, you will recall that the children of those days were taught how to handle firearms almost from the time they

were in the cradle. And have you ever heard of a boy killing another boy who knew how to handle a gun? Did you ever hear of a boy doing injury to another from a knowledge of the proper use of a firearm? And if you prepare a boy, you are preparing to make a man. A great many people think that a boy twelve years of age is only a kid. But many of you gentlemen present to-day are aware of the fact that in the great Civil War, according to government reports there were twenty-five boys under the age of sixteen, and 1,151,438 under the age of eighteen, who carried arms. If that is the case don't you think we ought to pay a little attention to the boy power in the manufacture of citizens?

The men who are now spending their life's blood in France for the principles of our government must be replaced by the coming generations, and the principles for which they fought and bled must be maintained by the men who are to follow, and the quicker you teach the boy of the street or the boy of the home, for that matter, to assume responsibility, and to become a part of this country and to love it and die for it if necessary to perpetuate its government, I say the quicker you manufacture citizens along these lines, the more fearsome will be the Kaisers from Europe or any other power at home or abroad in daring to defy or attempting to destroy the liberty and freedom which is a part of our government. The nation depends upon its youth just as much as it depends upon you men, and our purpose in this organization is to make good American citizens. After hearing the report just read by your Patriotic Instructor I have been thinking it might be a good plan to use some of the boy power in connection with some of the suggestions he makes. The day has come when the man who arrives from Europe or any other foreign country, that if he remain in this country a certain length of time without becoming an American citizen he should be commanded to move out. (Applause.) The United States Census reports tell us that we have to pay large sums of money in order to teach some of our foreign population the meaning of the words Forward, March. We are asking every American man who appreciates and loves his country to join in helping us to establish one language, one people, one flag, and one nation forever. Go on with your training of your men, go on with your splendid organizations that you repre-

sent, go on with this spirit of fraternalism and patriotism, but for the sake of liberty and in the name of all that sanctifies the glory of the country we live in, don't forget the boy, don't forget him, don't leave him without a knowledge of what the Stars and Stripes stand for, don't allow him to hear the soap-box ranting that has been heard in every village throughout the United States, that we used to hear in the streets of New York,— the long-whiskered Anarchist who would get up and pray for the destruction of the American institutions that gave him protection and that gave him the power and right to speak. And in relation to the foreigners coming to this country in the future, unless we take action in such bodies as this, unless we get behind movements that have a tendency to strengthen the bone and sinew of Americanism, this same force will spring up again and grow stronger, and we will not have profited by our past experiences. We should guard ourselves against that certain type of Russian Jew coming to our shores from the other side, who as he stands on the deck of the steamship passing Bedloe's Island and seeing the Statue of Liberty feels that he is at last in the land of the free and the home of the brave, and says to himself, "Here I can carry out the dogmas that I have dreamed of in Russia, and the theories of Socialism I have learned in Russia I will spread in this country." We should give the foreigner coming here to understand that that Statue of Liberty on Bedloe's Island means this, to leave behind the doctrines of Anarchy and Socialism, and put on a new suit of clothes and stand as an American citizen or go back. (Applause.)

Gentlemen, in this struggle, I am compelled to admit, shamefully admit, that there are so-called American citizens striving to disrupt and destroy and impede our progress with the boys. In the American Cadets we have made an effort to teach boys to love boys and not to fight boys, we don't want to raise classes, we want the masses to become Americans, we want the masses to love Uncle Sam because Uncle Sam loves them. And it makes no difference to Uncle Sam whether he is Jew, German, Austrian, Russian, Pole or any other nationality, so long as he lays aside the suit of clothes he comes over in and becomes to all intents and purposes an honorable and patriotic American citizen. (Applause.)

Now, gentlemen, we have a favor to ask you. We need instructors for the boys, military instructors. How many of you in the various districts you come from will volunteer to help these boys along military lines. Our work has taken 75 per cent of our instructors. There is no money in it, gentlemen, but there is a sentiment represented, far dearer to every American than mere money. We are constructors of boys, and we need military men's interests, we need military men's help. You perhaps did not know that it takes us from six to sixteen months to make a man fit to die for his country. He must be educated and prepared, and why not prepare the youth. Do you suppose the Kaiser would have taken the step he has taken if we had five or six million men ready and able to step into the ranks when called? He would not have taken any such chance. So let experience be our teacher. Washington warned the people in his farewell address to be prepared to defend the freedom of the seas; Monroe said the same thing, and Lincoln declared it again, as did McKinley, and our present great President, Woodrow Wilson, also repeats it. The freedom of the seas and the liberty of the world, that has become the cry, because the American government was born on the battlefield of liberty, freedom, justice, right and equity. God has been with this government because every great document that has been signed in the interests of humanity has been signed by the grace of Almighty God. God is with the right, with the just, with the pure and the good. And if we devote a portion of our time in the development of American citizenship we can go to the Great Commander of the Universe with a freer and lighter heart, with the knowledge that we have lived as true Americans, that we have died as true Americans, and with the satisfaction of knowing that our institutions and government will continue as long as life itself lasts. I thank you. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I feel that we are particularly fortunate in having had the privilege of listening to Commissioner Bronson. He has come a long way to address us. I don't know how he feels about it, but I believe that each and every one of us is a better American, if that is possible, than we were before. Personally I extend to him my



thanks, and I am very sure that the organization he so ably represents is very proud and fortunate to have him.

A COMRADE:

If it is in order, I make a motion that a rising vote of thanks be given to Commissioner Bronson.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I don't think I like that, because he might get a swelled head. What I would like is a motion made that the Department Commander be requested to thank the American Cadets for sending Commissioner Bronson to this convention.

The comrade making the motion to give Commissioner Bronson a rising vote of thanks withdraws his motion, and Comrade Tomlinson (No. 66) substitutes the motion suggested by Department Commander Kline, and upon its being seconded, the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The comrades will bear in mind, please, that when they rise to speak they will give their names and the numbers of their camps, so that the official stenographer will get the record complete.

DEPARTMENT MARSHAL FLOREA:

Department Commander, I wish to offer the resolution which I wish the Department Adjutant to read.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

Resolution offered by Comrade Florea (No. 19) as follows:

WHEREAS, The necessity of providing opportunities for military drill and instruction for the youth of our country is evident, and

WHEREAS, Every movement which aims to inculcate a spirit of patriotism and military efficiency among the boys of these United States is worthy of encouragement and moral support, and

WHEREAS, The elementary military training of American boys, to prepare them for any eventual service with the colors in a national emergency, can best be accomplished through organized effort, and

WHEREAS, The patriotic, fraternal and military organization for boys, known as the American Cadets, Inc., having a membership throughout the United States organized into companies, battalions, regiments, brigades and naval divisions, undergoing military and naval instructions provides the necessary opportunity to American boys for acquiring the basic essentials of military training; therefore be it

*Resolved*, By the Fifteenth Annual Encampment, Department of New York of the United Spanish War Veterans, in convention assembled, to heartily endorse and recommend the American Cadets movement as being a proper organized effort for imparting military and naval instructions to the boys of the United States.

COMRADE DAVIS (43):

I move that the resolution be referred to the Committee on Resolutions for report.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and stated that it would take that course anyhow.

COMRADE GANNON (93):

With the permission of the Department Commander and the comrades, I have a partial report to read, which I kind of hurriedly prepared since yesterday afternoon. It is my report as Department Chief of Staff:

In compliance with the rules and regulations I herewith submit a partial report of my humble endeavors and activities in building up and maintaining your wonderfully successful and efficient administration. At the outset, however, let me thank you for the very high honor you have conferred on me and my camp, by appointing me your Chief of Staff. As the office was unsought, the honor came as a pleasant surprise, and out of consideration for our very warm and long and warm friendship the responsibility it entailed, was gladly accepted.

As you know, your administration entered office under very trying and chaotic conditions. Discord and dissatisfaction seemed determined to destroy our glorious organization. My first impulse was to assemble the various prominent members who, through their influence throughout the organization, could cement the shattered pieces and once more present a solid front. I therefore, with your sanction, had appointed an advisory staff.

We held our first meeting at a dinner, held at the Imperial Hotel, Brooklyn, and after fully discussing the affairs of the organization, it was decided to lend our very best effort to help reimburse the treasury of the Department. My intention was to scatter the advice gathered at these conferences to all the comrades throughout the State.

My second attempt was, when I called all the Camp Commanders of Greater New York together with your sanction to devise ways and means to replenish the treasury. Past Department Commander William Jones presided. As he was designated by the last Encampment to manage this activity, he will submit a separate report.

*As to Visits to Camps.*—I have found this the most enjoyable duty of my office. Every camp I visited I found renewed interest and activity. Meetings were conducted strictly in accordance with the ritual and a spirit of patriotism and real fraternity prevailed. The camps visited were:

Manhattan No. 1, 4 visits; Wm. H. Hubbel No. 4; Gloucester No. 5, 3 visits; Old Guard No. 19; New York City No. 23; Frank R. Palmer No. 28, Albany; Griffin Engineers No. 31, 3 visits; H. J. Reilly No. 34; Empire City No. 92; 69th Regiment No. 93; N. W. Crosly No. 37; Guy V. Henry No. 38, 4 visits; Sergeant Hamilton Fish No. 46; Naval No. 49; Major Frank Keck No. 53, 2 visits; David Wilson No. 59; Tilly No. 66, 2 visits; Wheeler No. 89; Lincoln No. 91, 4 visits.

I will state that the energy and enthusiasm which each and every camp showed in accepting any proposition to further the interest of our organization speaks well for our future.

On February 11th, at the Imperial Hotel, Brooklyn, a dinner was tendered to the sponsors of our successful Preference Bill, namely: Hon. Alfred J. Gilchrist, Hon. Louis Martin, Hon. Samuel Green, and Hon. Thomas A. McWeeney. This was the

most successful dinner ever given by the Spanish War Veterans. There were 625 veterans and their friends present. It was a great tribute to the solidarity of our purpose. I had the honor of presiding at this banquet, and as you were one of the guests of honor you remember with what pride we presented each prominent speaker to such a splendid and representative body of veterans.

*Ceremonies and Celebrations.*—On February 15th, at New York City, I attended the Maine Memorial Services held at the Maine Monument, in which about 500 comrades took part. Also at the Military Mass at the Brooklyn Navy Yard. I had the honor of representing the United Spanish War Veterans by appointment of His Honor the Mayor of New York City on his Committee of National Defense. This committee called for much activity, as this was the first time our organization was so honored. I made every effort to justify the confidence placed in us by His Honor.

I was also appointed by the Hon. Rodman Wanamaker a member of the Loyalty Committee. In this activity I had Mr. Wanamaker meet about 300 Commanders, Adjutants and active comrades at a conference held at the City Hall, New York City, for the purpose of spreading the doctrine of 100 per cent loyalty. I can assure you that the officials of New York City have a wider knowledge of our patriotic work than ever before. I have received very favorable comment from the Director General of the Great Loyalty Pageant Parade held on July 4th, in which every race which goes to make up our great commonwealth took part. I advised every comrade to take part with the individual nationality which he descended from. In my own division about 500 veterans paraded, and the reception we received all along the line of march from the million or more people viewing the parade was very encouraging and showed us, conclusively that the people of New York had a warm spot in their hearts for the "Boys of '98."

The Four Minute Men which we organized in New York for the Liberty Bond and Red Cross were also very successful, receiving high praise from the Chairmen of the various branches. (Applause.)

#### DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Report from the Committee on Greetings

## PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMON:

Department Commander and Comrades: The Committee on Greetings has the honor to report that pursuant to your instructions it sent the following telegrams and cablegrams:

HON. D. V. CHISHOLM, *Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.:*

The Fifteenth Annual Department Encampment, Department of New York in convention assembled, sends you its heartfelt congratulations for your superb services in leading the victorious battle resulting in the favorable passage by Congress of the bill to pension our widows and orphans.

ARDOLPH L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

HENRY L. BUSH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V., Farnell Building, Detroit, Mich.:*

The Fifteenth Annual Encampment, Department of New York, in convention assembled, felicitates you on the passage by Congress of the bill to pension our widows and orphans.

ARDOLPH L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

HON. WOODROW WILSON, *President of the United States, Washington, D. C.:*

The United Spanish War Veterans of the Department of New York, in convention assembled, at their Fifteenth Annual Encampment in the city of Mt. Vernon, N. Y., this 15th day of July, 1918, send this message of greeting to the Constitutional Commander-in-Chief of our land and naval forces, pledging anew our fealty to the flag and faith in our President, expressing our abiding conviction that his determination to effect victory by force of arms over the conquest-crazed hordes of Prussia will be speedily

realized, and praying to Divine Providence that He bless the unselfish ideals and consecrated purposes of Woodrow Wilson, the mentor and prophet of modern democracy.

ARDOLPH L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

The following cablegram went across last evening while Von Hindenburg, after weeks of preparation, was concentrating every attack on the American lines, and the morning papers report that the enemy was swept back from the Marne and that our standard was competely victorious; so this cablegram was a most timely one:

GEN. J. T. PERSHING, *Commander A. E. F., France:*

United Spanish War Veterans of New York State in annual Encampment mustered send greetings to you and our comrades overseas, confident that victory will crown America's holy cause.

ARDOLPH L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

LIEUT. LOUIS A. CUVILLIER, *Fort Niagara, Youngstown, N. Y.:*

United Spanish War Veterans of New York in Encampment assembled send you greetings on your return to the colors.

ARDOLPH L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

(Applause.)

DEPARTMENT MARSHAL FLOREA:

Department Commander, the Greetings Committee of the Ladies' Auxiliary is waiting outside to be admitted.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The committee appointed yesterday will repair to the ante-room and escort the committee of the Ladies' Auxiliary to the platform. That committee consists of Comrades Simmons, Jones and Joel.

**PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:**

Department Commander, I have the honor to present to this convention the committee designated by the Ladies' Auxiliary of the Department of New York to extend the greetings of that organization to this Encampment.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

I am pleased to welcome the committee, and I present the committee to the members of our organization. We shall be pleased to listen to the greetings presented by Mrs. May Willard, the Patriotic Instructor of the Ladies' Auxiliary. (Applause.)

**MRS. MAY WILLARD, PATRIOTIC INSTRUCTOR OF THE L. A.:**

Department Commander and Comrades: I have a double duty to perform. Our Department President has sent us over to extend her hearty greetings and to wish for you a very successful convention. I am also delegated by our National President, Mrs. Elizabeth Harding, to bring the greetings of the National body. She is very sorry that she cannot be with you, and if any of you gentlemen have ever had the pleasure of meeting her I know you will be sorry that she is not here, as she is a very wonderful woman. She hopes to meet all the comrades at the National Encampment. And she extends her greetings along with those of our worthy Department President. (Applause.)

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

We receive the greetings from the committee of the Ladies' Auxiliary with thanks and a great deal of pleasure. I shall call upon Comrade Goodwin to respond to these greetings.

**COMRADE GOODWIN (No. 62):**

Sisters of the Ladies' Auxiliary, Department Commander and Comrades: This is so sudden that I don't know what to term it. I recollect yesterday having made a motion that the hour of the meeting be changed.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

And it was.

## COMRADE GOODWIN (No. 62):

It was, and I think there is some relation between the two events, being called upon to perform such a pleasant task, and asking that the hour of opening the convention be changed. I am sure that I voice the sentiment of all the comrades when I turn to the ladies of the auxiliary and say that they are to us an inspiration for greater deeds than we have done in the past, if such is possible; that they bring to us the idea that the "hand that rocks the cradle rules the world," and that when they are with us that we are going to do what we should do, and that we are going to do it well. History, as I have read it, is replete with incidents showing that where brave men are congregated are also gathered lovely women. This is only one occasion of the many that will go thundering down history showing that brave men and lovely women have gathered together here. (Applause.) This was an unexpected call, and had I been informed about it in advance what a splendid and glorious opportunity. Incidentally I might ask the official reporter here, if it be possible, and with the permission of the Department Commander and the comrades, that he interline in these few remarks of mine, loud and repeated cheers and thunderous applause. (Laughter.) I thank the Department Commander and all you comrades for this opportunity. It is peculiarly fitting, I suppose, that a bachelor like myself, who has weathered the storms of all these years, should be called upon to speak on an occasion like this.

Ladies, I greet you in the name of the Department Commander and all the comrades. I hope that your stay here in this beautiful city will be replete with enjoyment, and that you will leave it with the kindest recollections of having had a royal good time, and of having accomplished a lot of good for the Auxiliary and for the United Spanish War Veterans. (Applause.)

## MRS. MAY WILLARD:

In the name of the Auxiliary we thank you.



COMRADE O'BRIEN (No. 8):

I would like the privilege of the floor for just a second, on behalf of the Convention Committee. You know we have not an easy job by any means, and we would like you all to assist us. This afternoon at the latest we must have an idea of the number who will attend the Dinner and Installation. I have here the tickets at \$1.50. I understand it was originated for the purpose of showing respect to the newly installed officers, and that is the reason the Installation and Dinner are to be held at the same time. Now you will assist the committee greatly if between now and the hour for leaving on the trolley trip, which will be promptly at 1 o'clock, you give your names to either Comrade Joel or myself, so that we can allow Mr. Hobby time enough to prepare for the required number.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I want to thank Comrade Goodwin for so ably carrying out my desires, but I want to remove from his mind one doubt, by simply saying to him that "Virtue is its own reward." Reports of Committees.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER WILLIAM JONES:

As Chairman of the Committee on Rehabilitation of Department Funds, I wish to present the following report:

*To the Department Commander and Comrades of the Fifteenth Department Encampment:*

I have the honor to submit the following brief report of my work in connection with my labors as chairman of the committee designated to devise ways and means to rehabilitate the treasury of the Department.

Upon my being so designated by the Department Commander. I called a meeting of various Commanders and comrades at Department Headquarters and placed several propositions before the comrades assembled. After all matters having received full consideration, it was decided to adopt the plan submitted by the chairman, that of having a contest for Liberty Bonds to the value



WILLIAM J. KEATING,  
Department Quartermaster.



of \$200. In the latter part of November, 1918, the committee met, and after wrapping and addressing the cards turned them over to the treasurer of the committee, Comrade Keating, for mailing. In addition, a circular was forwarded direct to each Camp Commander outlining the contest and asking for the fullest measure of support in the very worthy project. The contest was to close on January 31, 1918, but owing to the fact that not enough money had been returned to even pay for the expenses of the committee the time was extended to March 31, 1918. This did not seem to have the necessary effect and at a meeting of the committee, held in Department Headquarters, the Department Commander agreed to further extend the time to May 15, 1918. The committee also decided to relieve the Department Quartermaster from further handling of the cards and place the entire matter in the hands of the chairman.

On March 8, 1918, I forwarded a circular to each Camp Commander and various Department officers urging their support so that we might be able to at least relieve the Department from its debt. The response to this circular was very encouraging, but not what it should have been. The contest should have resulted in the treasury being enriched to the amount of some nineteen hundred dollars, instead of \$641.20, as shown by the circular of June 1, 1918. I attribute this to the fact that where support should have been given, it was lacking. In fact a great many of the comrades who owed it to the Department to put forth their best efforts did nothing to help. It is not my intention to find fault with those who were unable to help, but reference to the following will show just why we did not raise the full amount as expected.

In the Department there are eighteen officers, appointive and elective. Of this number seven disposed of 28 cards, and of this number, 24 of these cards were turned in by three of the staff, Comrades Dineen, Gannon and Hughes. This left four that were disposed of by the remainder of 15 officers.

In Greater New York there are 38 camps, with a total membership of 3,132. Thirty-four of these camps contributed \$760.90 of the total amount turned in.

In Westchester county there are 3 camps, with a membership of 147. These three camps contributed \$32 to the fund.

North of Westchester there are 39 camps with a total membership of 2,424. Twenty-seven of these failed to turn in one penny and the 12 that did so turned in \$115.15, or \$40.33 less than two camps in Greater New York (No. 59 and No. 66) with a membership of 285.

It appears to be the feeling that when such matters are placed before some of the camps that it is not necessary for them to give the matter their fullest support, and it is for that reason that I make this comparison of the work in various parts of the Department.

Before closing this report I desire to extend my thanks to those who have in any way contributed towards the success of raising the amount that we did. I particularly wish to mention Comrade Past Commander Tomlinson of Camp No. 66, who donated the \$10, which made it possible for the committee to offer the prizes that were won by David Wilson Camp and Commander Peter J. Nealis, of Camp No. 34. To Chief of Staff Gannon I am indebted for his services in having several circulars printed without any expense to the committee, and the splendid work accomplished by those camps which were assigned to him in the camp visitation work. To those who failed to respond I quote the Department Commander in G. O. No. 11, "The Commander extends his regrets for their lack of appreciation for the proper knowledge of duty and service, and with the hope that later opportunities may present themselves for a broader conception of comradely interest."

I might say, supplementing this report, that towards the end of January, \$40 had been received by the committee, and the expenses up to that time amounted to in the neighborhood of \$235.

#### DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The report is received and will be referred to the Committee on Reports. Other reports — Committee on Resolutions.

#### COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

The Committee on Resolutions will be ready to make a report in ten minutes.

## DEPARTMENT MARSHAL FLOREA:

The hour is getting late and we ought to go into the nominations for officers.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I thank you very much for calling the attention of the Department Commander to his duty. While waiting for the report of the Committee on Resolutions we will be at recess, and immediately after the reception of that report we will go into nomination for officers. Now, remember, it is twenty-three minutes of twelve; I assume that the committee will be here at quarter to twelve to make its report; we then must go into nominations for officers and be through with our work in time to adjourn so that you men who want to go to Rye Beach will not miss that 1 o'clock train. We are at recess for eight minutes. Please do not leave the building, and please come in promptly when called.

---

## COMRADE GARRY (No. 98):

Comrade Department Commander, before receiving the report of the Committee on Resolutions, may I ask the privilege of later on introducing a resolution which was presented by me and adopted at a regular meeting of my camp last Saturday night? The reason why I have not the resolution with me now is because I left it back in the city to be typewritten and to be signed by the Commander. The Adjutant of the camp left for the city a short time ago and as soon as he returns I would like to have the privilege of introducing the resolution then.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

At this convention?

## COMRADE GARRY (No. 98):

At this convention, yes, sir.

A COMRADE:

For a point of information, is this the final report of the Committee on Resolutions?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Yes.

COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

This is a report as far as the committee can go. It seems to me if resolutions come into the Encampment before it is closed they can be acted on. The Encampment can take care of them when they get here.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I think if you have your resolution here to-morrow morning and present it to the Department Adjutant it will be received. Report of the Committee on Resolutions.

COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

This is the report of the Committee on Resolutions, and if there is no objection I shall simply read the titles as near as I can put them to the resolutions without reading the resolutions complete, unless there is a request for it.

Resolution No. 1 introduced by Junior Vice-Commander George H. Stelljes (No. 59) referring to the fact that several prominent newspapers had designated Presidents Washington, Lincoln and Wilson as the three greatest war presidents, and urging that the name of William McKinley be included.

The committee recommends the adoption of this resolution.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

You have heard the recommendation of the committee as to this specific resolution. If there is no objection the resolution will be adopted.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the resolution unanimously adopted.

COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

Resolution No. 2 introduced by Commander Arthur E. Chambers (No. 27) directing the incoming Department Commander to use every effort possible to have the bill in relation to retirement on pensions of veterans of the Spanish-American War enacted into law, and to have a copy of proposed law referred to Legislation Committee of the incoming administration.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the resolution unanimously adopted.

Resolution No. 3 presented by Griffin Engineer Camp No. 31, in which the United Spanish War Veterans petition the President to urge Congress to enact certain laws in relation to interned alien enemies and prisoners of war. The committee recommends the adoption of the resolution with the exception of the last fifteen words.

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

I should like to know how the last fifteen words of that resolution read.

COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

. . . "and forever bar their admittance into the United States or any of its possessions again."

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

That part is stricken out.

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

We prepared that resolution at our last camp meeting, and as we all understand, last night or yesterday they had the big conflict over there, and the number of deaths of our boys over there will run into the thousands, and we may not get the facts until about two weeks from now, and I would like to ask the Committee on Resolutions to reconsider the last fifteen words of that resolution.



## COMRADE SERENBETZ (No. 4):

It seems to me that the purport of that resolution, the very essence of the resolution has been emasculated by the Committee on Resolutions. If a man has committed an act which has resulted in his internment or has committed an act which has resulted in his indictment and subsequent trial and sentence, that that man is not fit ever to come back to the shores of America. (Applause.) You have heard a most eloquent address this morning on that very subject, and if we are going to take this stand here and merely pat on the wrist and make welcome some treasonable person who has committed a seditious act, then I say it is not the place to do it here in this convention of United Spanish War Veterans, and I move you, sir, that the resolution be sent back to the Committee on Resolutions.

## PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

As a substitute motion I move you that the portion of the resolution stricken out be reinstated in the resolution, and as so reinstated we adopt the original resolution.

## COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

The reason the committee recommends the adoption of the resolution with the omission of the last fifteen words is this: That we believed that in the event of deportation or internment of enemy aliens and prisoners of war for their offenses against our government that it naturally follows that they can't come back, and we didn't think it necessary to remind the President of our desires in this respect, and that that would be taken care of and that they naturally couldn't come back.

## COMRADE COON (No. 31):

I withdraw my request, and second the motion made by Comrade Simmons.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the motion unanimously carried, and stated that the resolution was adopted as originally presented.



GEORGE B. SERENBETZ,  
Department Judge Advocate.



**COMRADE DUNN (No. 78):**

I want to say now that this committee did not eliminate anything; we simply recommended that those fifteen words be eliminated.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

Comrade Dunn, you understand now that the resolution is adopted in its original state of presentation.

**COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):**

Resolution No. 4, presented by Old Guard Camp No. 19, in relation to instructing delegates to the National Encampment to work and vote for resolution to amend the constitution, rules and regulations of the organization so that its name be changed to United States War Veterans. The committee does not recommend the adoption of this resolution.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the recommendation of disapproval of the resolution adopted.

Resolution No. 5, presented by Comrade Florea (No. 19), in relation to endorsing and recommending the American Cadets movement. The committee recommends the adoption of this resolution.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the resolution unanimously adopted.

Resolution No. 6, presented by Manhattan Camp No. 1, in relation to incorporating in the printed proceedings of the Fifteenth Annual Department Encampment the issue of "Manhattan Camp News" of July 10, 1918, Vol. IX, No. 7. The committee recommends the adoption of this resolution.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the resolution unanimously adopted.

Resolution No. 7, presented by Comrade Simmons (No. 19), in relation to incorporating in the printed proceedings of this Encampment the debate on the Pension Measure, S. 4444, as noted in the Congressional Record of July 9, 1918, at pages 9670 to 9677. The committee recommends the adoption of this resolution. (See pp. 184 to 219)

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the resolution unanimously adopted.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN (reads):

The Committee on Reports of Department Officers recommend that the reports of the Department Officers as a whole be approved and the recommendations contained therein adopted.

GEO. H. KEMP, Chm., Camp No. 43.

GEO. H. KING, Camp No. 19.

PETER A. NEALIS, Camp No. 34.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote declared the report approved and the recommendations adopted.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Comrades, we are now up to the duty of nominating officers for the coming year, and in this convention I want to state that at the National Convention in Cleveland, the National by-laws were amended to this extent, that you have only three officers to elect, namely, Department Commander, Senior Vice-Commander, and Junior Department Commander. The hour is late, you have to catch your train at 1 o'clock, so I will recognize now Past Department Commander Jones.

COMRADE McNAMARA (No. 87):

On a point of order, are the Delegates-at-Large omitted?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The Department Commander stands corrected, and thanks Commander McNamara for drawing his attention to his error. Of course I am not infallible.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I move you, sir that the nominating speeches for the office of Department Commander be limited to five minutes and their two seconds be limited to one minute each, and that for the other

two offices the nominating speeches be limited to three minutes and one seconder.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

Nominations are now in order for Department Commander.

**COMRADE FREDENRICH (No. 28):**

I move you, sir, that the comrades assembled here who are to nominate candidates present their names to the Adjutant of the Department, and that those who second the nominations do the same.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

I hardly see the necessity for that motion because they do that anyhow, but if it is going to do you any material good, all right.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

**COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):**

I think Comrade Fredenrich's idea is a good one. What he meant is that he didn't want any unauthorized person to present the name of a candidate to this body, because very often a nomination is made in such a way that the candidate's ability is not shown in the way it should, and I believe that the comrade from Albany wanted the designated proposers of the candidates submitted to the convention in the usual way. It has been done in three or four conventions that I have attended and I believe it is a mighty good idea.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

I don't think that any unauthorized person is going to present any nomination.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

We had some of them do it, I remember it distinctly, at Utica.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

We are now at Mount Vernon.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

No, but we are too close to New York.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The Department Commander recognizes Colonel Davis of No. 43.

COMRADE DAVIS (No. 43):

Comrade Department Commander and Comrades: I am sorry that I have not the silvery tongue of an orator, but all I can say to you now is something that is coming from the heart. Going back a couple of years we all know that the administration prior to this last one was absolutely rotten. We all know also that last year prior to the Department Encampment at Glens Falls there was a committee appointed which was considered practically a Committee on the Good of the Order, and this committee canvassed the State to determine the general feeling as to who the one man was who could put this Department on its feet. I had the honor to be selected as one of that committee, and I got in touch with as many of the Past Department Commanders as possible, and I got the signatures of all except two, I think, endorsing the nomination of the present Department Commander, as the one man in the State who could put the Department where it belonged and cut out some of the rottenness that existed before. That committee was continued and was known as the Kline Campaign Committee, and I had also the honor to be its chairman. Representing that committee I was in Glens Falls on the Sunday before the convention assembled, and I had several conferences with comrades throughout the State on the porch of the hotel there. The first thing that struck my eye when I approached the hotel was a

large banner stating that Comrade So and So was the candidate for Department Commander. I found that there was a very large following behind him from the up-State camps, and I was afraid that there was going to be a contest. I had not the slightest fear but what the candidate I was to represent would be elected, but I also felt that if we could have that one man put over without any opposition, we would have the entire Department behind the administration. In the conference I had with this candidate's friends from up the State I expressed this view to them, and after a while they finally agreed with me, and came to me and assured me that they were heart and soul with me for the good of the organization. No pledges were made by me at that time. The following morning another member of their committee had a conference with us, which resulted in this, that the candidate who was the most important opponent of the present Department Commander withdrew from the contest and nominated the present Department Commander for the office. Feeling as I did that the action of that candidate was in the best interest of the organization I voluntarily said to him and to his supporters, "We will nominate you and support you for Senior Vice-Commander, and if you make good, next year we will support you for the office of Department Commander." (Applause.) It is not for me to say, it is not for any one individual in this audience to say whether he has made good or not. I may have asked him to do something and he has declined; someone else may have asked him to do something and he has failed to do it; but I believe the one to say whether he has made good or not is the present Department Commander, and I am authorized to say this, that the duties of the Senior Vice-Commander have been performed to the satisfaction of Department Headquarters. Now, gentlemen, I am going to ask you to agree with me to support the nomination for Department Commander for the ensuing year of Comrade William A. Foster, of Utica, and further than that I feel I am justified in demanding from every man who served with me on that committee last year, his hearty support in endorsing the action of that committee at that time. (Applause.)



COMRADE BURKE (No. 2):

On behalf of M. D. Russell Camp No. 2, I take great pleasure in seconding the nomination of Comrade Foster for Department Commander.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Are there any other nominations?

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES (No. 59):

Comrade Department Commander and Comrades: I had intended that nothing at this time would be said by me as to what took place last year. Colonel Davis, as the chairman of the present Department Commander's Campaign Committee, has stated that Comrade Foster in the interest of our organization withdrew his candidacy for the office of Department Commander, so that our present Department Commander might be unanimously elected. Let me take Colonel Davis back a few weeks prior to that time. The comrade that I am about to place in nomination was approached by numerous comrades and asked to run for the office of Department Commander. This comrade said, "My comrades, I appreciate the fact that you recognize the work that I have done; I appreciate the fact that the office of Department Commander is a wonderful office for any man to hold, but," he said, "I believe that after the crisis through which we have passed, we need a man to lead us whose name would add prestige to our organization, and the only man that I know of to do that is Colonel Kline, of Brooklyn." (Applause.) My comrades, in the face of great opposition from the delegates in the lower part of the city, Comrade Gannon insisted upon it, and he himself organized the committee that waited upon Comrade Kline in his office and tendered to him the nomination for the office of Department Commander. Now, comrades, the question has been raised as to what constitutes the keeping of a promise. There was also a promise made that Comrade Shinn (applause) as the Junior Vice-Commander would be advanced to the office of Senior Vice-Commander, and the man who has been placed in nomination by Colonel Davis this morning, in the presence of myself and Comrade Shinn acknowledged that

he had repudiated that promise and was going to support another candidate for the office of Senior Vice-Commander. Now, my comrades, so much for that. I have never yet, and please God, I never will prostitute my organization for a promise to a man who has not made good; and the fact is, my comrades, that the report of the Senior Vice-Commander has not been submitted to this Encampment, and that is proof to me that the comrade has not made good.

A COMRADE:

Comrade Commander, I rise to a point of order. I would like to ask through you if the comrade is nominating a candidate or if he is preferring charges against a comrade at this Encampment?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Your point is well taken and I will answer it in this way. That Commander Jones made a motion that nominating speeches should be limited to five minutes, and his five minutes will be up in two minutes.

COMRADE SHINN:

I rise to a point of order, which is this: Colonel Davis in his remarks stated that the Department Commander would be the judge of the work of the Senior Vice-Commander, and there is no man in this convention who can condemn one comrade or another comrade for the work he has done; he is working under orders of the Department Commander and he is the judge and nobody else,—and I raise that point of order.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I want to say to you and to all comrades present that Colonel Davis spoke with my full knowledge and approval. The work of the Senior Vice-Commander has been eminently satisfactory to me. The only thing that I am dissatisfied with is the fact that he has not submitted his report, but there may be some good reason for that.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I should like to continue.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

I would like to see a fair shake, and it is not right for additional nominating speeches to be made under the guise of a point of order. The comrade ought to be permitted to have his five minutes, but every comrade who rises up in this way makes a new nominating speech. I know they mean to be fair, but they are swept away by the intensity of their emotions.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I had not, as I said before, intended to talk along that line, so I am going to stop right now, except to say this, that it is the first time in the history of this organization that I have ever heard of the nomination of a candidate for office where the man's record was not placed before the convention so that all of us could judge his fitness. I quite agree with what has been said that one man cannot be the judge. But when a man's record is submitted to you, you can be the judge, and without any further remarks, my comrades, I am going to submit to you the record of a man who has proven himself to be of the calibre of comrades that have made this organization and placed it where it is; of the calibre of comrades who have given every ounce of their energy for the welfare of the organization. The comrade that I am about to nominate joined the 69th Regiment Camp in 1912; he has advanced through every office and at present is the Commander. Through his activity the camp has increased its membership by fourteen during the first half of the year, and he has had the camp presented with a beautiful staff of colors, which was presented by ex-Secretary of State John Whalen at the review given to the 69th Regiment. He is a member of the Mayor's Committee on National Defense in New York City, which I might add is the first time in the history of the United Spanish War Veterans that we have been so honored; he is president of the Defense Legion of Spanish War Veterans, which was organized for the purpose of advancing our interests through legislation. His success at Albany is well

known to every veteran throughout the State; it was due to his untiring efforts and performances that brought victory to our present bill after eighteen years of hard fighting. He is a fair and fearless fighter. He is the one man the organization needs for the coming year. He served as Chief of Staff under the present Department Commander, which by the way is the ranking office in the appointments of the Department, and has worked hard and faithfully to keep alive the fires of fraternity, patriotism and humanity. Now, my comrades, in conclusion I want to say that when a comrade has the courage to place his record in black and white so that everybody can read it, so that everybody can pick it to pieces, I believe it is far better than these verbal recommendations that may be given to you as to a man's ability, and I take pleasure in placing before you in nomination for Department Commander, the man who has the courage of his convictions, Comrade Thomas F. Gannon. (Applause.)

COMRADE GAY (No. 3):

I rise to second the nomination of Comrade Gannon for Department Commander.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Are there any other nominations?

DEPARTMENT MARSHAL FLOREA:

I move that the nominations be closed.

COMRADE TOMLINSON (No. 66):

Comrade Department Commander, it seems to me the argument has been on the merits of the men and what they have done for the organization, as I have been sitting here listening to the speeches of those who advocate certain men. All those who are loyal Spanish War Veterans and who want to reflect back a year or so will remember what the present Department Commander and his officers inherited, and they will agree with me that it has been many years since we have had a leader such as we have to-day, and I can't understand for the life of me why his name has not

been placed in nomination. You must remember that for the coming year of 1919 we will need a man who has a very firm hand, a man who will not be led by this faction or that faction, and he must be independent, loyal and true to one thing, and that is this organization above anything else, and I take great pleasure in submitting to you gentlemen, the name of our present Department Commander, Colonel Kline, for re-election. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Comrade Tomlinson of No. 66 and comrades, I appreciate fully the splendid compliment that I have just received. I appreciate also the fact that this compliment seems to meet with the approval of so many of my comrades, but I also desire to go back a little, and while I was not a party to any promise or pledge or plan that was made at that time, I heard it, and it certainly met with my approval then, and I consider myself compelled to support the candidacy of Senior Vice-Commander Foster because of the attitude he took then and because of the agreement that was entered into by those who made it. Forget, and I never thought for a moment, that I was the one man that could lead this organization. No man alone can lead this organization. You are the men who must make it or break it. Your leader can be directed; he cannot compel. He can be helped and he can be hurt by your actions. You have the authority in your hands. Please forget that I have been referred to in this way, and remember that the men who have been placed in nomination are worthy of your support, and if you will give to them your support in an unselfish way and have one reason and one object in mind, and that not the elevation of the individual, but the betterment of the organization. That is what you want. The man does not count in this thing at all; it is the organization. I thank you, but I cannot permit you to use my name at this time. I believe I heard a motion made by the Marshal that the nominations be closed.

COMRADE FOSTER (No. 33):

If you will aid this organization by accepting the nomination, and I deem it an honor to become the candidate for Department Commander, I will withdraw my name and support you to the best of my ability. (Applause.)

COMRADE GANNON (No. 59):

Department Commander and Comrades: There isn't any duty that I can perform at this time that will give me greater confidence in the organization or the future of the organization than what I am about to do. As a comrade already said, I was the comrade who selected and presented the name of Colonel Kline. I have known Colonel Kline for twenty-five years; he lives in my immediate neighborhood. And one of the proud privileges that I had, as I stated in my report this morning, was to be appointed his Chief of Staff, and in that office I had only one object in view, and that was to make his administration the banner administration of this organization. I did the very best that was in me. And if he will accept the nomination and run again, if there is anything I can do for his administration at all or in any way at all I can help, I will redouble my efforts for the ensuing year. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Comrade Smith of No. 4.

COMRADE SMITH (No. 4):

Comrades, I have only a few words to say. Let us all at this time rise to the greatest opportunity that has been presented to the Department for a great many years. We have seen and we have experienced a rejuvenation, the beginning of a rejuvenation of our Department in this State, after we saw the old ship going on the rocks; and we now see her again afloat and going into deep water under the able and masterful leadership of our Department Commander. Both our candidates are ready to withdraw. Let us at this moment take advantage of one grand opportunity and unanimously proclaim him re-elected Department Commander of the State of New York. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE: \* \* \*

Comrades, you have overwhelmed me with compliments. They are so rich that to me it is embarrassing. I don't feel that I am entitled to this splendid demonstration; I have done nothing that should warrant it. I have done only that which you have per-

mitted and helped me to do, and which I couldn't have done without your help. No one man is ever greater than his organization. I am a United Spanish War Veteran; so are each and every one of you. It has been very kind of both Commander Foster and Commander Gannon, both of whom are able men, both of whom certainly have in their hearts the welfare and the interest and the betterment of this organization, and I am satisfied in my humble opinion that either one could do just as much as I,—but after all I am in your hands. (Applause.) At the present time you are very enthusiastic. I draw your attention to this fact, however, and that is that you are not a majority of this convention. To-morrow when the election will be held there probably will be three times the number of delegates that are here this morning. How are they going to receive the report of what you in your enthusiasm and good-heartedness are doing? I want Comrade Gannon to feel and I want Comrade Foster to feel that I have positively declined many times to have my name considered for re-election. It is not because I do not appreciate the office and the honor which you have already conferred upon me. It is a worthy office; it is a big office; it is an office that any man might feel proud to fill acceptably to you, because I know that the man who can please you can please almost anybody, and that means a whole lot. You are too technical; you want to get under the skin too deep, and sometimes when you get underneath the skin it pricks, and there is an itching sore for a day, but then we forget it. However, if to-morrow morning you feel the same as you do now, I will forego my determination, and give you the best that is in me. (Applause.) But I will not feel sore to-morrow if Comrades Tomlinson, Jones, Foster or Gannon or any one else takes the floor and says, "I move to reconsider." (Applause.)

COMRADE TOMLINSON (No. 66):

I want to say in behalf of Colonel Kline that I am a very enthusiastic admirer of his, but my nomination of him came purely out of an impulse for the good of the organization, not that I do not believe in both of the other comrades mentioned, but that I do believe in the organization's future, especially in these critical times, and it was that impulse that came to me to nominate Colonel Kline.

COMRADE PATTERSON (No. 10):

It gives me pleasure in behalf of Theodore Roosevelt Camp No. 10 to second the nomination of the present Department Commander.

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

I move you, sir, that the nominations be closed.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

That motion was made by Marshal Florea some time ago but not put.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Nominations for Senior Vice-Commander are now in order.

COMRADE MEYER (No. 46):

In listening to the worthy comrades who have brought about this peaceful solution of a really critical situation it brings my mind to the fact that a few days ago we had a candidate in the field for Department Commander. We heard both sides of the question in relation to Comrade Gannon and Comrade Foster, and under the stress of circumstances relating thereto we decided to withdraw our candidate. But we considered him of such worthy calibre that we feel he should have some office within our organization, and knowing that the worthy soldiers who have led us in the past have done good work, we came to the conclusion that the sailor end of our organization had been sadly neglected, and knowing the interest taken in our organization by one who has graced the decks of Uncle Sam's vessels on the high seas, and knowing his ability, his fighting character, his position, and his influence which could be brought to bear in our behalf we choose from amongst our comrades, Comrade Edward J. Bourke, of Sergeant Hamilton Fish Camp No. 46, and I respectfully submit his name to this Encampment for the office of Senior Vice-Commander. (Applause.)



COMRADE LITTLE (No. 66):

I take great pleasure in seconding the nomination of Comrade Bourke for Senior Vice-Commander.

COMRADE GOODWIN (No. 62):

In putting the comrade in nomination whom I have great pleasure in naming, it is with me a case of, if I am to be permitted to borrow from the French, a case of noblesse oblige, for I feel I owe a duty to this comrade. I had the pleasure of putting him in nomination when he led a very forlorn hope, and as is the case with many forlorn hopes he went down to defeat, and incidentally with that defeat had the comrade accomplished the purpose for which he was nominated, namely, his election, there would have been none of this talk which you have heard this morning; all that post mortem business would have been unnecessary. I listened to the nomination of our splendid Department Commander with unalloyed feelings of joy, and I thought it was the very finest outcome of a very complex situation that could be accomplished. There is no need of my giving you a resumé of the record of the man I propose to nominate. He was Department Quartermaster, he was Chief of Staff, he was Junior Vice-Commander, he was everything that he was asked to be, and he was everything with a maximum plus in the way of efficiency. I am going to ask all of you to vote for Comrade Shinn.

COMRADE CONTE (No. 2):

I second the nomination.

COMRADE GARRAHY (No. 28):

Comrade Department Commander and comrades, when I reached this little town of Mount Vernon I did not think I would have the opportunity to speak for a man whom I know. And when I say that I know the man I mean that in 1898 the man who has been placed in nomination for Senior Vice-Commander was my top-sergeant; I was always a good soldier, he can vouch for that, but he used to hand me some rotten doses, and now is my chance to get square. But speaking of Comrade Shinn, I want to state

that he was one of the few United Spanish War Veterans who saw the necessity of having the veterans who stayed at home render some service. He entered the organization at the time of its formation a year ago, as I did, and has now the distinction of being the Major of this organization, which sent over twelve hundred men into the National Army, already equipped with the fundamental principles of military training, which saved the government a considerable amount of work in fitting these men out for service on the other side. The work in which Comrade Shinn is engaged in is a work of necessity, and he is putting his whole heart and soul into it. We all know what occurred two years ago; we sacrificed a good man in Comrade Shinn; and it gives me pleasure to stand up here now and say that it is the duty of this organization to redeem itself and elect Comrade Shinn to the office for which he now aspires, that of Senior Vice Department Commander.

COMRADE CULLINANE (No. 46):

Comrade Commander, I move that the nominations for Senior Vice-Commander be closed. The hour is getting late and we want to get down to Rye Beach.

COMRADE MACFARLAND (No. 28):

I just want to state in a minute,—I believe that is all we are allowed—that as our present Senior Vice-Commander so nobly steps aside for the re-election of our present Department Commander, and as the Department administration now knows the good work that the present Senior Vice-Department Commander has done, and as he has the full confidence of the Department Commander and of Department Headquarters, I take pleasure in recommending that he still stay in office as Senior Vice Department Commander.

COMRADE NORD (No. 66):

I second the nomination.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER WILLIAM JONES:

On a point of information, is one candidate's name allowed to appear for two different offices?

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

On a printed ballot they would be.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

In view of the fact that despite the plea that was made for harmony a few minutes ago, and that the candidates for the office of Department Commander would withdraw and allow the present Department Commander to again assume the reins of office, and as I thought it was done with the intention that both comrades would step aside and allow comrades who had aspired to other offices to be preferred, I am going to place in nomination for the office of Senior-Vice Commander the comrade whom I nominated for the office of Department Commander, and I am now pleased to offer for your consideration the name of Comrade Thomas F. Gannon.

COMRADE PATTERSON (No. 10):

I second the nomination.

COMRADE FOSTER (No. 33):

In view of the fact that this is to be all harmony, I will very gladly withdraw my name as a candidate for Senior Vice-Commander.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

As we are going down the home stretch neck and neck, both of us backwards apparently, I very heartily withdraw in favor of my esteemed friend, Comrade Shinn.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The names of Comrades Foster and Gannon having been withdrawn as candidates for the office of Senior Vice-Commander, the

candidates nominated for this office now are Comrade Bourke and Comrade Shinn.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Nominations for the office of Junior Vice-Commander are now in order.

COMRADE CLEARY (No. 33):

I have the pleasure of presenting to you comrades to-day the name of a man for the office of Junior Vice-Commander, a man who is a doer of things, a man who when you ask him to do a thing never has an excuse but always goes ahead. During his administration as leader of his camp 85 per cent. The meeting following his election he had eighty-three recruits, the next meeting he had one, and the following meeting he had three, making a total of eighty-seven recruits. The daily paper of his town in collecting for a tobacco fund for our over-seas forces found that they were at their rope's end, and after communicating with him he organized a committee, and with the aid of the camp and the Ladies' Auxiliary they collected \$572.67 and turned it over to that tobacco fund. Now, comrades, those are the men that we want, and I take pleasure in presenting the name of Comrade William Lanigan of M. D. Russell Camp No. 2 for the office of Junior Vice-Commander.

COMRADE SMITH (No. 46):

I second the nomination.

COMRADE FREDENRICH (No. 28:)

It gives me pleasure as a former of M. D. Russell Camp No. 2, of Troy, to second the nomination of Comrade Lanigan. He will work in co-operation with this administration to overcome something that has happened in his own camp in the past, and we pledge ourselves to assist him heart and soul if he is elected to that office.

COMRADE SMITH (No. 3):

In our camp we generally ask the comrades whom they want for officers, and they generally say "Go and look over the field, you are capable of picking the right men." In looking over the field to-day I came across a comrade whose work I watched in the National Encampment at Buffalo. As Chairman of the different committees up there he was one of the real live wires, and I believe his name will bring prestige to the office of Junior Vice-Commander. He is the kind of man we want for office, and I believe the office should go after the man and not the man for the office. I ask your consideration for Comrade Albert Hahn for Junior Vice Commander, and one year from now when you come to this Encampment, you will say, "Well done thou good and faithful servant."

COMRADE FREY (No. 12):

In seconding the nomination of Comrade Hahn I do so with a feeling of great pleasure and satisfaction. Comrade Hahn is known to nearly every one in the entire organization as an active, ardent and zealous worker in behalf of the organization, and while this is worthy of our most sincere appreciation it is likewise worthy of our deepest gratitude, and the least we can do is to recompense him for his labors and place him in nomination for this office.

COMRADE RUHLMAN (No. 1):

I move that the nominations for the office of Junior Vice-Commander be closed.

The motion is duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Nominations for four Delegate-at-Large and four alternates are now in order.

COMRADE MCNAMARA (No. 87):

In recognition of the work he has done and also of the fact that he stepped aside on a former occasion for a comrade in the service who desired to be a delegate to the National Encampment at Baltimore, I nominate Comrade P. F. Harney of Manhattan Camp No. 1 as the first Delegate.

COMRADE BOURKE (No. 2):

I think at this time in the interest of harmony and with a desire that we should send good men to represent us at the National Encampment we should unanimously nominate Senior Vice-Commander W. A. Foster of No. 33, and I place his name in nomination.

COMRADE CHAMBERS (No. 27):

I would like to place in nomination for Delegate-at-Large the name of Isaac Joel of William R. Carmer Camp No. 8.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Was the nomination of Comrade Foster seconded?

COMRADE HANSEN (No. 22):

I second that nomination.

COMRADE SNYDER (No. 53):

I second the nomination of Comrade Isaac Joel.

COMRADE HARRIS (No. 44):

Commander and comrades, reward should be given to those entitled to receive it, and I am going to place in nomination for Delegate-at-Large the name of Morris Florea. He has been twice our Marshal, and in all the fifteen years he has been a member of this organization and attended its conventions Comrade Florea has always been there, and he is now a captain of the Police Reserves in the 43rd Precinct, New York City, and I take great pleasure in presenting his name for consideration.

COMRADE BOURKE (No. 2):

I second the nomination.

(Comrade McCoy (No. 59) then placed in nomination the name of Comrade William C. Snyder of No. 53, who respectfully declined the honor, as on account of his business he would be unable to attend the convention.)

COMRADE MORRIS (No. 89):

I would like to place in nomination the name of a man who perhaps is not as well known outside of New York City as he is in New York City, but one of the hardest workers in the organization, a man who this past winter when the M. and E. Committee were practically out of funds ran a benefit performance at the Colonial Theatre, and succeeded in placing a sufficient amount of money in the treasury of the M. and E. Committee; I present the name of Comrade Irving Coon.

COMRADE FELTMAN (No. 48):

I second the nomination.

(Comrade Bourke (No. 2) then placed in nomination the name of Comrade M. F. McNamara of No. 87, who respectfully declined the honor as he would be unable to attend the convention.)

COMRADE MCNAMARA (No. 87):

In lieu of my name I suggest the name of the Senior Vice-Commander of our camp, Comrade Garry Kelly.

COMRADE TOMLINSON (No. 66):

If you will permit me I wish to nominate a very ardent worker who is going to Baltimore and has made all necessary arrangements, Comrade Walter E. Tennyson, of George H. Tilley Camp No. 66.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

I second the nomination.

COMRADE SMITH (No. 46):

I move you, sir that the nominations for Delegate-at-Large be closed for to-day.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

There is one more delegate and the ballots have to be printed to-night so that they can be in the hands of the delegates to-morrow morning.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

I nominate Comrade Thomas Toomey.

COMRADE LUTZ (No. 21):

I second the nomination.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

Department Commander, I now move you, sir, that the nominations for Delegates-at-Large and alternates be closed, and that the four who receive the highest number of votes be the Delegates, and the four receiving the lowest number of votes be the alternates.

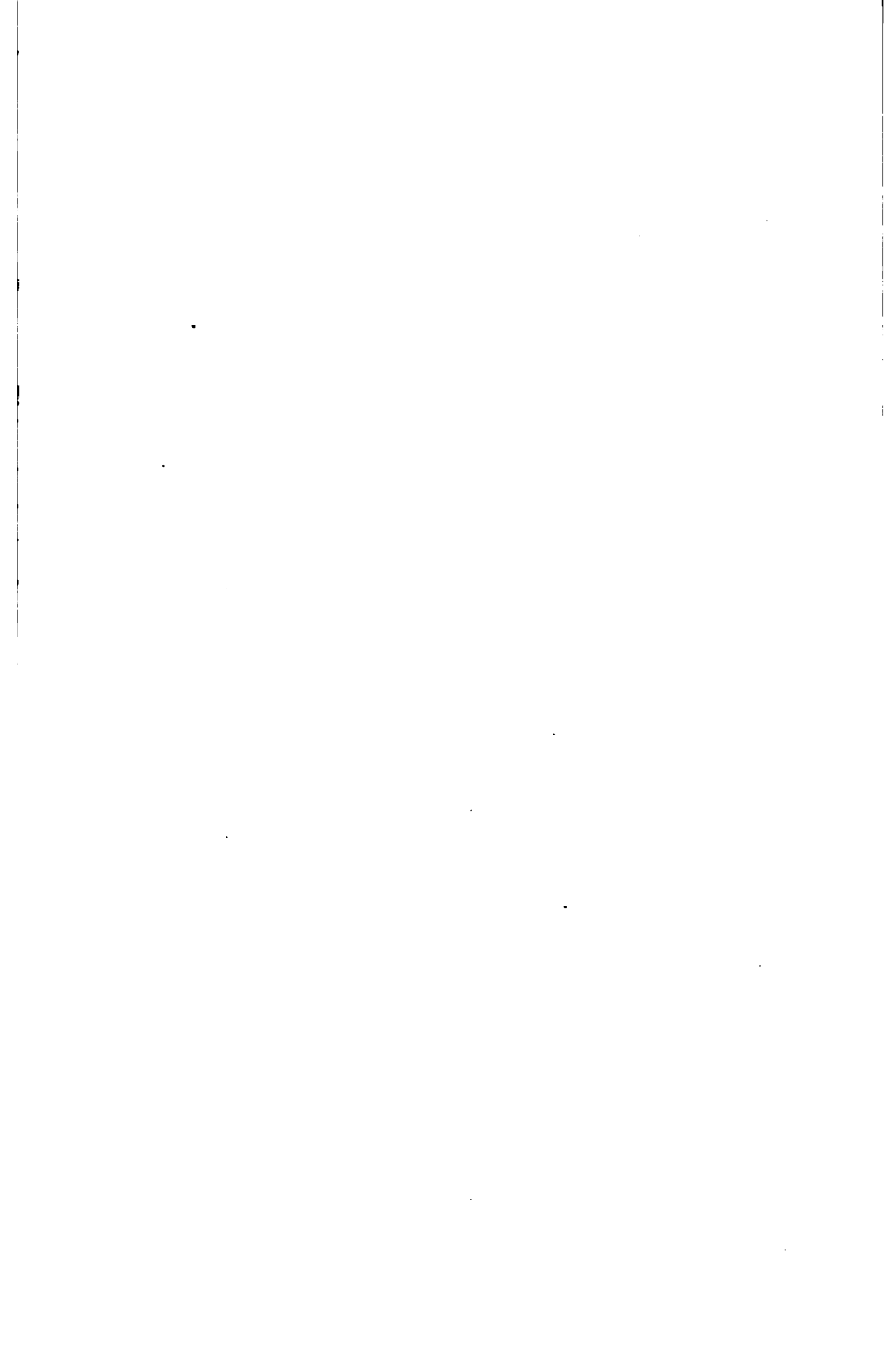
The motion is duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

COMRADE CONTE (No. 22):

I move that we adjourn until 9:30 A. M. to-morrow morning.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.





---

---

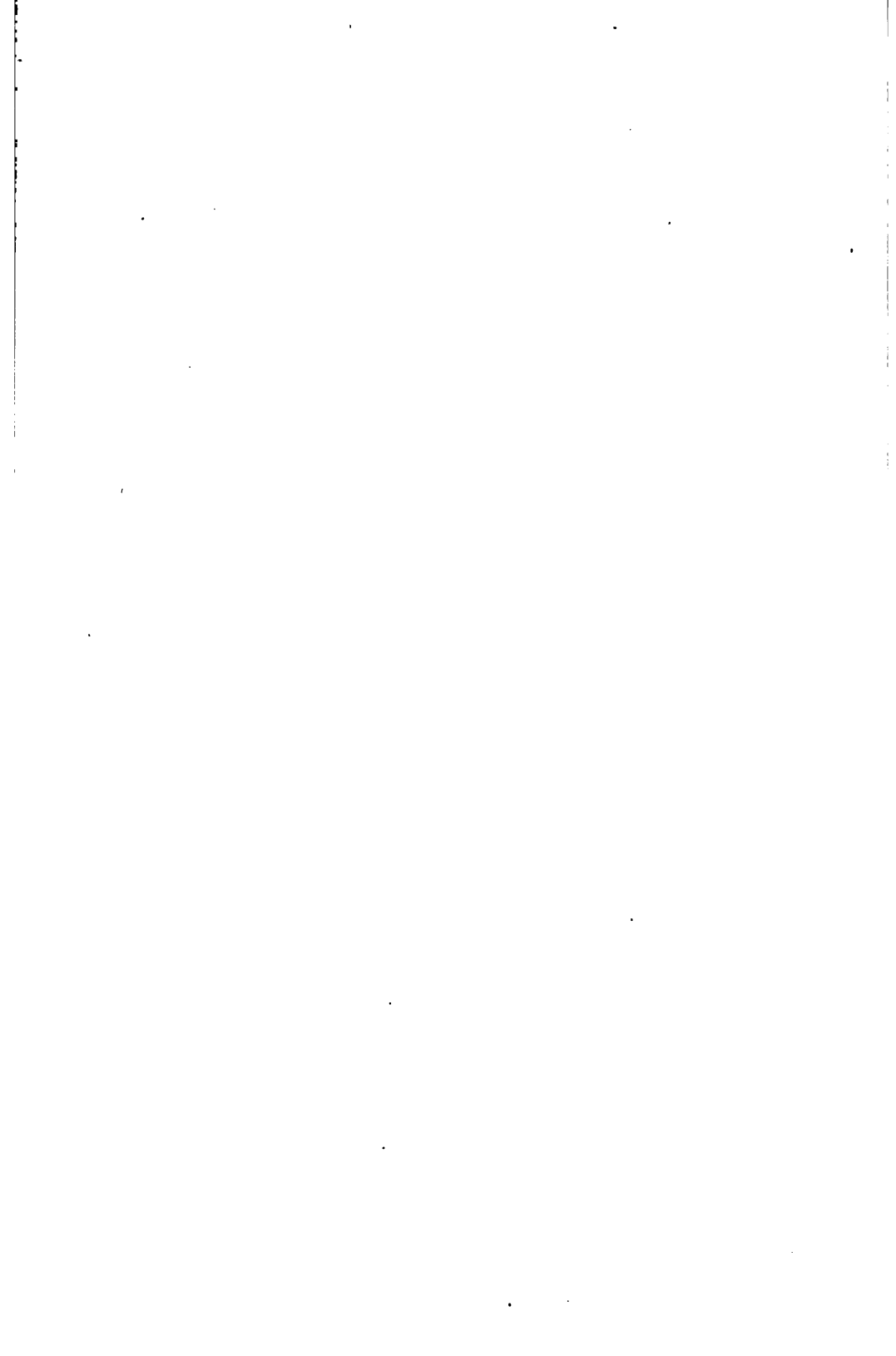
**THIRD DAY — CONTINUOUS SESSION**

---

**July 17, 1918**

---

---



### THIRD DAY

Continuous Session — July 17, 1918

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE (PRESIDING):

The convention will be in order, and the Colors will be advanced.

(Colors placed in position, and color sergeants return to stations.)

I see we have with us this morning Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Chief of Staff of the National Command, and I request the Marshal to conduct him to the platform. (Applause.)

The first order of business is the reading of communications and reports.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

There is a telegram as follows:

DETROIT, MICHIGAN, *July 16th.*

A. L. KLINE, *Commander Dept. of N. Y., U. S. Spanish War Veterans, Mt. Vernon, N. Y.:*

May I express to you and through you to our comrades in convention assembled my grateful appreciation of a generous message conveyed by your telegram of yesterday.

HENRY W. BUSCH,  
*Commander-in-Chief.*

A telegram as follows:

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July 16th.*

ADJUTANT WM. J. S. DINEEN, *United Spanish War Veterans' Encampment:*

Kindly convey to members assembled my best wishes for a most successful Encampment. Widows Pension Bill signed by President to-day.

G. E. RAUSCH,  
*Asst. Adjt.-Gen.*

A letter as follows:

JULY 17, 1918.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER ARDOLPH L. KLINE:

SIR AND COMRADE.—In obedience to your instructions, I communicated with our Grand Marshal of the Parade, and received instructions from him as to formation, etc.

These instructions were, to have comrades march in columns of squads, uniformed men at head of column; the bands were to be so placed that sufficient music would be supplied.

Also in obedience to your orders I directed that the colors of each camp be carried at the head of column immediately after Department Commander and Staff. These instructions seemed satisfactory to every camp commander until time for marching arrived.

The Commander of Camp No. 1 insisted that his camp lead the parade and accordingly called from the various ranks the members of his camp and placed them at the head of the column. This procedure caused a delay of some time and prevented the proper formation of parade according to your orders and the instructions of the Grand Marshal.

I now make this report so that the cause for delay may be known and that some new method be adopted for formation of parades at Encampments.

Respectfully submitted,

MORRIS FLOREA,

*Department Marshal.*

A letter as follows:

POLICE DEPARTMENT

CITY OF NEW YORK

Office of the Police Reserve

JULY 13, 1918.

THOMAS F. GANNON, Esq., *Chief of Staff, United Spanish War Veterans:*

DEAR SIR.—I wish to extend to you and your comrades of the United Spanish War Veterans my sincere thanks and apprecia-



WILLIAM M. RHODEBECK,  
Department Inspector.





tion for your unselfish support during the recent Liberty Bond and Red Cross drive. The work done by your organization contributed in no small way to the great success.

I feel that the great praise that I would give for your wonderful work in the great Loyalty Parade on July 4th, would seem feeble compared with the great ovation given by the people of New York City at seeing their soldier veterans march before the various nationalities which make up our great city. However, I was very proud to have you boys associate with my committee, and thank you again for your efficient work.

By direction of Rodman Wanamaker, Special Deputy Commissioner.

Respectfully,

JOHN F. DWYER,

*Inspector.*

A letter as follows:

MAYOR'S COMMITTEE ON NATIONAL DEFENSE

HALL OF RECORDS, CHAMBERS STREET

NEW YORK CITY, July 16, 1918.

THOMAS F. GANNON, ESQ., *Chief of Staff, United Spanish War Veterans, Mt. Vernon, N. Y.:*

MY DEAR MR. GANNON.—In connection with your gathering at Mt. Vernon this week I write to say how greatly we appreciated the participation of your forces in our Independence Day Pageant-Parade.

I understand that about twenty-five hundred of your veterans took a part in this great demonstration of loyalty to America and the allied cause; and that your members had substantial representation in several of the divisions of foreign-born citizens on that day.

The impression made upon our great foreign-born and native population cannot fail to make for a deepened sense of Americanization. Of this we already have had some striking examples and the Mayor's Committee is planning further to develop the enlarged sense of citizenship thus fostered.



In our efforts towards this end we are assured that we can always count upon the hearty co-operation of the United Spanish War Veterans; and with repeated thanks for your co-operation on July 4th, I remain

Very truly yours,

HENRY MACDONALD,  
*Director-General.*

A telegram as follows:

DETROIT, MICHIGAN, July 16th.

THOMAS W. BLENKER, *President, Capitol District Council, U. S. W. V., Mt. Vernon, N. Y.:*

Charges against Past Department Commander A. R. McFarland were not sustained.

JOHN A. FALVEY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Are there any committees to report?

COMRADE BOURKE (No. 2):

Comrade Commander, if I am in order, the report of the Department Commander contains a reference to the fact that the Commander-in-Chief directed a General Court Martial for the trial of Past Commander A. R. McFarland, and as the telegram from National Headquarters states that he has been honorably acquitted of those charges, I move you, sir, that his name be stricken from the report of the Department Commander.

COMRADE SHINN (No. 43):

I second the motion.

COMRADE ROSENBERG (No. 59):

My amendment to that motion is that General Orders contain the statement that Comrade McFarland was completely exonerated. I had heard as far back as four weeks ago out in New Jersey

that Comrade McFarland was implicated in this matter, and now that we have heard the result of the Court Martial his exoneration should be complete.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I want to say for the benefit of all that this is all absolutely and entirely out of order. The Court Martial of Comrade MacFarland was ordered by National Headquarters, and there and there only can anything be done or initiated.

COMRADE SHINN (No. 43):

If I am in order I would like to make a motion at this time that in view of the telegram received from National Headquarters that we extend to Comrade McFarland a vote of confidence in his integrity and loyalty.

COMRADE DALY (No. 5):

I second that motion.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

On a point of order, as to the entire matter being out of order I wish to take exception to it for the reason that you have included in your report a paragraph, which if the report is accepted by this convention would have included in the printed proceedings of the State of New York a paragraph, which, to say the least, is unfair to Comrade MacFarland. I am going to read the entire paragraph. It says:

"A General Court Martial was convened for the trials of Past Department Quartermaster Edward A. Jackson, Past Department Adjutant William J. Tyner, Jr., and Past Senior Vice-Commander George W. McCune, the results of which will appear in General Orders."

Now the part that I take exception to is as follows:

"Supplementing the trials of the above and, upon presentation of the evidence, the Commander-in-Chief directed a General Court Martial be held for the trial of Past Commander A. R. McFarland, the results of which will also appear in General Orders."

Now, Comrade Commander, I don't think it is fair fighting in reference to that Court Martial, in view of the fact that he has been exonerated, and I do not see why there should not be some reference to it. I think the ruling should be changed so that when these proceedings are read later on those who will not have the future General Orders will not be led to believe that these charges have been sustained. I ask, Comrade Commander, that you change that paragraph so that all reference to Comrade MacFarland will be eliminated.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Well that will not be done; it is impossible and will not be done. The vote is upon the motion made by Comrade Shinn.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

May I ask the Department Commander what was the result of the finding of the Court Martial in that particular case?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The Department Commander has no knowledge and has received no information.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Is there any way we can find out that information at all? We are voting now on a question of which we know absolutely nothing.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

You know as much as I do.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

All comrades should know that the results of the Court Martial are secret until published in General Orders.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

I appreciate the fact that the comrades should know that, but the matter is now before the world that this comrade was tried

and the presumption was that he was guilty of some offense, and the presumption should be now, from the purport of the telegram, that the findings of the court were reversed, and it is simply a question of getting this comrade straight before this organization; that is all I would like. I have no desire whatever to hamper the proceedings of this convention nor to harrass the officers in charge; my simple purpose is a matter of justice to a man whom I know has worked loyally and well for this organization, and I do not believe that we should let anything go which will tarnish his name. I believe as a matter of common justice to him as well as to our organization, that some record should be made in these Encampment proceedings.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

That probably will all be done when the result of the action of National Headquarters is made public; but your Department Commander will never assume authority which he does not possess.

COMRADE ROACH (No. 28):

On a point of information, was the court that tried Comrade McFarland within its jurisdiction in trying a man of superior rank?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Again, that question is a criticism of National Headquarters. As I said before this convention has nothing whatsoever to do with the matter; it is a national proceeding, emanating from there, and all results must come from there. The vote is upon the motion of Comrade Shinn, which we have a perfect right to indulge in. Will you re-state your motion, Comrade Shinn?

COMRADE SHINN (No. 43):

I move, sir, that this convention extend a vote showing their confidence in Comrade MacFarland has not been impaired, and that they have every assurance that he is a patriotic and loyal member and comrade of our organization.

**PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:**

I offer an amendment: And that the incoming Department Commander be directed to include a copy of this resolution adopted by this Encampment in the first General Order issued by him.

**COMRADE BOURKE (No. 2):**

I second the amendment and the motion.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

That is all very nice, but I tell you it will not be done unless National Headquarters will have prior to that time issued its order announcing the result of the case.

**PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:**

Then, Comrade Commander, I will change my amendment to this: That the incoming Department Commander be directed to include in the first General Order published after the issuance by National Headquarters of the result of this Court Martial.

**COMRADE SHINN (No. 43):**

I accept the amendment.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

Reports of Committees.

**COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):**

The Committee on Resolutions will report in a few minutes.

**PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:**

This convention, as well as myself, was neglectful in that we failed to perform a very obvious duty yesterday. The Past Department Commander arose and delivered a report. The report showed

his remarkable activity in the rehabilitation of the funds of this Department. It showed that in the time of our dire financial stress, as evidenced by the report of the Department Quartermaster, and when our treasury was very much depleted, this comrade surmounted every obstacle, and under his leadership and primarily through his enthusiastic, capable direction, he rescued the ship of the Department of New York from financial disaster, and through the Liberty Loan competition placed in our treasury the round and wholesome sum of six hundred and fifty or seven hundred dollars. It was a great task; no other Commander in the Department has done it before; and I believe he should receive recognition. You were derelict in your duty, and so was I, in sitting idly by after that report was delivered. And I believe that when unique service is rendered, unique recognition should be given, so I move you, sir, that this Encampment appropriate the sum of twenty-five dollars to purchase some fitting testimonial for the Chairman of that Committee, Past Department Commander William Jones.

COMRADE BOURKE (No. 2):

It is a pleasure to me to second that motion.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the motion unanimously carried.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I must confess that never in my experience in the organization have I felt myself in such a position. Sitting here when Comrade Simmons made that motion it came to me as a thunderbolt out of the sky. I did not know whether to protest or to accept. By your vote here, comrades, you appear to have decided the question for me. I want to say to you that words at this time cannot convey to you the thoughts that are in my mind. Any work that I have ever done for the organization has been done without any thought of reward, and the greatest reward I can receive from the organization is the goodfellowship and comradeship of every one within the organization. The acceptance of this gift, I want to assure you, will further bind you to me. And as I have repeated on

several occasions and repeat now, if at any time in my humble capacity I can do anything for the organization I want to assure you that it will always be done without any thought of reward. So, my comrades, in order that I may officially record my appreciation at this time, I thank you from the bottom of my heart. (Applause.)

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

Further reports.

**DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:**

The report of the Committee on Credentials is as follows: Up to the commencement of the morning session the credentials received and the number of delegates who qualified were 255, including one Past Commander-in-Chief, four Past Department Commanders, and the Department Officers. Since the opening of the morning session 18 more have qualified, making at the present time a representation of 273 entitled to vote, as follows:

CAMP	NUMBER OF	CAMP	NUMBER OF
No.	DELEGATES		DELEGATES
1	12	23	2
2	7	27	7
3	4	28	11
4	9	31	7
5	6	33	10
8	10	34	6
10	5	36	6
11	6	37	10
12	2	38	6
14	4	43	7
16	3	44	2
18	1	45	1
19	8	46	11
20	2	48	5
21	6	49	4
22	5	53	5

CAMP	NUMBER OF DELEGATES	CAMP	NUMBER OF DELEGATES
58	3	87	4
59	13	89	3
62	6	90	1
66	10	91	7
69	1	93	7
73	5	98	5
78	4	99	5
80	3	100	1
84	1	105	2
86	1		

There are three credentials the committee desire to see the holders of in the committee room,—one issued to John Behler Camp No. 2, credential No. 401; one issued to Joseph Sterling. Camp No. 78, credential No. 652, and one issued to M. Weldon, Camp No. 28, credential No. 347.

COMRADE FREDENRICH (No. 28):

As a member of the Credential Committee, I wish to report that credential No. 347 has been returned to the committee.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Further reports.

COMRADE DAVIS (No. 43):

The Auditing Committee beg to submit report that they have examined the books and accounts and vouchers of the Department Adjutant and Department Quartermaster and find same correct, and that the balance on hand July 13, 1918, was \$589.71. In making this report I might supplement it by stating that any per capita tax which has been paid to the Department by camps, representing both Department and National per capita tax, that that portion which belongs to the National Headquarters has been paid, so that there is no liability to National Headquarters from camps who have paid to the Department.



## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The report will be received and placed on file.

## PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

In reference to the Committee on Credentials, may I ask until what time they intend to remain in session.

## DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

Until the Encampment passes a resolution that they cease work. We are waiting for those instructions.

## PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Then, Comrade Commander, I move you, sir, that the Committee on Credentials will close its work at 1:30 P. M., the time at which we go to the election of officers.

## COMRADE RICE (No. 4):

I second the motion.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote announced the motion unanimously carried.

## COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

The Resolutions Committee is ready to make a further report.

Resolution No. 8, presented by Guy V. Henry Camp (No. 38), reconsideration by the War Department of discharge issued to Thomas F. Nicholas. The committee recommends the adoption of the resolution.

The Department Commander after calling for a vote announced the motion carried.

Resolution No. 9, presented by John J. Astor Camp No. 98, in relation to offering the services of this organization for duty with the New York Guard.

## COMRADE McNAMARA (No. 87):

I notice the chairman of that committee used the expression "our allies." If you will remember in any of the President's

remarks he uses the word "co-belligerents." I move you, sir, that the resolution be corrected in this respect.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote on both the resolution and the motion, announced both carried.

COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

Resolution No. 10, presented by Comrade A. E. Chambers, of W. F. Randolph Camp No. 27, in relation to the very favorable editorial about our convention in the Yonkers Daily News of July 15th, and asking to have it incorporated in the minutes and proceedings of the convention. (See p. 183)

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

In view of that resolution may I offer an amendment, that there be included also the very favorable comment contained in the local papers of this town, which have certainly tried to give us a very square deal, and I think these articles should be incorporated in the minutes of the proceedings.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote on the resolution and the motion, announced both carried.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

May I have the privilege of the floor?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

You may.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Department Commander and comrades, you have heard read here the report of the Patriotic Instructor in reference to the activity against the Socialists in the City of New York, and I want to supplement what he stated in his report. This is a work of paramount importance to the members, not alone of this organization, but of every organization in the City of New York

and the State of New York. The Socialists to-day are making great headway, much greater than you imagine. I have been affiliated with a movement for the past three or four years, in connection with which we have gone out on the street corners and have spoken in socialistic neighborhoods and against Socialism. I am also editing a paper at the present time, a distinctly anti-Socialistic paper, with over 15,000 circulation, and I am going to ask at this time that some action be taken by this Encampment approving the attitude of the present Department Patriotic Instructor, Comrade Oates, and that the comrades of this organization make it their business to go back in their camps and solicit the co-operation of Comrade Oates and all other comrades who are ready and willing to fight this menace. It is the greatest menace in America to-day; it spells ruin and disaster to our country. All you have to do is look at poor, bleeding Russia to find out what it leads to; and unless you go out of your way and take some interest in this movement, and not be satisfied to look on at the work being done, but get out and do your bit, unless you do it you will be forced to follow the example of Comrade Garrahy and put on again the O. D. service uniform to protect your homes, your loved ones and your country, and to keep holy and sacred the flag you all love. (Applause.)

COMRADE GARRAHY (No. 98):

I want to supplement the remarks of Comrade McCoy, inasmuch as he has referred to me. Personally I want to compliment Comrade McCoy before this assemblage for the work he has been doing, and I believe it is absolutely necessary. The uniform that I wear is a perfectly proper garb to wear at this time, and the sooner the men in this organization realize that they have to awaken to the situation the sooner the menace to our institutions will be ended. I also am doing street speaking. Once a week, on Saturday night, I visit the lower east side of New York City,— I go wherever I am directed — and I get up on the soap box and try to inculcate the spirit of patriotism into the soap box audiences; and I think we are going to succeed in our work before long; but coming to this convention and fighting over the election of candidates to office, and then going back to your homes and lapsing into

inactivity for the rest of the year is not the right thing to do. You will have to either fight or lay down, and if this is a fighting organization, it is time for us to go back to our towns and shoulder a gun in this work. (Applause.)

COMRADE SHINN (No. 43):

Supplementing the remarks of the two previous speakers, I would like to inform those who are not already informed on the subject that this State at this time has a universal military training law on its statute books, by which every young man from the age of sixteen years to nineteen years must take this military drill. And this reminds me of the fact that the principal of the Boys' High School in Brooklyn, having something like ten hundred and fifty students under his charge, acknowledged to me a year ago that while formerly it was a hot-bed of Socialism, that this training of these young men had caused the feeling of Socialism among them to almost disappear. The State has now arranged for the drilling of some 300,000 boys between the ages of sixteen and nineteen, and they have called upon us for volunteers to instruct these young men. I think it would be very fitting for the men of this organization, many of whom are experienced drill masters, to send their names to the Governor or Adjutant-General to volunteer for this great work. It is a work that to my mind is a necessity. I invite your attention to the fact that at this time we have some 1,500 men in camp across the river, and you will notice how upright and courteous and intelligent they are, and all because for two years or more they have been under the military instruction of the New York Guard. (Applause.)

COMRADE RUHLMAN (No. 1):

I make a motion that the Committee on Resolutions be discharged with thanks.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

I second the motion.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried, and thanked the committee on behalf of the members of the convention.

COMRADE MACFARLAND (No. 28):

I move you, sir, that the Greetings Committee be sent to convey the greetings of this Department to the Ladies' Auxiliary. As this has been done in years past I don't think it should be eliminated at this time; and also that a sum of money be appropriated to purchase flowers.

COMRADE SNYDER (No. 53):

I second the motion.

COMRADE BOURKE (No. 2):

I second the motion also.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and appointed on that committee, Comrades MacFarland, Bourke (No. 2), and Snyder.

COMRADE McNAMARA (87):

There has been some discussion here to-day about the right to wear service bars and medals, which, however, we have agreed to strike out from the record of these proceedings, but it was through the efforts of a comrade of this organization that that privilege was given us, and he has never received the slightest recognition for it from this organization. He is also the father of the bill to open the doors of the State Soldiers' Home for our comrades. This morning I received a postal card from him stating that he is in the service of the United States as a second lieutenant, in Fort Niagara. Comrade Commander, in recognition of what Comrade Louis Cuvillier has done for this organization, I move you that this Department Encampment send him a note of greetings on his entry again into the service.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

COMRADE GOODWIN (No. 62):

On a point of order, I would like to know under what order of business we are?

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

We are now under, Good of the Order.

## PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Under this heading, an idea has been suggested to me, which I believe is going to meet with the approval of every comrade in this convention. We have just passed a resolution in recognition of the services of one of our comrades, on his re-entry into the service. I am going to ask for recognition for one who is no longer with us to receive what belongs to him. At the convention which was held in Poughkeepsie in 1911, the then Department Commander, Comrade Cunningham, in his report stated that there had been no legislation pertaining to pensions, or words to that effect. A member of the camp to which I am attached called the attention of the Encampment to a measure that was then in Congress, which was known as the Crago bill, and as the result of that the Encampment adopted a resolution calling the attention of National Headquarters to it and urging its support by the organization. The fruit of that legislation has been placed before you to-day in the form of a telegram announcing to you that our President has signed the measure. Now, comrades, as I said before, through an act of Providence this comrade is not able to receive the recognition which perhaps is due him for his efforts on the pension measure. But there is one to whom we can extend some of that appreciation, and I say it without fear of contradiction, that it was solely through his loyalty to this organization that left his family in the financial condition in which he did. Comrade Commander, I move you, sir, that as an act of tribute to the memory of Past Department Commander Parker, that this Encampment recommend to National Headquarters that they make every effort possible to see that the first pension to be given under this Act shall be given to the widow of our beloved comrade, Past Department Commander Ralph H. Parker.

## COMRADE O'DONNELL (No. 38).

I take great pleasure in seconding that motion.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I wish to direct the attention of the comrades at this time to the fact that the last number on the program, namely, the Dinner and Cabaret and Installation of Newly Elected Officers at Hobby's, has been eliminated. We still have before us two matters of business, the selection of place for the next convention, and the election of officers. It seems to me if we confine ourselves to these two matters we will be able to get through with the business of the convention and be able to adjourn before 1 o'clock *sine die*.

## COMRADE O'BRIEN (No. 8):

In behalf of the committee, since you have spoken about the elimination of the dinner, I wish to state that upon the return of all the tickets that have been sold I shall return the cash paid any time to-day.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Final report of the Committee on Credentials. You will recall that a resolution was adopted continuing this committee until 1:30 P. M., and we should reconsider that motion.

## COMRADE LEACH (No. 2):

I don't see how you can do that. There are a lot of delegates not present now, and I don't believe they are going to be present until 1:30. How can you very well deprive them of a vote?

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I think I said that if we did this thing our previous action would have to be reconsidered; we have that authority. The absence of any delegate from this convention hall at this time is his own matter, and not mine. (Applause.)

## COMRADE STOBBE (No. 1):

I move that we suspend the regular order of business and go into the selection of convention city.

The motion was seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

COMRADE STILES (No. 9):

I make a motion that we reconsider that resolution and that we try to get out of here by one or half-past one, and I ask the comrades to reconsider that resolution. As for those delegates who are absent, they know the time as anyone else here. We have been here three days and we want to get through and get out.

COMRADE CANNING (No. 31):

I second that motion.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

You have heard the motion that has been made and duly seconded, that the resolution adopted continuing the Committee on Credentials in office until 1:30 P. M. be reconsidered. Now the adoption of this motion will simply mean that you then can move to discharge the Committee on Credentials and we will then be able to proceed with the election of officers after selecting the city for the next convention.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

At this time I think it is well for us to consider just exactly what this motion means. While I am just as anxious to get out of this burg as anybody, and I know that a great many of us are very anxious to get out, still at the same time I believe that we should give a fair opportunity to all the delegates who are under the impression that the balloting will proceed at 1:30. Now I do this in justice not alone to those delegates, but also in justice to the Department Commander, because the Department Commander made the statement yesterday that if the delegates assembled to-day when there would be a large number, much larger than there was yesterday when his nomination was received with acclamation, that if they would be of the same opinion to-day, that he would willingly run. Now very courteously and kindly and with the graciousness that befits men of our organization, both Comrade Foster and Comrade Gannon withdrew in deference to the nomination given to our present Department Commander. The Department Commander like many more men is only human,



but he does not want to assume a duty imposed upon him by the minority under the impression that that minority represents the will of the entire organization. I assume that that is the attitude of the Department Commander because I have closely watched him during the two and a half days that I have sat here, and I know he is a fair, upright and conscientious man, and now in order to be fair, upright and conscientious I don't believe that upon him should be saddled any such burden or obligation as our comrades want to put on him at the present time, or deprive the other comrades of an opportunity to voice their opinions as to who shall be the next Department Commander. Now that is a fair proposition, comrades, it is fair not alone to the Department Commander, but it is also fair to Comrade Gannon and Comrade Foster, who so nobly, as I stated, withdrew from the race; and as the Department Commander himself stated that if the members of the convention were of the same opinion to-day when they would be a majority as they were yesterday when they were only a minority, that he would stay in the race. Now that is fair. I have no personal axe to grind. The men who have observed me in this convention know very well that I have allied myself with no candidate, that I am free and untrammelled, and I am going to vote for the best man, without dictation from any one. Let us at 1:30 bring to the attention of all the delegates the question as to who shall be the next Department Commander and then let us go back to our camps with the knowledge that we have fairly, honestly and conscientiously, and with the consent of the Department Commander, in living up to his own traditions, lived up to the traditions of this organization, and given every man a square deal, the square deal that every man asks and expects in this organization.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

I appreciate the position we are in. Comrade McCoy's remarks are absolutely right and proper, and I am going to ask Comrade Stiles to withdraw his motion. On your printed program you have stated that the election of officers will take place at 1:30; so now let us stick to our program. (Applause.) I am not doing this to oblige the delegates who are absent; it is unfair to this convention that they are absent. Whether they have been told or

not that the election will take place at 1:30 their place is here in the hall of the convention until the convention is closed. (Applause).

COMRADE STILES (No. 9):

I withdraw my motion.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The motion is withdrawn and now let us take up the matter of determining our next place of meeting for our convention, and then we can adjourn until 1:30.

COMRADE BOVIE (No. 37):

I rise to extend to you an invitation to hold the next convention in a beautiful little city within striking distance of Mount Vernon, and proudly known as "only forty-five minutes from Broadway," the shores of which are lapped by the cool waters of Long Island Sound, and is sometimes called the new Queen City of the Sound. You have had a taste of the hospitality of Westchester county, and I think you enjoyed it. Those of you who come from up-State will have, in addition to the attractions of a beautiful suburban town, all of the dazzling lights of Broadway in case you want to utilize them. We have some hundred trains a day from New York to New Rochelle. We have all accommodations there; we have a regular army post; we have a bathing beach where you can sport in the water to your heart's content, and we have a hospitable lot of citizens who will give you a royal welcome if you accept this invitation. I have here a telegram sent to Commander D. F. Hines, Spanish War Veteran Headquarters, which I will read:

"Be sure to bring the Spanish American War Veterans to New Rochelle next year. We will all back you to give them the best time they ever had in the prettiest city of parks in the State. Frederick H. Waldorf, Mayor." (Applause.)

COMRADE CUNNINGHAM (No. 2):

I move you, sir, that the invitation received from New Rochelle for the Encampment for 1919 be accepted.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

In the city of New Rochelle a few years ago there died one of the most beloved of our Department Commanders, one of the foremost figures of the war with Spain—a man who came into immediate contact with the spirit of Prussian aggression at Manila Bay; the man who had the courage to Hock the Kaiser. I move you that the incoming administration be directed during the next Encampment in the city of New Rochelle to hold some appropriate memorial services in that city in honor of our Past Department Commander, the late Admiral Joseph P. Coghlan.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

As an ex-sailor, or as I should say, as an ex-flat foot boy, I want to have the honor of seconding the motion.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I want to say to the comrades that this convention has not adjourned yet. Just keep your seats for a few minutes. The Marshal will stop this exodus from the room. Before adjournment I want to announce the names of the tellers. They will consist of Comrades Daniel F. Cullinane, No. 46; Benjamin Rosenberg, No. 59, and Charles L. Amey, No. 4.

A motion to adjourn until 1:30 P. M. was then regularly made and duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

---

---

**THIRD DAY — AFTERNOON SESSION**

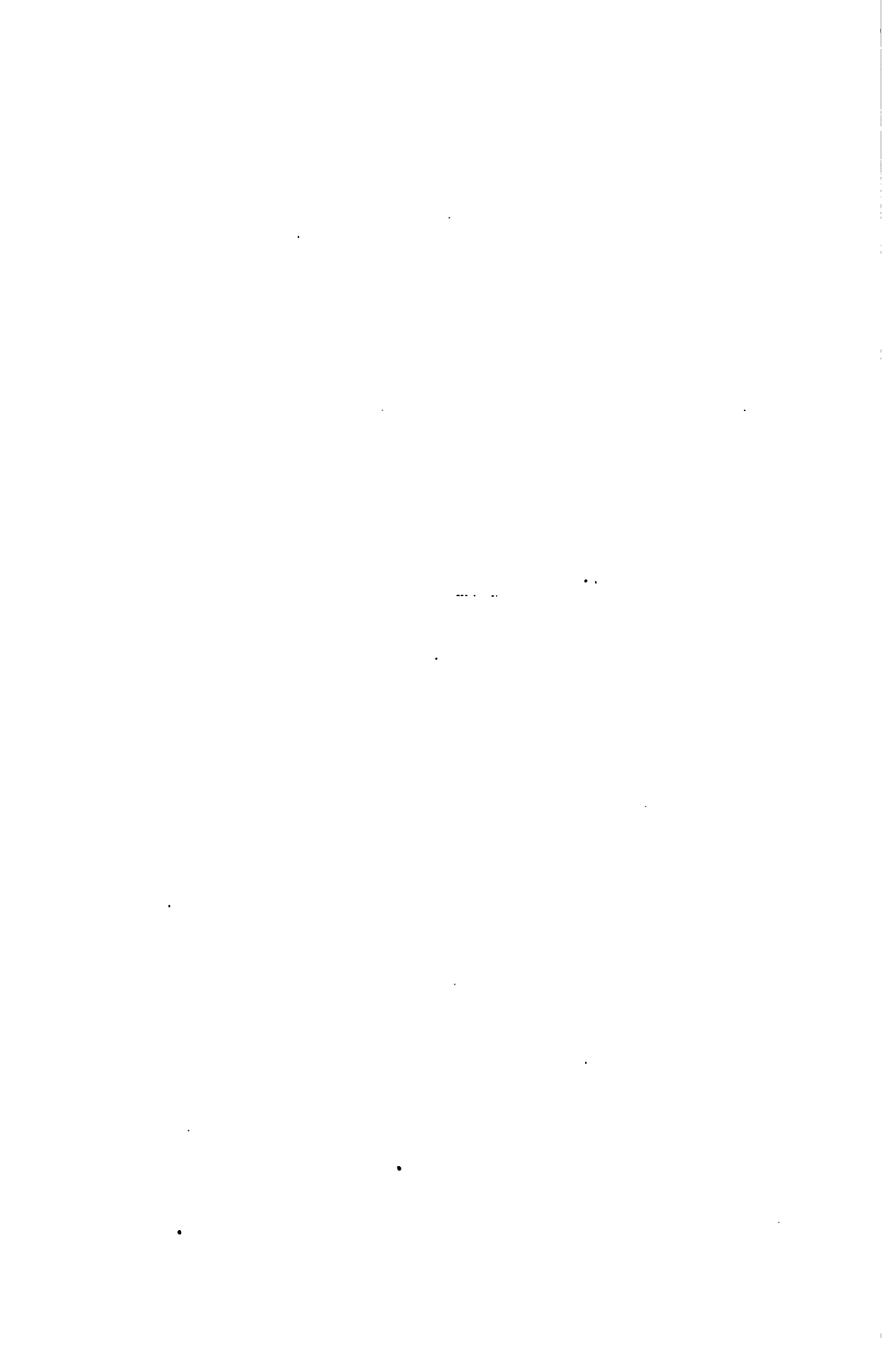
---

**July 17, 1918**

---

---

**[143]**



### THIRD DAY

Afternoon Session — July 17, 1918

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE (PRESIDING):

The convention will be in order.

COMRADE RASMUSSEN (No. 62):

For a point of information: Owing to the fact that I am in the government service I was unable to be present yesterday and therefore I am not familiar with what happened at this convention. But I am told that by practically a unanimous vote yourself and various other men were nominated for the different offices, and that the other candidates in the field for the office of Department Commander at that time stood on this floor and publicly withdrew from the running. Am I correctly informed?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I would say that that is absolutely correct.

COMRADE RASMUSSEN (No. 62):

Then I would like to know what this means, or who is responsible for the card that is being circulated, "Vote for Thomas F. Gannon for Department Commander." I would like to know whether we are dealing with men who keep their word, or whether we are playing politics. Am I correctly informed that these candidates withdrew from the running?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Yesterday afternoon the names of Comrade Foster and Comrade Gannon were presented to the members of this convention and they were both placed in nomination for the office of Department Commander. Later on Comrade Foster withdrew, and subsequently the same course was taken by Comrade Gannon. That is true, yes.

COMRADE RASMUSSEN (No. 62):

May I proceed? I am more than amazed. After years of harping on the way that the public at large belittle anything that the Spanish War Veterans have done, I am beginning to think that I see the light, if the Spanish War Veterans have at all times so conducted themselves, and if they would permit a thing of this kind to occur, after having stood here and pledged their words as men to withdraw, then perhaps the public have the right idea of Spanish War Veterans. (Applause.)

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

On a point of order. I don't care anything about what the situation in this convention is, or what man is aspiring for office, but as an individual and as a former Commander-in-Chief of the United Spanish War Veterans I resent any such imputation on the reputation of our organization. I know that Comrade Rasmussen is a loyal and good comrade, and I am sure that he does not mean to cast any such aspersion upon the Spanish War Veterans, and I ask you as our official representative, representing the dignity of the Spanish War Veterans, to direct Comrade Rasmussen to recant that remark about our organization. I don't care what he says about individuals.

COMRADE RASMUSSEN (No. 62):

I stand corrected, as the Past Commander-in-Chief puts it. He is right and I am wrong.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

Now, comrades, the question has been asked here to-day, slightly dramatic and somewhat spectacular, to say the least, are we men of our words? I say, yes. (Applause.) I will stick to my word if the Department Commander sticks to his. (Applause.)

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Comrade Department Commander, I may be in a measure the innocent cause of the circulation of the campaign material which

the distinguished officer in the United States uniform is inquiring about. I have realized since last night, after interviewing a number of the delegates, and I will tell you conscientiously and fairly I have interviewed some hundred men who were not present yesterday when the vote of confidence was given in the present Department Commander, and I will say in all fairness to them that the majority of them said that we had absolutely no right to bind them up, that the time for the election was to-day and not yesterday. (Applause.) I hold no brief for any man of this convention. It is the first time in the history of the organization, I believe, that I have participated in this way; I have entered this convention free and untrammelled; I have allied myself with no faction; I have catered to no candidate; I have endeavored to use the best of my ability for the preservation of the organization, and to forward the best interests of the comrades in it. I am going to see now that that work is done. I was present yesterday, and voiced my appreciation of the magnanimous attitude taken by the present Department Commander; but as he himself stated, it was only a very small portion of the membership of this convention who were present and who so generously tendered him the nomination, and he stated if we were not of the same state of mind to-morrow, meaning to-day, as we were at that time, that he would gladly withdraw in place of the two candidates who had been nominated. Now I appreciate very much the situation and I regret the circumstances that have arisen, but I feel that the friends of Comrade Foster and the friends of Comrade Gannon were not given the opportunity to voice their choice in the way they should have been given. Now to-day is the day for the election; and I say this without fear of contradiction, that the attitude of this convention has changed over night, and the delegates want a regular election, and the candidates ought to be given an opportunity to be either elected or defeated on the floor of this convention. (Applause.) It is a unique situation, something which has never happened before in the history of our organization, but we must rise to meet the situation as men, and the Department Commander will rise to meet the situation. It is up to us now to go on record as honest, sincere men, with a full knowledge of what we are doing, and go back to our comrades and say, Yes, we knew what we were doing.



So I say this, give these two comrades an opportunity, and in order that they may have an opportunity, with their consent and with the consent of their friends I have the honor and distinction of putting forward as candidates again before this convention, two of the noblest of its sons, men who are both loyal, who have done their full duty to the organization, and either of whom if elected will ably assume the responsibilities of the office; and so I present again the names of Comrade Gannon and Comrade Foster for the office of Department Commander of this State.

A COMRADE:

Is this a nominating speech, Comrade Commander?

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

If you wish to construe it so, you may.

A COMRADE:

Nominations were not called for.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Nominations for Department Commander were made yesterday. Comrade McCoy of No. 59 has placed before this convention his ideas and opinions. He has referred to me, and I just want the floor for a minute to place myself and my position properly before the members of this convention.

COMRADE TOMLINSON (No. 66):

As I am responsible for the predicament you are now in, I just want to say that the thought which prompted me to take the action that I did was purely for the benefit of the organization, and that only. (Applause.) I don't see why there is any question about this being brought up at the present time. The Department Commander said that we were in a kind of a sentimental mood yesterday and that we were carried away with our enthusiasm, and he said, if to-morrow the comrades feel as they do now,—mind you, he gave you the opportunity then, and he has not withdrawn

it — “if you comrades feel to-morrow as you feel to-day I will accept; if you don't feel that way I have absolutely no reason to run, and I don't want to run.” (Applause.) There is no reason why anybody should get up here and blame the Department Commander for something that was forced upon him, and now try to hold him up to ridicule for it. He told you that he would abide by the decision of this body to-day, and so if this body now believes that there is a change of mind, I have no doubt that Commander Kline is such a big, broad-minded man that he would not for a minute consent to have his name put before this convention, and I am very sorry that I am responsible for the predicament that he finds himself in. He gave us the option when he said, “if to-morrow your minds are changed I will gladly meet that situation to conform to your views.” What more could a man do? (Applause.)

COMRADE HAENEY (No. 1):

I think a reference to the proceedings of yesterday will show that neither one of the candidates declined the nomination. The withdrawal of the two candidates that have been referred to was a conditional withdrawal, depending on what transpired here to-day.

(Cries of No, no, no, no.)

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

I believe there were 107 or 109 delegates here yesterday. Will you please tell me how many delegates we have here to-day?

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

Two hundred and seventy-seven.

COMRADE ROSENBERG (No. 59):

As a point of information, I would like to know if yesterday the Department Commander, the present incumbent of the chair, accepted the nomination.

COMRADE HAENEY (No. 1):

I think we will get to that in a minute. But I maintain that the candidates did not decline the nomination any more than the Department Commander accepted the nomination, which he did not do. Did he not in effect tell you that he would decide to-day, or determine over night whether he would be the candidate? Now following that argument I maintain that there were two regularly nominated candidates yesterday and but two. Neither one of those candidates declined the nomination and consequently they are still candidates. Now then, did the Department Commander accept the nomination yesterday, or will he accept it to-day?

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

In order that we may clarify the situation and in order that we may have a real test of just the exact attitude of these delegates, I move you, sir, that the nominations for the office of Department Commander be reopened.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The Chair must declare that motion not in order. There may be some other way of getting around the situation.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

May I speak in reference to that, as long as the Chair has declared it out of order? I believe, of course, the only other course would be to take an appeal from the decision of the Chair, is that right?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

That is your privilege.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Well, I don't care about doing that, but will the Chair acknowledge here and now that his nomination here yesterday was contingent upon the attitude of the delegates to-day?

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

No, sir, I will not, but if you will give me the floor for a minute, I will explain. Now, comrades, I did not come to this convention as a candidate for re-election. I guess every delegate that came here knew that. Yesterday nominations for Department officers were in order; the names of Comrade Foster and Comrade Gannon were placed in nomination. Immediately after that Comrade Tomlinson of No. 66 took the floor and aroused a great deal of enthusiasm by what he did. Comrade Foster, probably influenced by the enthusiasm, withdrew his name. Comrade Gannon did the same. I then said to the convention that I was not a candidate for the office, but after all no man is bigger than his organization, and if it was the desire of the organization that I retain the office for another year it would be my pleasure to concede to their wishes and give to them the best that was in me. After that some comrade, I don't know who it was, placed my name in nomination; the nomination was made and seconded and adopted. It was not accepted by me as it was not necessary to be accepted by me. My name then was the only name in nomination. Now that is the situation exactly as it occurred.

**A DELEGATE:**

And nominations were closed.

**DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:**

The nominations were afterwards closed. Now there were no conditions imposed upon the withdrawal of Comrade Foster or Comrade Gannon, so far as I know. I did say, however, that the delegates present yesterday were a minority of the whole number of delegates and their opinion might not be accepted by the majority when they arrived. You all know what happened then; there was not a dissenting voice; they all said that their opinion would be the opinion of the delegates that would come later on. Now, there is the condition, gentlemen. There is but one name before this convention for Department Commander. I was not a candidate for the office; you have placed me in this position by your own efforts, and I cannot see any other way out of it than

that you will either elect me or you will defeat me, and you will then elect some one else. (Applause.) I did not come to this convention to be elected, I did not come to this convention to be defeated. I had but one object in view when I took this office last year, and that was the betterment of the organization. I have done what I could. I have not done as much as I would like to have done, perhaps, but I think under the circumstances we have done quite well. While there is but one name before the convention that does not prevent anyone of you from voting for whomever you see fit. But I will not withdraw. (Applause.) I did not seek this office and I have never been an office seeker. You placed me in this position and I am here to stay until the result is announced. (Applause.)

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

I believe that the easiest way out of this situation is this — as I stated before I didn't want to appeal from the decision of the Chair, but I believe that a motion to reconsider the closing of the nominations yesterday will be entertained by the Chair, is that correct?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Yes.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Then in order that we may have a fair test of the attitude of the delegates here, and in order that you may understand I will tell you that a motion to reconsider will simply leave the situation just as it was prior to closing the nomination. Am I right?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Right.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Now that is my purpose, comrades, in order that we may know just where we stand, to give everybody a fair deal. You may see

by the attitude of the delegates that they are not satisfied with the action taken yesterday, and in order that we may have a majority rule in this organization at all times, I move you, sir, that we reconsider the closing of the nominations for Department Commander yesterday.

COMRADE LONG (No. 5):

In the many conventions that have been held under the jurisdiction of this organization in this State, we who have attended them know that in the first days of the convention the attendance is not very great, and we know from experience that on the last day of the convention a large number of delegates come in and file their credentials. Now as far as my own experience is concerned I have always had an opportunity of being with you on the first day of the convention, and sometimes a day before, and have been able to attend the entire session, but this year, unfortunately, I was unable to get here until to-day. As a number of you know, during the last year I have been in charge of the Liberty Loan movement of the Federal employees of the Custom House in New York City, and my duties have prevented me from being as free this year as I have been in former years. Since my arrival here I have heard that an agreement had been made by which the two candidates had withdrawn, and from the statement made by you, that if the delegates were of the same mind to-day as they were yesterday, that you would accept the nomination. I have also heard since I came here that about 107 delegates voted on this proposition yesterday, and that there are over 200 delegates here to-day. Therefore in justice to those who were unable to be here at the session yesterday, and in justice to the Federal workers who have made a sacrifice to come here to-day, and who desire to see an open contest on this Department Commander situation, I second the motion to reconsider the action of yesterday.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I am notified by the Marshal that there is a Committee of the Ladies' Auxiliary waiting outside to come in and present their thanks, and as it will take but a few minutes I ask the convention to permit this without detaining them any longer.

The committee is admitted, and the Department Commander presents Mrs. May Willard, Chairman of the Committee of the Ladies' Auxiliary.

MRS. MAY WILLARD:

We have been delegated by our Department President to convey to you our heartfelt thanks for your co-operation in the passage of the Key Bill. We want each and every one of you to know how much we appreciate your efforts in behalf of this bill; it is going to mean a great deal. And we thank you one and all with all our hearts.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The motion made by Comrade McCoy and seconded by Comrade Long is now before you.

COMRADE WALL (No. 1):

On a point of order, I maintain, sir, that according to the rules and regulations you have to make nominations on a certain day, and you cannot do it on this day, if you want to be regular. Do you want to invalidate the election to-day?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I will say this, Comrade Wall, your point is well taken; but nevertheless I have no desire to hinder any man from doing whatever he thinks is the right thing to do. The majority vote of this convention can reconsider our action of yesterday, and if that is done it will legalize any action you take now.

COMRADE WALL (No. 1):

On a point of information, I want to ask are we paramount to the constitution?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

We are not. I will ask the Department Adjutant to read the rule covering that point.

The Department Adjutant reads the regulations of the National Encampment, No. 2, Article V, regarding Order of Business.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Through you I am going to ask a question of the Department Adjutant, and we might as well have all our cards before us,—are we under the rules and regulations governing the National Encampment, that you just read?

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN:

Positively so.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Now, comrades, for your information I want to say to you, and the Department Adjutant is here, that three weeks ago at the Department Headquarters the Department Adjutant said to me, "Comrade Jones, it is necessary that this Encampment adopt an amendment to our By-Laws securing an order of business for the Encampment," and despite that fact an attempt has been made to inflict upon us the rules governing the National Encampment that have nothing to do with the Department Encampment. (Applause.)

NOTE: Opinion of Judge Advocate General on this point:

AUGUST 1, 1918.

*National Headquarters, United Spanish War Veterans, Farwell Building, Detroit, Mich.:*

*From: The Judge Advocate General.*

*To: The Adjutant-General, U. S. W. V.*

*Subject: Order of Business, Department Encampments.*

1. *I have examined the Rules and Regulations and am of the opinion that the Order of Business as prescribed for stated con-*



*vention of the National Encampment shall be adhered to as closely as possible by Department Encampments.*

(Signed) ANTONIO P. ENTENZA,  
*Judge Advocate General.*

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Even if that were the order of business, inasmuch as we can construe this as unfinished business, and we should so construe it, and I believe it is only fair, and the Chair should realize its position at this time, so let us get down to a vote, and I move you, sir, that we have a vote on the previous question.

COMRADE COMMANDER KLINE:

Shall the previous question be put?

(Cries of No, no.)

COMRADE COMMANDER KLINE:

The Chair can only recognize one comrade at a time.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

I ask for the favor of a personal privilege. There have been statements made from the platform this afternoon as to what transpired yesterday. Incidentally the honesty of my purpose was questioned, and probably it is in the minds of some of the comrades, but I want to say that I was perfectly on the level with them. Comrades from New York know that for the past four months they have been appealing to me to be a candidate for Department Commander, and that I positively refused. I said, "Under no consideration would I accept the office." But I did want it to go down to New York, and the reason was that New York, being a city of a million or more votes, it was absolutely essential in view of the fact that this was a momentous year in the history of our organization, that we should have a Department Commander down there, where we could have our finger on the pulse of the organization. I said, "Mention the name of any capable man and it would be satisfactory." I understood that Colonel Kline would not run, and I sent emissaries to various

comrades who are present to-day asking them to consider it, but owing to circumstances and conditions they could not accept. Eventually about two weeks ago a committee met and declared they would support no other candidate but me, and so it was either for me to accept, or run the risk of jeopardizing the work we have been doing for so many years. I think more of my title of Veteran than I do of the office of Department Commander, even though it is a great honor, and quite enough for any man to aspire to. But I am not seeking honors; the only thing I want is your friendship for anything I may do. Now to place myself honestly and squarely before you, as I think that my intentions were somehow doubted by the remarks I made, I ask the official stenographer to read that portion of our morning proceedings in regard to the nominations and declinations and withdrawals.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I have already asked that that be done, but I find that the stenographer is unable to do that while this discussion is going on, as he cannot continue reporting these proceedings and at the same time turn back in his book to find out what was said yesterday and read it to you, and in order to do that we may have to suspend for a few minutes.

COMRADE WALL (No. 1):

I think we can clear up this situation in one second. Comrade Foster and Comrade Gannon yesterday withdrew, neither knowing what you were going to say; they withdrew unconditionally, and when Comrade Gannon stood up and said he would keep his word if you would keep yours I think it is up to him to keep his word first, as he made the declaration first.

COMRADE COMMANDER KLINE:

Just a minute, I want to say a word, and I will recognize you next. Comrade Gannon did make that statement, and I had it in mind when I was on my feet before but forgot to speak of it. I want to say to Comrade Gannon and to the comrades of this convention that I never violated my word to him or to anyone else in this or out of this organization.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

I hope no one will misinterpret my words, and I don't mean to cast any reflections, but I insist on referring to the stenographer's minutes.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

I think the request of the Department Commander ought to be heeded. The Department Commander in justice to himself directed that these minutes be read, but the comrades getting on the floor absolutely prohibited the reading of the minutes, because the reporter cannot take down what we are saying and at the same time read the record of yesterday's proceedings.

The Department Commander then declared a recess of fifteen minutes to enable the official stenographer to read to the delegates of the Encampment the record of the proceedings of yesterday relative to nominations and withdrawals. See pp. 105 to 108)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Now, gentlemen, those are the minutes, and I stand by the record as just read, and the Chair at this time recognizes Past Department Commander Cunningham, who informed me at recess that he has tried half a dozen times to get my eye, but without success.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER CUNNINGHAM:

Now we have wasted an hour and thirty-five minutes on this proposition, and the quicker we get at it the better off we are going to be, and we will leave here in the same spirit that we came here, as friends and comrades. Now motions are made pro and con, and each motion that is made brings on a debate and much valuable time is lost. Now irrespective of the fact of whether we reopen nominations at the present time or not, it is absolutely necessary insofar as our ballots are printed that the names of the comrades whom you desire to vote for must necessarily be written on the ballot, so that if I desire to write the name of a candidate

on the ballot I am going to do it whether we reconsider the action taken yesterday or not, so that the thing which is uppermost in my mind at the present time is to forego any more debate on the proposition, and let us proceed to the distribution of the ballots and the election of officers for the coming year. I therefore make a motion that we now proceed to the election of officers for the year coming.

COMRADE STOBBE (No. 1):

There is a motion before the house which has not been voted on, the motion that we reconsider the action of yesterday's session.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

Now I can forestall all that by asking permission to withdraw that motion and yielding to Comrade Cunningham.

COMRADE COMMANDER KLINE:

The motion to reconsider is withdrawn, and the vote will be on the motion of Past Department Commander Cunningham, which has been seconded by numerous comrades.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

COMRADE FOSTER (No. 33):

At this time I take the privilege of saying to you comrades that Comrade Foster keeps his word, and I ask those delegates who would have voted for me to vote for Colonel Kline.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER CUNNINGHAM:

I move you, sir, that the roll be called and as each comrade's name is called he approach the Adjutant's station and receive one ballot, and when the last man has received his ballot a recess of ten or fifteen minutes be declared from that time and that then we proceed to cast the ballots.

COMRADE LANSTER (No. 89):

I second the motion.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

I also ask, Comrade Commander, that you instruct the delegates in regard to the writing in of the names. This is absolutely necessary in order to obviate any difficulties that may arise. For instance the rules and regulations prescribe for an X mark in the box opposite the candidate's name. It will be necessary that the name of the candidate be written in and also an X mark be made opposite the name.

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote on the motion of Comrade Cunningham, announced the motion carried.

COMRADE COMMANDER KLINE:

As to voting, each comrade who votes should place an X in front of the name of the candidate for whom he casts his ballot. The tellers certainly will be able to distinguish that and every vote must be counted for the man for whom it is cast.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

Comrade Department Commander, in view of the official stenographer's report, in all fairness to me and in justice to my friends there is no possible way that I can withdraw. When I declined yesterday it was done with a fullness of heart and I mean it, and I believe that Colonel Kline meant the same, but I stand by the official stenographer's report. (Applause.)

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

I have 350 ballots here with the name of Thomas F. Gannon on them. Will they be acceptable to you?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I would say yes.

(Cries of No, no no.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Wait a moment. This is the official ballot. This ballot is the one that will be given to every delegate and this is the ballot that

must be used, and you will write the name of any comrade you want to vote for on that and it will be accepted. The object of taking a recess of ten minutes, as I understood it, is simply to give the delegates time to write the name on that ballot.

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

On a point of information, now that we have passed the climax as to the Department Commandership, I should like to know by what authority our Department Adjutant had these ballots printed before we convened this morning, when there was an argument going on as to whether Colonel Kline was to be the only candidate or not?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I can answer that —

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

Comrade Commander, the official stenographer a few minutes ago read from his book that if by to-day the attitude of this convention would be different, then you would take a different or another view of the proposition, but in spite of that the Department Adjutant last night ordered these ballots. Now who officially ordered them?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

It was done by my authority, and I will tell you why I gave him that authority.

COMRADE BOURKE (No. 2):

I don't think that the Department Commander has to make any explanation about that.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The official ballot will now be distributed, and at the request of Comrade Gannon I will add to the tellers, Comrade White of No.

59 and Comrade Arundell of No. 62. They will please report to the platform.

DEPARTMENT SURGEON FINKLESTONE:

Would it facilitate matters if the delegates came up by camps to receive their ballots?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

It would, yes, but you have already voted on how these ballots should be handed out, you have determined the method and let us get through with it.

The roll was then called and ballots were distributed to the delegates as they approached the Department Adjutant's station.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Comrades, it is now 4:20 P. M., and the last ballot has just been given out. We will be at recess until 4:30, when I hope all the comrades will be present, and vote as rapidly as possible.

---

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The convention will be in order, the ten minutes having elapsed. There will be no smoking, comrades. The Chair recognizes Senior Past Commander Samuel J. McCoy, of Theodore Roosevelt Camp No. 10. Now as the names of the camps are called, the delegates will kindly approach through this aisle, deposit their ballots in the box provided for that purpose, and then march down that aisle. I would like the entire delegation to step forward as soon as the first name of the camp is called, as that will save some time.

COMRADE RASMUSSEN (No. 62):

I wonder if it is in order at this time to have this convention stand at silent attention for one minute in memory of the death to-day of Lieutenant Quentin Roosevelt, son of our former President Theodore Roosevelt.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

A very splendid suggestion, and that is the very reason I recognized Comrade McCoy a minute ago, as he is the Senior Past Commander of Theodore Roosevelt Camp No. 10, and that motion should properly come from that camp. I am sure you recognize that.

## COMRADE RASMUSSEN (No. 62):

I surely do.

The convention then stands at silent attention for one minute in memory of Lieutenant Quentin Roosevelt.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

We will now proceed with the election of officers. The Adjutant will call the roll.

The roll was then called and the delegates proceeded to cast their ballots.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

While waiting for the last comrade to vote I am going to call on Senior Past Commander McCoy of Theodore Roosevelt Camp No. 10.

## COMRADE MCCOY (No. 10):

Comrades, you have all assembled here for a different purpose than the one I am now going to speak to you about. You have heard the reports of the officers for the preceding year, and you have cast your ballots for the officers for the ensuing year. To-day I learn through the press that one of the sons of a former President of the United States, whose name our camp has been privileged to use has been lost during the recent campaign in France. I refer to the youngest son of Colonel Theodore Roosevelt. And I am going to ask that this convention convey in telegram form to the family of that illustrious fighter the sympathy and condolence of the convention. I also ask that this be recorded on the minutes of the proceedings of this convention.



COMRADE BURKE (No. 46):

I second the motion.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

It is regularly moved and seconded that our sympathy and condolence be extended to the ex-President of the United States, Theodore Roosevelt, upon the loss of his son in France, and that a copy of the telegram be recorded on our minutes, all in favor of the adoption of the motion signify by saying Aye,—contrary No. The Ayes have it, and Commander McCoy will see to it that the telegram is sent in such a way that it expresses the hope of this convention that the report may not be true.

The Department Adjutant then announces that all the votes have been cast, and the Department Commander directs that a canvass of the votes be made at once.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

I wish to make a motion that this convention stand at attention for a short period in memory of the loss of the lives of our boys on the other side.

The motion is duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and directed all comrades to stand at attention for a period of thirty seconds in silence.

COMRADE FLOREA (No. 19):

While we are waiting for the tellers to count the ballots I take this opportunity to let all the comrades know of the attention and assistance given us by Secretary of this High School. Telephone messages have been promptly delivered, as well as letters and telegrams, and she has been of considerable help to us from morning until night during the past three days, and I take great pleasure in moving that a rising vote of thanks be extended by this Encampment to Miss Grace D. Lewis, the Secretary of the Mount Vernon High School. I would also like to include in that, the engineer of this school, Mr. F. Edgar Schmidt.

The motion is duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried, and directed Marshal Florea to extend to the secretary and the engineer and such other persons that were of assistance the thanks of the organization.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The Department Adjutant has some telegrams to read.

DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT DINEEN (reading):

“NEW YORK, July 16.

*Colonel A. L. Kline, Commander, Department of New York,  
United Spanish War Veterans, Mount Vernon, N. Y.:*

SIR.—At a meeting of the Old Guard Veteran Battalion held at the headquarters, 229 West Fifty-first street, New York City, July 16, 1918, it was unanimously resolved that hearty greetings be tendered to the United Spanish War Veterans now in convention, and that every delegate thereto be cordially invited to visit the Old Guard, the oldest veteran body in the State, any evening. The two organizations are kindred in purpose and patriotism, and they should meet. Come. You are welcome as visitors or as members. Yours in sincere comradeship.

EDWARD H. SNYDER,  
*Major Commanding.*”

Another telegram:

“WASHINGTON, D. C., July 17.

*Col. A. L. Kline, Department Commander, U. S. W. V., Mount  
Vernon, N. Y.:*

I exceedingly regret that the strenuous work here has made it impossible for me to leave Washington. My earnest wish was for an opportunity to attend the convention of the Spanish War Veterans in response to your kind invitation. The existence and work of your organization contributes to the patriotic impulse of the nation.

BENJAMIN L. FAIRCHILD.”

## PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I move you, sir, that a letter of thanks be sent to the local camp here for its work in behalf of our organization at this Encampment, and to the various city officials for the splendid manner in which they have endeavored to entertain us, and to the citizens of Mount Vernon for the many courtesies shown this organization, and I wish to include also the Boy Scout Organization of this city.

The motion is duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced it unanimously carried.

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

A very fitting and proper motion. I hope that the letter will be a good one and fully cover our feelings. I feel that the people of Mount Vernon have been very kind and courteous and generous and enthusiastic in their reception toward the Spanish War Veterans. I know that I, personally, feel that it has been good to be here, and I believe I can speak for each one of you, and when we go away we will carry with us the most pleasant memories of our visit here, and the hope that we may speedily return to Mount Vernon in the near future.

## COMRADE WALL (No. 1):

I am going to ask if there have been any communications sent to the Commander-in-Chief of the Navy on the other side, Admiral Sims?

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I don't think that has been done.

## COMRADE WALL (No. 1):

In view of the fact that the Navy has been doing such wonderful work, and with our transports have taken our boys safely to the other side, I suggest that greetings be sent to Admiral Sims from this Encampment.

The motion is duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and suggested that it be a cable message.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Comrades, a matter that I want to bring up at this time is in relation to the certificate of service usually issued. It does not contain a record of the engagements in which a man has participated. One of the things those of us who have discharges take great pride in is the record of engagements we have taken part in. So I move you, Comrade Commander, that when the opportunity presents itself,— and this is said for the purpose of leaving it to the judgment of the administration — that the War Department be communicated with and asked that a change be made in the service certificate so that it may contain a record of the engagements in which the holder has participated.

The motion is duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and stated that it should be taken up by the administration next year.

COMRADE COON (No. 31):

We have with us this afternoon a member of the Philippine Islands Camp, and I would like to have him step up on the platform and make a few remarks. I believe he is the oldest man in the service to-day, of Spanish War Veterans.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Comrades, I take pleasure in presenting to you Comrade Glover, of Lawton Camp No. 1, Manila.

COMRADE GLOVER:

Department Commander and Comrades: I am a stranger to most of you, but I am still your comrade. I have to be very careful in what I say, but I am going to speak entirely on the Spanish War Veterans. I enlisted in the United States Army in 1894.

I was on my second enlistment when the Spanish-American War broke out. My regiment was in Alaska, and we got orders to come down from Alaska and proceed to the Philippines. We, none of us knew where the Philippines were, any more than you did. But we went over there. And I want to say right here that the men who are fighting overseas to-day are doing some scrapping, but they are being used a great deal better than we were used in the Spanish-American War, the Philippine Insurrection or the Chinese Expedition. (Applause.) The men to-day have nice boats to go over in, they are used well, it is only about a seven-day trip, and they are well guarded. The men who went to the Philippines went in any old kind of a tub, and they were in a hold from thirty to forty-five days. The men to-day are allowed on deck. In those days they were allowed to stay in the hold of the ship, and if they lived, all right, and if they died, all right. Of course I have to be a little careful, but comrades, whatever you do, remember that we were in the Spanish-American War. That is the war that made comrades. Most of you have good reason to be proud of the fact that you volunteered. You did not have to be drafted. The men of our regular army to-day did not have to be drafted; they enlisted. The National Guard enlisted, but the National Army was drafted; but they are pretty good men at that. (Applause.) It takes the regular army and National Guard to make soldiers out of them, but they are soldiers to-day, the most of them, and they are doing good work overseas. We cannot do too much for them, for they are fighting ~~one~~ of the biggest battles this world has ever known, but it won't last much longer. As soon as we get about 500,000 more men over there they put all the German regiments they have in front of them and they will go through them. (Applause.) It wasn't over a month ago that they put one of their crack German regiments, the best one they had, up in front of the American troops, one whole regiment, and one battalion of regulars didn't do a thing but annihilate them all. (Applause.) But there is nothing in the papers to-day that we are inhuman. In the Philippine Insurrection the States papers were full of articles that we were inhuman. But how could the men help being inhuman. We got orders to meet a flag of truce without arms. As many of you comrades know that is a fact; I know

it is the truth because I was there, and I heard one of the division commanders say, "I will never obey that command from General Otis." We met some of the flags of truce without arms, and as soon as we got near enough to them so that they thought they could hit us, up come the Mausers and they fired at us. Now how could they help being inhuman. But there is nothing in the papers to-day about that. I didn't believe in taking prisoners in those days and I don't believe in taking prisoners to-day. (Applause.) I don't want to take up too much of your time, and I am no orator, but when I get riled up a little I can talk as long as any Spanish War Veteran or any other kind of a veteran; but I don't want to get mad here because I see you all smiling, and I am sorry I have not a voice in your convention. In 1917 I was at a pretty heated convention in Manila; I have been over there three times; and the Gu Gu's to-day are just the same as they were when the old insurrection was on; just the same, only they are holding higher positions and wearing patent leather shoes; in those days they were going barefooted. I want to say in conclusion that I am still in the service, but after this war is over, comrades, you have got to be 100 per cent American and remain in the United States, and we all want to consider that and see that we are 100 per cent Americans. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

While we are waiting for the report of the tellers I am going to call upon Comrade Rigney, Chief of Staff of the National Encampment to say a few words to us.

COMRADE RIGNEY:

Department Commander and Comrades: I haven't the slightest idea why the Department Commander called upon me to make any remarks at this time. It seems to me that all of us are pretty well tired out in listening to the various brands of oratory that have been forced upon us to-day. Unfortunately I was unable to be here yesterday, so that I could not intelligently take any part in any of the debate that went on to-day; I would have been pleased to have been mixed up in the affair had I known all of the facts connected with it. The previous speaker, our comrade from

Manila, brings us a message that we must want to remain in this country after the war is over, and be 100 per cent Americans. Why wait until the war is over? Why not be 100 per cent Americans now? And why not go further than that, and see that all we associate with and all we do business with and those that are about us are 100 per cent Americans? There is no better service that you can render at this time as private citizens to the government, than to keep a close touch on all of those you come in contact with. The slightest word sometimes indicates the inner mind. In your conversations with people that you meet something will be said which will indicate where they stand. There are a number of people, a much greater number than most of us appreciate, who are not 100 per cent Americans. They endeavor to make the public at large believe they are 100 per cent Americans, but privately they are circulating some propaganda; they have some story to tell you, some story that may reflect on our army in some way, some story that may reflect on some of our public officials which in itself does not seem very harmful, but a story once repeated is enlarged and the more it is repeated the baser that story becomes, consequently a very innocent appearing story which is not the truth, if continued to be handed from one to another becomes a very serious proposition. I have found in my association with certain classes of people that they go out of their way to find something in the private life of some of our officials that they like to tell you about that is detrimental. Now why should they do that unless they want to undermine the standing of that official. That is their purpose and there is no question about it. That is one form of propaganda, but only one form. If you keep your ears open and pay attention you will find in the course of a day or of a week that you will meet two or three individuals who have some special propaganda detrimental to our country or to our associations or dealings with the co-belligerents, as it has been put here to-day. Now it should be our duty if we find anyone circulating stories that are untrue or making statements that are false, to report that individual to the proper authorities as subject to investigation. You don't do them any harm if they are innocent, or if they make these statements innocently, by reporting them to the proper officials; it doesn't do them any harm because

no one is put in jeopardy; a fair and thorough examination is made. And I feel that we owe it to our country at this time to report even the slightest deviation from the proper conduct of our people. It has been stated here before, very fluently, and with more force possibly than I can bring to bear on the subject, that Socialism is the great menace of this country. The question of Socialism as a menace is one that I have talked about on a great many occasions, and there is no question in my mind that it is the most serious menace that this entire nation has to combat at this particular time. The fundamental principles of Socialism is the disregard for order and the disregard for discipline. It is impossible to have a proper government without discipline; it starts in your own home; you fathers cannot maintain a home without discipline; if you have children who do not obey you have discord, you have unpleasant associations in the household, and your home is more or less upset and sometimes wrecked by reason of the lack of discipline. It begins in the home, and it must be carried from the home to our local government and so on up to the head of the nation, and this spirit of disregard for discipline should be discouraged on every occasion. We should go out of our way to preach discipline, and as it has been said by our Department Commander and others, one of the best means and methods of combating these Socialists is the military training that is being given to our High School boys, but it does not go far enough; it only takes in boys from sixteen to eighteen or nineteen; there is no reason why boys of fourteen years of age and over should not be subjected to a certain amount of military training during their school period. The insidious seeds of Socialism may start with the youth as soon as he is able to comprehend, and the sooner it is attacked the more successful the results will be. Therefore I am of the opinion that military discipline should be instituted in the schools to apply to children of younger age than is at present the rule. But we must not forget in considering the children that we have in our midst a great number of foreigners who come here after they have reached their maturity, and it is necessary to work much harder with the adult than it is with the youth because their education in the teachings of Socialism has obtained a deeper root and therefore it is harder to eradicate. There is no reason why



every Spanish War Veteran Camp, and particularly in the city, should not have a corps of speakers working on this proposition. There are sections in every city that are fruitful fields for the campaign. You don't have to be an orator; all you have to do is to be able to talk plain English intelligently, and to express the great benefits that accrue to the citizens of this great Republic, and to impress upon the minds of these foreign who come to this country to make it their home, the necessity of obeying the laws of the land and to discontinue the practices they have been taught and which have been bred into them in some foreign country. And it seems to me that the incoming Department Commander might be able to do a great work by appointing a member of his official family to organize a campaign in our camps for the spreading of patriotic propaganda. There is no reason why those of us who are not able to go to the front, or by reason of family ties or financial obligations are unable to actively serve the government, could not serve it just as well by building up at home a strong foundation of patriotism on which this government will stand for generations and generations, and maintain its position as the exponent of liberty, freedom and justice to all the world. (Applause.)

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I feel, comrades, that we have been very fortunate to have had the opportunity to listen to the splendid address made by Comrade Rigney, Chief of Staff of the National Organization. I think it is only proper that a vote of thanks should be extended to him for his address and the many good suggestions he has made.

COMRADE KING (No. 19):

I move that a vote of thanks be extended to Chief of Staff Rigney.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

COMRADE SNYDER (No. 53):

The Committee on Greetings to the Ladies' Auxiliary have not as yet reported, and I being a member of that committee, wish to report that the committee has carried out the instructions of this Encampment, bringing greetings to the ladies of the auxiliary, and also presenting the Department President with a boquet. I make this as the report of the committee.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The report will be accepted and the committee discharged with thanks.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

Department Adjutant Dineen, will you take a motion I am about to make?

Comrades and Shipmates, to-day crowns another year of achievement in the affairs of the Department of New York, and we have been very fortunate indeed in having had preside over its destinies one of the foremost citizens of our metropolis, a man of known integrity, high civic qualities, and of a uniform and generous disposition. To quote the poet, "To know him is to love him." To those Department Commanders for whom we feel and have appreciation we signalize that sense of appreciation in concrete form. I now move you, therefore, Department Adjutant, that this Encampment authorize the purchase of a fitting testimonial to our present Department Commander, to cost the sum of fifty dollars.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Adjutant, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

Department Commander, a perfect musical program was rendered here on Monday by the New York City Police Band. For the past five years our organization has endeavored to get from the city authorities the use of that band, but it seems without suc-

cess. This year, however, we were more fortunate, and I therefore move you, sir, that the Department Adjutant be instructed to send to the Commissioner of Police of the City of New York a letter of appreciation for his kindness.

COMRADE MCCOY (No. 59):

In seconding that motion, may I supplement it by saying that I believe it is no more than fitting and just, inasmuch as certain aspersions have been cast upon the organization because it had secured the services of that band on this occasion. I have realized many times that it was very difficult to get that Police Band, and I was, to say the least, very much put out when I learned that even the generous attitude of the Police Commissioner of the City of New York in permitting us to have this band should have been criticized and construed as a political move on the part of the Commissioner. (Applause.) I regretted it very much, and I regret very much that any comrade of this organization or any newspaper should have the temerity to bring politics into these sacred precincts and to desecrate the halls that we have tried to keep so clean these many years. I regretted it very much because while a partisan in politics I still believe in fairmindedness in this organization. When I serve as a soldier I do not question a man's race or religion, his color or his creed, but as a Spanish War Veteran I don't care what a man's politics is, I don't care what his race is, I don't care what his color is or what his creed is, I want to know if he is a man and that is all, and I am willing to go with him. I don't think that that letter can be made too strong, and I hope that the press gets me right this time, because as a newspaper man of a good many years' standing, carrying the police card of the Police Department of the City of New York, I can say this, that I consider it very unethical not to say wilfully malicious to distort not alone the actions of this committee in securing the band, but also the deliberations and actions of this organization. It is most regrettable indeed that any newspaper should misconstrue the patriotic actions of this organization. We meet here for the purpose of conducting our business and we want to keep politics out of it. We have no desire to mix into the family fights of any city, absolutely none. We have no personal axe to

grind for any man who is not a friend of the Spanish War Veteran or who is not a loyal Spanish War Veteran. (Applause.) We are his friends when he takes up the cudgels in our cause and fights for us. (Applause.) Now the Commissioner of Police has evidenced the fact that he is our friend, and I think we should make the letter as strong as possible, and have the word go out that we regret exceedingly that any action of his should be misconstrued, and we thank him most heartily and most sincerely for his generosity to our organization in affording us the opportunity to listen to the excellent music which he provided for us, and I hope it will sound a warning to the comrades of this organization who desire to see their names in print, that they will be very careful not to drag this organization into the politics of this city, nor will they stultify themselves or demean themselves by abusing the men of this organization who have done the noble work of this organization and who have carried our banner to victory many, many times. (Applause.)

The Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

PAST COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF SIMMONS:

I am very sorry that this incident was discussed on the floor at all, but it is only fair to this organization to say that the use of that band was obtained about a week before the convention opened. I tried to save money for the local committee, which did not have any too large a fund, and I was dumbfounded on Saturday afternoon about 3 o'clock, before I came to the convention to receive a telephone call from the Police Commissioner in which he informed me that he had decided to withdraw the use of the use of the band from the convention, and I said, "Why, we have made all arrangements for our musical program, we are going up to-morrow and we will be without music," I said, "it will put us in a bad predicament, what is the reason, lack of men?" and he said "No," and he referred to the article in a certain newspaper which was repeated for three days in succession after that, and I denounced the publication, and said there was no basis for the article, that the newspaper was probably misinformed and would not do any-

thing so malicious and scurrilous to our organization. The Commissioner said he could not act otherwise, as the Mayor was out of town and he did not know what to do, but he asked me for my assurance as a fellow member of the Mayor's cabinet if the article was untrue and I gave him that assurance, and that is how we got the band. But our whole program would have been smashed just because some misguided comrade brought these false and scandalous tales to the newspaper, and for this action he should be sparingly visited with our contempt.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

I think it is proper and fitting at this time that a motion be made thanking the officials of the various municipalities and government officials who so courteously extended to all the Spanish War Veterans the privilege of a leave of absence to attend this convention. I don't know that this has been done in the past, and I believe it will redound to the credit of this organization if we take notice of these facts, and I therefore make this motion.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

Now, comrades, I have just a word to say. I was more than a little surprised at the motion made by Comrade Simmons a few minutes ago, which was put and carried, appropriating the sum of fifty dollars for a testimonial to be presented to the Department Commander. Now you all know the financial condition of the Department's treasury. You know that we have just come through a campaign where by hard work on the part of the various committees in charge, and the chairman in particular, as well as the camps who responded so generously to the call, and the result of that campaign was to place something like \$640, I think, in the treasury; and while you have unanimously voted for the purchase of this testimonial, I want to say to you that it is not necessary for you to make any presentation like this whatsoever. My reward is in the knowledge of the work that I have done and what I have tried to do; it wasn't done for any ulterior motive; it wasn't done

to gain applause; it wasn't done to receive testimonials; I appreciate the individual comrade who made the motion, and I appreciate you all for the action you took upon it; but I desire, knowing the financial condition of the Department, to tender or present to the Department the same sum, to the end that the Department may receive the benefits of it rather than I.

COMRADE GANNON (No. 93):

Comrade Department Commander, while every one of us applaud the magnanimous spirit in which you turn over that sum so generously donated, I don't think that the comrades here should accept it. I believe some token should be given to the Department Commander for his work during the year, whether it be in the form of a jewel or whatever it might be, but something that his family in the future may look at and know with what esteem the Spanish War Veterans of the State of New York held him.

COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

Can we learn what the prospects are of an early report from the tellers?

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

I am just informed that it will take one-half hour, so if you desire we may take a recess for half an hour.

COMRADE HARNEY (No. 1):

I move you, Department Commander, that we go into recess for half an hour.

The motion was duly seconded, and the Department Commander, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and declared a recess until 6:45 P. M.

---

7 P. M.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

The convention will be in order to receive the report of the tellers.

## COMRADE CULLINANE, (Chairman of Tellers):

The following is the result of the canvass of the votes cast, the total number of votes cast being 237, for the office of Department Commander:

A. L. Kline.....	114
Thomas F. Gannon.....	123
For Senior Vice-Commander:	
Edward J. Bourke.....	85
Charles P. Shinn.....	147
For Junior Vice-Commander:	
William Lanigan .....	140
Albert Hahn .....	92
For Delegates-at-Large:	
P. F. Harney.....	189
W. A. Foster.....	148
I. Joel .....	161
M. Florea .....	149
Irving Coon .....	80
Garry Kelly .....	65
W. E. Tennyson.....	49
Thomas Toomey .....	80

## DEPARTMENT COMMANDER KLINE:

You have heard the report of the tellers, and I now declare Comrade Thomas F. Gannon elected Department Commander of the State of New York; Comrade Charles P. Shinn, Senior Vice-Department Commander; Comrade William Lanigan, Junior Vice-Department Commander, and Comrades P. F. Harney, W. A. Foster, I. Joel and Morris Florea, the four Delegates-at-Large, and Comrades Irving Coon, Garry Kelly, W. E. Tennyson and Thomas Toomey, the four Alternates.

Gentlemen, I congratulate Comrade Gannon upon being elected to the high office of Department Commander. I wish for him nothing but the greatest success in his administration. I congratulate all of the newly elected officials, and I hope that the result of this election and the deliberations of this convention will redound

to the benefit and credit of the United Spanish War Veterans of the State of New York. I have nothing but good wishes and hopes for the success of the incoming administration, and if I can help the new administration in any way I shall be very glad to do so at any time it is possible. I hope that all the comrades will give to the new administration their earnest, sincere and full support. (Applause.)

I will ask now that the newly elected officers present themselves on the platform, and shall assign Past Commander-in-Chief Simmons to install them. I discharge the tellers and committees with the thanks of the Encampment.

Marshal Florea then proposed three cheers for the retiring Department Commander, which were given.

Past Commander-in-Chief Simmons then proceeded to install the newly elected officers.

#### DEPARTMENT COMMANDER-ELECT GANNON:

Comrade Installing Officer, Past Department Commander Kline, and Comrades: In accepting this office you probably might think that there was some feeling of elation in me, but I assure you that there is not. There is a feeling of pride which naturally must come to the occupant of such a high office, but the feeling of responsibility that also comes with it makes one pause and look forward to the coming year and wonder what might be in store for us. Those who know me know that I did not seek the office; however, that is of the past. I am sorry that the comrades generally after the election go away; I should like to have them here to tell them what I expect of them. I assume that a little verbal talk is better than letter writing, but to those of you who have remained, no matter what part of the State you come from, I desire to say that I want each and every one of you to feel that he is the entire Spanish War Veterans Organization, because the coming year is going to be one of the most momentous in the history of our organization. Every man must get out and do his level best; I by myself am absolutely helpless. I feel congratulated and confident in the result of the



election of such an able staff of assistant officers as the Senior and Junior Vice Department Commanders, but even the three of us cannot do everything; we have to depend on each and every one of you, and I want you all to get out and do your bit the best you know how. I want to thank Past Department Commander Kline for the kind, courteous treatment that he has extended to me during the year. The one object that was in my mind during the entire year was to make his administration a successful one; whether I have been of any assistance or not, he knows; I have done my best, and I know he is going to do the best he can to make me succeed. I thank you gentlemen for the confidence you have placed in me, and I hope a year from now, if I am still in office, that I can render an account of my stewardship that will compensate you for the confidence you have placed in me. (Applause.)

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

I rise at this time to move that a rising vote of thanks be extended to the retiring officers for the efficient manner in which they have performed their many duties during the past year.

The motion was duly seconded, and Department Commander Gannon, after calling for a vote, announced the motion unanimously carried.

PAST DEPARTMENT COMMANDER JONES:

Comrade Commander, I move that we do now adjourn.

The motion was duly seconded, and Department Commander Gannon, after calling for a vote, announced the motion carried, and declared the Encampment adjourned *sine die*.

---

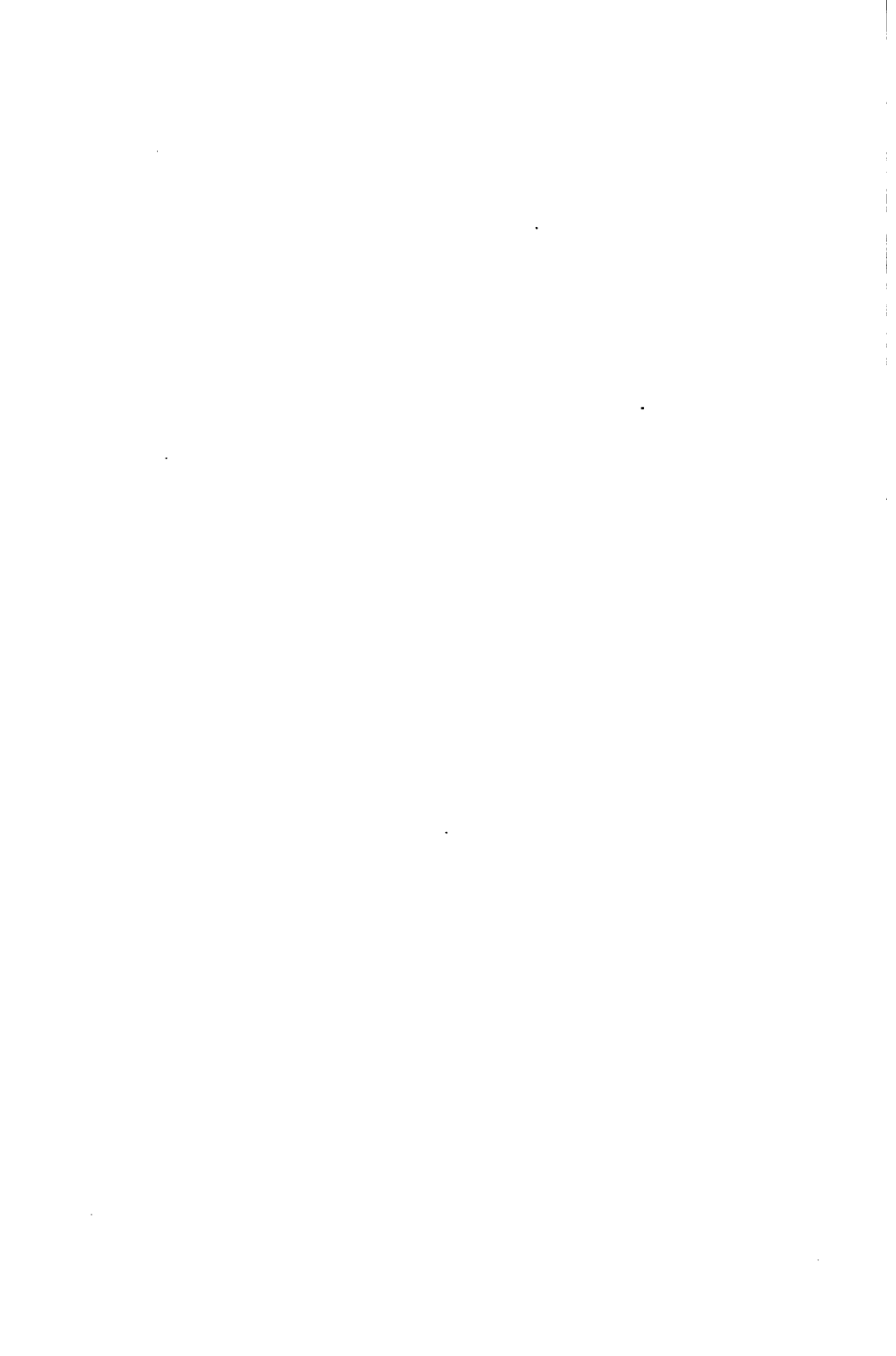
---

**RESOLUTIONS  
AND  
EXHIBITS**

---

---

**[181]**



## Resolutions and Exhibits

---

Introduced by Commander Arthur E. Chambers, Wallace F. Randolph Camp No. 27.

*Resolved*, That the following editorial from the Yonkers Daily News of July 15, 1918, be and is hereby incorporated in the minutes and proceedings of this convention:

### THE SPANISH WAR VETERANS

The United Spanish War Veterans are holding a three-day convention in Mount Vernon, beginning to-day. The event is worthy of more than passing attention, as the service which these men performed is worthy of more than a merely casual remembrance.

It is one of the tragedies of war that, when a new war is declared, and the young men of the country answer the call to service, the veterans of previous wars are sometimes overlooked, though their services are not really forgotten. It was so with the veterans of the Civil War, when these boys of 1898 marched away for service in Cuba. Temporarily, in our enthusiasm over the events of the moment, we may have given more cheers for the boys in khaki than for the older soldiers in blue.

It may be that as we have cheered our departing soldiers of the present war we have overlooked those who, twenty years ago, answered the call of country as these lads are answering it to-day. In the presence of the struggle in which we are now engaged we are apt to think of the Spanish-American War as being of little relative importance. And so it was. But this fact does not lessen the service performed by those who took part in it.

Sometimes we refer to the war with Spain as "a vest pocket war." It was hardly more than that, compared with the conflict now raging from Switzerland to the sea and on half a dozen other battle fronts. But the patriotic devotion and sacrifice of the boys who fought that war was not of the vest pocket type. Whether they were called upon to play a part less important than that of

the boys of to-day it is of little consequence. The point is that they were called upon for certain services; that they performed these services without fear and without reserve; that in proportion to the need they stood ready to give all they had to their country.

Twenty years may have obliterated some of the details of those stirring days, and the thunder of a greater conflict may have diverted our attention, but Americans have not wholly forgotten that these men are veterans, and that in so far as they were called upon to do so, they pledged themselves to their country with the fullest measure of devotion.

*"Congressional Record — July 9, 1918 (Ext.)*

### PENSIONS TO DEPENDENTS OF SPANISH WAR VETERANS

Mr. Foster.— Now, Mr. Speaker, I present a privileged report from the Committee on Rules.

The Speaker.— The gentleman from Illinois presents a privileged report from the Committee on Rules, which the Clerk will report.

The Clerk read as follows:

#### HOUSE RESOLUTION 415

*Resolved*, That immediately upon the adoption of this resolution the House shall resolve itself into the Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union for the consideration of S. 4444, entitled "An act to pension widows and minor children of officers and enlisted men who served in the War with Spain, Philippine Insurrection, or in China;" that there shall be not to exceed one hour of general debate, to be divided between those supporting and those opposing the bill. At the conclusion of such general debate the bill shall be considered for amendments under the five-minute rule. After the act shall have been perfected in the Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union the same shall be reported to the House with such recommendation as the committee may

make, whereupon the previous question shall be considered as ordered upon the act and all amendments thereto to final passage without intervening motion except one motion to recommit.

Mr. Foster.— Mr. Speaker, I move the previous question on the resolution.

The Speaker.— The gentleman from Illinois moves the previous question on the resolution.

Mr. London.— Mr. Speaker, a parliamentary inquiry.

The Speaker.— The gentleman will state it.

Mr. London.— Is it in order for the Committee on Rules to interrupt the consideration of a bill by bringing in a rule, and thus interrupt the consideration of a bill?

Mr. Sims.— I moved that the committee rise.

The Speaker.— The House interrupted. The committee had risen. The question is on agreeing to the motion for the previous question.

The previous question was ordered.

The Speaker.— The gentleman from Illinois (Mr. Foster) has twenty minutes and the gentleman from Kansas (Mr. Campbell) twenty.

Mr. Foster.— Mr. Speaker, the resolution provides for the consideration of the bill S. 4444, which is known as the bill to pension widows and minor children of officers and enlisted men who served in the War with Spain, the Philippine Insurrection, or in China in the Boxer war.

This bill provides for the pensioning of these widows who were married before the passage of this act at \$12 a month, provided they have not an income to exceed \$250 a year, and for the payment of \$2 per month for any minor child under sixteen years of age. Where a child is idiotic or helpless the bill provides that the pension may continue after sixteen years of age.

The resolution gives one hour of general debate on the bill and then provides that the bill shall be considered under the five-minute rule in the Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union.

Mr. Dupre.— Mr. Speaker, will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Foster.— Yes.

Mr. Dupre.— This bill is similar to the one that passed the House before?

Mr. Foster.— Yes. It passed the House two or three times, and in each case it failed to pass the Senate. In this case it has passed the Senate, and it is proposed to take up the Senate bill.

Mr. Good.— In what respect does this bill differ from the provision of the law first enacted by Congress granting pensions to widows of soldiers of the Civil War?

Mr. Foster.— This is very similar to the bill that passed Congress giving \$8 a month to widows of soldiers of the Civil War, in which it was provided that the income should not exceed \$250 a year and where they were compelled to earn their living by daily work.

Mr. Dupre.— Mr. Speaker, will the gentleman yield again?

Mr. Foster.— Yes.

Mr. Dupre.— In the gentleman's experience will he say whether the Pension Bureau is inclined to be very severe in passing upon the question of income and things of that sort?

Mr. Foster.— I think the Pension Commissioner has always required proof to show that the income was not \$250 a year. How severe he was I could not tell. But I think from what experience I have had in the Pension Office that he has always required that the evidence be produced. Of course it might happen that to-day the widow has an income of \$250, and a year from now she might not have that, and she would then be entitled to a pension.

Mr. Dupre.— My reason for asking the question is that I do not think that an income of that sort should be taken into consideration by the Government. It is so small that it is almost negligible in these days.

Mr. Foster.— Of course the pension is only \$12 a month.

Mr. Lea of California.— Is that income personal to the widow?

Mr. Foster.— I think it is an income derived from her daily labor.

Mr. Speaker, I reserve the balance of my time.

The Speaker.— The question is on agreeing to the resolution.

The resolution was agreed to.

The Speaker.— The House automatically resolves itself into Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union, with the gentleman from Tennessee (Mr. Garrett) in the chair.

Thereupon the House resolved itself into Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union for the consideration of the bill S. 4444, with Mr. Garrett of Tennessee in the chair.

The Chairman.— The House is in Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union for the consideration of the bill which the Clerk will report.

The Clerk read as follows:

A bill (S. 4444) to pension widows and minor children of officers and enlisted men who served in the War with Spain, Philippine Insurrection, or in China.

The Chairman.— The Clerk will read the bill. Is there a request for dispensing with the first reading of the bill?

Mr. Welty.— Mr. Chairman, I make the point of order that there is no quorum present.

The Chairman.— The gentleman from Ohio makes the point of order that there is no quorum present. The Chair will count. (After counting.) Seventy-nine gentlemen, not a quorum, are present. The Clerk will call the roll.



The Clerk called the roll, and the following members failed to answer to their names:

## [Roll No. 212.]

Anthony	Estopinal	King	Russell
Ashbrook	Fairchild, G. W.	Kreider	Sabath
Austin	Farr	LaGuardia	Sanders, Ind.
Bacharach	Fisher	Lehlbach	Sanders, N. Y.
Baer	Flood	Lobeck	Sanford
Black	Flynn	Longworth	Saunders, Va.
Bland, Ind.	Fordney	Lunn	Scott, Iowa
Britten	Foss	McAndrews	Scott, Pa.
Brodbeck	Francis	McCormick	Scully
Browning	Freeman	McCulloch	Sells
Burnett	Fuller, Ill.	McKenzie	Shackleford
Butler	Fuller, Mass.	McKinley	Sherwood
Caldwell	Garland	McLaughlin, Pa.	Segel
Caraway	Glass	Madden	Slayden
Carew	Glynn	Magee	Sloan
Carter, Mass.	Goodall	Maher	Small
Chandler, Okla.	Gordon	Mann	Smith, Mich.
Church	Gould	Martin	Smith, C. B.
Clark, Pa.	Graham, Ill.	Mason	Smith, T. F.
Claypool	Graham, Pa.	Meeker	Snell
Cleary	Gray, N. J.	Merritt	Snyder
Cooper, Ohio	Greene, Mass.	Morin	Stafford
Cooper, W. Va.	Gregg	Mott	Stedman
Cooper, Wis.	Griffin	Mudd	Steele
Copley	Hamilton, N. Y.	Neely	Stephens, Nebr.
Costello	Harrison, Va.	Nelson	Sterling, Pa.
Crago	Haskell	Nolan	Stevenson
Cramton	Hayes	Norton	Strong
Currie, Mich.	Heaton	Olney	Sullivan
Curry, Cal.	Heints	O'Shaunessy	Sweet
Dale, N. Y.	Hersey	Paige	Swift
Dale, Vt.	Hicks	Peters	Switzer
Davidson	Hollingsworth	Phelan	Talbott
Davis	Hood	Platt	Templeton
Delaney	Houston	Polk	Thompson
Dempsey	Howard	Porter	Tillman
Dent	Husted	Pou	Tilson
Dewalt	Ireland	Powers	Treadway
Dies	James	Price	Vare
Dill	Johnson, S. Dak.	Purnell	Voigt
Dominick	Juul	Ragadale	Waldow
Donovan	Kahn	Rainey, H. T.	Walton
Dooling	Kearns	Ramsey	Ward
Doremus	Kehoe	Rankin	Watson, Pa.
Doughton	Kelley, Mich.	Rayburn	Watson, Va.
Dowell	Kelly, Pa.	Reavis	Weaver
Drukker	Kennedy, R. I.	Robinson	White, Ohio
Dyer	Key, Ohio	Rowe	Woods, Iowa
Elston	Kiess, Pa.	Rowland	Young, N. Dak.
Emerson	Kincheloe	Rucker	Young, Tex.

The committee rose; and Mr. Bankhead having taken the chair as Speaker pro tempore, Mr. Garrett of Tennessee, Chairman of the Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union,

reported that that committee, having under consideration the bill (S. 4444) to pension widows and minor children of officers and enlisted men who served in the War with Spain, Philippine Insurrection, or in China, found itself without a quorum; whereupon he caused the roll to be called, when 232 members, a quorum, answered to their names, and he presented the names of the absentees to be printed in the Journal and Record.

The Speaker pro tempore.— A quorum is present. The committee will resume its session.

Accordingly the committee resumed its session.

Mr. Keating.— Mr. Chairman, I ask that the first reading of the bill be dispensed with.

The Chairman.— The gentleman from Colorado asks unanimous consent that the first reading of the bill be dispensed with. Is there objection?

There was no objection.

The Chairman.— The gentleman from Colorado (Mr. Keating) is recognized for thirty minutes.

Mr. Keating.— Mr. Chairman, this measure has passed this House on three occasions. On December 4, 1912, in the Sixty-second Congress, the bill was passed with only twenty-five dissenting votes.

On April 1, 1914, the Sixty-third Congress, the bill was passed with only seventy-five dissenting votes.

On February 16, 1916, it passed in the Sixty-fourth Congress without a roll call, and during the general debate only two members spoke against the measure.

There is only one amendment. On page 1, lines 9 and 10, the words "including all furloughs" have been stricken from the bill. With that exception the measure is the same as the bills put through in other Congresses.

This bill passed the Senate on June 3 and was referred to the Committee on Pensions of the House. The committee made a unanimous report in its favor.

Mr. Chairman, the chairman of the House Committee on Pensions, the distinguished gentleman from Ohio, Mr. Key, is unavoidably absent this afternoon because of illness. During three Congresses this bill has borne his name and on each occasion he has assumed responsibility for guiding it through the House. He has asked me to take his place this afternoon, and it affords me genuine pleasure to comply, because, like Mr. Key, I have, during the six years I have served in Congress, earnestly advocated the enactment of this legislation. With the permission of the House I will insert in the Record at this point an argument in support of the bill prepared by Mr. Key:

This bill is identical in its provision with H. R. 54, which was considered and passed by the House of Representatives in the Sixty-fourth Congress, and a like bill was passed in the Sixty-third Congress by the House. Neither of these former bills ever reached final consideration in the Senate, though both were approved by the Senate Committee on Pensions and placed upon the calendar.

I would like to invite the attention of the House to some very striking comparative figures presented by the first twelve months of the great world war now going on and the War with Spain, with which this bill has to do. In the present war, from April, 1917, to June, 1918, about 800,000 American soldiers and sailors and marines have been engaged mostly upon the western front in France. In that time, I am informed from reliable sources of information, that the casualties from wounds and diseases were 8,634. In the Spanish War for a similar period the casualties from wounds and diseases were 12,000. I speak of deaths in both instances. In the War with Spain there were about 335,000 volunteers and 100,000 regulars, 435,000 in all. It will be noted with about double the number of men in the present conflict for the first year there was almost one-third less deaths than in the first twelve months during the War with Spain. I only mention these facts to give some idea to those who entertain different views that the War with Spain was not entirely a frolic.

I am informed that from 20 to 25 per cent of the veterans of the War with Spain have re-entered the United States military or naval service and are now serving in the great world war. In

event they should suffer from wounds, injuries, or diseases leading to their death their dependent relatives would not come within the purview of the pending bill as they would undoubtedly take advantage of the far more liberal provisions of the war-risk insurance act.

From the the best information and data the Committee on Pensions of the House of Representatives was able to secure when this and the similar bills I have mentioned were before it for consideration, there would not be more than about 4,000 needy widows who would seek pensions and obtain same in the first year or two after the bill becomes a law; and in view of the fact that only about 400,000 veterans of the Army and Navy of the United States whose widows or minor children could possibly have title, it is not believed that there would ever be any large number of applicants for pension or that the bill if enacted into a law would ever call for any very large expenditure of money.

No member of this body is more earnestly opposed than I am to saddling upon the taxpayers of this country unmerited and unwise pensions, and I will always oppose efforts leading to granting by special or general legislation pensions to those in my opinion not entitled thereto; but I believe in this case that the needy widows and minor children of our brave Spanish War veterans are entitled to the pensions which this bill seeks to provide, and I believe a majority of this House concurs with me in this view and will pass the bill just as they passed the same bill in the Sixty-second, Sixty-third, and Sixty-fourth Congresses. I urge that this be done not only because it is just and proper in my opinion, but also because for too long these pensions have been denied. I think the provisions of this bill should have been enacted into law six years ago.

The bill provides for only widows of soldiers and sailors who actually served ninety days during the War with Spain, received an honorable discharge, and the widow is now not in receipt of a net income in excess of \$250 per annum. Exactly the same language is used in this bill as in the law of June 27, 1890, as amended May 9, 1900, relative to dependent widows of Civil War soldiers and sailors.

It provides for minor children until they are sixteen years of age.

This bill does not provide pension for the widow or the minor children of a soldier or a sailor of the Regular Establishment unless he actually left the confines of the United States and participated actively in the War with Spain.

Of course, it is impossible, as shown by the report accompanying this bill, which is identical with the report on that point filed in the Sixty-third and Sixty-fourth Congresses with the bill just like this introduced by me, to state the exact cost of this bill in event it becomes a law. However, from the best available information which could be obtained by diligent effort of the Committee on Pensions during the Sixty-third, Sixty-fourth, and Sixty-fifth Congresses it is not believed that the first few years annual cost of this law would be in excess of a million dollars, with a gradual increase annually until a maximum of perhaps two and a half to three million would be reached.

Of course, this is but a small fraction of the amount of money which will be annually turned into the Treasury by the Pension Bureau on account of the death of aged pensioners from the Mexican, Indian, and Civil Wars.

Mr. Chairman, on account of the pressure of other business we are anxious to get this measure through as speedily as possible, and I will reserve the balance of my time, and ask that the bill be read under the five-minute rule, or that the gentleman on the other side use some of his time.

The Chairman.—Does anyone desire to be recognized in opposition to the bill?

Mr. Johnson of Washington.—I ask unanimous consent to insert in the Record a brief digest of pension legislation, including this measure.

The Chairman.—The gentleman from Washington asks unanimous consent to insert in the Record a brief digest of pension legislation, including this measure. Is there objection?

There was no objection.

Mr. Robbins.—I want to ask the gentleman from Colorado a question, if he will yield.

Mr. Keating.— I yield to the gentleman.

Mr. Robbins.— I am very much interested in this bill, and I should like to know why the rate of pension for Spanish-American War widows has been fixed at \$12, when we recently fixed the pensions of widows at \$25?

Mr. Keating.— This is the form in which the bill passed the Senate. It was the amount fixed in the bills which passed other Congresses, and the Association of Spanish-American War Veterans and others interested felt that it was best not to attempt to raise the rate at this time.

Mr. Robbins.— I am a Spanish War veteran myself, and I am very much interested in this bill, but I should like to see the amount fixed at \$25.

Mr. Keating.— I sympathize with the gentleman's suggestion. There is just as much reason why the widow of a Spanish-American War veteran should have \$25 as the widow of any other veteran, but I call the attention of the gentleman to the fact that an effort has been made for a number of years to secure this legislation. As I said before, it has passed this House three or four times. At last it has gone through the Senate. We have an opportunity to-day to put the bill through in its present form. I hope the House will pass it in that form, so that it may become a law at once. The question of raising the amount can be considered hereafter.

Mr. Robbins.— I shall favor its passage in this form rather than imperil its passage by amending it.

Mr. Cannon.— I certainly approve of the bill and shall vote for it. The gentleman from Colorado says there is just as much reason for giving \$25 a month to the widow of a Spanish War veteran as there is to give that amount to the widow of a Civil War veteran. The gentleman must recollect that it was a long time before Civil War widows got \$8 a month.

Mr. Keating.— Yes; I appreciate that, and then there is the difference in age to be considered. The gentleman is quite right.

Mr. Cannon.— There is the question of age, and all that kind of thing. Widows of Civil War veterans are in the main too old to marry again, and some of them are helpless. This is the most generous service pension bill for widows of soldiers of the Republic that has ever passed, everything considered, and I quite approve it, because it is only within the last few years that a service pension was granted to widows of the Civil War up to \$12, and I believe it is only during this Congress that it has been increased to \$25.

Mr. Keating.— The thought I had in mind was that while the Spanish-American widow is younger than the Civil War widow, she is very likely to have dependent children, and not much can be done in these days of the high cost of living with \$12 a month for the widow and \$2 a month for each dependent child.

Mr. Denison.— Are not the widows of Spanish-American War soldiers who lost their lives in the service entitled to the benefits of the pension law passed some time back by this Congress?

Mr. Keating.— If she can show that the soldier died of disability incurred in the service, a Spanish-American War widow can secure \$25 under existing law, but the bill under consideration is a service pension. I will say to the gentleman that it has been extremely difficult in some cases to secure proof that the death of the soldier was due to disability incurred in the service. The Pension Bureau is not disposed to lay proper emphasis upon the effects of malarial fever. Personally I think those soldiers who served in the tropics and contracted malaria there have seldom recovered from the effects of the disease, and that frequently complications have ensued, and some of the deaths attributed to tuberculosis and other diseases are really traceable to the malaria contracted in the tropics.

Mr. Denison.— There is no distinction between the widows of soldiers of the Civil War who lost their lives in the service and those who have died from other causes, so far as the amount is concerned.

Mr. Keating.— So far as the widows of Civil War veterans are concerned, they all get \$25 a month, without regard to the cause of death.

Mr. Denison.—Does the gentleman think there ought to be a distinction made in that respect between the widows of the Spanish-American War veterans and those of the Civil War?

Mr. Keating.—As I suggested a few minutes ago, considering the high cost of living and all the attendant circumstances, it would be extremely desirable to place all the Spanish-American War widows on the same plane. We are face to face, or at least think we are, with a legislative fact, and we feel that there is an opportunity now to secure for those widows a pension of \$12 a month. Under all the circumstances your committee feels that it is best to pass the legislation at that rate and leave the question of increase to future Congresses.

Mr. Denison.—If the bill passes as it is reported, the status of the war widows will be about this: That the widow of the Civil War veteran who lost his life in the service and the widows of those who died since of other causes are each entitled to \$25. The widow of the Spanish-American War veteran who lost his life in the service will be entitled to \$25, but the widow of a veteran who died from other causes will only be entitled to \$12 a month.

Mr. Keating.—And the widows of the soldiers of the Regular Establishment will be entitled to \$12 a month.

Mr. Denison.—I am certainly in favor of the bill, but I do not understand why the difference.

Mr. Langley.—Will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Keating.—Yes.

Mr. Langley.—I did not hear the first part of the gentleman's statement, but has attention been called to this: This bill proposes a pension to the widows of Spanish War veterans several years earlier than was done in the case of widows of the Civil War, where the soldier's death is not shown to have been of service origin. In other words, it is now only twenty years since the War with Spain, while the widows of veterans of the Civil War were not granted a pension without proof that the soldier's death was due to service, until over twenty-five years following the close of



the Civil War, and then the latter only got \$8 at the start. In these respects this bill is more liberal than was the old laws relating to Civil War widows.

Mr. Keating.— The gentleman is quite right, and that matter was called to the attention of the committee by the gentleman from Illinois (Mr. Cannon).

Mr. Barkley.— Will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Keating.— I will.

Mr. Barkley.— My attention has been called to two or three cases where the soldier has become helpless since his service, but unable to demonstrate to the Pension Office that it was due to disease or injury contracted in the line of service. He cannot draw a pension, and the Pension Committee takes the same view — that unless he can trace his condition to disease or injury contracted in the service he is not pensionable, even by special act. How does it happen that a man who actually served in the war, who is helpless, who, by reason of malaria or some other disease, is unable to prove that it was contracted in the service, is not entitled to a pension, but as soon as he dies his widow will be entitled to a pension? Does not the gentleman think that some legislation ought to be passed liberalizing these strict requirements in the Pension Office?

Mr. Keating.— Perhaps the best answer is that the Spanish War veterans themselves, the men who actually did the fighting, have, in so far as they have expressed themselves officially, asked that the widows might be recognized first. I think that is a fact that should be recorded in the Congressional Record, that these veterans of the Spanish-American War ask for legislation for the widows of their comrades before they ask for legislation for themselves. (Applause.) And so to-day the Spanish-American War Veteran Association is urging that we care for this legislation first.

Mr. Barkley.— I think that is proper and the correct attitude for these men to assume; and yet it seems to me that some correction ought to be made where a man is himself helpless, has a

family, wife, and children to support, but is unable to do anything himself for them, having been a Spanish-American War veteran and cannot draw a pension because he is unable to prove that his present condition is traceable to the service. I am not averse to the widows getting a pension when entitled to it, but justice requires that the soldier himself ought to be pensioned, too, so that he might enjoy some of its benefits while alive.

Mr. Keating.—As I stated, in response to a question a few moments ago, I think the Pension Office should revise its rulings concerning the results of malarial fever, and in that way some of the cases referred to by the gentleman would be cared for.

Mr. Van Dyke.—Will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Keating.—Yes.

Mr. Van Dyke.—I want to just make a statement that the veterans of the Spanish-American War throughout the country at the present time ask that we take care of their comrades' widows, and it is to relieve that situation that we are trying to get this legislation through to-day.

Mr. Parker of New York.—Will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Keating.—Yes.

Mr. Parker of New York.—On page 2 there is a provision to pay \$2 a month to orphans. I have in mind two cases where the soldier died from disease that was contracted in the Philippines, but it was not traceable to service disability. His wife is also dead, leaving children under the age of sixteen. How do you interpret this clause in the bill? Would the children get the pension of \$12 that the mother would have been entitled to had she lived, or will they only get \$2 a month? It seems to me that \$2 a month for a minor is a small pension. I am not going to try to amend the bill, because \$2 is better than nothing. Do they get \$12 a month and the \$2 in addition?

Mr. Keating.—They will receive the mother's pension.

Mr. Langley.—Yes; the gentleman is quite correct. That has always been the policy of the pension law in such cases.

Mr. Little rose.

Mr. Keating.— I will yield two minutes to the gentleman from Kansas.

Mr. Little.— Mr. Chairman, I want to confirm what the gentleman from Colorado just stated in regard to the attitude of the Spanish-American War veterans in preferring this legislation for the widows of their comrades before they ask it for themselves. Since I have been here I have never received a request from a Spanish War Veteran Association of my State asking me for general legislation for the veterans, but they have continually come to me with requests that I support this bill and see that it went through. Ten or twelve years ago, when I was the Department Commander of the Spanish-American War Veterans in the State of Kansas, we took the position then, and it was unanimous, that before we asked anything for the boys themselves we would try and get the widows on the pension roll, so that when the boys passed on the women and the children would be provided for. The gentleman from Colorado (Mr. Keating) has stated exactly the attitude of the Spanish-American War veterans. The gentleman from Kentucky (Mr. Langley) has repeatedly suggested that the veterans themselves who were disabled and crippled ought to be pensioned, and I doubt not at the proper time that matter will be presented and attended to, but in the meantime the veterans want the widows provided for first.

Mr. Langley.— I thank the gentleman for calling attention to my efforts in behalf of the Spanish War veterans. I agree with him, however, and with the Spanish War Veterans' Association, that the widows should be cared for first, and you cannot make this bill to liberal for me. I am heartily for it, and I wish it gave them all \$25 a month. I was merely seeking to call attention to some pertinent facts that happened to be within my knowledge, and I thought it an opportune time to say a word for the Spanish War veterans themselves, and that is why I have been making these interruptions.

Mr. Little.— I hope that the House will now take the golden opportunity to put into the statute book a provision for these ladies. You must remember that it is twenty years now since that

war began, and those who were young women then have begun to go down hill, and if you are ever going to help them, for God's sake do it now.

Mr. Langley.—Does not the gentleman think, as suggested by my colleague from Kentucky (Mr. Barkley), that cases like those to which he referred should be provided for, especially in view of the added difficulty, as compared with Civil War veterans, that these Spanish War veterans have labored under in getting up proof of service origin of disability? In fact, does he not think that it is about time they should all be pensioned who are disabled, without regard to proof of the connection between their present disability and their service?

Mr. Little.—I do.

Mr. Langley.—I think so, too. It is not quite as long after the War with Spain, as it was after the Civil War before a service-pension law was passed for the Civil War veterans, but, under present conditions, I do not think we should delay any longer.

Mr. Little.—It is too long in both cases.

Mr. Langley.—I have had such a bill pending for a long time, and I hope it will pass in the near future.

Mr. Little.—Well, I am for it.

Mr. Denison.—Mr. Chairman, will the gentleman from Colorado yield again?

Mr. Keating.—Yes.

Mr. Denison.—While we are discussing this question, I would like to get a little information about other widows. What is the status of the widow of a soldier who fought down on the Mexican border about a couple of years ago? I want to know whether that is considered war or not, and what is the status of the widow of a soldier who fought down there on the border?

Mr. Keating.—My impression is that her pension would be \$12 a month. She would come under the regular service.

Mr. Denison.—I asked the question for this reason: The widow of a lieutenant who went down there with the forces from

my own district, Lieut. Bryden, applied for a pension after her husband died. He came back home after his service was over and the troops were taken to Chicago, which was a much colder climate than the Mexican border. He there contracted a cold, from which he afterwards died. She has been unable to prove that his death was the result of his service, and the Pension Department has denied her a pension recently.

Mr. McClintic.— Mr. Chairman, will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Keating.— Yes.

Mr. McClintic.— How long was her husband in the service?

Mr. Denison.— All of the time that they were down on the border.

Mr. McClintic.— It was more than ninety days?

Mr. Denison.— Oh, yes; a year, I think.

Mr. Keating.— The gentleman has run afoul of the Pension Office in this case, as a number of Spanish-American War veterans and their widows have in the cases to which I referred a short time ago, in connection with the results of malarial fever. I suggest to the gentleman that he introduce a special bill for the widow of his constituent.

Mr. Denison.— I intend to do that, of course; but I was under the impression that they already had a pensionable status.

Mr. Keating.— They have a pensionable status; but the difficulty in this case is that the widow has not presented sufficient evidence to satisfy the Pension Office.

Mr. Langley.— It is purely a question of proof under the existing law. If the evidence is not sufficient to satisfy the Pension Bureau, they will deny her a pension.

Mr. Keating.— But the gentleman might succeed in convincing the Committee on Pensions.

Mr. Denison.— The point I make is that the widows of those soldiers still are not entitled to a pension unless they can make the proof that their husbands died from causes resulting from their military service.

Mr. Keating.— They are not entitled to a service pension. The bill now under consideration is a service pension.

Mr. Smith of Idaho.— Did the officer die before he was discharged.

Mr. Denison.— No, he died immediately after he was discharged.

Mr. Langley.— It is all a question of proof.

Mr. Parker of New York.— Mr. Chairman, to revert to the same question I asked before, if the mother is dead, then she, of course, cannot apply for the widow's pension; but will the children, then, under this act, still be entitled to receive the \$12 a month as well as the \$2?

Mr. Keating.— The same law applies.

Mr. Parker of New York.— Then they will be entitled to the \$12 and the \$2 additional if the mother was dead before this bill becomes a law.

Mr. Keating.— And they were under sixteen years of age.

Mr. Parker of New York.— Under sixteen years of age, of course.

Mr. Montague.— Do I understand from the gentleman that, irrespective of the merits of the bill, it is his opinion that it is this bill now or nothing?

Mr. Keating.— That is my judgment.

Mr. Montague.— Under the present conditions.

Mr. Keating.— Yes. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the bill be read for amendment.

The Chairman.— The gentleman reserves the balance of his time, and if nobody desires to be heard in that position the Clerk will read.

The Clerk read as follows:

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That from and after the passage of this act if any volunteer officer or enlisted man who served ninety

days or more in the Army, Navy, or Marine Corps of the United States during the War with Spain or the Philippine Insurrection, between April 21, 1898, and July 4, 1902, inclusive, service to be computed from date of enlistment to date of discharge, or any officer or enlisted man of the Regular Establishment who rendered ninety days or more actual military or naval service in the United States Army, Navy, or Marine Corps in the War with Spain or the Philippine Insurrection between April 21, 1898, and July 4, 1902, inclusive, or as a participant in the Chinese Boxer rebellion campaign between June 16, 1900, and October 1, 1900, and who has been honorably discharged therefrom, has died or shall hereafter die leaving a widow without means of support other than her daily labor, and an actual net income not exceeding \$250 per year, or leaving a minor child or children under the age of sixteen years, such widow shall upon due proof of her husband's death, without proving his death to be the result of his Army or Navy service, be placed on the pension roll from the date of the filing of her application therefor under this act, at the rate of \$12 per month during her widowhood, and shall also be paid \$2 per month for each child of such officer or enlisted man under sixteen years of age, and in case of the death or remarriage of the widow, leaving a child or children of such officer or enlisted man under the age of sixteen years, such pension shall be paid such child or children until the age of sixteen: *Provided*, That in case a minor child is insane, idiotic, or otherwise permanently helpless, the pension shall continue during the life of said child or during the period of such disability, and shall commence from the date of application therefor after the passage of this act: *Provided further*, That said widow shall have married said officer or enlisted man previous to the passage of this act: *Provided, however*, That this act shall not be so construed as to reduce any pension under any act, public or private.

Mr. Welty.—Mr. Chairman, I offer the following amendment, which I send to the desk and ask to have read.

The Clerk read as follows:

Page 2, line 8, after the word "and" insert the words "in addition."

Mr. Welty.— So that the bill will read —

without means of support other than her daily labor, and in addition, an actual net income not exceeding \$250 per year.

The Chairman.— The question is on agreeing to the amendment offered by the gentleman from Ohio.

Mr. Keating.— Mr. Chairman, I think the gentleman has offered the amendment in the wrong place.

(Mr. Welty addressed the committee. His remarks will appear hereafter.)

Mr. Keating.— Mr. Chairman, I hope the amendment of the gentleman from Ohio will be voted down, and trust when the gentleman from Michigan offers his amendment it will be voted down.

So far as the amendment offered by the gentleman from Ohio is concerned, I do not think it is necessary. The Pension Bureau has construed similar language, so that I do not think there can be any question that the \$250 per year income mentioned is in addition to the income derived from the woman's daily labor.

I think the amendment is unnecessary; but another reason why I ask that it be voted down is that the friends of this legislation are anxious to insure the passage of this bill.

The members of the House know the history of this struggle to secure pensions for widows of the Spanish-American War veterans. The bills have always died in the Senate. We could get them through the House because of our rules, which would permit us to shut off debate and get action. Now, for the first time, a bill has been put through the Senate, and I ask the friends of this legislation to refrain from carrying amendments, in order that we may pass this bill to-night and send it to the President.

Mr. Fess.— Will the gentleman yield for a question?



Mr. Keating.— Certainly.

Mr. Fess.— I think there is no doubt whatever that the gentleman is correct; that, with the punctuation of this law, the comma before the word “and” sets off the additional income just as truly as if you used the two words “in addition.”

Mr. Keating.— I will say to the gentleman that the objection expressed by the gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Welty) occurred to me some time ago while I was examining this bill. I spoke to a gentleman who was supposed to be a pension expert, and, while I am not at liberty to give his name, he assured me that the decisions of the Pension Office were as I have stated them.

Mr. Fess.— If the gentleman would permit, I had some sympathy with the amendment that is offered by the gentleman from Michigan, but I believe that the position that the author of the bill has taken —

Mr. Keating.— I am merely acting on behalf of my colleague, the gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Key), who is chairman of the committee, who is not able to be here to-day on account of illness.

Mr. Fess.— I will modify my statement and say the bill that is now under consideration. The statement that has been made by the gentleman from Colorado, I think, is very pertinent, in view of the fact that the House has passed this three times. We have been unable to have it acted upon in another body, and therefore I think it very wise that it be passed without amendment, if possible.

Mr. Little.— Mr. Chairman, in view of the gentleman's statement that the words “in addition” will add nothing to the force, but it would mean what it would then mean, I am going to vote against that amendment.

Mr. Keating.— I hope the gentleman will have no cause to regret it.

Mr. Welty.— Mr. Chairman, in view of the opinion of members of the House here that it does carry the same force, I withdraw my amendment.

The Committee  
will have to  
be very

Mr. [Name]  
[Name] was

The [Name]  
The [Name]

[Name]  
[Name]  
[Name]

Mr. [Name]  
[Name] has  
its [Name]  
under the  
object of  
hard to  
amer [Name]  
were [Name]  
has had  
members  
the [Name]  
in [Name]  
sion [Name]  
They all  
of those  
but the  
all the



tee  
that  
ould be  
had for  
amendment  
is legislation.  
possible excuse

an equal footing with the widows of soldiers of other wars I insist that those words have no place in this bill. I cannot believe that the Senate would object to the amendment. I cannot believe that it would delay the passage of this bill one hour, but just take time enough to have it called to the attention of the Senate and the conferees fix up the matter.

Mr. Langley.— Will the gentleman yield to me there?

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— I will.

Mr. Langley.— It strikes me the Senate must have had some reason for putting that language in.

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— Heretofore, or in other bills, the House has put in a similar provision. The committees of the House have reported bills with similar provisions and the House has always rejected them.

Mr. Langley.— I am in some sympathy with the gentleman's argument, but I am afraid it will delay this bill.

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— Let it be delayed so that it can be corrected, but final passage will not be in danger.

Mr. Langley.— I would rather see it speedily passed, and then it can be fixed later.

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— It was stated yesterday by several senators that we are to be in session until October without intermission, and we will have plenty of time. Let this bill be right.

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— Will the gentleman yield?

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— I yield.

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— To my certain knowledge the gentleman has been present through several Congresses in which this bill regularly came up and probably has, like myself, voted for it three times running now.

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— Yes.

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— And the gentleman, as an experienced legislator, knows, whatever might be the academic judg-

ment of the majority of the Senate, when the bill as he would perfect it would be before the senators, the very delicacy of legislation under this old Dome is in getting a bill around where anybody will consider it at all. That is the particular obstacle, it might be suggested, if it were not against the rules to say so that is against us in another Chamber.

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— The bill will go to conference, and undoubtedly the conferees of each House will report an agreement to this amendment. And whoever heard of a conference on a pension bill report being held up?

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— What?

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— That is, one of any consequence. I do not believe for a moment that this bill will be held up.

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— I am in sympathy with the gentleman's amendment.

Mr. McLaughlin of Michigan.— Then vote for it.

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— I do not want to vote for something that we will not get when we can vote for something we will get.

Mr. Cary.— Does the gentleman think that we can change that at the next session rather than doing it now and not delay this bill?

Mr. Good.— Mr. Chairman, it will be observed that this bill carries \$4 a month more to the Spanish-American War widows than the first bill that Congress enacted making provision for the payment of pensions to the widows of the Civil War—a very generous increase. That bill was passed when the Treasury of the United States was in comparatively good condition. We were at peace. To-day we are at war, and people are called upon to buy bonds, and thrift stamps, and war savings stamps, and are called upon to pay heavy taxes in order to carry on the war and meet the ordinary expenses of the Government. I think, when we pass a law of this kind, the provisions of the law, the safeguards that are thrown about it, should take those things into consideration, and I am very glad that the bill which has been reported

does provide that the widow who does not need the pension should not at this time be paid the pension. I think they have made a wise discrimination. We ought not do the unnecessary thing now.

Now, Mr. Chairman, with regard to sending this bill to conference, I think we ought to pass it as it is, without the dotting of an "i" or the crossing of a "t," if we are really in favor of this legislation. (Applause.) We could improve it by amendment, but we might jeopardize its passage by such action. You send it to conference and you may not have a bill during this session. We ought to pass it now. There are other objections to the bill that I would like to see corrected. I have some misgivings as to whether the amount any such widow might receive for daily labor would be included in the \$250. But I am informed by the chairman that the committee that reported this bill had considered this matter and that there was no question but that a widow would be entitled to this pension if she had an income of \$1,000 a year from personal services or for her daily labor, if she had an income of \$250 or less from other sources. At any rate, this seems to be the desire and intention of Congress. In determining the question as to whether a widow is entitled to a pension under this act, the amount such widow receives for personal services is not to be considered. That seems to be agreed to. And therefore I am inclined to think we ought to pass the bill as it has been reported by the committee and let it become a law. If the thing that the gentleman from Michigan (Mr. McLaughlin) complains of does become burdensome, after this war is over, when the Treasury is in a little better condition, if it is thought wise to give a pension to a widow of such a soldier, even though she have an income of \$5,000 a year, it can be taken care of then. I think, under these conditions, the committee has wisely made some limit as to payment.

The Chairman.—The question is on the amendment of the gentleman from Michigan (Mr. McLaughlin).

The question was taken, and the amendment was rejected.

The Chairman.—The Clerk will read.

The Clerk read as follows:

Sec. 2. That no agent, attorney, or other person engaged in preparing, presenting, or prosecuting any claim under the provisions of this act shall, directly or indirectly, contract for, demand, receive, or retain for such services in preparing, presenting, or prosecuting such claim a sum greater than \$10, which sum shall be payable only on the order of the Commissioner of Pensions; and any person who shall violate any of the provisions of this section, or shall wrongfully withhold from the pensioner or claimant the whole or any part of a pension or claim allowed or due such pensioner or claimant under this act, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof shall, for each and every offense, be fined not exceeding \$500 or be imprisoned not exceeding one year, or both, in the discretion of the court.

Mr. Raker.—Mr. Chairman, I offer an amendment. I move to strike out, on lines 10, 11, and 12, page 3, the following words, “a sum greater than \$10, which sum shall be payable only on the order of the Commissioner of Pensions,” and insert in lieu thereof “any sum or fee therefor.”

The Chairman.—The Clerk will report the amendment.

The Clerk read as follows:

Amendment offered by Mr. Raker: Page 3, lines 10, 11, and 12, after the word “claim,” in line 10, strike out the following: “a sum greater than \$10, which sum shall be payable only on the order of the Commissioner of Pensions,” and insert in lieu thereof the following: “any sum or fee therefor.”

Mr. Raker.—Mr. Chairman, the chairman of the committee and the gentleman from Iowa made an appealing statement that if you amend the bill, cross a “t” or dot an “i,” you would be sure to lose the bill, and that no opportunity should be had for an amendment. There is all reason why the proper amendment should be allowed. The rest of us are in favor of this legislation. There is no question about it. But there is no possible excuse

to-day under the procedure of the Pension Bureau, where claims are prepared and made out, where the affidavits are prepared and where members of Congress look after the cases, and where there is no expense to the applicant, for having \$10 taken from the widow or the minor child. It is wholly unjustifiable.

Mr. Langley.— Will the gentleman yield to me?

Mr. Raker.— In just a moment. No man under the pension law to-day can justify a charge of \$10 or any other sum to the widow of any soldier under the present procedure of the Pension Bureau.

Mr. Linthicum.— Mr. Chairman, will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Raker.— Not just at present. Every assistance is given to them to secure the pension. This \$10 is solely and entirely for the purpose of maintaining bureaus here in Washington for the purpose of taking out of these widows' portions \$10, and nothing else. The Government is appropriating this money for the pension attorneys. The time has come when that sort of a provision ought to be taken out of these pension bills. There can be no justification for it. There is no reason for it. There is no occasion for it; and instead of the amendment that I offer here being a charge, it strikes out the permission of a fee and makes it a felony for a man to retain or charge any sum for assisting or preparing the papers.

Mr. Langley.— Mr. Chairman, will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Raker.— Any attorney, any notary public, anyone in a clerical position is always ready and willing to assist the claimant in getting her papers properly made out so she can get her money. There is no question about it. There is no doubt in it. This is clean graft to the lawyer and to the firms that are here in Washington grafting from these widows. I am using my words advisedly, and the members of this House know it.

Now I yield to the distinguished gentleman from Kentucky.

Mr. Langley.— This is a voluntary provision. You do not have to employ an attorney. There are many widows in my district who will not have to employ an attorney.

Mr. Raker.— Why not vote to strike it out?

Mr. Langley.— I would if it were not for the danger of preventing the early passage of this bill.

Mr. Raker.— Oh, we are here for several months. We are not going to adjourn. We are here for proper legislation, and there is no reason for robbing these widows out of this \$10. It is wrong and should be stopped. There can be no justification for it.

Mr. Barnhart.— Mr. Chairman, will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Raker.— Yes.

Mr. Barnhart.— If the gentleman struck out this provision with the safeguards that are placed about it, would not the grafting lawyers be able to take any sort of sum from these widows?

Mr. Raker.— No; not with the language that follows. It says:

That no agent, attorney, or other person engaged in preparing, presenting, or prosecuting any claim under the provisions of this act shall, directly or indirectly, contract for, demand, receive, or retain for such services in preparing, presenting, or prosecuting such claim —

Any sum or fee therefor. Now, any "such person who shall violate any of the provisions of this section or shall wrongfully withhold from the pensioner or claimant the whole or any part of a pension or claim allowed due such pensioner or claimant under this act shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor," and so forth. That is as it ought to be. Ninety-nine per cent of the claims are voluntarily presented now. But I want to tell you the agent sends out the word, and when you in your district do the work for them Mr. Pension Agent draws down \$10 for the work that you do. That is what the situation is.

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— Mr. Chairman, will the gentleman yield?

Mr. Raker.— Yes.



Mr. Greene of Vermont.— The gentleman still believes that “a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush?”

Mr. Raker.— Yes; I believe that “a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush,” but I do not think this House can justify taking illegitimately \$10 away from these widows.

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— I am talking about a bird “in the bush.” Does the gentleman believe that “a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush?” (Laughter.)

Mr. Raker.— Oh, that trite old saying, that old, nonsensical provision, amounts to nothing. (Laughter.)

Mr. Greene of Vermont.— What I am afraid of is that the gentleman’s cross-eyed amendment will never find its way back from the Senate.

Mr. Raker.— If it is adopted, it will get back all right. It is the same old cry. If you do not give these fellows just what they demand, then the cry is raised that to amend the bill properly it might endanger its passage. That is moonshine, pure and simple. I want this legislation to pass and become a law. To correct any glaring errors in it is the duty of every member and the business of the committee and the House. Because the wrong is carried in prior laws it is no reason that it should be continued in this. There is no better time to lop off this “little graft” on the widows and minors than at the present time. I am strongly for this bill and shall vote for it, would like to see this amendment adopted, and then the bill would be in fine shape.

The Chairman.— The question is on agreeing to the amendment offered by the gentleman from California (Mr. Raker).

The question was taken, and the Chairman announced that the “noes” seemed to have it.

Mr. Raker.— A division, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman.— A division is demanded.

The committee divided; and there were — ayes 9, noes 43.

So the amendment was rejected.

Mr. Keating.— Mr. Chairman, I move that the committee do now rise and report the bill to the House with the recommendation that the bill pass.

The motion was agreed to.

Accordingly the committee rose; and the Speaker having resumed the chair, Mr. Garrett of Tennessee, Chairman of the Committee of the Whole House on the state of the Union, reported that that committee had had under consideration the bill (S. 4444) to pension widows and minor children of officers and enlisted men who served in the War with Spain, Philippine Insurrection, or in China, and had directed him to report the same back to the House with the recommendation that it pass.

The Speaker.— The question is on the third reading of the Senate bill.

The Senate bill was ordered to be read a third time and was read the third time.

The Speaker.— The question is, Shall the bill pass?

The question was taken, and the Speaker announced that the bill was passed.

Mr. Keating.— Mr. Speaker, I move to reconsider the vote whereby the bill was passed and move to lay that motion on the table.

Mr. Raker.— Mr. Speaker, no quorum!

Mr. Sims.— You are on the Water Power Committee. Are you going to do that sort of a job?

Mr. Raker.— I am going to make a point of no quorum when I want to.

The Speaker.— The gentleman from California makes a point of no quorum. The Chair will count.

Mr. Keating.— Mr. Speaker, a parliamentary inquiry.

The Speaker.— The gentleman will state it.

Mr. Keating.— In case the Chair would find a quorum is not present, would the vote come on the bill? The Chair had declared the bill passed, and I had started make a motion to reconsider and lay on the table when the gentleman from California interposed the point of no quorum.

The Speaker.— What is it that the gentleman wants to know?

Mr. Keating.— I want to know, if a quorum is not present, whether a vote will come on the passage of the bill?

The Speaker.— Yes; it is an automatic call.

Mr. Foster.— Mr. Speaker, a parliamentary inquiry.

The Speaker.— The gentleman will state it.

Mr. Foster.— If a quorum does not develop the bill fails?

The Speaker.— We will stay here and get a quorum.

Mr. Raker.— There is a quorum here, and we should spend whatever time is necessary.

Mr. Scott of Michigan rose.

The Speaker.— For what purpose does the gentleman from Michigan rise?

Mr. Scott of Michigan.— Do I understand the Speaker to say that he had not indicated that the bill had passed?

The Speaker.— Oh, no. The Chair did not say anything of the sort. He said it had passed, and immediately the gentleman from California raised the point of no quorum. It simply precipitates an automatic roll call. There are only 110 members here, not a quorum, and the doorkeeper will close the doors, the sergeant-at-arms will notify the absentees, and the Clerk will call the roll. The question is on the passage of the bill. Those in favor of the passage of the bill will answer "yea" when their names are called; those opposed will answer "nay."

The question was taken; and there were — yeas 228, nays 7, answered "present" 3, not voting 193, as follows:

[Roll No. 213.]

YEAS — 228.

Alexander	Ellsworth	Kraus	Riordan
Almon	Esch	La Follette	Robbins
Anderson	Evans	Langley	Roberts
Aswell	Fairchild, B. L.	Larsen	Rodenberg
Ayers	Fairfield	Lazaro	Rogers
Bankhead	Ferris	Lea, Cal.	Romjue
Barkley	Fess	Lee, Ga.	Rose
Barnhart	Fields	Lesher	Rouse
Beakes	Focht	Lever	Rubey
Bell	Foster	Linthicum	Sanders, La.
Beahlin	Frear	Little	Schall
Blackmon	French	Littlepage	Scott, Mich.
Bland, Va.	Gallagher	Lobeck	Sears
Booher	Gallivan	London	Shallenberger
Borland	Gandy	Loneragan	Sherley
Bowers	Garrett, Tex.	Lufkin	Shouse
Brand	Gillett	Lundeen	Sims
Brodbeck	Godwin, N. C.	McArthur	Sinnott
Browne	Good	McClintic	Sloan
Brumbaugh	Goodwin, Ark.	McFadden	Smith, Idaho
Burroughs	Green, Iowa	McKeown	Snook
Byrnes, S. C.	Greene, Vt.	McLaughlin, Mich.	Steagall
Campbell, Kans.	Griest	McLemore	Steenerson
Candler, Miss.	Griffin	Mansfield	Stephens, Miss.
Cannon	Hadley	Mapes	Stiness
Cantrill	Hamill	Martin	Tague
Carlin	Hamilton, Mich.	Mays	Taylor, Ark.
Carter, Okla.	Hamlin	Miller, Minn.	Taylor, Colo.
Cary	Hardy	Miller, Wash.	Temple
Chandler, N. Y.	Harrison, Miss.	Mondell	Thomas
Church	Harrison, Va.	Montague	Timberlake
Clark, Fla.	Hastings	Moon	Tinkham
Clason	Haugen	Moore, Pa.	Towner
Cleary	Hawley	Morres, Ind.	Van Dyke
Coady	Hayden	Morgan	Venable
Collier	Heflin	Mott	Vestal
Connelly, Kans.	Helvering	Nelson	Vinson
Copley	Hensley	Nichols, S. C.	Walker
Cox	Hilliard	Nichols, Mich.	Walsh
Crisp	Holland	Oldfield	Wason
Crosser	Huddleston	Oliver, Ala.	Watkins
Curry, Cal.	Hull, Iowa	Oliver, N. Y.	Webb
Dallinger	Hull, Tenn.	Olney	Welling
Decker	Humphreys	Osborne	Welty
Denison	Husted	Overmyer	Whaley
Denton	Hutchinson	Overstreet	Wheeler
Dickinson	Igoe	Padgett	White, Me.
Dillon	Jacoway	Park	Williams
Dixon	Johnson, Ky.	Parker, N. J.	Wilson, Ill.
Doolittle	Johnson, Wash.	Parker, N. Y.	Wilson, La.
Drane	Kahn	Platt	Wilson, Tex.
Dunn	Keating	Pratt	Wingo
Dupre	Kennedy, Iowa	Rainey, H. T.	Winslow
Eagan	Kettner	Rainey, J. W.	Woods, Iowa
Eagle	Kinkaid	Raker	Woodyard
Edmonds	Kitchin	Ramseyer	Wright
Elliott	Knutson	Randall	Zihlman

## NAYS — 7.

Blanton  
BuchananConnally, Tex.  
GarnerGarrett, Tenn.  
Jones

Quin

## ANSWERED "PRESENT" — 3.

Helm

Sisson

Summers

## NOT VOTING — 193.

Anthony  
Ashbrook  
Austin  
Bacharach  
Baer  
Black  
Bland, Ind.  
Britten  
Browning  
Burnett  
Butler  
Byrna, Tenn.  
Caldwell  
Campbell, Pa.  
Caraway  
Carew  
Carter, Mass.  
Chandler, Okla.  
Clark, Pa.  
Claypool  
Cooper, Ohio  
Cooper, W. Va.  
Cooper, Wis.  
Costello  
Crago  
Cramton  
Currie, Mich.  
Dale, N. Y.  
Dale, Vt.  
Darrow  
Davidson  
Davis  
Delaney  
Dempsey  
Dent  
Dewalt  
Dies  
Dill  
Dominick  
Donovan  
Dooling  
Doremus  
Doughton  
Dowell  
Drukker  
Dyer  
Elston  
Emerson  
Estopinal

Fairchild, G. W.  
Farr  
Fisher  
Flood  
Flynn  
Fordney  
Foss  
Francis  
Freeman  
Fuller, Ill.  
Fuller, Mass.  
Gard  
Garland  
Glass  
Glynn  
Goodall  
Gordon  
Gould  
Graham, Ill.  
Graham, Pa.  
Gray, Ala.  
Gray, N. J.  
Greene, Mass.  
Gregg  
Hamilton, N. Y.  
Haskell  
Hayes  
Heaton  
Heintz  
Hersey  
Hicks  
Hollingsworth  
Hood  
Houston  
Howard  
Ireland  
James  
Johnson, S. Dak.  
Juul  
Kearns  
Kehoe  
Kelley, Mich.  
Kelly, Pa.  
Kennedy, R. I.  
Key, Ohio  
Kiess, Pa.  
Kincheloe  
King  
Kreider

LaGuardia  
Lehlbach  
Longworth  
Lunn  
McAndrews  
McCormick  
McCulloch  
McKenzie  
McKinley  
McLaughlin, Pa.  
Madden  
Magee  
Maher  
Mann  
Mason  
Mecker  
Merritt  
Morin  
Mudd  
Neely  
Nolan  
Norton  
O'Shaunessy  
Paige  
Peters  
Phelan  
Polk  
Porter  
Pou  
Powers  
Price  
Purnell  
Ragsdale  
Ramsey  
Rankin  
Rayburn  
Reavis  
Reed  
Robinson  
Rowe  
Rowland  
Rucker  
Russell  
Sabath  
Sanders, Ind.  
Sanders, N. Y.  
Sanford  
Saunders, Va.  
Scott, Iowa

Scott, Pa.  
Scully  
Sells  
Shackleford  
Sherwood  
Siegel  
Slayden  
Slomp  
Small  
Smith, Mich.  
Smith, C. B.  
Smith, T. F.  
Snell  
Snyder  
Stafford  
Stedman  
Steele  
Stephens, Nebr.  
Sterling, Ill.  
Sterling, Pa.  
Stevenson  
Strong  
Sullivan  
Sweet  
Swift  
Switzer  
Talbot  
Templeton  
Thompson  
Tillman  
Tilson  
Treadway  
Vare  
Voigt  
Volstead  
Waldow  
Walton  
Ward  
Watson, Pa.  
Watson, Va.  
Weaver  
White, Ohio  
Wise  
Wood, Ind.  
Young, N. Dak.  
Young, Tex.

So the bill was passed.

The Clerk announced the following pairs:

Until further notice:

Mr. Pou with Mr. Sanders of Indiana.  
Mr. Rucker with Mr. Sterling of Illinois.  
Mr. Sherwood with Mr. Wood of Indiana.  
Mr. Stedman with Mr. Ireland.  
Mr. Price with Mr. Sanders of New York.  
Mr. Russell with Mr. Kiess of Pennsylvania.  
Mr. Small with Mr. Longworth.  
Mr. Ragsdale with Mr. Sanford.  
Mr. Sterling of Pennsylvania with Mr. King.  
Mr. Scully with Mr. Lehlbach.  
Mr. Thomas F. Smith with Mr. Snell.  
Mr. Sullivan with Mr. McCulloch.  
Mr. Rayburn with Mr. Strong.  
Mr. Walton with Mr. Swift.  
Mr. Shackleford with Mr. McKenzie.  
Mr. Charles B. Smith with Mr. Mudd.  
Mr. Weaver with Mr. Magee.  
Mr. Robinson with Mr. Paige.  
Mr. White with Mr. Siegel.  
Mr. Wise with Mr. Rowe.  
Mr. Young of Texas with Mr. Waldow.  
Mr. Watson of Virginia with Mr. Kearns.  
Mr. Kelly of Pennsylvania with Mr. James.  
Mr. Dewalt with Mr. Emerson.  
Mr. Hood with Mr. Francis.  
Mr. Houston with Mr. Currie of Michigan.  
Mr. Dooling with Mr. Graham of Pennsylvania.  
Mr. Howard with Mr. Hayes.  
Mr. Key of Ohio with Mr. George W. Fairchild.  
Mr. Dies with Mr. Heaton.  
Mr. Kincheloe with Mr. Darrow.  
Mr. McAndrews with Mr. Fuller of Massachusetts.  
Mr. Fisher with Mr. Hershey.  
Mr. Gard with Mr. Freeman.

- Mr. Maher with Mr. Glynn.  
Mr. Neely with Mr. Davidson.  
Mr. Doremus with Mr. Graham of Illinois.  
Mr. O'Shaunessy with Mr. Farr  
Mr. Dominick with Mr. Gray of New Jersey.  
Mr. Glass with Mr. Fordney.  
Mr. Flood with Mr. Garland.  
Mr. Gray of Alabama with Mr. Foss.  
Mr. Donovan with Mr. Haskell.  
Mr. Flynn with Mr. Davis.  
Mr. Gordon with Mr. Goodall.  
Mr. Doughton with Mr. Gould.  
Mr. Phelan with Mr. Dyer.  
Mr. Polk with Mr. Fuller of Illinois.  
Mr. Stephens of Nebraska with Mr. Austin.  
Mr. Sabath with Mr. Purnell.  
Mr. Slayden with Mr. McKinley.  
Mr. Talbott with Mr. Browning.  
Mr. Tillman with Mr. Dowell.  
Mr. Stevenson with Mr. Snyder.  
Mr. Sumners with Mr. Reavis.  
Mr. Dill with Mr. Hicks.  
Mr. Black with Mr. Cooper of Ohio.  
Mr. Thompson with Mr. Greene of Massachusetts.  
Mr. Lunn with Mr. Elston.  
Mr. Ashbrook with Mr. Anthony.  
Mr. Campbell of Pennsylvania with Mr. Carter of Massachusetts.  
Mr. Caraway with Mr. Cooper of Wisconsin.  
Mr. Burnett with Mr. Bacharach.  
Mr. Carew with Mr. Costello.  
Mr. Dale of New York with Mr. Bland of Indiana.  
Mr. Byrns of Tennessee with Mr. Chandler of Oklahoma.  
Mr. Delaney with Mr. Cooper of West Virginia.  
Mr. Caldwell with Mr. Britten.  
Mr. Dent with Mr. Cargo.  
Mr. Steele with Mr. Butler.  
Mr. Claypool with Mr. Clark of Pennsylvania.

On this vote:

Mr. Kennedy of Rhode Island (for) with Mr. Helm (against).

Mr. Helm.—Mr. Speaker, how am I recorded?

The Speaker.—In the negative.

Mr. Helm.—I am paired with the gentleman from Rhode Island, Mr. Kennedy, and I desire to withdraw my vote and answer "present."

Mr. Greene of Vermont.—Mr. Speaker, my colleague Mr. Dale of Vermont is unavoidably absent. If present, I am certain he would vote "yea."

Mr. Mapes.—I was requested by my colleague Mr. Cramton to say that if he were present on this roll call he would vote "yea."

The result of the vote was announced as above recorded.

The Speaker.—A quorum is present. The doorkeeper will unlock the doors. This bill is passed.

On motion of Mr. Keating, a motion to reconsider the vote by which the bill was passed was laid on the table.





---

---

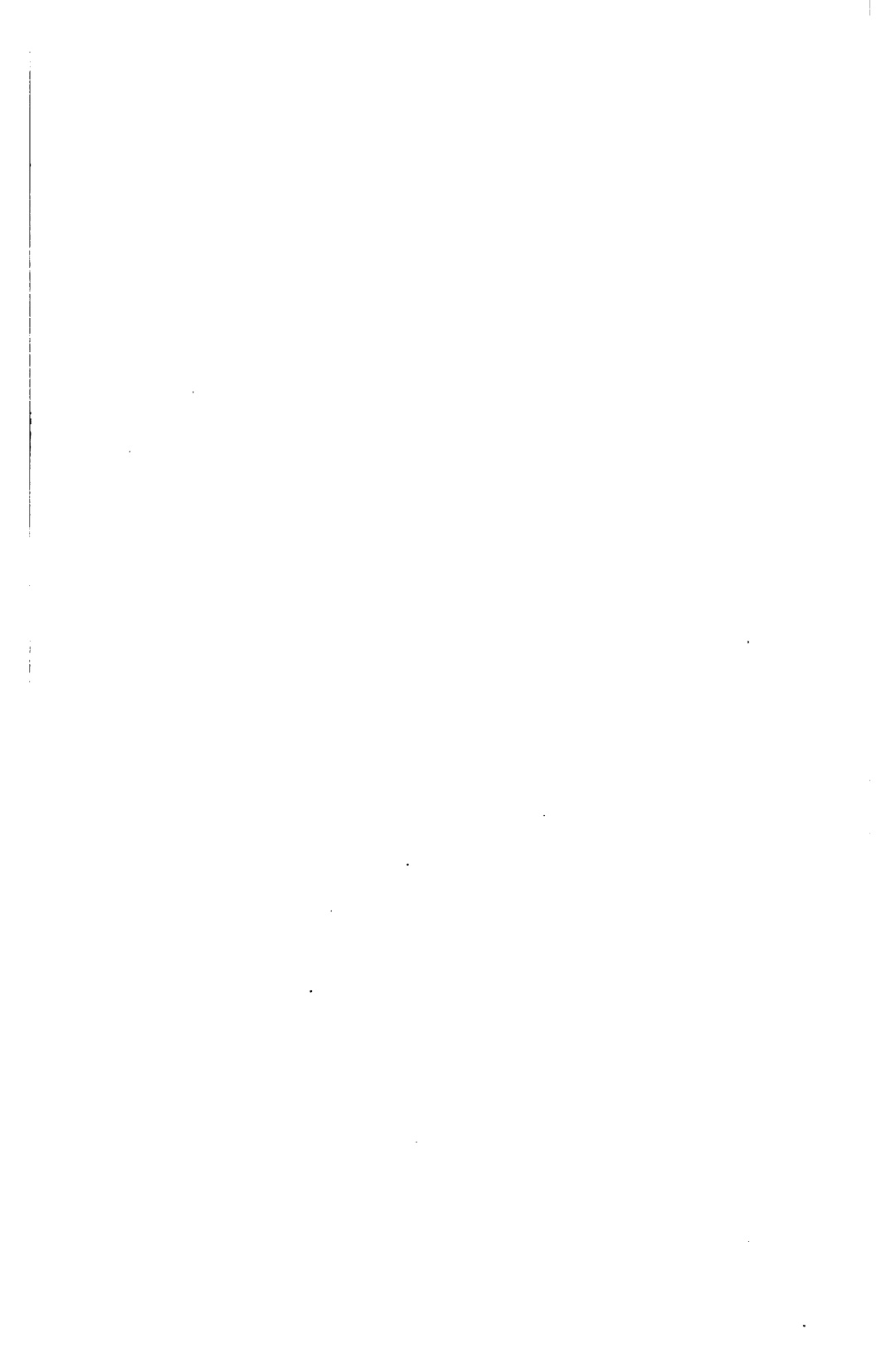
**UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS**

**Department of New York**

**REPORTS OF OFFICERS**

---

---



## REPORT OF THE DEPARTMENT COMMANDER

---

Upon my assumption of the office of Department Commander, a survey of the condition of the Department in the matter of finances and membership became an imperative necessity and, with this end in view, the Department Adjutant and Quartermaster were directed to summarize their findings and report same as promptly as possible.

Correspondence with the various camps, National Headquarters and individual comrades disclosed an apparent lack of interest in organization matters and also a lack of confidence in administrative affairs. Complaints were frequent that no replies had ever been received to letters sent prior to my incumbency of office and many matters which should have been disposed of appeared to be still in abeyance. Among these matters was the settlement of prize awards remaining unsettled from the previous administration, which I am pleased to state were adjusted to the satisfaction of all concerned and publication of settlement made in the Department "Bulletin" from time to time. Numerous complaints were received from camps, relative to issuance of charters, notably Camps No. 51 and No. 103, and in both of these cases prompt action was taken and an immediate return of confidence was noticeable. Later, the Department Adjutant assured me that the tone of communications in the main showed renewed interest, and activity throughout the Department was evident. Stagnant camps gave evidence of new life and hope of the ultimate success of our efforts. Every effort was made to inject spirit and vigor into camps giving evidence of the lack of same and in but few instances was it necessary to resort to drastic steps to secure conformity with the regulations.

With a view to consolidating many of the weak units of the Department, Aides-de-Camp and other Department Officers were directed, on the occasion of official visits, to preach the doctrine of consolidation with a view to merging all of the camps existent

in each municipality into one big strong camp, which I feel would be of inestimable benefit to the order in general.

No additions to the Department Roster in the matter of the formation of new camps was noticeable, but the Roster was increased by the reinstatement to active membership of the following camps:

Colonial Camp, No. 75, Kingston, N. Y.

Gen. S. J. Moffitt Camp, No. 94, Plattsburg, N. Y.

The following camps were suspended for non-payment of per capita and failure to make reports as required by the regulations:

A. C. Weller, No. 32, Middletown, N. Y.

Baron Steuben, No. 47, Hornell, N. Y.

John V. Searles, No. 67, Flushing, N. Y.

Crispus Attucks, No. 95, New York, N. Y.

The following camp disbanded voluntarily and transfer certificates were issued to all comrades in good standing:

Empire City, No. 92, Brooklyn, N. Y.

The following camps, in conformity with the regulations, were exempted from the payment of per capita tax (Service Camps and Soldiers Home), thereby reducing the revenue to Headquarters to a considerable extent:

West Point Camp, No. 85, West Point, N. Y.

Sergt. Chas. Smith Camp, No. 81, A. E. F.

Col. G. N. Whistler Camp, No. 100, Fort Totten, N. Y.

Col. Chas. Williams Camp, No. 101, Highland Falls, N. Y.

Col. R. C. VanVliet Camp, No. 102, Fort Slocum, N. Y.

M. R. Wheeler Camp, No. 103, Bath, N. Y.

The following camp (one of the old-timers in the order) presents a peculiar problem, inasmuch as, while not a purely service camp, these Headquarters have been advised that out of a former membership of 117 there are at present 100 in the Federal Service:

R. C. Anderson, No. 26, Oswego, N. Y.

Despite the fact that our country is engaged in a titanic struggle on the European Continent and that fully 30 per cent of the membership of the camps of the Department are again in active service in the Army, Navy or Marine Corps, those of the comrades who are left are upholding the Department personnel to its full capacity.

### *Finances*

The deplorable condition of the Department finances at the outset of the administration is readily apparent when reference is made to the reports of the Department Adjutant and Quartermaster, and by a course of rigid economy only was it possible to conclude the administration without leaving a heritage of unpaid debts. In this connection considerable credit should be given Past Department Commander William Jones and the Liberty Bond Committee for their aid in replenishing the Department funds when same were at their lowest ebb.

### *Official Visits and Functions*

During the term it afforded me great pleasure to visit many of the camps of the order and participate in many local patriotic functions, including:

- Nov. 15.—13th Regt. Armory (G. D. Russell Camp, No. 43), Brooklyn.
- Feb. 15.—National Maine Monument, New York.
- Mar. 8.—W. H. Hubbell Camp, No. 4, Brooklyn.
- Mar. 14.—Empire City Camp, No. 92, Brooklyn.
- Mar. 20.—Capt. G. F. Tilly Camp, No. 66, Jamaica.
- Apr. 3.—David Wilson Camp, No. 59, Bronx.
- Apr. 10.—N. W. Crosby Camp, No. 37, New Rochelle.
- Apr. 15.—Admiral Schley Camp, No. 16, Brooklyn.
- Apr. 21.—Girls' High School, Brooklyn.
- May 7.—H. J. Reilly Camp, No. 34, Brooklyn.
- May 11.—Manhattan Camp, No. 1, New York.
- May 12.—Grace Church, Brooklyn.
- May 13.—Hugo Kruse Camp, No. 63, Corona.
- May 23.—14th Regt. Armory, Brooklyn.

May 26.— Military Field Mass, Brooklyn.

May 26.— Maj. G. F. Elliott Camp, No. 84, Naval Cemetery, Brooklyn.

May 28.— Public School, No. 97, Woodhaven.

May 30.— Memorial Day Parade, Reviewing Officer, Governor Chas. S. Whitman, Brooklyn.

June 14.— Flag Day Exercises, Employees of J. Kayser Co., Brooklyn.

June 16.— Memorial Services, First Baptist Church, Brooklyn.

On all of these occasions I was accompanied by the Department Adjutant and Quartermaster, together with many of the local Department officers.

My greatest regret was my inability to visit the up-State camps, but pressure of local affairs, together with lack of desire to add to the financial burdens of the Department, precluded the possibility of the visits.

### *Department Colors*

The committee designated by the previous administration to devise ways and means to purchase a stand of colors for the Department have been zealous and active in their endeavors and the completion of their work at this Encampment will result in the presentation by the committee of the consequence of their efforts. Comrade William C. Snyder, chairman of the committee, deserves a large measure of praise for his work in this connection.

### *Legislation*

At the opening of the session of the State Legislature it was apparent that the possibility of the passage of legislation for the interests of our members throughout the State would be of practically no value, inasmuch as the matter of the preference measure could not be proposed until the fall of 1918. Despite this fact bills were prepared and forwarded to the Chairman of the Legislative Committee, L. T. Fetzer, Manhattan Camp, No. 1, as follows:

First.— Amending the General Laws to provide for meeting places of camps of the U. S. W. V. in public buildings, other than armories.

Second.—Amending the Charter of Greater New York to permit the retirement of Spanish War Veterans after twenty-five years' service.

Lack of activity on the part of the chairman of the committee necessitated the introduction of the bills by the Department Judge Advocate, but no action was taken by the Legislature tending toward their enactment.

In the matter of Federal legislation, the passage of the Widows' and Orphans' Pension Bill marked the climax of a struggle of many years' duration.

Co-operating with Past Commander-in-Chief Chisholm, Chairman of the National Committee on Legislation, each step in the progress of the battle was aided by the activities of the camps of the Department in complying with the requests from National and Department Headquarters for the forwarding of telegrams, letters and circulars to the members of Congress, urging their support of the measure.

### *Camp Activities*

Throughout the Department, camps for a long time dormant, have taken on unwonted activity, and campaigns for new recruits, both for membership in the order and for active service with the colors, patriotic movements, Liberty Bond Drives, etc., were continually in evidence.

### *Inspections*

A general statement of the condition of the individual camps will be found in the report of the Department Inspector, who by his zeal and fidelity commended himself favorably to his superior officers. His capable force of District Inspectors were of material assistance in effecting the splendid results.

### *Correspondence*

From my personal knowledge the amount of correspondence passing through the channel at these Headquarters has been tremendous in volume and during the entire period of my stewardship no complaint has reached my ears of lack of promptness and



courtesy in the transaction of such business as may have come before those entrusted with the arduous task of answering the many communications received.

### *Orders*

There were issued during my term of office twelve General Orders, sixteen Special Orders and two Circulars of Instruction, copies of which are attached to, and made part of, the report of the Department Adjutant.

### *Installations*

The installation of Camp Officers disclosed the fact that many of the old-time comrades who in the early days of the order were active in the promotion of its welfare had been stirred from their lairs and from reports received at these Headquarters are again active in promoting the advancement of the Order and all for which it stands.

### *Department Roster*

In the matter of publication of the Roster of Camps in the Department, the conditions of the finances were such as to preclude the possibility of its publication at the outset of the administration.

With a view to ascertaining the interest in the publication, a close watch was kept upon the requests made for the same and to my surprise but six applications were filed for copies. This, to my mind, proved conclusively that the expense involved in publishing a roster each year is not warranted. In lieu thereof, it is my opinion that a circular giving the names and numbers of camps, their location and place and date of meeting would be preferable, for inasmuch as the Commanders, Quartermasters and Adjutants change with each administration no useful purpose is served in printing their names and addresses.

### *National Headquarters*

At the commencement of the administration many and repeated requests were made to National Headquarters for information

relative to many matters of importance to the Department. Promptness and courtesy characterized the replies and the thanks of these Headquarters are extended to the Commander-in-Chief for aid and assistance in furthering the interest of the Department.

### *Department Officers*

I was fortunate in the selection of my immediate official family, the Department Adjutant, Comrade William J. S. Dineen, one of the old "war horses" of the organization, manifested through his entire career those cardinal principles of comradeship and manhood, loyalty and obedience. His long experience as a member of the organization, as Department Quartermaster, Inspector, Adjutant and Historian gave him an intimate knowledge of the proper methods of procedure and administration. I particularly commend to the Encampment the "MANUAL FOR DEPARTMENT ADJUTANTS" which he has prepared and donated to the organization as a whole with the recommendation that it be the sense of the Encampment that same be submitted to the National Encampment for use of other Departments.

Department Quartermaster W. J. Keating deserves no small measure of praise for his care and attention to matters of record. Department Senior Vice-Commander W. A. Foster for his activities in securing from the preceding administration the funds long overdue is worthy of commendation. The Department Junior Vice-Commander, Chief of Staff, and all staff and line officers have been of material aid in the work of the Department and thanks are hereby extended to them all for their assistance in the work of my administration.

### *Committees*

To the various Department committees no small measure of praise can be afforded; particularly to the Committee on Audit, consisting of Past Commanders Charles O. Davis, Camp No. 43; John S. Adair, Camp No. 1, and Charles L. Amey, Camp No. 4.

### *Discipline*

Early in the administration I was made aware of the fact that there was lack of desire on the part of some of the members of

the order to aid in the stern duty of punishing those responsible for the chaotic condition of affairs existing in Department affairs upon my incumbency of office. Rumors were afloat to the extent that in the event justice was meted out to at least one of the guilty parties a schism would be created and several up-State camps would sever their connection with the Department. With a thorough regard for the fact that the major portion of the membership of the order was made up of men who in their military and naval careers had been trained to the lessons of discipline and obedience, I ignored the childish vaporings of the discontented few and proceeded to the self-imposed task which I had anticipated prior to assuming office.

A General Court Martial was convened for the trials of Past Department Quartermaster Edward A. Jackson, Past Department Adjutant William J. Tyner, Jr., and Past Senior Vice-Commander George W. McCune, the results of which will appear in General Orders.

Supplementing the trials of the above and upon presentation of the evidence, the Commander-in-Chief directed a General Court Martial be held for the trial of Past Commander A. R. McFarland, the result of which will also appear in General Orders.

It is indeed unfortunate that the need of such happenings should ever occur in our Department, but it is my firm belief that where incompetency, dishonesty or even neglect of duty is apparent, strict conformity to military regulations will inure to the credit of our order rather than attempts at concealment of defects in the make up.

### *Recommendations*

The recommendations embodied in my report are submitted for consideration of the Encampment with a view to proper administration and future government of the Department.

### *Conclusion*

In concluding my terms of office as Department Commander, I take this opportunity to thank the camps of the Order and the Commanders and individual comrades, with whom I have come

in contact, for their loyal co-operation in making the administration what it has been and the hope that the future years will mean a still more successful era of progress for the Spanish War Veterans of the Empire State.

A. L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

---

## REPORT OF JUNIOR VICE DEPARTMENT COMMANDER

---

*To the Fourteenth Annual Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, Department of New York:*

As required by the rules and regulations and also by the order of the Department Commander, I submit my report as Junior Vice-Commander for the term ending July 15, 1918.

Being of an age which prohibits my entry into the armies of our beloved country, I have offered myself to our State and have the honor of commanding a Battalion in the 13th Coast Artillery Corps of Brooklyn, N. Y. My duties have been very exacting, requiring me to be on duty almost every night in the week since the 5th of August, 1917, until 12 or 1 o'clock A. M., consequently I have not been as active as I would like to be toward promoting the interests of our Organization, though I have used the influence of my rank wherever possible.

I have only been able to visit a few camps, but on November 23, 1917, I arranged for the 13th Regiment to tender a review to the Spanish War Camps of Greater New York and Long Island. This was a very successful affair and a large number of comrades were present representing most of the camps in the vicinity.

I also attended the Department Commander on the occasion of the dinner at the Imperial, in Brooklyn, in honor of the legislators who were responsive to the able committee in getting our Preference Bill through against strong opposition.

At the Maine Memorial Exercises in the Girls' High School of Brooklyn, I was present with 100 of the Corps of Cadets of New York State who were and are under my instruction.

I have felt, and feel sure, my comrades of the Spanish War will consider that the majority of my evenings have been better spent in the upbuilding of the New York Guard than in making a record of camp visits.

In the 13th Regiment we have now 900 men, although 2,100 have enlisted since August 5, 1918. The difference of 1,200 have been trained and passed along either to the National Army Draft or volunteer enlisted in the Army.

The Colonel of the 13th is a member of Russell Camp and has in many ways assisted me in promoting the welfare of the U. S. W. Veterans.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

C. P. SHINN.

*Junior Vice-Commander.*

---

## REPORT OF DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT

---

*To the Department Commander:*

In conformity with the provisions of the Rules and Regulations, I submit herewith report as Department Adjutant for the term ending July 16, 1918.

Upon my assumption of office and by your direction, I communicated with the former Department Adjutant, William J. Tyner, Jr., of M. D. Russell Camp No. 2, of Troy, N. Y., in order to secure the effects of the Department in his possession for the purpose of carrying out the plans outlined for the Department Administration.

Repeated communications to the former Adjutant failed to effect the result desired and it was not until August 25, 1917, that I received two packing cases (one of wood and one of paper com-

position); the wooden one containing the correspondence and copies of General Orders of the Jones Administration — the Department Filing Cabinet containing the card index of members of the various camps of the Department and a considerable amount of waste paper and excelsior. The second case (of paper construction) contained files of correspondence of the Sidway Administration, packages of General Orders issued during the Sidway Administration, records of delegates, postal cards and miscellaneous papers. At the Department Encampment held at Glens Falls, Department Quartermaster Keating and myself received the Department Colors and these, in conjunction with the contents of the cases above referred to, constituted all of the effects received from the previous administration, with the exception of the sum of money noted in supplementary report attached hereto.

We received from our predecessors in office no books of record, bank books, canceled checks, stubs or vouchers pertaining to the last or any previous Department Administration and, as far as accounting and recording was concerned, it was necessary to devise ways and means whereby we could ascertain our financial condition with a view to ascertaining our actual liabilities and assets.

Repeatedly, letters were sent to the former Department Commander, Adjutant and Quartermaster in an endeavor to secure the records, but to no avail. The Department Commander, therefore, directed a new and complete system of accounting and recording be installed and the necessary books of record be secured in order that the result desired should be attained. Immediate steps were taken and the following books were secured for record purposes:

First.— A Cash Book wherein the record of daily receipts and disbursements are recorded, and

Second.— A "Triple Entry" Ledger which it afforded me great pleasure to design and donate to the Department for present and, I hope, future use. The installation of this triple entry ledger, which is of the loose leaf type, obviates the necessity for keeping a ledger wherein to record payments of National per capita and another in which to record Department payments.

The system instituted provides for the entry in one book of the payments made by the camp to the Department and also the payments made by the Department to National Headquarters. The utility and convenience of this procedure will be readily appreciated upon reference to the book itself.

In addition to the book record, a complete system of vouchers was installed in order to secure uniformity in procedure and adherence to the provisions of Secs. 4 and 6, Article VII, Department Rules and Regulations (By-Laws).

In order to ascertain the actual conditions of the Department finances, it was necessary to communicate with National Headquarters and secure a statement as to the actual status of the Department in the matter of per capita payments, as of July 1, 1917.

In response to our request, the Adjutant-General on August 21, 1917, furnished a complete statement, a copy of which is attached hereto and marked "Ex. A."

The Department Commander then directed that a notice be forwarded to all Camp Commanders, through the medium of the Department "Bulletin," calling for information as to payments made for per capita and supplies. This request was incorporated in the "Bulletin" for July, 1917.

G. O. No. 1. Series 1917-18. Par. 7. (See Ex. B.) As a result of the issuance of this order, proof was submitted by the following camps of their payment of National per capita tax to the former Department Adjutant, William J. Tyner, Jr., as follows:

(NOTE.—Payments were made to the former Department Administration, but not forwarded by same to National Headquarters.)

First Half 1917 —

N. W. Crosby, No. 37... Paid 6-30-17 \$5.13½

G. V. Henry, No. 38.... " 7- 9-17 13.50 — \$18.63½

## Second Half 1917 —

W. H. Hubbell, No. 4...	Paid 6-22-17	\$33.37½
T. Roosevelt, No. 10....	" 7- 7-17	14.00
Gen. E. Griffin, No. 11..	" 6-29-17	21.00
Ad. Schley, No. 16.....	" 7- 3-17	17.25
Old Guard, No. 19.....	" 7- 9-17	12.25
H. W. Lawton, No. 21..	" 7- 9-17	7.50
N. Y. City, No. 23.....	" 7- 9-17	7.62
H. W. Hubbell, No. 24..	" 7- 9-17	9.25
F. R. Palmer, No. 28...	" 6-25-17	24.25
H. J. Reilly, No. 34....	" 6-25-17	7.75
Defendam, No. 36.....	" 7- 5-17	7.50
Col. W. Scott, No. 42...	" 6-26-17	5.25
G. D. Russell, No. 43...	" 7- 9-17	11.00
Maj. J. K. Sague, No. 44	" 7- 1-17	8.00
Ham. Fish, No. 46.....	" 6-27-17	9.50
Naval, No. 49.....	" 6-30-17	14.63
F. C. Warner, No. 52...	" 7- 3-17	3.38
Maj. F. Keck, No. 53...	" 6-26-17	9.50
L. W. Carlisle, No. 56..	" 7- 3-17	7.37½
Saratoga, No. 58.....	" 6-19-17	5.37
Capron, No. 60.....	" 6-30-17	3.62
McKinley, No. 62.....	" 7- 7-17	6.62
Ad. Cook, No. 69.....	" 7- 2-17	5.00
Hudson, No. 71.....	" 7- 9-17	3.50
T. W. Barry, No. 73....	" 6-25-17	13.50
M. A. Rafferty, No. 80..	" 6-21-17	4.00
Col. J. G. Butler, No. 86.	" 7-18-17	6.75
J. Wheeler, No. 89.....	" 6-28-17	4.25
Adm. Potter, No. 90....	" 7- 9-17	2.00
A. Lincoln, No. 91.....	" 7- 9-17	18.75
Col. J. J. Astor, No. 98..	" 6-27-17	7.37½
Col. A. L. Kline, No. 99.	" 7- 9-17	5.62½ — 316.74

In addition to this amount, diverted from its proper destination, there remained unpaid a balance for per capita for the first half of 1917 to National Headquarters in the amount of \$338.75 and on claims filed by camps, for supplies ordered, paid for



but never received, claims of comrades and tradesmen, the sum of \$75.90.

To offset these liabilities and claims, we received from the former administration, the following amounts:

July 15th.— W. J. Tyner, cash.....	\$50.00
July 25th.— G. W. McCune, payment on note .....	100.00
Aug. 7th.— G. W. McCune, payment on note .....	77.84
Nov. 20th.— W. J. Tyner, check.....	162.08 — \$389.92

The last named amount was not paid voluntarily, but it became necessary for the Department Senior Vice-Commander Foster to go from Utica to Troy and by direction of the Department Commander secure same from the former Department Adjutant.

It will readily be seen, by reference to the above statement, that not alone did we start with a deficit, but it was necessary to borrow funds to continue the current work of the Department, thereby adding to its liabilities.

To further complicate the adjustment of the claims and liabilities, several Camp Officers at the National Encampment held at Cleveland, September 24-26, 1917, were compelled to pay National per capita tax, although payment had previously been made to the former Department Administration which, in turn, had failed to pay the National Encampment or to turn over to their successors in office the amounts so received. These payments complicated the already complex situation by creating over and double payments with a consequent increase of liabilities and the necessity for adjustment or credit to be made with or to the camps; for instance, Department Senior Vice-Commander Foster, at the Cleveland Encampment, paid per capita (National) for the following camps:

G. W. Ray, No. 105.— 1st and 2nd half 1917.....	\$5 00
Lis-Wheeler, No. 33.— 2nd half 1917.....	8.13

In this case it was necessary to reimburse the payee in addition to giving the camps credit for the payment during the proper period.

The following camps submitted proof of payment to the former Department Adjutant (the amounts shown in Column No. 1) and to the Adjutant-General (the amounts shown in No. 2, covering the same period):

Second Half 1917 —

Seyb.-Liscum, No. 12.....	Paid 6-20-17	\$32.75	
Paid at Cleveland....	9-26-17	.....	\$33.50
B. O'Neil, No. 15.....	" 7- 9-17	25.87½	
Paid at Cleveland....	9-26-17	.....	25.50
R. P. Hughes, No. 17.....	" 6-29-17	9.37½	
Paid at Cleveland....	9-26-17	.....	8.75
S. M. Porter, No. 45.....	" 6-26-17	10.37½	
Paid at Cleveland....	9-26-17	.....	10.65
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Totals .....		\$79.37½	\$78.40
		<hr/>	<hr/>

In these cases, this administration was not called upon to pay National Headquarters, but the amount entered in first column must be classed as a liability, as it had been collected by the former administration and diverted.

As the camps had paid for the same period of two separate occasions, the amounts shown in Column No. 2 were credited as payment on account of per capita for the next succeeding period, thereby reducing the per capita revenue of the Department for that period in an amount equal to that shown in Column 2.

In addition to these payments the following additional payments by individual comrades required adjustment:

(Payments made to W. J. Tyner, Department Adjutant, by camps and later by individual comrades at Cleveland Encampment.)

G. W. Ray, No. 105.— 1st and 2nd half 1917.....	\$5.00
Lis-Wheeler, No. 33.— 2nd half 1917.....	8.13

First payment made by camp to Tyner.

Second payment made to Adjutant-General by W. A. Foster.

W. R. Carmer, No. 8.— 2nd half 1917, paid. 6-22-17..     \$3.25

First payment made by camp to Tyner.

Second payment made by I. Joel at Cleveland, \$4.75.

In these cases payments were made to the former Department Adjutant in the first instance and to the Adjutant-General in the second. The receipt of the latter payment was secured as evidence of such payment and the comrades reimbursed for their expenditures.

Up to and including the date of this report, practically all of the claims relative to per capita have been adjusted with the exception of a few camps for which payment has been made to the Department, but the period for which payment was tendered has not as yet been determined and is still a subject of correspondence. A loan of \$300 has been liquidated and settlement effected with National Headquarters of all accounts for which the Department has received revenue for transmission.

There remained, however, in addition to the claims and liabilities heretofore enumerated, various claims from camps, comrades and tradesmen as follows:

T. H. Barber Camp, No. 3, Supplies.....	\$3.15
Gen. E. Griffin Camp, No. 11, Supplies.....	13.35
Neptune Camp, No. 30, Supplies.....	5.40
D. Wilson Camp, No. 59, Supplies.....	15.15
Tilly Camp, No. 66, Supplies.....	1.10
Elliott Camp, No. 84, Supplies.....	8.35
Wheeler Camp, No. 103, Supplies.....	1.25
C. L. Barthels (Parker Wreath).....	10.00
T. J. Bourke (Expenses).....	8.15
Fred. Kramer (Maine Wreath).....	10.00
Security Trust Co. (Troy).....	38.10
	<hr/>
	\$114.00
	<hr/>

## EXHIBIT "A"

## STANDING OF CAMPS IN THE DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

The following camps owe per capita tax for the last half of the 1917 term:

Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 (6), 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31 (32), 33, 34, 36, 37 (38), 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47 (48), 49, 51, 52, 53, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 66, 67, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74 (75), 78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103 (104), 105.

The following camps owe for the full term of 1917:

Nos. 6, 32, 37, 38, 48, 72, 75, 102, 104, and 105. Of these, Camp No. 32 also owes for the first half of 1916 and Camp No. 75 for the last half of 1915 and for the full term of 1916.

Respectfully forwarded to the Commander of the Department of New York, pursuant to his request of recent date.

JAMES E. MAYNARD,  
*Adjutant-General, U. S. W. V.*

August 21, 1917.

It must be remembered, however, that there is due from the Department of New York, \$338.75 — the deficiency of the tax paid by a number of camps for the first half of 1917; a check for \$738.75 having been forwarded by the Department but returned "NO FUNDS." National Headquarters finally obtained \$400 as part of the \$738.75. Until the balance is paid, nothing can be done with reference to seating the delegates elected by the camps of the Department of New York.

J. E. M.,  
*Adjutant-General.*

## EXHIBIT " B "

EXTRACT DEPT. S. O. NO. 1—1917–1918. PER CAPITA TAX  
AND REQUISITIONS

7. Camp Commanders are directed to forward to these Headquarters AT ONCE, a statement covering the following points:

1. Date per capita tax (Dept.) was last paid.
2. Period covered by payment.
3. Date per capita tax (Natl.) was last paid.
4. Period covered by payment.
5. Date of requisition for supplies unfilled to date.
6. Copy of such outstanding requisition.

## SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

At the close of the term ending December 31, 1917, the liabilities of the Department were still far in excess of the assets and the returns from the Liberty Bond contest, referred to in a supplementary report, were far from encouraging.

In addition to the current expenses of the Department, additional burdens caused by the expenditures incidental to the Court Martials of Past Department Adjutant Wm. J. Tyner, Jr., Past Department Quartermaster Edward Jackson, Past Department Commander A. R. McFarlane, and Past Commander Geo. W. McCune, were to be met. Upon the completion of the work of the Committee on Department Finances, Past Department Commander William Jones, chairman, the sum of \$641.11 was realized, which was immediately transferred to the General Fund of the Department, with a view to liquidating the indebtedness of the same.

The difficulties encountered by the present administration have at least served a useful purpose. It has been my aim and ambition to pave the way for my successor so that his line of action would be prepared and made easy by my difficulties and, with that object in view, I have prepared a complete manual for use of the future incumbents of the office of Department Adjutant, together with specimen forms for correspondence and record purposes which I believe will make his path easier than mine has been and, with

the approval of the Department Encampment, aid in simplifying the work of the office. The Manual, Book of Forms, etc., are attached hereto and made a portion of this report.

In closing my report, I submit the following recommendations for your consideration:

FIRST: As the National Organization does not provide for the issuance of a "Certificate of membership" but does provide a "Certificate of honorable discharge," which is in itself a work of art, but which offers to our membership an incentive to depart from our ranks rather than remain, I recommend that it be the sense of the Encampment that a "Certificate of membership" be prepared for issuance, gratis to each comrade immediately upon his admission to membership.

SECOND: I recommend that the charge made for transfer certificates and honorable discharges be abolished and all camps be provided with a supply of same, free of charge.

THIRD: I recommend that the Department By-Laws be amended to provide for a regular "order of business" for the transaction of the routine work attendant upon the sessions of each Department Encampment.

Attached hereto and made a portion of this report will be found statistical tables showing the status of the different camps of the Department, together with comparative tables of membership supplementing the information contained in the report of the Department Commander.

In conclusion, I would be derelict in my duty were I not to say a few words in commendation of the one who accorded me the honor of service as Adjutant of the Department of New York. It was my pleasure to serve as Department Adjutant during 1908 under that sterling gentleman and comrade, Major Frank Keck, and upon the completion of service under the present Department Commander Col. Ardolph L. Kline, I say in all the fullness of my heart that the remembrance of their courteous treatment, distinguished service and capable management will ever be in my mind as the foremost factors in placing the Department of New York

in an efficient condition and freeing it from those elements which for years have inured to the detriment of our Order in this State.

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

July 1, 1918.

### COMPARATIVE TABLE OF MEMBERSHIP

CAMPS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK JUNE 30, 1915, TO  
JUNE 30, 1918

No.	June 30, 1915	Dec. 31, 1915	June 31, 1916*	Dec. 31, 1916	June 30, 1917	Dec. 31, 1917	June 30, 1918
1.....	433	438	441	430	427	429	378
2.....	106	99	105	120	130	130	200
3.....	146	134	137	135	132	126	116
4.....	261	262	271	278	267	246	260
5.....	80	55	55	60	63	62	61
6.....	25	25	25	26	.....	.....	.....
7.....	69	60	60	60	60	50	40
8.....	39	41	47	40	38	40	35
9.....	52	54	53	50	50	48	44
10.....	117	112	118	115	112	123	100
11.....	153	143	148	150	168	171	167
12.....	288	287	296	295	270	289	301
14.....	105	95	98	90	81	68	71
15.....	191	186	201	205	207	203	171
16.....	121	122	134	135	138	144	140
17.....	74	71	73	74	75	71	67
18.....	59	60	63	60	55	45	47
19.....	117	102	122	120	98	96	113
20.....	93	94	92	90	84	56	62
21.....	61	58	63	60	60	58	60
22.....	62	57	69	60	53	53	55
23.....	76	59	59	60	61	63	59
24.....	82	70	70	62	74	50	50
25.....	138	143	139	135	156	105	75
26.....	62	68	105	105	113	.....	69
27.....	48	52	60	60	66	66	214
28.....	174	155	165	167	194	196	25
29.....	24	26	28	30	25	26	39
30.....	57	52	52	50	43	40	51
31.....	48	47	48	50	53	49	88
33.....	37	36	65	67	77	88	89
34.....	50	57	63	64	62	69	.....
35.....	29	29	.....	.....	.....	.....	59
36.....	67	67	67	60	60	56	41
37.....	48	46	46	45	41	41	90
38.....	113	120	126	125	107	95	56
39.....	60	61	61	61	56	56	30
40.....	38	41	40	40	34	34	42
42.....	48	41	42	42	42	41	.....

No.	June 30, 1915	Dec. 31, 1915	June 31, 1916*	Dec. 31, 1916	June 30, 1917	Dec. 31, 1917	June 30, 1918
43.....	76	81	61	60	88	100	105
44.....	69	70	55	57	64	63	64
45.....	73	72	72	75	83	80	78
46.....	76	60	77	76	76	66	76
47.....	12	12	12	12	10	10	10
48.....	44	43	44	44	44	44	42
49.....	124	119	122	120	117	107	106
51.....	20	20	20	20	20	20	22
52.....	19	20	25	25	27	25	24
53.....	96	101	92	80	76	79	79
56.....	46	50	55	60	59	60	60
58.....	40	41	42	42	43	43	37
59.....	211	191	210	210	211	189	185
60.....	31	29	30	30	29	30	28
61.....	22	20	21	25	.....	.....	.....
62.....	75	60	63	60	54	38	45
63*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
66.....	74	83	85	87	97	96	99
67.....	26	26	26	25	20	.....	.....
68.....	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
69.....	42	39	42	40	41	38	38
71.....	26	25	31	30	30	23	20
72.....	29	27	27	25	25	10	10
73.....	130	143	142	109	108	106	91
74.....	36	39	39	40	50	46	47
75.....	32	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
78.....	84	77	84	75	47	33	36
79.....	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
80.....	44	44	43	35	32	20	22
81.....	58	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
82†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
83.....	29	27	30	30	39	39	35
84.....	70	60	59	60	71	71	66
85.....	105	104	120	110	95	92	82
86.....	70	60	50	50	54	60	60
87.....	14	20	35	40	47	47	48
89.....	37	32	36	35	34	36	35
90.....	29	20	35	30	16	15	15
91.....	176	154	151	150	155	150	152
92.....	20	20	22	20	20	.....	.....
93.....	59	57	68	65	68	68	82
94.....	36	.....	10	10	10	.....	15
95.....	12	.....	13	10	16	.....	.....
96.....	45	45	47	.....	.....	.....	.....
98.....	57	57	58	58	59	59	56
99.....	40	.....	45	45	45	41	42
100.....	57	69	81	80	92	90	90
101.....	22	21	23	20	20	20	20
102.....	.....	.....	†	35	37	35	35
103.....	.....	.....	§	28	28	34	27
104.....	.....	.....	12	10	10	10	10
105.....	.....	.....	£	10	10	16	16
Total...	6,384	5,963	6,322	6,234	6,209	5,792	5,775

\* Consolidated with No. 22. † Disbanded. ‡ Instituted May 10th.

§ Instituted April 10th.

11 Instituted June 1.



## MANUAL FOR DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT

## PREFACE

In preparing this manual of information relative to the duties of Department Adjutants as prescribed by the rules and regulations of the National Organization, United Spanish War Veterans, a careful study of the regulations, ritual, book of ceremonies, orders and procedure heretofore in effect, has been made for the purpose of preparing a summary of the work and simplifying the method of administration.

From experience gained as Adjutant, Quartermaster and Inspector of the Department of New York, as well as Camp Adjutant, Quartermaster and Commander, the author places at the disposal of those who may be in need of the information on the subjects mentioned herein concise information relative to the procedure to be followed in the regular and routine work of the office of Department Adjutant.

Particular consideration has been given to the fact that the incumbents of the office of Department Adjutant are, or will be, comrades of average ability, education and intelligence who can devote but a small part of their time to the duties of the office, chiefly because of the fact that it is necessary for them to pursue their regular occupation, profession or calling while performing the duties incidental to their incumbency of office. For this reason, a simple, comprehensive procedure is necessary and with that end in view the following summary is submitted, together with the various books and forms required in order to make same useful and effective.

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,  
*Department Adjutant.*

Department of New York,  
United Spanish War Veterans.

## INTRODUCTION

1. Upon assuming the office of Department Adjutant, prompt inventory should be taken of the effects received from the

- previous incumbent of the office; inventory to include books of record, supplies, seal, etc.
2. Upon receipt of same and completion of inventory, same should be retained readily accessible for prompt reference.
  3. The preparation of bonds for Adjutant and Quartermaster should next be given consideration and a special order prepared for the approval of Department Commander designating amount of surety, for whom to be obtained and designation of depository of funds of Department.
  4. Relative to books of record, the Adjutant will adhere strictly to the requirements of the National Rules and Regulations and provide himself with such books as may be required to secure conformity with such regulations.

EXTRACTS FROM NATIONAL RULES AND REGULATIONS RELATIVE  
TO DUTIES OF THE DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT

*Part 3, Art. 7, Sec. 4*

4. DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT. The duties of the Department Adjutant shall be as follows:
  - (a) He shall be the Chief of the Department Administrative Bureau of Records, Orders, correspondence and revenue.
  - (b) He shall keep a journal of the proceedings of all conventions of the Department Encampment and of all meetings of the Department Council of Administration, attesting same by his signature.
  - (c) He shall promulgate all orders, general and special, and all circulars of the Department Commander.
  - (d) He shall, under the direction of the Department Commander, attend to all the official correspondence of Department Headquarters, including all communications passing through the same from subordinate to superior officers, and the reverse; submitting all communications addressed to superior officers to the Department Commander for his consideration and endorsement.
  - (e) He shall submit all papers to the official scrutiny of the Department Commander and carry out his directions respecting the same.

(f) He shall examine all reports received at Department Headquarters and see that there are no errors therein or omissions therefrom, and that endorsements which subordinate officers are required to make thereon and signatures thereto attached are in the proper handwriting of such subordinate officers; provided, however, that with the approval of the Department Commander he may waive technical errors and omissions and failure on the part of subordinate officers to comply with the provisions of the Rules and Regulations and the By-Laws of the Department in cases where the report is to remain with Department Headquarters, whenever and wherever in his judgment, with the approval of the Department Commander, the report or endorsement is official and the interests of the organization will not suffer because of the error, omission or irregularity. He shall return such report to the subordinate officer for correction, completion, proper endorsement or signature in all cases where the interests of the organization appears to require correctness, completeness, personal endorsement or personal signature of the subordinate officer, or when ordered to do so by a superior officer.

(g) He shall, under the direction of the Department Commander, prepare all reports and returns of the Department required by the Rules and Regulations or the order of superior officers, except those which such Rules and Regulations or orders specifically prescribe shall be prepared by some other officer.

(h) He shall keep a roster of the camps of the Department, with the names and addresses of the Commander, Adjutants, and Quartermaster, transmitting a copy of the same to National Headquarters.

(i) He shall keep a list of applicants rejected by camps of the Department reporting the same through channels to National Headquarters.

(j) He shall keep the following books, records and files:

- 1ST: A RECORD BOOK in which shall be kept the journal of the conventions of the Department and of the meeting of the Department Council of Administration, together with such entries as the Department Encampment or the Department Council of Administration may direct.

- 2ND: AN ORDER BOOK in which shall be entered all orders and circulars issued by the Department Commander.
- 3RD: A STATISTICAL BOOK in which shall be entered in numerical order the name and numbers of the camps of the Department, the number of members of the camps respectively and the gains and losses in membership thereof, as shown by the semi-annual reports rendered by the camps from time to time and all other data pertaining to the camps of the Department that may be of permanent value to the Department Encampments and the Department officers.
- 4TH: A CASH BOOK in which shall be entered complete data in regard to Warrants drawn on the Department Quartermaster, directing payments from the funds of the Department, including the number and date of the warrant, the amount, and to whose order made payable, and full details in regard to the purpose for which the payment from the funds of the Department Encampment is being made in each instance. The WARRANT BOOK may consist of the stubs of a perforated book from which the warrants are successively removed as used.
- 6TH: A "LETTERS SENT" BOOK in which shall be entered memorandum of all official communications received at Department Headquarters, the originals of which do not remain on file.
- 7TH: A file of all LETTERS RECEIVED which remain at Department Headquarters.
- 8TH: A "LETTERS RECEIVED" BOOK in which shall be entered memorandum of all official communications received by Department Headquarters, the originals of which do not remain on file.
- 9TH: A BLACK BOOK in which shall be recorded the names of all applicants for admission of membership who have been rejected by any camp, so far as can be ascertained, and also the names of all persons who have been dishonorably discharged from membership.

10TH: A file of all orders and circulars received from National Headquarters.

(k) He shall receive all monies due the Department, making a record of the same in his cash book and deposit them without delay, in the name of the Department, with such banking institution as has been designated by the Department Commander as the depository of its funds, transmitting to the Department Quartermaster a duplicate deposit slip, stamped by the bank, for each deposit made immediately after the making of such deposit.

(l) He shall, under the direction of the Department Commander, draw all warrants on the Department Quartermaster, directing payment from the funds of the Department pursuant to the authority of the By-Laws of the Department or specific enactments of the Department Encampment, and he shall sign and present such warrants to the Department Commander for his approval and countersignature.

(m) He shall furnish to the Department Commander, just prior to the time for holding the stated convention of the Department Encampment, a complete report in writing of the work of his bureau during his term of office, which report shall include all available data and statistics relative to the condition of the Department and of each camp thereof and a detailed statement of his receipts and payments on account of the Department, together with its assets and liabilities so far as they are matters of record in his bureau. He shall also add such observations and recommendations as to the transaction of business in his bureau as he may consider to be of interest to the Department Commander. Said report shall be placed in the hands of the Department Commander on or before a day to be fixed by the Department Commander. He shall render like reports at such other times as the Department Commander or Department Council of Administration may require.

(n) He shall be accountable for all property, including books, papers and records of the Department turned

over to him by his predecessor or added during his term of office, and shall turn over to his successor within ten days all such property, except that thirty days shall be allowed for the completion of the record of the stated convention of the Department Encampment.

(o) He shall not appropriate any of the money of the Department to his own use, as a loan or otherwise, and shall not lend the whole or any part thereof to any person.

(p) He shall perform all other clerical duties rendered necessary or desirable in the proper management of the business of his bureau and not specifically pertaining to another administrative bureau.

(q) He shall give bond, with an indemnity company as surety, for the faithful performance of his duties, in a sum at least double the amount of the funds and value of the property that are likely to be in his hands, the amount of such bond and the surety to be approved by the Department Commander.

#### RESUME OF PROCEDURE

1. **CARD INDEX OF DEPARTMENT.** Cards for this file (Form No. 1) should be prepared immediately upon receipt of application from any of the camps of the department, providing card index shows no previous application filed by the same person for which a card has already been created. Application should be stamped "APPROVED" if such action is taken and returned to camp from whence it came, together with "Advice Card" (Form No. 2) which will be returned to Department Headquarters immediately upon muster of recruit. Pending return of this card, index cards will be withheld from cabinet and not filed until return of card proves consummation of membership. (The return card will bear the endorsement of Camp Adjutant, together with date of muster of recruit.) Where card index shows a previous application of same person, or discloses the fact of suspension, dishonorable discharge, etc., the application will be returned "disapproved" together with a statement of the cause for rejection.

5. Upon receipt of notice of death of a comrade (this information being furnished periodically by camps for insertion in General Orders) reference should be made to card index and notation made on same giving data relative to demise and reference to G. O. in which same appears.
6. Upon receipt of semi-annual report of Camp Adjutants, same should be checked against cards to maintain an accurate record of changes in membership (compliance with this requirement is absolutely essential or the card index becomes useless).
7. (Par. B. of R. & R.) The JOURNAL of the proceedings of the various Department Encampments and meetings of the Council of Administration should consist of a loose leaf binder wherein typewritten record may be inserted in regular order and in such numbers as occasion may require.
8. (Par. C. of R. & R.) The copy of each general or special order should be carefully prepared and as communications are received from the various camps extracts of which are to appear in the succeeding General Order they should be temporarily filed in a separate envelope until publication is made and then returned to the correspondence file.
9. A simple method of indexing and filing which insures compliance with the provisions of par. 6 of the R. & R. is to secure a book of moderate size of the alphabetical index type. As letters are received at Headquarters, they are numbered consecutively and indexed in book alphabetically, giving NAME OF WRITER, SUBJECT and DISPOSITION. Communications should be filed in binder in numerical order for reference purposes. Reference to book will give number under which correspondence will be found in binder. The binders are to be of a fixed post type and upon being filed will become a practical book record of correspondence of each administration.
10. The file of orders and circulars should be carried in separate folders, one for orders of the National Organization and the other for Department Orders. The files furnished on requisition from National Headquarters are eminently suited to the filing of General Orders, but special orders and circulars

together with pamphlets for use in administration work can be filed in an ordinary blank book, sample of same being submitted herewith.

11. The BLACK BOOK referred to should be an alphabetical index record in which required information would appear.
12. The WARRANT BOOK may be of a form (Form No. 3) as attached hereto and is to be prepared in duplicate; the original being printed on white paper and the duplicate on blue. The warrants should be typewritten if possible or may be written in indelible pencil thereby creating an exact copy, the original to be transmitted to the Department Commander for his approval and then to the Department Quartermaster for payment. At the same time the warrant is prepared a voucher envelope (Form No. 4) will be prepared to which the warrant will be attached. Upon completion of the action on the warrant, the envelopes containing warrant, receipted bill and canceled check will be retained by Department Quartermaster, subject to examination of the Committee on Auditing.
13. Forms to be used in administration will include —
 

1. Aide de Camp	Notice of appointment
2. Camp Commander	Camp delinquency
3. Camp Commander and Adjutant	Reports and per capita
4. Camp Commander and members	Final delinquent notice
5. Installing officers	Instructions
6. Prospective members	Information
7. Recruiting	Cards to possible and probable fertile fields
8. District Inspectors	Instructions
9. District Inspectors	Procedure
10. Camp Commanders	Form letter (legislation)
11. Camp Commanders	Procedure for reports
12. Claims	Filing method
13. Receipts for per capita	2 forms
14. Correspondence	Acknowledgment (Postal)



- |  |                          |
|--|--------------------------|
| 15. Official Visits  | Notice to staff (Postal) |
| 16. Notice of Muster in  | Postal acknowledgment    |
| 17. Department Encampment  | Credential certificate   |
| (a) Commander, Past<br>Commander, Sr. and<br>Jr., Vice Commander |                          |
| (b) Delegates and<br>alternates                                  |                          |
| 18. Credential   | Index Card and Coupon    |
| 19. Warrants   | Original and duplicate   |
| 20. Voucher Envelope   | Financial                |
14. A similar form is to be used in notifying camps of their indebtedness (Form No. 13).  
A reference to each of the above forms will show immediately the purpose to which same may be put and as they have been prepared with blank headings, each successive Department Administration may insert the location of Headquarters so that the matter of economy and efficiency may be considered of paramount importance.

W. J. S. DINEEN,  
*Dept. Adjutant.*

#### REPORT OF THE DEPARTMENT QUARTERMASTER

*To the Department Commander:*

In conformity with the Rules and Regulations I submit my report as Department Quartermaster.

Received from previous administration:

#### *Liabilities*

Per capita tax due National Headquarters, collected	
from camps but not paid National Headquarters.	\$674 13
Claims for supplies, bills, etc. ....	114 70
	<hr/>
Total .....	\$788 83
	<hr/> <hr/>

*Assets*

Cash and notes.....	\$389 92
Net liabilities .....	\$398 91

TERM ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1917

*Receipts*

Received during term:

Assets, as above.....	\$389 92
Loan, on notes.....	300 00
Per capita .....	537 79
Total .....	\$1,227 71

*Disbursements*

Expended during term:

National per capita.....	\$583 41
Printing .....	105 25
Postage and .....	44 66
Supplies .....	15 80
W. A. Foster, expenses.....	15 40
Miscellaneous .....	28 10
Total .....	\$792 62

Receipts .....	\$1,227 71
Disbursements .....	792 62
Balance .....	\$455 09

Certified as correct.

CHARLES O. DAVIS,  
JOHN S. ADAIR,  
CHARLES L. AMEY,

*Committee on Audit.*

## QUARTER ENDING MARCH 31, 1918

Brought forward .....	\$455 09
-----------------------	----------

*Receipts*

H. W. Tomlinson.....	10 00
Supplies, Camp No. 74.....	90
Fee J. Hayes, Camp No. 37.....	3 00
Per capita .....	1,256 77
<hr/>	
Total .....	\$1,725 66
<hr/>	

*Disbursements*

Repayment of loans.....	\$300 00
Postage and supplies.....	27 19
Printing .....	92 00
Maine wreath .....	10 00
National per capita including per capita collected by previous administration but diverted (proven liability) .....	1,060 18
<hr/>	

Total .....	\$1,489 37
<hr/>	

Receipts .....	\$1,725 76
Disbursements .....	1,489 37
<hr/>	

Balance .....	\$236 39
<hr/>	

Certified as correct.

CHARLES O. DAVIS,  
JOHN S. ADAIR,  
CHARLES L. AMEY,

*Committee on Audit.*

S. O. No. 9 (1917-18).

## QUARTER ENDING JUNE 30, 1918

Brought forward .....	\$236 39
-----------------------	----------

*Receipts*

Liberty Bond Committee, return of loan.....	10 00
Per capita tax.....	491 95
Liberty Bond Contest.....	641 11

Total .....	\$1,379 45
-------------	------------

*Disbursements*

Per capita and supplies.....	\$288 33
Postage and stationery.....	44 57
Printing .....	59 25
Department Inspector, expenses.....	5 96
Court Martials — McCune, Tyner, McFarlane, Jackson .....	110 87
Liberty Bond awards.....	10 00

Total .....	\$518 98
-------------	----------

Receipts .....	\$1,379 45
Disbursements .....	518 98

Balance, July 1, 1918.....	\$860 47
----------------------------	----------

Certified as correct.

CHARLES O. DAVIS,  
JOHN S. ADAIR,  
CHARLES L. AMEY,

*Committee on Audit.*

S. O. No. 9 (1917-18).

There has been added to the equipment of the Department the following:

- 1 transportation case for card index record.
- 1 filing card case for camp and officers' records.
- 3 metal and canvas binders for correspondence.

No supplies, insignia, etc., were received from the former Department Quartermaster, and in view of the financial condition of the Department it was deemed inadvisable to lay in a stock, thereby adding to the many burdens already imposed upon Headquarters. A computation of the discount allowed by National Headquarters leads me to believe that after postage, expressage, etc., are taken into consideration, the handling of supplies by Department Headquarters is a useless expense and not warranted by the revenue derived from the same. In conformity with this idea and by direction of the Department Commander the requisitions for supplies forwarded to these Headquarters were prepared in duplicate and the original together with payment therefor were sent National Headquarters and from there the supplies were sent direct to the camp ordering same. In conformity with this procedure \$350.75 worth of supplies were ordered and duplicates of requisitions were retained at Department Headquarters.

In conclusion I desire to thank the Department Commander for his kindness in assigning me to the office of Department Quartermaster, which position I have filled to the best of my ability.

WILLIAM J. KEATING,  
*Department Quartermaster.*

---

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON EXTENSION OF THE ORDER

At the commencement of the administration, the committee was formed from the Aide de Camps designated by the Department Commander to represent the individual camps in the matter of recruiting.

A plan was evolved whereby Department Headquarters, upon notification of the existence of eligibles, would begin a systematic series of circularization of the prospective recruits with the result that many eligibles were added to the various camps.

Another method followed was the forwarding to the Postmaster of every town or city in the State, containing a population of over 5,000, a postal card with a return card requesting that same be turned over to an eligible residing in the town or city where the card was received. This method was the means of obtaining many comrades for up-State camps and it is recommended that the scheme be followed out to the extent of sending the cards to all newspaper editors throughout the State and favorable results will undoubtedly be in evidence.

The work of the committee was handicapped, owing to the lack of funds, and inability to send out all of the recruiting pamphlets prevented the attainment of all that was desired.

The nucleus of camps, however, were laid at Ithaca, Rome and Tonawanda, while a revival of camps in several of the up-State towns, including Kingston and Plattsburgh, was accomplished.

With ample funds and data at its disposal, the incoming administration should be in a position to add many new stars to the banner of the Department, in the form of new camps.

Respectfully submitted,

WM. J. S. DINEEN,  
*Chairman.*

---

#### REPORT OF THE DEPARTMENT INSPECTOR

*The Department Commander and Comrades, Department of New York, U. S. W. V.:*

I have the honor to submit my report as Department Inspector for the term of 1917-18.

I regret exceedingly that I have been unable to obtain inspection reports from all camps, but it is by no means an easy matter to make an inspection of this kind by correspondence; however, I have tried to the best of my ability to have every camp inspected.

It has been my misfortune to appoint District Inspectors who would not even take the trouble to write me and refuse the office. Consequently, I would be left in doubt until perhaps the last moment, when I would have to appoint others to fill the vacancies.

Some of these, like true comrades, would set aside everything else and jump to the front to do the work thoroughly and efficiently.

Too much credit cannot be given these loyal comrades, and it has been a pleasure to receive some of the spontaneous answers to my requests for assistance.

The businesslike manner in which some of the District Inspectors have made their reports to me has indeed been a great pleasure.

I feel that through correspondence I have become well acquainted with comrades I have never seen.

I wish to take this opportunity to thank all the District Inspectors who so ably assisted me in the work.

There have been many difficulties in making this inspection. Some of the comrades who were asked to act as District Inspectors are in the service of "Our Country" and consequently could not assist.

I will take this opportunity to thank Senior Vice Department Commander W. A. Foster for his assistance. When he heard of an Inspector who is in the Service, and could not inspect his camp, Comrade Foster stepped into the breach, made the inspection and sent me the reports in record time.

This is true comradeship and I could mention several others who have completed their work with a great amount of inconvenience to themselves. This is especially true of those who had camps to inspect which were scattered and at a distance from their home town.

To my way of thinking, these comrades should be commended by the Department for the splendid work which they have done.

I also wish to express my very hearty and sincere thanks to Department Adjutant Wm. J. S. Dineen for his courteous treatment and able assistance.

I personally inspected six camps, three in Manhattan, one in Brooklyn, one in Queens county and one in Yonkers. I attended the inspection of N. W. Crosby Camp, No. 37, at New Rochelle, in company with District Inspector Arthur E. Chambers, also Wm. R. Carmer Camp, No. 8, of Mt. Vernon, accompanied by District Inspector John S. Adair, and was accorded a fine reception at both camps.

I have paid sixteen fraternal visits, made several patriotic addresses, and assisted in the Liberty Loan and the Red Cross drives.

It has been doubly hard for me to carry on the work for the Department, as I am doing my bit for "Uncle Sam" and am stationed away from home. However, I have stuck to my post and have tried to the best of my ability to render a satisfactory report.

### *Rating of Camps*

Excellent — x, 12, 15, 27, 37, 43, 46, 49, 53, 66, 98.

Excellent — 1, 4, 17, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 34, 48, 58, 59, 73, 84, 89, 91.

Very good — 61, 62, 69, 78, 86, 87, 93, 94, 96, 99, 105.

Good — 2, 3, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11, 14, 16, 18, 20, 28, 31, 33, 36, 38, 39, 40, 51, 60, 71, 74, 83, 90.

Fair — 21, 42, 44, 52, 80, 103, 67.

### *Camps in Service*

81, 85, 95, 100, 101, 102, 104.

### *Camps Not Inspected Up to June 24, 1918*

6, 9, 26, 29, 30, 45, 47, 56, 72, 75.

### *Recommendations*

I would recommend to the Department of New York a standard descriptive book for all camps.

More action along the line of patriotism.

The wearing of uniforms on all public occasions.

That camps be more active in paying fraternal visits one to another, thereby promoting a more fraternal spirit.

And more attention to be paid to ritualistic work, as I have found, during my visits to various camps, a better attendance where ritualistic work is in order.

1. Number of camps in the Department, 82.
2. Number of camps inspected, 68.
3. Number of officers present at inspection, 630.
4. Number of comrades present at inspection, 1,523.



5. Number of camps in good standing, 82.
  6. Number of comrades in good standing, 5,513.
  7. Number of comrades gained by muster, 202; transfer, 28; reinstatement, 83.
  8. Number of comrades lost by suspension, 76; dropped, 39; discharge, 3; death, 51; transfer, 14.
  9. Number of camps observing Memorial Day, 68.
  10. Number of camps in which ritual work is committed, 50.
  11. Number of camps having Adjutant's records and files well kept and general orders read, 68.
  12. Number of camps having Quartermaster's books complete and well kept, 68.
  13. Number of camps having Quartermaster bonded, 68.
  14. Number of camps having funds in banks, 68.
  15. Number of camps having funds deposited in name of camp, 68.
  16. Number of camps having accounts, audited, 67.
  17. Number of camps forwarded all reports due National Headquarters, 68; Department Headquarters, 68.
  18. Number of camps having paid all indebtedness due National Headquarters, 68; Department Headquarters, 68.
  19. Number of Camps having Seal, 68; set of Colors, 68; Guidons, 66.
  20. Number of camps having By-Laws, 68.
  21. Number of camps having charters displayed at meetings and camp room properly equipped, 68.
  22. Number of camps free from debt, 68.
  23. Average amount charged for muster fee, \$3.
  24. Average amount charged for annual dues, \$3.
  25. Aggregate amount received from county or city for Memorial Day, \$3,585.67.
  26. Total amount reported by camps in general fund \$10,791 55  
 Total amount reported by camps in relief fund... 4,823 07  
 Total amount reported by camps in other funds... 9,490 32
  27. Total cash on hand..... \$25,104 94
  28. Total value of camp property other than cash.. 25,787 00
- 
- Total worth ..... \$50,891 94

29. Total liabilities outstanding in camps:  
     Net worth of camps..... \$50,891 94
30. Amount expended for relief during year:  
     Members ..... \$3,041 80  
     Families ..... 2,875 11  
     Veterans not members..... 447 00
- 
- Total ..... \$6,363 91
31. General condition of camps, excellent; future prospects, excellent.
32. Number of camps meeting in public buildings, 35.
33. Number of camps renting halls, 33.
34. How many members of the Department are uniformed, 2,779.
35. How many camps keep a descriptive book up to date, 68.
36. How many camps endeavor to promote fraternalism by visiting other camps, 68; by delegations, 30; by individual members, 68.

Respectfully submitted,

WM. M. RHODEBECK,  
*Department Inspector.*

---

#### REPORT OF JUDGE ADVOCATE

The Department Judge Advocate, U. S. W. V., respectfully submits the following report for the year 1917-1918:

#### *Opinion Payment Capita Tax*

**HELD:** That payment of per capita tax is due and payable in advance on the first day of January and July of each year and is based on semi-annual report next preceding the period covered by semi-annual report.

*Henry J. Reilly Camp, No. 34, U. S. W. V., in re  
 Irregular Resolutions*

**DECISION:** I hereby recommend to the Department Commander that each of the five members be ordered and required to pay

Henry J. Reilly Camp, No. 34, \$1.50 in addition to \$1.50 heretofore paid and that failure on their part so to do shall act as a suspension until their compliance with such order.

*Opinion: On Question — "Is it Mandatory in Court-Martial Proceedings That the Stenographer Shall be a Member of the Organization?"*

HELD: The stenographer taking the proceeding of a court-martial should be a comrade of the United Spanish War Veterans in good standing. And where a comrade stenographer is not available the proceedings should be taken in long hand.

*Opinion: On Election of Trustees*

OPINION: From precedent established heretofore it appears that a camp, unless its By-Laws provide otherwise, cannot vacate the office of Trustee without resort to court-martial, unless the incumbent of office is suspended or dropped for non-payment of dues, when the office would be vacated automatically.

*In re Furloughs and Exemption from Payment of Dues and Per Capita Tax of Comrades in the United States Service, in the War With Germany*

OPINION: In the matter of comrades now in the service; the Regulations do not provide for the exemption from payment of either National or Department per capita of comrades in service unless a furlough has been granted in each case; a furlough cannot be granted if a comrade is stationed at any place where a camp is in close proximity.

*Opinion on Application for Membership of Seamen in United States Transport Service*

HELD: Not eligible under the ruling of Judge Advocate General, Proc. 13th National Encampment, page 66, which follows:

"Opinion No. 76.— A Captain in the U. S. Army transport service from the time of the declaration of War with Spain until July 4, 1902, is not eligible to active membership

in the U. S. W. V. until he held a commission or was enlisted in the U. S. Revenue Cutter Service, the Army, Navy or Marine Corps of the United States during said period."

*In the Matter of Charges Preferred Against Former Department Officers A. R. MacFarland, George W. Mc'une, William J. Tyner, Jr., and Edward A. Jackson*

#### RULING ON FORM AND REGULARITY OF PAPERS

That the form and regularity of the papers relating to the charges preferred against the above named comrades in this matter are in strict accordance with the Rules and Regulations.

The foregoing opinions, memoranda and rulings were duly forwarded through the regular channels and affirmed by the Judge Advocate General.

In addition to rendering of the decisions enumerated above I was called upon by the Department Commander to act in conjunction with the Department Legislative Committee in the preparation of and introduction of bills of interest to the U. S. W. V. of the State.

Two bills, one amending the Charter of New York City to permit of the retirement of Spanish War Veterans after twenty-five years' service, the other to amend the General Laws, to permit meetings of camps of the U. S. W. V. in public buildings, other than armories, were introduced, but inasmuch as we were on the eve of our battle for legislative preference, it was not deemed advisable to exert extreme pressure in favor of their enactment and their passage was not, therefore, accomplished.

I recommend their introduction at the next legislative session with a view to ultimate success.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE B. SERENBETZ,

*Department Judge Advocate.*

## DEPARTMENT HISTORIAN'S REPORT

June 30, 1918.

*To the Department Commander and Comrades of the Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans:*

I have the honor to submit my report as Department Historian for the term 1917-1918 for which I was appointed.

At this critical time when the nation is at war, it would seem that the Department Historian should not be short of material for his report, if Camp Historians did their full duty to their camps and to the organization.

However, I have done the best I could with the material at hand. During my term of office the Department Adjutant very generously assisted me in inserting in Department Orders any notice that I requested him to, regarding the forwarding to me of historical data and almost every Department Bulletin has had therein some notice from the Department. This has been of no avail, and there has been very little response to my appeals for this data.

The following camps filed the history of their respective camps and I am glad to give credit to Camps Nos. 4, 12, 46, 73, 85 and 89 and I herewith take this opportunity of thanking the Historians of these camps.

I have endeavored as Department Representative for Western New York to assist the Department Commander whenever I could.

On January 3, 1918, I installed the officers of Major-General R. P. Hughes Camp, No. 17, of Buffalo, N. Y.; on January 7, 1918, I installed the officers of Seyburn-Liscum Camp, No. 12, and on January 11, 1918, I installed the officers of O'Neill Camp, No. 15. To have been selected by the Commanders of these Buffalo camps as their installing officer I consider an exceptional honor, as never in the history of the Department of New York has one Past Commander installed three camps in Buffalo, and this in nine days.

On May 6, 1918, accompanied by comrades from O'Neill Camp, No. 15, of Buffalo, N. Y., I made a visit to Niagara Falls Camp, No. 7, for the purpose of installing their officers and to encourage

them in the carrying on of the affairs of the camp. I beg to state that all of us were well satisfied with our trip, and last reports indicated that this camp was doing nicely.

### *Recommendations*

That Camp Historians submit a list of all comrades now serving the Colors to the Department Historian.

That the history of camps be given wider publicity, as this tends greatly to promote recruiting.

That Camp Historians perform their duties, and that Camp Commanders exercise more care in appointing only those capable of filling this important office.

In conclusion I wish to express my sincere thanks to the Department Commander for the honor conferred upon me and to the Department Adjutant, Comrade William J. S. Dineen, who at all times was ready to assist me, and my only regret is that I will be unable to attend the Encampment at Mount Vernon, the second Encampment I have been obliged to forego in nine years.

Respectfully submitted,

ALFRED F. KUHN,

*Department Historian.*

---

## REPORTS OF CAMP HISTORIANS

---

### MANHATTAN CAMP NO. 1

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y.

Our Men in France.—We stand with the Government in its vigorous prosecution of the war with all the power and resources of our great nation.

Latest reports (up to and including March 16, 1918) tell us 144 of our men have been killed in action with a total of 1,807 casualties from all causes.

Though saddening for the dear ones at home, this is not disconcerting; inspiring on the contrary. Bringing to us keen realization that we must render every assistance, moral and financial, to the end that a cruel and ruthless enemy of the world may be checked and beaten decisively in a relentless though futile assault on the liberty of the world.

Domination and conquest of the earth is the goal and ambition of the common enemy and must be crushed whatever the sacrifice or great the cost.

March 16, 1918.—Dance and Sociable at Manhattan's Headquarters which was a great success. Congratulations to the Ladies' Relief Committee.

March 23, 1918.—Entertainment and substantial Refreshments appropriate to the Feast of St. Patrick, though nearly a week late.

May 2, 1918.—Celebration of the Twentieth Anniversary of the Departure of New York State troops for the War with Spain.

This celebration was in the form of a competitive drill between the following High Schools of New York City: St. Francis Xavier School, DeWitt Clinton High School, Stuyvesant High School, De LaSalle Institute, Clason Point Military Academy.

This drill was followed by a battalion review, in which the comrades of the camp took part.

P. F. HARNEY,  
*Commander.*

T. P. McSHERRY,  
*Adjutant.*

## THOS. H. BARBER CAMP NO. 3

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BINGHAMTON, N. Y.

April 28th.—Memorial Service at the Tabernacle Church for G. A. R. and Spanish War Veterans.

May 1st.—Annual inspection of the camp by Past Commander Leon Forrest of Hoffman Camp, Elmira, N. Y.

EDWARD J. MALMQUIST,

*Commander.*

F. W. Wood,

*Adjutant.*

---

WILLIAM H. HUBELL CAMP NO. 4

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

November 23, 1917.—Joint Review at 13th Regiment Armory, Sumner and Jefferson avenues, with the 13th Coast Artillery (Federal Service) and 13th Coast Artillery, New York State Guard.

Department Commander A. L. Kline, Reviewing Officer.

All camps of Greater New York and Long Island were invited to participate.

February 27, 28 and March 1, 1918.—Military Pageant at the Academy of Music, participating with colors and uniform representing the United Spanish War Veterans with U. S. Grant Post G. A. R. representing the Civil War.

March 8, 1918.—Official visit of the Department Commander and Staff.

March 14, 1918.—Flag presentation at Public School No. 93, Forest avenue and Woodbine street. Presentation made by Camp Patriotic Instructor Charles L. Amey to the Ridgewood Battalion,



United States Boy Scouts (the Military Scouts) on behalf of the camp.

April 21, 1918.—Maine Memorial Services in the Girls' High School in commemoration of the twentieth anniversary of the sinking of the "Maine" February 15, 1898.

April 26, 1918.—Camp Meeting, Room 2, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y.

May 2, 1918.—Camp Meeting, Tollner Hall, 1174 Bedford avenue.

May 4, 1918.—Annual Ball and Reunion at Arcadia Hall.

May 11, 1918.—Invitation Wm. McKinley Camp, 217 Court street.

May 12, 1918.—Memorial Services, Teft-Odell Post G. A. R.

May 16, 1918.—Hubbell Camp House Warming, Big Night.

May 25, 1918.—Memorial Services, afternoon and evening.

May 30, 1918.—Memorial Day Parade, after which refreshments were served at the camp's meeting hall.

ARTHUR LOWE,  
*Commander.*

HARRY L. MARTIN,  
*Adjutant.*

---

WILLIAM H. HUBBELL CAMP, NO. 4

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *June 29, 1918.*

From: Camp Historian.

To: Department Historian.

Subject: Report of Camp No. 4.

I have the honor, as Camp Historian of William H. Hubbell Camp No. 4, U. S. W. V., located at Brooklyn, N. Y., to submit for your consideration the semi-annual report, in compliance with G. O. No. 11.

This camp holds its regular meetings the second and fourth Fridays in each month, in Room 2, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y., and during the past six months no meeting has been attended at which there has not been an average attendance of thirty (30) comrades present, and on three (3) occasions there was an attendance of seventy (70) present.

### *Installation of Officers*

The officers-elect and appointed were installed in Room No. 2, Borough Hall, on Friday evening, January 11, 1918, by Past Commander-in-Chief Major Thomas F. Lynch, assisted by Comrade Charles Oswald, as Master of Ceremonies.

Commander, Arthur Lowe; Senior Vice-Commander, Charles Enderle; Junior Vice-Commander, John J. McKenna; Trustee, P. C. Edw. L. Martin; Adjutant, Harry L. Martin; Quartermaster, Gus Cohen; Chaplain, George Skinner; Surgeon, Robert Zanner, M. D.; Patriotic Instructor, P. C. Charles Amey; Historian, William S. Halliday; Sergeant Major, William F. Thompson; Quartermaster Sergeant, Ernest Steckler; Armorer, G. Will Rice; Color Sergeant, Charles Major; Musician, M. J. Horton; Color Sergeant, Charles Oswald.

Following the installation the camp, headed by the Camp Drum and Bugle Corps, marched to the Imperial Hall and had a most enjoyable evening.

The installation and banquet was attended by a large number of members of the camp, and visiting comrades from other camps in Greater New York and vicinity. Two hundred sat down at the tables.

### *Membership*

At the beginning of the year of 1918, the camp had two hundred and forty-six (246) members in good standing, and now have, June 30th, two hundred and sixty (260), a gain of fourteen (14).

### *Patriotism*

This camp has succeeded in the work of teaching the younger generation in the lessons of Patriotism. On February 28th the camp participated in the Historical and Military Pageant at the

Brooklyn Academy of Music in aid of the Red Cross and Women's League. Fifty comrades in regulation uniform (blue and grey) with Colors represented the War with Spain, and the U. S. Grant Post G. A. R. represented the Civil War period. Marines and soldiers from nearby forts represented the United States and Navy, while men of the draft from Camp Upton represented the present war.

On Thursday evening, March 14th, at Public School No. 93, Ridgewood, the camp presented an American Flag to the Ridgewood Battalion, United States Boy Scouts, in which our present Commander, Arthur Lowe, is one of the heads. Our Patriotic Instructor, P. C. Charles L. Amey, presented the Flag in the name of the camp in an appropriate address on Patriotism.

Sunday, April 21st, this camp attended in a body with Colors the Memorial and Anniversary Services at the Girls' High School of the Memorial and Executive Committee of Brooklyn in commemoration of the twentieth anniversary of the destruction of the U. S. Battleship "Maine" at Havana Harbor, February 15, 1898, the Declaration of War with Spain April 21, 1898, and in memory of the departed soldiers and sailors who upheld the Flag.

May 2d.—This camp held its first regular meeting in their new home, 1174 Bedford avenue, Brooklyn. Meeting nights are now the first and third Thursday in each month.

May 4th.—This camp held its annual ball and reunion at Arcadia Hall, and had a good time.

Sunday, May 12th.—The camp attended Memorial Services at Greenwood Cemetery with the Tefft-Odell Post, G. A. R., with whom we are affiliated.

May 16th.—This night being our second meeting in our new home was house warming night, given to our friends and comrades of Greater New York. Though being twice as large as our old meeting rooms, the room was well filled. After a session of music, singing, and hearing from speakers, we adjourned to the mess hall, where a cold supper was served, and then to the ball room, where dancing was kept up to the small hours. Our new home has separate committee room, a mess hall, and ball room, also a kitchen. A home for which the camp has worked for many years.

May 25th.— This camp participated in the Parade and Military High Mass held on the grounds of the Brooklyn Naval Hospital. After which the comrades went to different cemeteries and decorated the graves of our comrades.

May 30th, Decoration Day.— This camp participated in the Annual Parade with the G. A. R. and the other camps of the U. S. W. V. and had 120 members in line. After the march the camp returned to Headquarters, where the ladies with the aid of our new kitchen had prepared beans, sandwiches, and coffee for all, which was enjoyed more than any other spread that we ever had outside. After lunch assembly was called and the camp marched to the Bushwick Section and marched to the National Cemetery. With Veterans of Foreign Wars and other patriotic organizations in line were: French Veterans, Greek, Italian, English and Cuban Veterans, besides State Guards, Police Reserves, Red Cross units, Boy Scouts, and school children, the parade was reviewed by Mayor Hylan, Borough President Reigelman and city officials.

Sunday, June 2d.— This camp held its Annual Memorial Services for departed comrades at the grave of Past Commander-in-Chief and Standard Bearer, Col. Wm. H. Hubbell, at Cypress Hills Cemetery, accompanied by Camp Drum and Bugle Corps and Firing Squad.

### *Liberty Bond and Red Cross*

This camp took an active part with other members of camps in Brooklyn. During the Liberty Bond Drive, members went in automobiles furnished by individual members, who spoke to the crowds at street corners and parks, while other members went among them with subscription blanks. In this way subscriptions amounting to \$3,000 were received. The automobiles were decorated with the Colors and a large banner attached to the back of the automobile on which was printed in large letters, Third Liberty Drive, United Spanish War Veterans. The banner was six feet by four. All comrades were in the regulation uniform, accompanied by the Hubbell Drum Corps. On another night for the Liberty Loan, Manana Lair No. 5 (the Snaixs) accompanied the autos in a parade through the streets in their regalia, which

netted in subscriptions \$800. This camp has bought and paid for, of the first issue of bonds, \$1,000; of the second issue, \$300, and of the third issue, \$100, in the camp's name. Individual members have bought of all issues \$6,000. Comrade P. C. Harry E. Smith of this camp, spoke at different theatres and was crediting in helping to obtain \$358,000 in subscriptions. Comrade Chaplain George Skinner, also of this camp, in a house to house drive obtained \$2,000.

The Automobile Drive was headed by P. C. P. Samuel Rigney of this camp; Commander Rasmusson of McKinley Camp No. 62; P. C. Col. Charles Davis of Russell Camp No. 43, who also loaned their automobiles. In the Red Cross Drive we followed the same procedure, and did our part the best we could.

### *Comrades in Service*

The camp at this time have in the Regular Service fourteen (14) comrades who are now in Europe; others are in the State Service, and all are doing their bit for Uncle Sam in some way, with willing hearts, but with the wish of getting "Over There."

### *Taps*

Michael Diskon, late Private Co. D, 201st N. Y. Infantry, died May 12, 1918; buried at Calvary Cemetery, Long Island, with military honors. Funeral attended by members of the camp.

Adolph Gross, late musician 6th U. S. Infantry, died November 22, 1914, at the Soldiers' Home, Hampton Roads, Va.; buried at the National Cemetery near the Home. The death of this comrade has only now been reported to us by the Governor of the Home.

Respectfully submitted,

WILLIAM S. HALLIDAY,

*Historian.*

22 Branford Street,  
Jamaica, L. I.

## SEYBURN-LISCUM CAMP NO. 12

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BUFFALO, N. Y.

December 27, 1917.—Christmas tree party for the children of comrades of the camp.

January 7, 1918.—(Installation night.) Installation of officers in connection with the Auxiliary of Seyburn-Liscum Camp who also installed their officers. Installing Officer, P. C. Alfred F. Kuhn; Master of Ceremonies, P. C. Thomas Provost.

May 26, 1918.—Memorial Day Services at the Elmwood Music Hall at 3 p. m.. Marking of the graves of deceased comrades with American Flags and U. S. W. V. markers at the various cemeteries under the direction of the Joint Buffalo City Board.

May 30, 1918.—Morning.—Decoration of the graves of deceased comrades at the various cemeteries.

Afternoon.—Memorial Day Parade, escort to the G. A. R.

June 2, 1918.—Strewing of flowers on the waters of Lake Erie in honor of the sailor dead. The Auxiliary and camps of the city participating in the ceremonies.

June 3, 1918.—Patriotic Rally and open meeting to the public. Addresses by Past Commander-in-Chief Hamilton Ward, Camp Patriotic Instructor Major Knight Neftel, Historian Henry A. Simon and Commissioner Arthur Kreinheder.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY A. SIMON,  
*Camp Historian.*

## PAST COMMANDERS

OF SEYBURN AND LISCUM CAMPS AND SEYBURN-LISCUM CAMP  
BEFORE AND AFTER THE AMALGAMATION OF THE TWO  
CAMPS

(S) Indicates Seyburn. (L) Indicates Liscum.

(S-L) Indicates Seyburn-Liscum.

Nelson T. Barrett.....	(L)	1901
*Francis G. Ward.....	(S)	1901
*Francis G. Ward.....	(S)	} 1902
*John H. Grant.....	(L)	
Andrew B. Gilfillan .....	(L)	} 1903
John D. Casey.....	(S)	
Andrew B. Gilfillan.....	(L)	} 1904
John D. Howland.....	(S)	
Charles E. Haller.....	(S)	} 1905
Emil Wohler .....	(L)	
Hamilton Ward .....	(S)	1906
Emil Wohler .....	(S-L)	1906-1907
Fred Lempke.....	"	1907
Robert Jantz .....	"	1908
George A. Markham.....	"	1909
William A. Flett.....	"	1910
Alfred F. Kuhn.....	"	1911
Albert Hahn .....	"	1912
*Frank Gumry .....	"	1913
Adolph Yuhnke .....	"	1913
Thomas F. Provoost.....	"	1914
Arthur R. Rosebrock.....	"	1915
Joseph J. Smith.....	"	1916
George J. Bonn.....	"	1917

---

\* Deceased.

## HISTORY OF SEYBURN-LISCUM CAMP NO. 12

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BUFFALO, N. Y.

Seventeen comrades with the Colors.

Sixty-five comrades members of Company I, Home Defense Reserves, the only company made up entirely of United Spanish War Veterans.

Four hundred dollars of its funds invested in Liberty Bonds.

Fifty dollars donated for endowment of bed in Base Hospital No. 23, Red Cross.

One of its comrades Government Inspector of Leather Goods.

Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 12, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, was formed by an amalgamation agreement entered into between Col. Stephen Y. Seyburn Camp No. 13, and Emerson H. Liscum Camp No. 14, dated August 20, 1907.

A committee of three from each of the two camps was chosen and these were given full power to act. The committees so appointed consisted of Hamilton Ward, Jr., John D. Howland and Fred Lempke for Col. Stephen Y. Seyburn Camp, and Emil Wohler, John H. Grant and Andrew B. Gilfillan for Emerson H. Liscum Camp. The following officers were chosen to fill in the unexpired portion of the term pending the regular election: Commander, Emil Wohler; Senior Vice-Commander, Fred Lempke; Junior Vice-Commander, William A. Flett; Chaplain, Albert Hahn; Officer of the Day, Robert L. Jantz; Officer of the Guard, George A. Markham; Surgeon, John H. Grant, M. D.; Adjutant, Charles E. Haller; Quartermaster, John D. Casey, and Trustees, Hamilton Ward, Jr., John D. Howland and John H. Grant. The first meeting of the camp was held in G. A. R. Hall on the evening of September 16, 1907.

At the time of the amalgamation agreement Emerson H. Liscum Camp had 63 members and Col. Stephen Y. Seyburn Camp, 77.

When the first meeting of the camp in the month of January, 1908, was called the muster roll showed 201 members, an increase of 31.4 per cent.



At the first election of officers the following officers were duly elected to conduct the affairs of the camp: Robert L. Jantz, Commander; William A. Flett, Senior Vice-Commander; Isaac N. Johnson, Junior Vice-Commander; Albert Hahn, Chaplain; George A. Markham, Adjutant; John D. Casey, Quartermaster; Louis W. Wipperman, Officer of the Day; Edward A. Southall, M. D., Surgeon; John D. Howland, Hamilton Ward, Jr., and John H. Grant, M. D., Trustees.

The place of meeting is in G. A. R. Hall, Elmwood avenue and Virginia streets, Buffalo, N. Y., and the camp meets on the first and third Mondays in each month with the exception of June, July and August, when the meetings are held on the first Monday only.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY A. SIMON,

*Camp Historian.*

---

#### SEYBURN-LISCUM CAMP NO. 12

#### RESOLUTIONS DRAWN UP IN MEMORY OF PAST COMMANDER CHARLES E. HALLER

*November 27, 1917.*

*Whereas*, The Almighty God in His wisdom has called from amongst us our beloved comrade, Past Commander Charles E. Haller, and

*Whereas*, Through his death Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 12, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, has lost an honored comrade, who at all times has worked to the advancement and betterment of our beloved Order, having been during the administration of Past Commander-in-Chief Hamilton Ward, Assistant Adjutant-General thereof; therefore be it

RESOLVED, That Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 12, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, tender to the bereaved family of our honored comrade its most sincere condolence and sympathy in the loss of their husband and father and that a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the meeting, and that the charter of the camp

be draped in mourning for a period of thirty days and that a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family of our deceased comrade to show the appreciation of the camp of the life work given to the United Spanish War Veterans by the esteemed comrade who has passed away.

ALFRED F. KUHN, *Chairman*,  
ALBERT HAIN,  
CHARLES J. M. FREY,  
*Resolutions Committee.*

---

OLD GUARD CAMP NO. 19

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y.

This camp has twelve comrades now serving with the Colors.

April 16, 1918.—Inspection Night.—Camp inspected by Department District Inspector Dean Nelson.

April 26, 1918.—Big night at Hamilton Fish Camp, Moose Hall.

May 8, 1918.—Birthday Greeting and Reception tendered Commander J. Hardy Lounsberry of William G. Mitchell Post, G. A. R., honorary member of the camp at the 22d Regiment Armory, 168th street and Broadway. The reception was followed by dancing.

May 26, 1918.—Memorial Service at the Maine Monument, 59th street and Columbus Circle.

Placing of a large wreath on the monument by the camp and special services arranged by the Memorial Committee.

Decoration of the graves of deceased comrades by the comrades of the camp at the various cemeteries throughout the city.

Afternoon Services at St. Patrick's Cathedral at 4 o'clock in honor of the departed Soldiers and Sailors of our Nation.

Evening Services at Woodycrest M. E. Church, 166th street and Woodycrest avenue, Highbridge, Bronx, at 7:15 P. M., in honor of the departed comrades of Old Guard Camp No. 19. Rev. Walter M. Maggs conducting the Services.

## UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

May 30, 1918.— Memorial Day Parade at 9:30 A. M.  
Maine Monument Memorial Services, where Services were held  
in memory of our soldier and sailor dead.  
Lunch at meeting Rooms after Memorial Services.

### IN MEMORIAN

#### *Taps*

Comrade Leopold Beyer,  
Comrade James Coleman Brown,  
Shipmate Joseph B. Coghlan,  
Comrade Samuel S. Cohen,  
Comrade Wilson I. Davenney,  
Comrade Nestile B. Doubleday,  
Comrade Frederick Dent Grant,  
Comrade George H. Green,  
Comrade Frank R. Heitman,  
Shipmate Edward Kelly,  
Comrade George W. Mason,  
Comrade M. Slazenger Moss,  
Comrade Edward P. Nolan,  
Comrade H. B. Asgoo,  
Comrade Roy J. Pugh,  
Comrade William Leo Redmond,  
Comrade Charles P. Rodgers,  
Comrade George W. Ruleson,  
Comrade Charles A. Schelor,  
Comrade John Schnaar,  
Comrade Thomas W. Timpson,  
Comrade James J. Tuite,  
Comrade Harry Wilcox,  
Comrade Fritz Thayer,  
Comrade Thomas F. Sheehy,  
Honorary Member Frederick A. Davis.

GEORGE HAMILTON KING,

*Commander.*

ARTHUR C. KNIGHTLINGER,

*Adjutant.*

OLD GUARD CAMP NO. 19  
DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS  
Office of Camp Historian

June 20, 1918.

*To Department Historian, Alfred T. Kuhn, 1117 Tonawanda St.,  
Buffalo, N. Y.:*

SIR AND COMRADE.—I beg to submit the following report of Camp Historian, Old Guard Camp, No. 19, United Spanish War Veterans, Department of New York:

*Members in Service*

Captain William Ross, 102nd Eng.; Paymaster Wallace D. Chace, N. S. N.; John McCoppin, 165th Infantry; Col. Wadsworth, U. S. A.; Col. Miller, U. S. A.; Paul Braun, U. S. N.; George W. Bradley, Y. M. C. A., France; John Long, U. S. E. F., France; John F. P. Seigman, U. S. Naval Station, Philadelphia, Pa.; John A. Carroll, U. S. N.; John Honig, U. S. N.; Lieut. Stone, U. S. N. G. Recruiting Service; Sergeant Ed. Smith, U. S. A.; Frank X. Lambert, U. S. M. Corps; George Higgs, U. S. Transport Service; John Barr, U. S. Army Transport Service; Francis P. Hyde, U. S. Pilot Service; J. M. Neary, U. S. N.; C. Schroader, U. S. N. (Total 19 members.)

*Liberty Bonds*

Two hundred dollars, Camp Sinking Fund, invested in Liberty Bonds, and a reported estimate of bonds bought by members, to the amount of \$50,000. Details of camp, worked with Liberty Bond Committees all over city, also turned out in parade with camp Colors.

*Activities of Camp During Past Year*

The fair and fearless way in which both Commander George W. Bradley and Commander George Hamilton King have conducted the affairs of the camp are answered best by reports of the public press the past year, all of which was well supported by the officers and comrades of the camp. Recruiting has been good, also

reinstatement of dropped members by use of personal and correspondence, netting us some seventeen members back into active membership.

### *Relief and Ceremonial Committees*

This work has been done with splendid results. Two hundred and ninety dollars have been given out to comrades and their families in cash and food needs of the home. Visits to homes and hospital by the Relief Committee. Death of three comrades. Lieutenant Rulison, Sergeant George Mason, Captain Wilson I. Devanny. Full military service were given the above deceased comrades.

On Memorial Sunday and Memorial Day, the graves of our departed comrades were decorated and services held at each grave by members of our cemetery details. Each committee going out to the various cemeteries by automobiles, which use were donated by members. Special Memorial Services were held at the Maine Monument Memorial Sunday, which were attended by members and families. Special detail of sailors were sent from Pelham Bay Naval Training Station. At the request of Camp Commander a large wreath was placed on the monument and public was invited to attend Services, this Service was given publicity by the newspapers. Our Flag Raising Services held each year have been largely attended by the public, thus giving us the place where we belong as a patriotic organization. There have been over seventy-five newspaper clippings taken from papers regarding the workings of Old Guard Camp. (Enclosed is a sample of Camp Guardian, our monthly publication, also sample of some newspaper comments.) The camp has paraded and taken part in all of the following public demonstrations: Conscribed men of the National Army, both in the city and Bronx, Sun Tobacco Fund benefit at the New York Hippodrome, Billy Sunday Patriotic Service at the Tabernacle, Mid Day Minute Men of America, Recruiting Battalion Service Men, to help recruiting. Attending all banquets given to promote our organization at various times during the past year.

### *Social Part of Camp*

Our Bean Feeds and Boosters have been the biggest and best in the Department, gaining many new members and making our camp

known all over the Greater City. Eighteen members of the G. A. R. are enrolled on our membership, we attending all of their affairs at the invitation of the Post Commander. Thirty per cent of our members belong to the Military Order of the Serpent, also the Police Reserves of the City of New York. A Spanish War Veteran Regiment is now under advisement and returns to date show a full company from the camp.

Respectfully submitted,

SAMUEL BILKS,  
*Camp Historian.*

Approved by:

GEORGE HAMILTON KING,  
*Camp Commander.*

---

## NEW YORK CITY CAMP NO. 23

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y.

Eight (8) comrades once more serving under the Flag.

### *Our Honor Roll*

1. Major Henry C. Nelson, Engineer O. R. C.
2. Major Samuel J. Kopetzky, Medical O. R. C.
3. Major M. B. McMillan, Medical O. R. C.
4. Lieut. Charles G. Mandeville, Quartermaster's Corps.
5. Lieut. George W. Cook, Cavalry O. R. C.
6. Sergt. Edward H. Walker, First N. Y. Cavalry, National Guard.
7. Sergt. Louis F. Castelvechi, 8th Coast Defense Command, National Guard.
8. Corporal Joseph Citron, 12th Regt. Depot Unit, N. Y. National Guard.

DEAN NELSON,  
*Commander.*

J. A. GOODMAN,  
*Adjutant.*

## CAPT. F. R. PALMER CAMP NO. 28

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

ALBANY, N. Y., July 4, 1918.

*Department Historian Alfred T. Kuhn, No. 1117 Tonawanda St.,  
Buffalo, N. Y.:*

DEAR SIR AND COMRADE.— I do herein submit my report of the activities of Capt. F. R. Palmer Camp No. 28, United Spanish War Veterans, of Albany, New York, during the past year, for your consideration.

I was in hopes of forwarding it at an earlier date, but owing to unavoidable circumstances, I have been unable to do so.

Par. 7 of Special Orders No. 11 states that you should be notified regarding the number of comrades in active services. This camp has sixteen, as noted in report, but I am unable to give units to which they are attached, as a great number of them have been recently transferred to other detachments.

This camp has invested \$150 of the camp funds in Liberty Bonds.

The approximate amount of Liberty Bond investments by individual members is \$271,000. I have no estimate of what has been secured through the efforts of our members, as representatives has been busy all during the campaign.

Trusting that the enclosed report will be accepted and that I will see you personally at the coming Encampment, I remain,

Yours fraternally,

WILLIAM H. KYLE,

*Camp Historian.*

No. 22 West St., Albany, N. Y.

## CAPT. FRANK ROCKWELL PALMER CAMP NO. 28

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS (INC.)

ALBANY, NEW YORK

*The Department Historian:*

SIR AND COMRADE.— I have the honor to submit the following report, as a brief history of the activities of Capt. F. R. Palmer Camp, located at Albany, N. Y., same covering period since last Encampment.

This camp holds semi-monthly meetings, on the first and third Tuesdays of each month. These meetings are fairly attended and the comrades are unusually interested in the advancement of the Order. The present Commander, James E. Roach, has succeeded in getting the past officers interested by holding Past Commanders' nights, and providing social entertainments, etc.

A feature of unusual interest was the creating of fraternal visits, between the officers of this camp, and the Veterans of Foreign Wars Post, located here, which will tend to advance our interests in legislative matters and in local affairs.

During the present term this camp has succeeded in securing a number of recruits and in re-instating a number of former members until we have attained a membership of over two hundred. However, last fall we agreed that as we have now been in existence nearly twenty (20) years, and had time and time again endeavored to secure the available recruits located in this district, we decided that we would after Muster Day, April 21, 1918, raise the initiation fee to five dollars (\$5), and therefore amended our By-Laws to read as follows:

SEC. 1, ART. 5. Any person applying for membership in this camp shall pay an initiation fee of five dollars (\$5), two dollars to accompany his application, and three dollars (\$3) to be paid upon Muster.

It seems strange to relate, that under the new rule those who heretofore paid no attention to our appeals, have come forward and submitted their applications, every meeting we have one or more, the day of coaxing is passed, those eligible to join are aware



that the U. S. W. V. is the only organization representing the veterans of '98, as the Veterans of Foreign Wars have opened their charter to those who are engaged in the present conflict, thus assuming Army and Navy methods but still restricting their members to those only who cross the seas, avoiding those who are serving in the cantonments, which after this war is over, will no doubt prove to be a boomerang against their order.

This camp is proud of the fact that the following comrades have been accepted and are now serving in the U. S. Army and Navy, and do hereby insert their names in the history of our camp; we have also secured a Service Flag with sixteen stars, whereby we honor them on all occasions:

\*Frank H. Anthony, \*Frank J. Corr, \*John B. Boyle, \*James Fitzsimmons, \*James J. Fardy, \*Robert B. Fields, \*G. Edward Gibson, \*George F. McGraw, \*Henry Lawson, \*William B. Martin, \*Charles E. Smith, \*Edson Tygart, \*William F. Wheelock, \*Joseph Woods, \*Arthur McAuley.

This camp has participated in the following patriotic demonstrations and social functions, having a large representation present on each occasion:

July 8, 9, 10 and 11, 1917.—Attended Encampment at Glens Falls.

August 30.—Immediate escort to Naval Militia.

September 8th.—Escort to Drafted Men (forenoon).

September 8th.—Clam Bake of Camp and Auxiliary (afternoon).

October 6th.—Immediate escort to Drafted Men.

December 16th.—Attended Forefathers Services at Church, under auspices of Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution.

January 12, 1918.—Installation of Officers, Ladies' Auxiliary No. 15, U. S. W. V.

January 15, 1918.—Installation of Officers.

January 30, 1918.—Installation of Officers, D. V. Johnson Camp, Cohoes, N. Y.

February 14, 1918.—Attended Exercises of M. D. Russell Camp, Troy, N. Y.

February 17, 1918.—Attended Requiem High Mass at Grace Episcopal Church, held in memory of the victims of the Tuscania.

February 26, 1918.— Attended Euchre of Ladies' Auxiliary No. 15, given to raise funds for ambulance to be presented to Government.

March 9, 1918.— Attended Euchre of Ladies' Auxiliary, benefit of Ambulance Fund.

April 23, 1918.— Attended Military Ball of Ladies' Auxiliary No. 15.

May 2, 1918.— Muster Day Exercises held at Educational Building.

May 26, 1918.— Memorial Sunday, held Exercises at Graceland Cemetery.

May 30, 1918.— Parade at Albany on Memorial Day.

June 14, 1918.— Flag Day parade, and attended Exercises of Albany Elks.

In addition to the above this camp took an active part in the various Liberty Loan Drives, and the War Chest Campaign, its members being on various occasions appointed by the city officials to assist in arousing patriotic enthusiasm.

### *Muster Day Exercises*

The Muster Day Exercises of this camp, held at the Education Building on May 2d, were the best ever held in this city. Among the prominent orators were Hon. Mayor James Watt, Hon. William T. Byrne, Capt. Walbridge, U. S. N., Father Paul Birdsall, Sergt. Gillicuddy of the British Recruiting Station.

The Exercises were to be held on April 24th, but upon the request of the Liberty Loan Committee, and the Chamber of Commerce, who had arranged for a big reception to the Liberty Ball, on its trip from Buffalo to New York, and which was scheduled to arrive on that date, we agreed to postpone our Exercises, which proved to be an excellent move, and the result has been that we have been able to secure local recognition and favors beneficial to the camp since, which heretofore have been impossible.

### *Memorial Sunday and Memorial Day*

At the beautiful Soldiers' Plot of this camp in Graceland Cemetery on Memorial Sunday, the annual exercises were held, never before has there been such a large assemblage of patriotic organ-

izations and personal friends of Capt. F. R. Palmer Camp present as on this occasion, favored with ideal weather and an excellent array of talent, among whom were Master Stewart Hetrick, the boy elocutionist; Hon. William T. Byrne, Hon. William Fitzsimmons, Exalted Ruler of the Elks; Father Boldt, of St. Ann's Parish, and Hon. Daniel Prior.

The Ladies' Auxiliary No. 15 had charge of the school children who decorated the graves, and Taps was played by Buglers Hall and Jenkins of the New York Guard.

Organizations who attended and paraded from the gateway of cemetery were the Daughters of Veterans, Grand Army of the Republic, Sons of Veterans, Women Relief Corps No. 44, Women Relief Corp No. 45, Knights of St. John, Boy Scouts, Army and Navy Union, Ladies' Auxiliary No. 15, and Capt. F. R. Palmer Camp escorted by the Flag Team of the Ladies' Auxiliary.

In the evening this camp attended services at St. Ann's Church, being escorted by the Albany Journal Band and the Catholic Boys' Brigade.

On Memorial Day, the camp made an excellent showing, having over two hundred (200) comrades in line, and Commander James E. Roach was indeed proud of the reception accorded the camp along the route of march. After the parade refreshments were served by the Ladies' Auxiliary at the Knights of Maccabees Hall, after which various speakers were introduced, the talent of Balangtang Lair, M. O. S., entertained and a number of enjoyable features were introduced.

The committee in charge of Memorial Day, Muster Day and other exercises were under the supervision of Past Commander William H. Kyle, who has been the chairman of these events for the past eleven (11) years, and in appreciation of his services, the camp at their meeting held July 2d, presented the comrade with a set of engraved gold cuff links. Department Aide Peter Wagner made the presentation, and Comrade Kyle responded with a few remarks in which he stated that the work he has done for the camp, has only been in accordance with the obligation he assumed upon entering the U. S. W. V., without the loyal assistance of the comrades, he would have been powerless. It is the bounden duty of each comrade to devote a small amount of his

time in advancing the interests of the organization; do the comrades realize the fact that when a comrade is ill that a short visit by the members of the camp is greatly appreciated? do you know that a letter sent in regards to the Widows and Orphans Bill, which will provide a revenue for the families of your comrades who have answered the final Roll Call and thus prevent them from becoming county charges, realize what has been accomplished by the fraternal columns of the local press in which is found every week the important happenings of your camp, the papers being read by your comrades in other cities who are unable to assist locally in the work being accomplished, get behind your officers and boost, don't expect them to work alone and then enjoy the credit. Your presentation to me on this occasion I appreciate and realize the true comradeship spirit in which it is given, and may this occasion be the means of arousing some other comrades to action in behalf of the principles upon which this grand Order is founded, that of Fraternity, Patriotism and Humanity.

### *Liberty Loans*

The comrades are to be congratulated upon their work in the Liberty Loan Drives, not only have the members of this camp devoted their time, but have subscribed a grand total of \$271,000, an amount which will compare favorably with any other camp in the organization. Realize, comrades, what this alone amounts to in assistance in the protection of Old Glory, in providing comforts for our brave boys in France; is it any wonder that Old Albany has been oversubscribed in all drives to date, when an organization of a little over 200 members can raise this amount, and we're only just getting interested. Watch this total grow when we figure in Thrift Stamps, and the Loans to follow.

### *Fraternal Notes*

Through the generosity of the local papers, the *Knickerbocker-Press*, *Albany Journal*, *Times-Union*, *Telegram*, and *Argus*, this camp has been able to insert an article in the fraternal columns every week, in addition to other articles published whenever any important event occurred. In this manner we have had three

hundred and fifty (350) articles published during the past year. As Historian of this camp, I believe that Department Headquarters should make a note of this fact, that in the Capitol City, on any occasion, the papers are willing to publish anything which will interest our members, and feel that action should be taken by the Department, by sending a vote of thanks to the editors of these various papers thanking them for their effort to assist in the advancement of our organization. •

### *Taps*

During the present term Grim Death has entered our ranks and removed therefrom our worthy comrade and friend, Comrade Claude Horton, who departed this life on October 1st after a lingering illness. Comrade Horton was a loyal comrade, of a retiring nature, sincere in all his dealings, and it was with regret and sincere sympathy to his family that this camp attended his funeral on October 4, 1917, according him all Military Honors, and draped the charter for a period of thirty (30) days in remembrance of our departed comrade.

The camp also attended the funeral of Charles B. Kenyon, who although not a member, was upon the request of his family buried in the U. S. W. V. Soldiers' Plot in Graceland Cemetery.

Respectfully submitted in F., P. & H.,

WILLIAM H. KYLE,

*Camp Historian,*

Capt. F. R. Palmer Camp No. 28, U. S. W. V.  
No. 22 West St., Albany, N. Y.

---

### MUSTER DAY

You are cordially invited to attend the  
20th Anniversary Muster Day Exercises  
of

CAPT. F. R. PALMER CAMP NO. 28

United Spanish War Veterans

to be held in

Chancellor Hall, Education Building

April 24, 1918, 8:15 P. M.

## MEMORIAL EXERCISES

of

CAPTAIN F. R. PALMER CAMP NO. 28

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

SELECTION — "Nearer, My God, to Thee".....U. S. W. V. Band  
 PRAYER .....Rev. Father Boldt, St. Ann Parish  
 OPENING ADDRESS.....Past Com. Wm. H. Kyle, Chairman  
 ADDRESS BY ORATOR OF THE DAY.....Hon. Daniel F. Prior  
 RECITATION — "Clarion".....Master Stewart S. Hetrick  
 DECORATION OF GRAVES.....Ladies' Aux. No. 15 and School Children  
 SELECTION — "Lead, Kindly Light".....U. S. W. V. Band  
 ADDRESS — "Memories".....Hon. William T. Byrne  
 RECITATION — "Columbia Calls".....Master Stewart S. Hetrick  
 SELECTION — "Rock of Ages, Cleft for Me".....U. S. W. V. Band  
 ADDRESS — "Patriotism".....Hon. William E. Fitzsimmons  
 PRAYER .....Rev. Father Boldt  
 TAPS .....Musicians Reuben W. Jenkins and S. Gilbert Hall  
 10th Infantry, New York Guard

National Anthem, "STAR-SPANGLED BANNER," U. S. W. V. Band

Held at U. S. W. V. Soldier's Plot, Graceland Cemetery

MEMORIAL SUNDAY, MAY 26, 1918

Patriotic organizations participating will assemble at the Cemetery Gateway and March to the plot. After the exercises the column will again form and proceed to Gateway, where the column will be dismissed.

## DEFENDAM CAMP NO. 36

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y.

April 18, 1918.—Regular meeting. Inspection Night, followed by lunch and refreshments. Addresses by some of our comrades.

S. J. MATHEWS,  
*Commander.*

WM. F. LEUPER,  
*Adjutant.*

## SAMUEL M. PORTER CAMP NO. 45

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

JAMESTOWN, N. Y.

September 30, 1917.—“Autumn Outing” at the country home of Past Commander William L. Beck on North Main Street Extension.

HERBERT U. SUNDHOLM,

*Commander.*

WM. O. ISAACSON,

*Adjutant.*

## HISTORY OF SERGEANT FISH CAMP NO. 46

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

At the early part of May, 1905, fifty-five comrades who served the United States in the Army, Navy and Marine Corps, during the Spanish-American War from April, 1898, to July 4, 1902, in the war with the Kingdom of Spain, the Philippine Insurrection, and the China Relief Expedition, held several meetings to form a camp in the United Spanish War Veterans. They then set to work to decide on a name for the camp, and after much thinking they decided on the name of a comrade who when just in the prime of his life, and for no other reason than to serve his Country and its Flag, as we other boys of '98 all did. He volunteered his services in the First Volunteer Cavalry, U. S. V., of which our esteemed comrade, ex-President of the United States Colonel Theodore Roosevelt, was the Colonel. And while charging the enemy in Cuba was struck with a bullet from the enemy's gun, and his name is one which is now printed in the American History.

The name of Sergeant Hamilton Fish was the name which these fifty-five comrades decided to have as their standard bearer. They then notified the Department Commander of New York their intentions, and then made application for a charter which was

then granted. And on the evening of May 17, 1905, the camp was organized as the Sergeant Hamilton Fish Camp No. 46, United Spanish War Veterans, Department of New York. And on the night of the installation forty of the fifty-five comrades were mustered into Camp No. 46, and for their Commander they elected Comrade Herbert W. Smith and re-elected him as their Commander for 1906, and the following Commanders were as follows:

Albert B. Davis, 1907; Saul Camming, 1908; George W. Harris, 1909; William S. Styles, 1910; Frank H. Smith, 1911; Daniel J. Cullinane, 1912; William E. Whiting, 1913; J. Harrie Burdge, 1914; William J. Kennedy, 1915; Fred Meyer, 1916; Axel J. Swenson, 1917; Joseph L. Poulton, 1918.

During the twelve years and ten months of this camp's life it has mustered into its midst the following number of new recruits:

1905, 40; 1906, 39; 1907, 38; 1908, 29; 1909, 18; 1910, 5; 1911, 41; 1912, 12; 1913, 16; 1914, 7; 1915, 12; 1916, 11; 1917, 12; 1918, 1. Not mentioning the number of comrades that were reinstated after being suspended or dropped, and also during the above mentioned years of this camp's life it has been very fortunate in the small number of deaths, only having lost twelve in that time, as follows: 1906, 2; 1908, 3; 1912, 3; 1913, 1; 1914, 1; 1915, 1; 1918, 1.

This exception is taken for granted that the comrades of No. 46 are mostly men who have as their daily occupation, work that keeps them out in the open breathing God's pure fresh air. They are doing such work as policemen, firemen, truckmen, and helpers, railroad men in all its branches, and men in the different branches of the street cleaning department, sewer, docks and ferries, bridge, and water departments, and many out-door positions, including mostly all National, State, and Municipal Governments. The camp roster shows that the comrades in the Fighting 46th have served in all of the different branches of the United States Service, and also shows that they have come from all parts of the globe, and becoming naturalized citizens of the United States of America fought in the Spanish-American War, Philippine Insurrection, China Relief Expedition, on the Mexican Border, and there are up to this writing seven of our comrades over in France and England, fighting for democracy and liberty for all the world.



It also numbers among its members, comrades who have held not only the various offices of the camp, but have also held high offices in the National, State, and City Departments of our beloved order. This camp has on its books about 100 members, and had in 1915 over \$700 in its treasury, and during the latter part of that year expended over \$450 for uniforms for the members of the camp, and also done away with its death benefit fund, according to the State Insurance Laws.

It has the camp property insured for \$1,000 and has reduced the member's dues from \$6 per year to \$4 per year, and has about \$150 in the camp treasury.

We also meet in one of the finest club meeting rooms of this city, called Loyal Order of Moose Club, rooms, No. 101 West 127th street, New York City, and our meetings are on the second and fourth Friday of each month, when the doors are at all times open for inspection by any comrade in good standing. Camp No. 46 has still five of its Past Commanders on the active membership role. The fighting 46 Camp is at all National and Department Encampments well represented, also at all Memorial and Executive and Department Headquarter meetings.

This camp has its full membership on the Sick Committee, which is headed by Comrade Captain Charles E. Kohlberger as the chairman, who in turn has three or five comrades living in the neighborhood who are detailed to visit the sick comrade.

It also has as an advisory board all Past Commanders and the present Commander. The present Commander has several new recruits under orders to present themselves for muster-in.

In conclusion I, as the Camp Historian, wish to state that in these troublesome times with everything high, except membership and attendance at the meetings, our slogan is "Don't Knock," "Boost."

Respectfully submitted,

FRANK H. SMITH,

*Camp Historian.*

1808 Bath Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.

## ADMIRAL SAMPSON CAMP NO. 48

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

April 13, 1918.— Annual Muster Day — Comrades again taking the oath of allegiance to Flag and Country.

April 27, 1918.— Inspection Night — Camp inspected by District Inspector Nealis.

April 21, 1918.— Annual Maine Memorial Service at the Girls' High School, Brooklyn, N. Y., under the auspices of the Memorial and Executive Committee of the Borough of Brooklyn.  
U. S. W. V.

LOUIS R. DEVERE,  
*Commander.*

FRANK MILLER,  
*Adjutant.*

---

## MAJOR FRANK KECK CAMP NO. 53

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y.

November 23, 1917.— Spanish War Veterans Rally — Review by Gen. A. L. Kline, Department Commander U. S. W. V., Department of New York, of the 13th Coast Defense Command, U. S. N. G., and the United Spanish War Veterans at the 13th Coast Defense Armory, Brooklyn, N. Y.

HOWARD GRIFFITHS,  
*Commander.*

JACK SIMON,  
*Adjutant.*

## DAVID WILSON CAMP NO. 59

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y.

November 23, 1917.—Spanish War Veterans Rally and Review — Camp participated in Review by Department Commander General Kline at the 13th Regiment Armory.

November 24, 1917.—Guests of Col. John Jacob Astor Camp.

December 8, 1917.—Annual Ball given by the camp.

April 4, 1918.—Official visit of Department Commander Kline.

April 17, 1918.—Annual Muster and Inspection.

May 4, 1918.—Annual Camp Smoker at Muller's Casino.

## THE SERVICE FLAG

Dear little flag in the window there,  
Hung with a tear and a woman's prayer;  
Child of Old Glory, born with a star —  
Oh, what a wonderful flag you are!

Blue is your star in its field of white,  
Dipped in the red that was born of fight;  
Born of the blood that our forebears shed  
To raise your mother, The Flag, o'erhead.

And now you've come, in this frenzied day,  
To speak from a window — to speak and say:  
"I am the voice of a soldier son,  
Gone, to be gone till the victory's won.

"I am the flag of The Service, sir:  
The flag of his mother — I speak for her  
Who stands by my window and waits and fears,  
But hides from the others her unwept tears.

"I am the flag of the wives who wait  
For the safe return of a martial mate;  
A mate gone forth where the war god thrives,  
To save from sacrifice other men's wives.

"I am the flag of the sweethearts true;  
The often unthought of — the sisters, too.  
I am the flag of a mother's son  
And won't come home till the victory's won !"

Dear little flag in the window there,  
Hung with a tear and a woman's prayer;  
Child of Old Glory, born with a star —  
Oh, what a wonderful flag you are!

— WILLIAM HERSCHEL.

COMMANDER KLINE.

BEN ROSENBERG,  
*Adjutant.*

---

WILLIAM McKINLEY CAMP NO. 62  
DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

January 30, 1918.— Installation Ceremony, Dinner and Entertainment at the Imperial. Department Adjutant Comrade William J. S. Dineen, Installing Officer. Guests of honor were: Department Commander Col. A. L. Kline, Past Commander-in-Chief Maurice Simmons, Past Department Commander Bernhard Wall, National Chief of Staff P. S. Rigney, Department Adjutant William J. S. Dineen, Major Frank Keck, Major Edward Snyder, Judge James Court, Department Quartermaster Keating, Hon. Al. Kennedy, Past Commander Whitestone Camp; Captain William Damer, U. S. A., and our own Past Commanders Goodwin, Spofford and Stephens, and the camp's former Adjutant, Lieut. John W. Moran, U. S. A., who came all the way from Spartanburg, S. C., to be with us.

"After Dinner" Speeches were made by Col. Kline, Major Keck, Major Snyder and Captain Damer. Past Commander Charles H. Stephens acted as Toastmaster.

March 1, 1918.— Regular Meeting, Muster In, Smoker, Boxing Bouts, etc.

ROBERT T. RASMUSSEN,  
*Commander.*

CHARLES H. STEPHENS,  
*Adjutant.*

## CAPT. GEO. H. TILLY CAMP NO. 66

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

JAMAICA, N. Y.

November 23, 1917.—Review by Department Commander Kline at the 13th Regiment Armory.

November 25, 1917.—Automobile ride to Camp Upton to visit our comrade, Capt. Carson, also to see for ourselves the new method Uncle Sam has in making soldiers out of raw material.

December 25, 1917.—Christmas Tree Party for the children of the comrades.

March 20, 1918. Muster Night and Official Visit of Department Commander Kline and Staff.

April 17, 1918.—G. A. R. Night, Alfred M. Wood Post.

April 17, 1918.—Inspection Night and visit from National Chief of Staff P. S. Rigney.

April 20, 1918.—Theatre Party at the Jamaica Theatre in commemoration of the twentieth anniversary of the War with Spain.

May 15, 1918.—Visit of Past Department Commander William Jones.

May 26, 1918.—Decoration of departed comrade's graves at the various cemeteries.

May 30, 1918.—Memorial Day Parade.

June 2, 1918.—Memorial Services held at the grave of our Standard Bearer, Capt. Geo. H. Tilly, at Springfield Cemetery.

JAMES A. LITTLE,

*Commander.*

FREDERIC STEVENS,

*Adjutant.*

## CAPT. GEO. H. TILLY CAMP NO. 66

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

JAMAICA, N. Y., May 20, 1918.

*Special Notice*

DEAR SIR AND COMRADE.— I urgently request that you make a special effort to attend this "Win the War Rally" to be held Tuesday evening, May 28, 1918, at 8:15 p. m., in the Auditorium Public School No. 97, Yarmouth and Shipley streets, Woodhaven. Camp will attend in a body, assembling at Town Hall, 7:30 p. m. sharp, in uniforms and white gloves.

This Rally to be held under the auspices of the Progress Club, and we are especially invited.

The speakers of the evening are: Capt. A. T. Simmonds, Military Observer and Strategist, U. S. Army, American Observation Officer in Germany prior to America entering the war.

A British officer, who has been wounded and gassed, also one of Pershing's Staff Officers, and we will have with us our Department Commander Ardolph L. Kline.

You cannot afford to miss this opportunity, comrade, we want to let them know who the U. S. W. V. are, and this will be the best way to do it, so come out. If you haven't a uniform come anyway, but come. Have your wives and friends come also. They can go direct to hall, get off at Yarmouth street, and walk one block north.

~~Tickets will~~ be thirty-five cents each.

Before closing this letter, I want to remind you that you are expected to attend our Memorial Service at Presbyterian Church, Sunday evening, May 26th, 7:30 p. m., as an escort to the Grand Army, the camp will assemble at Town Hall at 7 p. m. and proceed to the church in a body.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

JAMES A. LITTLE,

*Commander.*

FREDERIC STEVENS,  
*Adjutant.*

## THOMAS H. BARRY CAMP NO. 73

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

November 23, 1917.—Review by Department Commander Kline at the 13th Regiment Armory.

November 19, 1917.—Visit to Mollie Pitcher Auxiliary No. 24, A. U. S. W. V.

March 11, 1918.—Regular meeting of the Memorial and Executive Committee, U. S. W. A., Borough of Brooklyn, to which the chairman, Past Commander P. Samuel Rigney, has invited Capt. Dalton, of the British Army, to address the committee on the new method of warfare employed in the great conflict now raging in Europe.

April 21, 1918.—Memorial Services in commemoration of the twentieth anniversary of the Declaration of the War with Spain and also the Destruction of the Maine in Havana Harbor.

April 17, 1918.—Inspection Night — Inspection by Past Commander George H. Kemp, of Geo. D. Russell Camp, District Inspector.

May 19, 1918.—Decoration of departed comrade's graves at the various cemeteries.

May 26, 1918.—Memorial Services, afternoon and evening.

May 30, 1918.—Memorial Day Parade.

EGBERT D. SCHOONMAKER,

*Commander.*

GEORGE W. PREECE,

*Adjutant.*

## THOMAS H. BARRY CAMP NO. 73

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *June 17, 1918.*

From: Historian.

To: Department Historian Comrade.

Subject: Annual Report.

I have the honor to report the following for the year ending June 30, 1918:

The camp visited, decorated with markers, flags and flowers the graves of twelve deceased comrades of the camp, Sunday, May 19.

On Sunday, May 19, assisted the Geo. C. Strong Post, G. A. R., in decorating the graves of their deceased comrades.

The camp attended the Memorial Service of the Geo. C. Strong Post, G. A. R., in Mount Olivet Cemetery, over the grave of their Senior Vice Commander, on Sunday, May 26, 1918.

The camp attended Divine Memorial Service at the Embrey M. E. Church, Lewis avenue and Decatur street, Brooklyn, on Sunday evening, May 26, as escort to the Geo. C. Strong Post, G. A. R.

The camp was represented at the Military Field Mass at the Brooklyn Navy Yard on Memorial Sunday.

The camp paraded on Memorial Day as part of the escort of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Respectfully submitted,

CHAS. S. COGGEN,

*Camp Historian.*

Approved:

J. C. LARUE,

*Acting Camp Commander.*



## WEST POINT CAMP NO. 85

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

WEST POINT, N. Y., *May 25, 1918.*

COMRADE ALFRED T. KUHN, *Department Historian, U. S. W. V.,  
No. 1117 Tonawanda Street, Buffalo, N. Y.:*

DEAR COMRADE.— In conformity with instructions contained in Bulletin dated May 20, 1918, I forward account of a few items of the activities of West Point Camp No. 85.

The camp has subscribed for a \$50 bond. It has as individuals subscribed to the funds of the Knights of Columbus and the Red Cross. The Commander, Comrade Andrew Rheude, has personally secured the sale of \$10,000 worth of the Third Liberty Loan, besides the camp members subscribed for at least \$5,000 worth of the Second Loan. Among other things we will have a service in the chapel here on Sunday, May 26, 1918, in memory of our dead. On Decoration Day, the camp will decorate with flags and flowers the dead of the G. A. R., Spanish War Veterans, and attend to the placing of flag on the grave of Hamilton Fish at Garrisons, his late home, also placing flag on the grave of the late Gen. Grant, son of Gen. U. S. Grant.

Over ninety members of this camp are in active service.

Yours fraternally,

JOSEPH E. GRADY,

*Camp Adjutant.*

## GENERAL JOE WHEELER CAMP NO. 89

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y., *May 28, 1918.*

MR. ALFRED T. KUHN, 1117 *Tonawanda Street, Buffalo, N. Y.:*

DEAR SIR AND COMRADE:

Pursuant to General Orders No. 11, 1918, I beg to submit the following report of the activity of General Joe Wheeler Camp, No. 89, Department of New York:

First.—We have seven camp members back in active service, as follows:

Hal. Kenyon, Captain, National Army, National Army.

Othel Baxter, Captain, National Army.

Samuel Frank, First Sergeant, National Army.

William J. Wagner, Quartermaster Sergeant, National Army.

William B. Kirk, Chief Yeoman, U. S. Navy.

W. H. Seigenbalg, Chief Gunner's Mate, U. S. Navy.

F. W. Crilley, Ensign, U. S. Navy.

Second.—Camp has invested one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150) in Liberty Bonds.

Third.—Through the activity of camp members, and committees supplied by the camp, speaking in theatres and on street corners, this camp raised a total of eighteen thousand nine hundred dollars (\$18,900) for the Third Liberty Loan.

Fourth.—Members from the camp have at all times assisted the Red Cross in the recent drive, by supplying details, etc., wherever they could be assisted to the greatest advantage.

Respectfully submitted,

CLAYTON J. MORSE,

*Commander.*

---

COL. JOHN JACOB ASTOR CAMP NO. 98

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

NEW YORK, N. Y.

November 24, 1917.—Visit from David Wilson Camp No. 59, U. S. W. V., in a body as our guests.

ALBERT A. REILING,

*Commander.*

JOHN A. PROBO,

*Adjutant.*

## HEADQUARTERS

## UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

CITY OF BUFFALO, N. Y., *May 16, 1918.*

## GENERAL ORDERS No. 1

*Office of the Marshal*

In accordance with orders from National Headquarters, United Spanish War Veterans, and by authority vested in me by the Joint Buffalo City Board, United Spanish War Veterans, I hereby take command.

Albert Hahn is hereby appointed "Chief of Staff."

Comrades Alfred F. Kuhn, Frederick T. Elbers and Charles B. Dudley are hereby detailed as Aides-de-Camp on the Staff of Grand Marshal Frank Hammond of the G. A. R.

The following comrades are detailed as Aides-de-Camp on the Staff of the Marshal: Joseph J. Smith, Arthur R. Rosebrock, Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 12; Charles A. Metzler, William Beilman, O'Neil Camp No. 15; William C. Strauss, William C. Gertz, Major-General R. P. Hughes Camp No. 17.

At 1:30 p. m. Thursday, May 30, 1918, the camps of the United Spanish War Veterans of Buffalo, will assemble for the Memorial Day Parade to act as an escort for the Grand Army of the Republic, on Huron and Delaware avenue, with the Marshal and Staff, Chairman of the Buffalo Joint City Board and Officers, Past National and Department Officers, Camp Commanders and their Adjutants and Quartermasters on right of line.

The parade will move at 2 p. m., sharp, down Delaware avenue, around the west side of McKinley Monument, down Franklin street, passing in review at the City Hall before His Honor, the Mayor, the Honorable the Commissioners of the City of Buffalo, the Honorable Board of Supervisors, and the heads of the various City and County departments, thence through Church street, to Main street, thence up Main street to Virginia street.

When the head of the Division, formed by the United Spanish War Veterans and which immediately precedes the G. A. R., reaches Tupper street, the columns will move "column left" into

line, double rank formation, halt, and dress back to the East curb, facing West.

The Commander of each camp will detail comrades to carry the colors and to act as platoon guides. Members having uniforms are requested to wear them. Every member is requested to wear his badge and button.

FRED RATTKÉ,  
*Marshal.*

ALBERT HAHN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

CITY OF BUFFALO, N. Y., May 16, 1918.

GENERAL ORDERS No. 2

*Office of the Chairman*

In accordance with authority in me vested as Chairman of the Joint Buffalo City Board, United Spanish War Veterans, and pursuing the usual custom the following comrades are detailed to mark and decorate the graves of veterans of the Spanish War.

Forest Lawn Cemetery Detail will report to Chief of Detail Sunday, May 26, 1918, at Delaware avenue entrance to the cemetery at 9 A. M., to place markers on the graves. Past Commander Arthur R. Rosebrock, Chief of Detail; Comrades Alfred F. Kuhn, C. S. Beilman, Otto Gaupp, J. Rowberry, E. W. Rogers, Michael Ellers, John H. Brewster and William Beilman.

Pine Hill Cemeteries Detail will report to Chief of Detail at Genesee Street and Ridge Road, Sunday, May 26, 1918, at 8:30 A. M., to place markers on 120 graves. Past Commander Albert Hahn, Chief of Detail; Comrades Emil Wohler, Fred Lempke, A. B. Gilfillan, George J. Bonn, John F. Haag, William R. Marzahn, R. Seeley, Henry G. Ober, Frank E. Rodler, Peter J. Graeber, William C. Strauss, C. J. M. Frey and John Gisel.

Limestone Hill Cemetery Detail will report to Chief of Detail at Father Baker's, Sunday, May 26, 1918, at 8:30 A. M. Past

Assistant Department Quartermaster Fred T. Elbers, Chief of Detail; Comrades S. F. Jakubowski, Herman Meyers, J. Schrettenbrunner, Edward Sager, C. Metzler, F. C. Freiheit, C. Anthony and August Meyer.

Concordia Cemetery Detail will report to Chief of Detail at Cemetery Gate, Sunday, May 26, 1918, at 8 A. M. Chief of Detail, Past Commander William C. Gertz; Comrades Herman Lang, Charles Lange, John W. Metzger, George Pfisterer, Charles Dudley and Frederick Herbold.

St. Mathias and Polish Cemeteries will be cared for by the Concordia Cemetery Detail.

Elmlawn Cemetery Detail: Will be cared for by the Forest Lawn Detail.

Hertel Ave. M. E., St. John's and St. Francis Xavier Cemeteries: Past Commander Alfred F. Kuhn.

Invitation has been extended by the M. and E. Committee of the G. A. R. to participate in Memorial Services to be held at the Elmwood Music Hall, Sunday, May 26, 1918, at 2:30 P. M. Comrades will attend with friends and family.

On Thursday morning, May 30, at 6 o'clock, the various details will assemble at the Central High School Building, Court and Franklin streets, to aid in transporting flowers to the various cemeteries and proceed by the shortest possible route to the cemeteries to which they are detailed and decorate the graves of veterans.

JOHN H. BREWSTER,  
*Chairman.*

By order of

WILLIAM C. GERTZ,

*Chairman C. and C. Committee.*

---

## JOINT BUFFALO CITY BOARD

### RESOLUTIONS ON DEATH OF PAST COMMANDER CHAS. E. HALLER

Resolution of the Joint Buffalo City Board upon the death of its former Chairman, Past Commander Charles E. Haller, Seymour-Liscum Camp No. 12:

*Whereas*, Through the infinite Command of our Creator, it was His will that there should be taken from our midst one of our beloved comrades, Past Chairman Charles E. Haller who had, through his conscientious leadership, proven himself an invaluable member of our beloved organization, ever striving for the welfare of those who surrounded him and whose deeds of kindness will ever remain indelibly engraved in the minds and hearts of those who remain awaiting the final "roll call," and

*Whereas*, Through the demise of our worthy comrade an irreparable loss has befallen the Joint City Board, United Spanish War Veterans, and a vacancy now exists which can never be filled; therefore be it

RESOLVED, That the heartfelt sympathy of this organization be extended to the bereaved family in this, the time of their bereavement, and be it further

RESOLVED, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the Joint Buffalo City Board and a copy be engrossed and framed and sent to the family of our deceased comrade.

It is not death to die;  
To leave this weary road  
And midst the Brotherhood on High,  
To be at home with God.

LEONARD SPIRE, *Chairman*,  
ALFRED T. KUHN,  
ALBERT HAHN,

*Committee on Resolutions.*

## CAPITOL DISTRICT COUNCIL

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

From: Capitol District Council, U. S. W. V.

To: Department Commander.

Subject: Report of Council.

We have the honor to submit a report of the Capitol District Council, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, for the term ending June 30, 1918.

As there was nothing of importance transpired from July 1, 1917, to January 1, 1918, except to pay fraternal and social visits to the various camps located in this district, all of which were very pleasant and enjoyed by every comrade attending the same.

The regular meeting was held on January 6, 1918, at Albany, and was largely attended and it was voted to attend the Installations of all the camps in this district.

At the regular meeting of this Council held on February 3, 1918, at Schenectady, the following officers were nominated and elected:

President, Thomas J. Bourke, Marcus D. Russell Camp No. 2, Troy.

Vice-President, Charles M. Robinson, General Eugene Griffin Camp No. 11, Schenectady.

Secretary, Archibald R. MacFarland, Captain Frank R. Palmer Camp No. 28, Albany.

Treasurer, Joseph Hale, David J. Johnson Camp No. 74, Cohoes.

Comrade C. B. Hidley, on behalf of M. D. Russell Camp No. 2, extended an invitation to the camps connected with this Council to attend a Patriotic Service in memory of Lincoln's Birthday, sinking of the U. S. S. Maine, Washington's Birthday, also the anniversary of M. D. Russell Camp which was to be held in Troy at the Court House on Thursday evening, February 14, 1918, which was accepted and attended in large numbers by the comrades from the various camps. A motion was made and passed

authorizing the Secretary to write to the Congressmen from this district and to the United States Senators from this State urging their co-operation and support for the passage of the Spanish War Veterans Widows and Orphans Pension Bill, which was done and replies received from them stating that they would do all in their power to further the passage of the said bill.

At this meeting it was called to the attention of the Council that Comrade Collins, a member of David J. Johnson Camp No. 74. Cohoes, had been asked to resign his office as Chief of the Fire Department of the City of Cohoes, which he declined to do on account of he being a Spanish War Veteran and could not be removed from office unless found guilty of charges preferred against him.

This Council immediately appointed a committee composed of Comrades Roach, Lanigan, MacFarland, Ross, McDonnell, Reynolds and Bourke, to investigate and to wait on the Mayor of the City of Cohoes and ask why our comrade, Chief Collins, was asked to resign.

The committee met in the Armory in Cohoes and made arrangements to meet the Mayor at 3.30 the same afternoon. The Mayor met the committee and was courteous and glad to meet them and greatly pleased with the stand the Spanish War Veterans was taking in behalf of their comrade, Chief Collins. Every one of the committee spoke to the Mayor in behalf of Comrade Collins, which pleased him, and he told the committee that it was simply a case of politics, and that there was nothing against Chief Collins, but that another man was promised Chief Collins' place and that he, Chief Collins, had to get out, even if they had to prefer charges against him. Comrade Bourke, President of the Council, told him to go ahead with the charges and that we, the Capitol District Council, would fight them.

The Mayor then told the committee that Chief Collins was suspended from duty as Chief of the Fire Department, pending charges that was being prepared by the Corporation Counsel.

The regular meeting was held on March 3, 1918, at Troy.

A communication from Hon. Rollin B. Sanford read as in favor of the Spanish War Veterans Widows and Orphans Pension Bill.

Comrade Lanigan reported at this meeting on the suspension from office of Comrade Collins and that the committee had con-



sulted with Past Department Judge Advocate Comrade F. E. Draper on the subject, who urged the committee to go ahead with the investigation.

Comrade Collins, who was present at this meeting, spoke on his suspension from office.

Past Department Commander William J. Cunningham addressed the meeting and stated that he was very much in favor of this Council as it would benefit the comrades in this district. He also spoke on a recruiting campaign as started by M. D. Russell Camp No. 2, Troy.

On a motion by Comrade Hidley the committees from the various camps connected with this Council were instructed to suggest to their camps to take up recruiting vigorously.

Comrades McDonnell, of Griffin Camp, Schenectady; Reynolds, of Wilson Camp, Glens Falls; Kercher, of Johnson Camp, Cohoes, also spoke on recruiting.

The regular meeting was held on April 7, 1918, at Cohoes.

Communications from Hon. George R. Lunn and Hon. James S. Parker endorsing and promising to vote for the Spanish War Veterans Widows and Orphans Pension Bill were read at this meeting. Comrade Bourke, President of the Council, reported at this meeting that charges had been preferred against Comrade Collins and that he, Comrade Collins, had been served with the papers. He also reported that he had attended the hearing of the charges with Counsel, Past Department Judge Advocate Comrade Draper having been retained by the Capitol District Council to fight the case of Comrade Collins.

An invitation was received and accepted from Captain Frank R. Palmer Camp No. 28, Albany, to attend the Annual Muster Day Exercises on April 24, 1918, at the State Education Building.

An invitation was received and accepted from Marcus D. Russell Camp No. 2, Troy, to attend the Annual Muster Day Exercises on April 19th, also to attend Flag Day Celebration on Flag Day, June 14, 1918, at the Court House in Troy.

Comrade Roach, Commander of Captain Frank R. Palmer Camp No. 28, Albany, spoke on the charges preferred against Comrade A. R. MacFarland, a member of Captain Frank R. Palmer Camp No. 28 and a Past Department Commander of the

Department of New York, and protesting against them and stated that Palmer Camp had sent resolutions protesting against the charges to the Department Commander and the Commander-in-Chief.

A motion was made and carried that the President of this Council send a communication to the Department Commander protesting against the charges preferred against Past Department Commander MacFarland and that a copy of same be also sent to the Commander-in-Chief.

Several comrades from various camps wished to be enlightened on the charges preferred against Comrade MacFarland.

Comrade Hidley read the charges and specifications and the comrades protested vigorously against them.

The regular meeting was held on April 28, 1918, at Glens Falls.

Comrade Bourke, President of the Council, reported that he was informed by Comrade Draper that the charges against Comrade Collins as Chief of the Fire Department of the City of Cohoes, had been withdrawn, and the matter settled satisfactorily to Comrade Collins, as he was told that if he resigned the charges would be withdrawn, and that the city would create a better position for him in the Bureau of Water, Department of Public Works, if he would accept the same. Comrade Collins resigned and accepted the new position.

As the counsel of the Capitol District Council, U. S. W. V., had the city blocked on the charges and seeing they were beaten, they created the new position, so it can readily be seen that the United Spanish War Veterans scored a victory.

Enclosed find a copy of procedure of Comrade Draper as counsel for the Capitol District Council in the case of Comrade Collins.

A communication from Comrade William H. Kyle, Chairman of Muster Day Committee of Captain Frank R. Palmer Camp No. 28, Albany, was received notifying the Council of change of date of the Muster Day Exercises of Captain Frank R. Palmer Camp No. 28 from April 24th to May 2d, as special requests from the Mayor of the City Albany, the Chamber of Commerce and the Liberty Loan Committee asking Palmer Camp to postpone their exercises and let the Liberty Loan Committee have the use of the Auditorium of the State Educational Building for a meeting to

further the Third Liberty Loan as the Liberty Ball and the Liberty Coach were due in Albany on that date, April 24, 1918. Which as he stated Palmer Camp not only gave up the Hall but went in a body and helped boost the Liberty Loan.

The communication stated that the exercises were to be a triple celebration. First.—Regular Muster Day Exercises. Second.—The victory of Admiral Dewey in the Battle of Manila Bay. Third.—The departure of the troops from Albany to take part in the War with Spain. The Council voted to attend these exercises.

The regular meeting was held on June 23, 1918, at Albany.

A communication from Comrade Collins of David J. Johnson Camp No. 74, thanking the Council for their efforts in his behalf was received and accepted.

Below is a copy of same:

COHOES, N. Y., *May 3, 1918.*

MR. T. J. BOURKE, 514 *River Street, Troy, N. Y.:*

DEAR SIR AND COMRADE.—May I ask you to convey to the members of your committee my deep sense of appreciation of the earnest efforts put forth in my behalf. I am firmly convinced that the gratifying result was largely brought about through the persistent and concerted action of the U. S. W. V. and I hope you will make this plain to your associates on the committee.

With best wishes personally and to the members of your committee and hoping to have an opportunity, in the near future, to again meet with you, I am,

Fraternally yours,

(Signed) T. C. COLLINS.

A motion was made and carried that a committee be appointed to take up the matter of the charges preferred against Past Department Commander MacFarland at the Department Encampment in Mount Vernon. The committee received a telegram in Mount Vernon from the Adjutant-General, U. S. W. V., Comrade John A. Falvey, stating that the charges against Past Department Commander MacFarland were not sustained, which was read at the Department Encampment.

Comrade Lanigan read a copy of a letter that he had sent to the Department Adjutant in regards to Comrade MacFarland.

Comrade Wagner, of Captain Frank R. Palmer Camp No. 28, spoke on the Maine Relic and read extracts from the Department Proceedings of 1912 in regards to the Maine Relic.

A motion was made and carried that a committee be appointed to work with Comrade Wagner and to take up the matter of the Maine Relic with the incoming Administration.

In conclusion we wish to state that this Council is very much alive in regards to our Organization and has done good work in promoting the welfare of the comrades in this district. Also that it has been very active in recruiting as results will show on the records of the Department Adjutant.

The meetings of this Council are very interesting and are largely attended by the comrades of the various camps in this district.

There is a social time after each meeting which is enjoyed by all who attend.

Respectfully submitted in F., P. & H.,

T. J. BOURKE,

*President.*

Official:

A. R. MACFARLAND,

*Secretary.*

*To the Capitol District Council, Dept. of N. Y., U. S. W. V.:*

I submit the following memorandum in reference to the charges preferred against Thomas C. Collins and my services as attorney in connection therewith, in order that the Council may have before it a summary of the proceedings.

Thomas C. Collins was arbitrarily removed by the Commissioner of Public Safety of Cohoes from the office of Chief of the Fire Department on February 28, 1918. After several conferences with members of this Organization in which I advised them that the removal was wrongful, I was retained on March 16, 1918, as counsel. Chief Collins had already engaged his own personal attorney. Charges had been served upon Chief Collins on March 8, 1918, and a time appointed for trial to be held March 28, 1918.

I consulted at once, upon being retained, with Chief Collins and his attorney and, it being decided to apply for a writ of peremptory

mandamus, the necessary papers were prepared and in which work I was engaged for several days. An order to show cause was obtained why the writ should not be granted, which order was returnable at Albany, at Special Term of the Supreme Court, on March 23, 1918.

After service of the order to show cause had been made upon the Commissioner of Public Safety and upon John L. Burke, who had been appointed to succeed Chief Collins, the Commissioner of Public Safety restored Chief Collins to his place, and Chief Collin's attorney and I appeared at Albany on the return day of the writ, the writ was not argued as it had already served its purpose.

The preparation of these papers, however, had been made carefully and the result of considerable study of the decisions under the Civil Service Law and of the charter of the city of Cohoes. The Commissioner of Public Safety was acting upon the theory that Chief Collins was Chief Engineer and subject to the rules of the old Board of Fire Commissioners. We had determined that under the new charter of the city of Cohoes, Chief Collins was in fact Chief of the Fire Department and was not bound by any of the rules and regulations of the old Board of Fire Commissioners.

We were also making a novel contention which did not seem to have arisen before or been determined by the courts, namely that under charters such as those affecting the city of Cohoes and the city of Troy and other similar charters, a veteran of the Spanish War cannot even be temporarily suspended unless charges have been served upon him and he has had a trial.

We had already carefully studied the charges served on Chief Collins on March 8th and prepare objections to them. As these charges were directed against Chief Collins as Chief Engineer, new charges were prepared and served upon the Chief seeking to remove him as Chief of the Fire Department. These charges were also carefully studied and objections and an answer prepared.

Trial was adjourned from time to time, though we were ready to go on with the trial on each occasion, because the administration seemed willing to make provision for Chief Collins in some other office, provided the matter could be settled that way.

After numerous conferences, the administration offered to give Chief Collins a permanent position in the office of the Commissioner of Public Works in connection with the Water Works.

Finally the administration made a distinct proposition to create an office for Chief Collins at a salary of \$1,200 per year.

Chief Collins desired to accept appointment to this office especially stating as his reasons that at least four (4) of his best men of the Fire Department had already resigned during the pendency of the charges and left the department, that the administration had placed at least six (6) new men in the department, and that he did not longer wish to be responsible for the department under the conditions then existing. Accordingly conferences were had with the Corporation Counsel and finally with the Mayor and Commissioner of Public Works of the City of Cohoes, who agreed to have the office proposed properly created and the salary fixed at \$1,200 per year and to appoint Chief Collins thereto and to dismiss the charges and have Chief Collins agree that he would resign from the office of Chief of the Fire Department when the charges should be dismissed or withdrawn.

The matter was finally adjusted in accordance with the agreement.

In reference thereto I beg to say that in my mind there was not at any time any doubt that the proceeding against Chief Collins would be ultimately defeated. The charges were all so general in character that the courts would ultimately have set aside any removal thereunder by the Commissioner of Public Safety of the City of Cohoes. Success, however, would have required trial of the charges and an appeal to the courts under a writ of certiorari at considerable expense and considerable time would probably have elapsed before the removal by the Commissioner of Public Safety had been set aside.

Before agreeing to such a settlement I consulted with Comrade Bourke and as it seemed to have his approval and general approval I not only made no opposition thereto but considered that, under all the circumstances, it was the thing that ought to be done. We had already blocked the removal of Chief Collins, the city by reinstating him had confessed that it had no power to remove him along the line it had taken and their willingness to give him the

position he now holds was a further concession that they had no case against him. Under all the circumstances it seems to me that the Council scored a decided victory in the matter.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) F. E. DRAPER.

May 2, 1918.

---

CAPITOL DISTRICT COUNCIL

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

ALBANY, N. Y., November 2, 1919.

From: Capitol District Council.

To: W. J. S. Dineen, Past Department Adjutant.

Subject: Report of Capitol District Council.

In accordance with Part 4, Article 2, Section 6, Paragraph e, R. & R., we have the honor to submit a report of the Capitol District Council, Department of New York, U. S. W. V., from July 1, 1917, to July 1, 1918.

Yours in F., P. & H.,

THOMAS J. BOURKE,

*President.*

Official:

A. R. MACFARLAND,

*Secretary.*

---

---

**UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS**

**Department of New York**

---

**BULLETIN AND ORDERS**

---

---

[315]





# BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

July 31, 1917.

## GENERAL ORDERS. No. 1

Series 1917-1918

1. Having been duly elected and installed as Commander of the Department of New York at the Fourteenth Annual Encampment, held at Glens Falls, N. Y., July 9, 10, 11, 1917, I hereby assume command.

### *Headquarters*

2. Headquarters will be established at Room 9, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y.

### *Department Officers*

3. The following officers were also elected at the Fourteenth Annual Encampment to serve for the ensuing year:

Senior Vice-Department Commander, William A. Foster, Lis-cum-Wheeler Camp No. 33, Utica, N. Y.

Junior Vice-Department Commander, Charles P. Shinn, George D. Russell Camp No. 43, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Department Chaplain, Rev. John P. Chidwick, Gloucester Naval Camp No. 5, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Department Surgeon, Hyman Finklestone, M. D., New York City Camp No. 23, New York, N. Y.

Department Marshal, Martin Florea, Old Guard Camp No. 19, New York City.

### *Appointments*

4. The following appointments are hereby announced:

Chief of Staff, Thomas F. Gannon, 69th Regiment, Camp No. 98.

Department Adjutant, William J. S. Dineen, Wm. H. Hubbell Camp No. 4.

Department Quartermaster, William J. Keating, A. L. Kline  
Camp No. 99.

Assistant Department Adjutant, George W. Preece, Thomas H.  
Barry Camp No. 73.

Assistant Department Quartermaster, Joseph B. Hughes, Geo.  
D. Russell Camp No. 43.

They will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

### *Forms for Official Correspondence*

5. The attention of all Camp Commanders is called to the provisions of G. O. No. 11, National Headquarters, October 28, 1914, relative to the proper form to be followed in official correspondence. Communications from and to these Headquarters will conform with the order above referred to.

6. Commanders are directed to see, when camp stationery is ordered or printed, that the electrotype of the badge of the order appears thereon, together with the subject headings as required by G. O. No. 11. Uniformity in this matter will simplify the work of the Department.

### *Per Capita Tax and Requisitions*

7. Camp Commanders are directed to forward to these Headquarters AT ONCE, a statement covering the following points:

1. Date per capita tax (Dep't.) was last paid.
2. Period covered by payment.
3. Date per capita tax (Nat'l.) was last paid.
4. Period covered by payment.
5. Date of requisition for supplies unfilled to date.
6. Copy of such outstanding requisition.

### *Personal*

8. The hearty and earnest co-operation of all of the comrades is urged for the coming year in a united effort to build up our beloved organization both in strength of numbers and in financial standing.

Realizing that many of our active workers have again been "called to the colors" it behooves the remaining ones to strive to

continue the patriotic work yet undone and assist to the utmost in upholding the principles of the order.

### *General Orders*

9. With a view to rigid economy without impairment of the usual efficiency of the Department Administration, the custom heretofore, in vogue, of printing the "Bulletin" in sufficient quantity to supply each comrade with a copy will be discontinued for the present. Sufficient copies for camp files will be furnished as heretofore.

10. Commanders of camps will direct their Adjutants to read at each regular meeting, a copy of Bulletin received prior thereto. Failure to comply with this order, will constitute neglect of duty and will be dealt with accordingly.

Adjutants of all camps are requested to carefully preserve all copies of General Orders for future reference.

### *Department Colors*

11. Comrade Past Department Inspector William C. Snyder, to whom was intrusted the task of devising ways and means for to secure a stand of colors for the Department, has advised Headquarters that the following camps have contributed to the project:

Camps 2, 8, 11, 19, 20, 23, 27, 33, 34, 36, 37, 39, 46, 51, 52, 53, 59, 61, 66, 85, 89, 102 and 103. A contribution was also made by National Aide-de-Camp J. Welch.

Camps not recorded above are urged to make such contributions as they may deem advisable and as promptly as possible so that the laudable object may soon be effected.

### *National Encampment*

12. National Headquarters has advised this office to the effect that the National Encampment will take place at Cleveland, Ohio, beginning September 14.

13. Comrade William C. Snyder, Past Department Inspector, 103 W. 127th street, is hereby designated as the official Department Transportation Aide, to arrange for transportation to the said Encampment.

14. The Department Encampment selected the following Delegates and Alternates-at-Large:

Delegates.—W. C. Snyder, C. B. Cleary, William S. Goodwin, Paul Stobbe.

Alternates.—Charles B. Hidley, Prentice Whiting, Irving Coon, John E. J. Clare.

The above named Delegates and Alternates-at-Large are directed to forward immediately to the Department Adjutant, their present home address together with name and number of camp of which they are members.

#### *Aides-de-Camp*

15. Camp Commanders are directed to forward to Headquarters the name of a comrade, noted for his activity, zeal and energy, to serve on the Staff of the Department as Aide-de-Camp. The address of the comrade should also be furnished.

#### *Department Committees*

16. Prior to the issuance of the next Bulletin the Department Commander in conformity with Art. IV, Department Rules and Regulations, will designate and appoint the members of the various committees provided for by said Article of the Department Rules and Regulations. Camp Commanders are directed to submit the names of comrades of their respective camps whom they believe qualified for service on these important committees.

17. Pursuant to a resolution adopted at the Department Encampment Past Department Commander William Jones is hereby designated as Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means to arrange for a method of rehabilitating the finances of the Department. He will proceed to select his associates to service on said committee and notify these Headquarters as to such designees he may select.

#### *General*

18. Camp Commanders are requested to forward to these Headquarters two (2) copies of each general order, bulletin or any other camp publication which may be issued.

19. Camp Adjutants should promptly inform these Headquarters relative to any contemplated camp function, giving all

details relative to same in order that proper publicity may be given in the Department Bulletin.

20. Notice should also be forwarded relative to the demise of any member of a camp, such notice giving details as to record and rank in service, date of death and place of burial, together with such other information as may be obtainable.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

## BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

*August 31, 1917.*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 2

Series 1917-1918

### *Appointments*

1. The following appointments are hereby announced:

Department Judge Advocate, George B. Serenbetz, Wm. H. Hubbell Camp No. 4.

Department Historian, Alfred F. Kuhn, Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 12.

Department Patriotic Instructor, John T. Oates, Joseph F. Decker Camp No. 20.

Assistant Department Adjutant, Charles R. Bortle, Major Frank Keck Camp No. 53.

Assistant Department Quartermaster, William J. Kennedy, Hamilton Fish Camp No. 46.

Department Musician, O. L. Beyer, H. J. Reilly Camp No. 34.

*Aide-de-Camp*

2. The following appointments are hereby announced on the staff of the Department Commander:

Comrade C. E. Lathrop, Camp No. 3.  
 Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Camp No. 4.  
 Comrade P. H. Hazleton, Camp No. 9.  
 Comrade Samuel J. McCoy, Camp No. 10.  
 Comrade Thomas F. Dorsey, Camp No. 19.  
 Comrade William F. Leuper, Camp No. 36.  
 Comrade Charles Rasque, Camp No. 37.  
 Comrade Daniel Cullinane, Camp No. 46.  
 Comrade John A. Crome, Camp No. 62.  
 Comrade William Duffy, Camp No. 66.  
 Comrade Walter G. Lowe, Camp No. 80.  
 Comrade John Hickey, Camp No. 87.  
 Comrade John J. Irwin, Camp No. 99.

3. Camp Commanders who have failed to comply with the provision of Par. 15, G. O. No. 1, relative to designation of an Aide are directed to do so at once.

*Department Finances*

4. For the information of the members of the various camps throughout the Department the following statement relative to the status of the Department finances is hereby promulgated:

Received from previous administration.....	\$50 00
Note (30 days) of George W. McCune to guarantee payment of his indebtedness to the Department of New York .....	177 84
(Payment of this note subsequently made.)	

Total .....	<u>\$227 84</u>
-------------	-----------------

It was firmly believed that the amounts specified above could be considered as assets of the Department at the beginning of the administration, but the Adjutant-General under date of August 21st advised these Headquarters that there was due said Headquarters on a check forwarded during the McCune administration and returned "no funds" the sum of \$338.75.

The Adjutant-General also advised these Headquarters that unless payment was made on this check the Delegates of the of the Department of New York could not be seated at the National Encampment.

Through the generosity of several of the comrades in Greater New York, a sufficient sum was loaned to the Department of New York to cover the deficit remaining from the previous administration.

5. In order that the credit of the Department may not be further impaired, Camp Commanders who have failed to forward per capita tax for any or all periods up to and including December 31, 1917, are directed to do so at once, in order that the indebtedness of the Department may be promptly wiped out.

#### *Advisory Committee*

6. Chief of Staff Thomas F. Gannon is hereby designated as Chairman of the Department Advisory Committee, to consist of the following comrades:

New York, Maurice Simmons, Past Commander-in-Chief; Irving Coon, Frank Lawless, L. T. Fetzner, Patrick G. Garrahy.

Brooklyn, Charles O. Davis, James S. Long, John Erwin, P. S. Rigney, Ernest Larkin.

Bronx, William Jones, Past Department Commander; Samuel J. McCoy.

Utica, Charles B. Cleary.

Syracuse, P. J. Guilfoyle.

Buffalo, A. E. Hahn; F. S. Sidway, Past Department Commander.

Schenectady, A. Baxter.

Rochester, C. A. Ellis.

Oneonta, C. J. Herrick, Past Department Commander.

West Point, E. M. Swartwood.

Poughkeepsie, John K. Sague.

Queens, A. J. Kennedy.

Richmond, J. J. O'Rourke.

Albany, William Freudenrich.

Oswego, Francis D. Culkin.

Glens Falls, P. Hazleton.



Troy, W. J. Cunningham, Past Department Commander.

Mt. Vernon, Isaac Joel.

Elmira, J. D. Driscoll.

Newburgh, James Tweed.

Jamestown, William Isaacson.

The above named committee will act as an advisory board to the Department Commander and will be expected to be ready for immediate service should the need arise for important undertakings.

#### *Department Colors*

7. From the list of contributions received, as published in G. O. No. 1, the following camps were omitted in error: Camps Nos. 15, 16 and 73.

Camps which have not done so, as yet, are again urged to forward their contribution to Past Department Inspector W. C. Snyder.

#### *Miscellaneous Functions*

8. Department Historian Alfred F. Kuhn, 117 Tonawanda street, Buffalo, N. Y., is very desirous of securing and preserving an accurate record of all military and social activities of the various camps during the current term. Camp Commanders are directed to forward data relative to past, present and future happenings of this type to the Department Historian.

#### *National Encampment*

9. Department Transportation Aide William C. Snyder has prepared a circular of information relative to the arrangements for transportation to the National Encampment, to be held at Cleveland, Ohio, on September 24th. These circulars will be forwarded direct to the Adjutant and Commander of each camp.

#### *Department Mailing List*

10. The list of Camp Commanders and Adjutants on file with these Headquarters is far from correct, considering the several complaints which have been received recently. Camp Commanders are therefore directed to advise Headquarters immediately, relative to any corrections which should be made.

*Delinquent Camps*

11. It is the intention of Headquarters to publish in General Orders a list of camps of the Department delinquent in reports and per capita tax.

12. Many camps have failed to comply with the provisions of Par. 7, 11, 15 and 16 of G. O. No. 1, and as a result these Headquarters are unable to carry out a portion of the contemplated procedure of the Department. Commanders are again urged to give immediate attention to these requirements, together with all future orders which may be promulgated.

*Recruiting and Patriotic Service*

13. The Department Commander desires to impress upon the comrades of all camps the need for continued effort in the field of recruiting, both in the ranks of our Organization, and for the greater service, that of our country's armed forces. With this end in view, the Committee on Extension of the Order will begin an active recruiting campaign on or about September 1st. All comrades who have been designated by their respective Camp Commanders as Aides-de-Camp on the staff of the Department Commander are hereby designated as members of the Committee on Extension of the Order, of which the Department Adjutant is Chairman.

14. The plan of recruiting contemplates the circularization of each city, town or village of the State containing a population of 2,500 or more with a view of getting in touch with every Spanish War Veteran resident therein, who has not, as yet become affiliated with the order.

15. To the Department Aides will be assigned the duty to "follow up" the eligibles and the formation of new camps or the bringing into of S. W. V. fold through membership in the nearest available camp is expected. In addition to this work the co-operation of all camps through their respective officers is urged and members of the order not ineligible for service by reason of age or infirmity should be in the foremost ranks of those who are called upon for service.

16. Camp Commanders are directed to forward to these Headquarters the names of all comrades who have re-entered the mili-

tary or naval forces and are at present serving in either branch. The present rank and branch of service should also be given.

17. Comrades desirous of affiliating with Depot Battalions now in course of formation in the various localities are directed to communicate with the following comrades who have been assigned to such work at the Brooklyn armories: Department Junior Vice-Commander Charles P. Shinn, 13th Regiment Armory, Sumner and Jefferson avenues; William J. Keating, Department Quartermaster 14th Regiment Armory, 8th avenue and 14th street; Past Commander William E. White, 47th Regiment, Armory, Marcy avenue and Heyward street.

### *Camp Seals*

18. Camp Commanders will see that the impression of the camp seal is placed on all documents, letters or certificates requiring the same. Camps not in possession of imprint seal should endeavor to secure the same at the earliest possible moment.

### *Personal*

19. The attention of Camp Commanders is called to the fact that it is the desire of the Department Commander to maintain and preserve a feeling of cordial fraternity and co-operation with the members of the respective Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic. For this purpose it is suggested that arrangements be made with the Commanders of the aforesaid Posts to exchange notices of meetings, contemplated functions, etc. It is also suggested that volunteers be furnished by camps of our order to provide on request of the senior organization, comrades for service as color guards, firing parties and attendants at funeral services and the like. A spirit of mutual helpfulness cannot fail to effect a feeling of fraternal good fellowship between the "boys of '98" and the "men of '65."

### *Taps*

Comrade George K. Heely, member of Manhattan Camp No. 1; died July 21, 1917; late private Company F, 12th N. Y. U. S. V. I.; buried in Calvary Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors.

Comrade Rev. Albert J. Bader, member of Manhattan Camp No. 1; died August 2, 1917; late Chaplain 12th N. Y. and 9th U. S. Cavalry; buried in Calvary Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors, Company L, 12th N. Y. N. G., Capt. J. J. Dean and 12th Regiment Band acting as escort.

Comrade Forest Buck, member Manhattan Camp No. 1; died August 11, 1917; late Sergeant Company E, 9th N. Y. U. S. V. I.; buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors, 17th Company C. A. acting as escort.

Comrade Alex. C. Seitz, member of Theo. Roosevelt Camp No. 10; died July 5, 1917; buried at Woodlawn Cemetery, New York, with full military honors.

Comrade Clarence J. Bultman, member Theo. Roosevelt Camp No. 10; died July 16, 1917; late private Company E, 22nd N. Y. U. S. V. I.; buried at Cypress Hills Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors.

Comrade Joseph A. Glynn, member of H. J. Reilly Camp No. 34; died July 2, 1917; late fireman U. S. S. "Badger;" buried at Cypress Hills Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors.

Comrade Bertram F. Bell, member of N. W. Crosby Camp No. 37; died July 15, 1917; late Yeoman U. S. S. "Catskill;" buried at Scarsdale Cemetery, New Rochelle, N. Y., with full military honors.

Comrade Daniel Stork, member of N. W. Crosby Camp No. 37; died August 10, 1917; late Sergeant 3d Company Coast Artillery; buried at Beechunde Cemetery, New Rochelle, N. Y., with full military honors.

Comrade Michael J. McCarthy, member of Capt. G. H. Tilly Camp No. 66; died July 7, 1917; late private Battalion F. 5th U. S. Art. and Company A, 28th U. S. Infantry; buried at St. Mary's Cemetery, Queens, with full military honors.

Comrade Charles H. Lockwood, member Capt. G. H. Tilly Camp No. 66; died August 8, 1917; late private Company K, 47th N. Y. U. S. V. I.; buried at Cypress Hills Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors.

Comrade Clarence Marshall, member of Capt. M. A. Rafferty Camp No. 80; died August 10, 1917; late private Company F, 47th N. Y., U. S. V. I.; buried at St. Michael's Cemetery, Queens, with full military honors.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

## BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

October 30, 1917.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3-4

Series 1917-1918

### *Appointments*

1. The following appointments are hereby announced:

Dept. Inspector, Wm. M. Rhodebeck, 14th Regt., Camp No. 14.

### *Aides-de-camp*

Comrade C. H. Anthony, Camp No. 15.

Comrade Joseph Conte, Camp No. 22.

Comrade John H. Davis, Camp No. 34.

Comrade Charles M. Ross, Camp No. 43.

Comrade Edward J. Johnson, Camp No. 45.

Comrade S. Weil, Camp No. 53.

Comrade R. S. Newton, Camp No. 73.

Comrade R. O. Currie, Camp No. 89.

Comrade John A. Prodo, Camp No. 98.

Comrade A. J. Scherf, Camp No. 103.

2. The Department Commander hereby announces that vacancies in the quota of Aides from camps whose Commanders have

failed to comply with Par. 15, G. O. No. 1 will be filled by him before the publication of G. O. No. 5, unless a comrade is selected by the Camp Commander immediately upon receipt of this order.

*U. S. W. V. " Rally Week "*

3. In order to replenish the depleted treasury of the Department the Advisory Committee at a meeting held September 18, 1917, decided to request the Department Commander to designate a week during which all of the camps would arrange to hold a reception, dance, entertainment, euchre, lecture or any other function deemed appropriate and turned over to the Department Treasury the proceeds of such functions.

3-a. Another practicable method for raising funds suggested is for camps to arrange to secure one or more Liberty Bonds and dispose of same through the medium of a drawing, a charge of five or ten cents being made for coupons entitling the holder to a share or opportunity of securing the bonds. This method was followed by Camp Tilly No. 66 of Jamaica and resulted in raising close to \$250 for the camp funds.

4. As the regulations do not permit of the levying of a per capita tax greater than twenty-five (25) cents per annum and as the retiring department administration left a heritage of unpaid debts to which has been added a considerable number of claims for supplies ordered and paid for by various camps but never received, it becomes absolutely necessary to ask the united cooperation of the camps to place the Department on a sound financial basis. With this end in view the last week of January, 1918, is hereby designated as U. S. W. V. Rally Week during which all camps are requested to carry out the recommendation of the Department Advisory Committee as suggested above — in localities where more than one camp exists a joint function may be held. A spirit of friendly rivalry should prevail and in consideration of the object for which the functions are to be held, considerable success should be attained by the camps, individually and collectively.

5. A statement of the success or failure of each camp will be published in General Orders together with the amount subscribed. Past Department Commander William Jones, 4380 Carpenter

avenue, N. Y., Chairman of the Special Committee will be pleased to furnish suggestions and information relative to contemplated functions. Additional details relative to the above will be furnished to each camp from time to time.

### *Procedure on Applications for Membership*

6. Camp Commanders will direct their Adjutants to forward to these Headquarters all applications for membership as well as all requests for reinstatement as soon as same are received by camp and before applicant is elected to membership. Upon receipt by these headquarters they will be returned within forty-eight hours approved or disapproved, contingent upon the circumstances; attached to each approved application will be a mailing card, which is to be returned to Department Headquarters immediately upon muster of recruit.

### *National Encampment*

7. The National Encampment held at Cleveland, Ohio, selected the following officers:

Commander-in-Chief, Henry W. Bush, Detroit, Mich.

Senior Commander-in-Chief, Henry F. Egle, Pittsburgh, Pa.

Junior Commander-in-Chief, William L. Sterling, Bangor, Maine.

Surgeon, William E. Howard, Dallas, Tex.

Patriotic Instructor, Carl P. Van Dyke, Duluth, Minn.

8. Baltimore, Md., was designated as the place for holding the next National Encampment.

9. A resolution changing the name of the organization and extending eligibility to service men of the present war, was defeated.

### *Ambulance Fund*

10. Major Frank Keck, Camp No. 53, begs leave to announce to the camps of the Department the discontinuance of the campaign for subscriptions for this purpose in view of inability of possibility of guarantee of delivery and excessive cost of transportation. The thanks of the camp is extended for the co-operation of the camps in the endeavor to effect this worthy object.

*Publicity*

10-a. The Department Commander directs that special attention be given by Camp Commanders to this feature and local papers should be apprised of all activities in the line of recruiting, enlistments, social or other service.

All letterheads, envelopes and official publications should be issued with the imprint of the badge of the order and proper electrotypes for printing same can be obtained on requisition from these Headquarters.

Attention is called to the fact that some camps are using electrotypes of an obsolete pattern whilst others are using cuts where the field of stars appear to the left of the flag. This practice should be discontinued and regulation cuts used exclusively.

*Miscellaneous*

11. Department Musician O. G. Beyer, 77 Adelphi street, Brooklyn, desires to hear from all comrades who are musically inclined, with a view to organizing a Department Band for service at the Department Encampment.

12. Camp Commanders are requested to incorporate in their Camp Orders or publications such extracts from the Department Bulletins they may deem of interest to the members of their camp.

13. Department Patriotic Instructor John T. Oates, 5207 Fifth avenue, Brooklyn, requests information relative to one Arthur Watson, who served as a Private in Company G, 5th N. J., during the war with Spain.

14. Honorable discharge of John J. Malone, Company E, 14th N. Y., and a badge of Arthur W. Martin, U. S. S. "Yale," No. 4589, are in possession of these Headquarters and will be surrendered upon identification and proof of ownership.

*Department Historian*

15. Department Historian Alfred F. Kuhn, 1117 Tonawanda street, Buffalo, N. Y., desires all Camp Historians and Adjutants to forward clippings of interest, notices of contemplated functions, etc.



*Department Colors*

16. Since the publication of G. O. No. 2, the following camps have contributed to the above fund: Camps 3, 4, 10, 22, 43, 73. Contributions to this fund should be sent to Comrade William P. Snyder, Past Department Inspector, 103 W. 127th street, N. Y.

*Taps*

Comrade Joseph C. Cosgrove, member of William H. Hubbell Camp No. 4. Died October 11, 1917, at St Peter's Hospital, Brooklyn. Buried at Baltimore, Md.

Comrade Claude Horton, member of Captain Frank R. Palmer, No. 28. Died October 3, 1917. Late Landsman U. S. S. "Huntress." Buried in Albany Cemetery with full military honors.

Comrade Walter D. Robbins, member of Liscum-Wheeler Camp No. 33. Died August 2, 1917. Late private Company E, First N. Y. Vols. Buried at West Schuyler Cemetery, Utica, with full military honors.

Comrade Henry Zulauf, Quartermaster of Thomas H. Barry Camp No. 73. Died September 26, 1917. Late Ordnance Sergeant U. S. A., retired. Buried in Holy Cross Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors.

The sympathies of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR  
VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

*November 30, 1917.*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 5

Series 1917-1918

*Aides de-Camp*

The following appointments on the staff of the Department Commander are hereby announced.

Comrade William R. Devoy, Camp No. 5.

Comrade A. Flanders, Camp No. 12.

Comrade P. J. Wagner, Camp No. 28.

Comrade Thomas C. Collin, Camp No. 74.

Where Camp Commanders have failed to designate an Aide these Headquarters will designate a comrade to fill the vacancy.

*National Chief of Staff*

The Department Commander is pleased to announce the designation by the Commander-in-Chief of Past Commander P. Samuel Rigney, William H. Hubbell Camp No. 4, as National Chief of Staff.

*Department Color Fund*

The fund for this purpose has now passed the \$100 mark with the major portion of the camps in the Department still unheard from. Again it is urged upon all camps which have failed to contribute, the advisability of having the new colors representative of the interest of all of the camps in the Department and not a few. No camp will be permitted to donate a sum in excess of \$5 and lesser amounts will be thankfully received. Comrades who desire to contribute may also do so and publication of the donors will be made in the proceedings of the Department Encampment.

Since publication of the last Bulletin, a donation of \$3.00 has been received from Col. J. J. Astor Camp No. 98 and \$5.00 from Manhattan Camp No. 1.

Contributions should be forwarded to Past Department Inspector William C. Snyder, 103 W. 127th street, N. Y.

### *Widows and Orphans Pensions*

The Commander-in-Chief announces the enactment by Congress of amendment 100, H. R. 5723, entitled an act to amend an act entitled: "An act to authorize the establishment of a Bureau of War Risk Insurance in the Treasury Department," which provides a very large increase in pensions for the widows and orphans of Veterans of the War with Spain and the Philippine insurrection, estimated at \$3,558,636 for the first year, the detailed provisions of which are as follows: Widows \$25.00 a month, widow and one child \$35.00 a month, widow and two children \$47.50 a month, and \$5.00 for each additional child up to two orphans (total) one child \$20.00 two children \$35.00, three children \$40.00 a month, and \$5.00 for each additional child up to two. These increases of pensions are made automatically by the Bureau of Pensions and it is not necessary for those benefiting by the law to make application therefor.

Upon the convening of Congress in December, an earnest effort will be made to have action taken on the Widows' and Orphans' Pension Bill (H. R. 1736) and every comrade of this camp is urged to get busy with his Representative and Senator.

### *Legislative Committee*

Chairman, Past Department Adjutant L. T. Fetzer, Manhattan Camp No. 1.

Past Department Judge Advocate C. S. McChesney, M. D., Russell Camp No. 2.

Past Commander James S. Long, Gloucester Camp No. 5.

Commander Dean Nelson, New York City Camp No. 23.

J. J. Fitzpatrick, F. R. Palmer Camp No. 28.

Past Commander A. J. Kennedy, W. S. Overton Camp No. 29.

Hon. Thomas A. McWhinney, Wm. H. Hubbell Camp No. 4.

Past Department Adjutant A. B. Gilfillan, Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 33.

Past Department Commander C. A. Simmons, L. B. Smith  
Camp No. 25.

Past Commander J. S. Strachan, General E. Griffin Camp No.  
11.

### *Recruiting*

The Committee on Extension of the Order through the medium of correspondence with Postmasters throughout the State have been enabled to secure the following list of eligibles. Camp Commanders whose camp territory is within a reasonable distance of the address of the eligible recruits are directed to correspond with them with a view to mustering them in as soon as possible. The preliminary work has been done by these headquarters and it is now up to the local camp to "get busy."

<i>Name</i>	<i>Rank in Service</i>	<i>Address</i>
Geo. H. Warwick	Corp. 47th N. Y.	1084 Madison St., Brooklyn
Wm. E. Call	Pvt. 44th Inf.	Monroe, Orange Co.
Floyd Phippany	Pvt. 3rd N. Y.	Lyndonville, N. Y.
Hiram Ballard	Pvt. I, 3rd Va. Vol.	420 Main St., Penn Yan
Hy. M. Tucker	Pvt. K, 2nd N. Y.	Corinth, Saratoga Co.
Fern Benedict	Sgt. 15th Minn.	205 Keuka St., Penn Yan
M. H. Bergen	Pvt. D, 5th Inf.	38 Division St., Ft. Plain
L. Van Buren	Sgt. K, Coast Art.	E. Bloomfield, N. Y.
F. L. Bohanan	Pvt. A, 9th Inf.	Mexico, Oswego Co.
Matt. Dineen	Pvt. L, 36th Inf.	Mortgomery, N. Y.
H. B. Cristioan	Pvt. C, 10th Inf.	Neversink, N. Y.
L. B. Greene	Corp. 202nd N. Y.	Alexander, N. Y.
C. H. Jaycox	Pvt. G, 27th Inf.	Staatsburg, N. Y.
W. J. Walters	Pvt. Batt. A, 6th Art.	Cairo, Greene Co.
J. J. R. McLoughlin	Pvt. G, 26th Inf.	Poland, N. Y.
John H. Farnan	Corp. B, 43rd U. S. Vol.	Granville, N. Y.
Martin Karker	Pvt. H, 11th Inf.	Schoharie, N. Y.
Chas. Beckettold	Cf. Qm., U. S. S. Gloucester	Southold, N. Y.
M. A. Brady	Pvt. 69th N. Y.	Caledonia, N. Y. (Liv. Co.)
Chas. V. Gallagher	Pvt. 21st and 23rd Inf.	Westport, N. Y.
Milo. B. Bailey	Corp. K, 2nd Inf.	Stockton, N. Y.
Jas. L. Jewell	Pvt. A, 26th Inf.	5 Jewett Ave., Cortland, N. Y.
Benj. A. Bohanan	Corp. H, 3rd Cav.	Orwell, Oswego Co.
Leon J. Reed	Pvt. B, 5th Art.	Fayette, Seneca Co.
Eug. L. Burch	Pvt. C, 8th Inf.	La Salle, N. Y. (Box 273)

<i>Name</i>	<i>Rank in Service</i>	<i>Address</i>
Romanus Keib	Pvt. 9th Inf.	Castorband, N. Y. R. F. D. No. 2
J. D. Frisbie, D.D.S.	1st N. Y.	Andes, N. Y.
Thos. H. Field	1st N. Y.	Andes, N. Y.
Geo. J. Elliott	1st N. Y.	Andes, N. Y.
Chas. Martin	Corp. 23rd Inf.	Schuyler Falls, N. Y.
C. J. Gunter	22nd Kan.	Schuyler Falls, N. Y.
G. I. Chappel	Pvt. K, 18th Inf.	Campbell, N. Y.
Jas. A. Griffen	Pvt. 5th Art.	Roxbury, N. Y.
Frank R. Newton	D, 4th Cav.	Mayfield, N. Y.
J. J. Keowan	Corp. 22nd Inf.	Deposit, N. Y.
C. D. Barclay	Pvt. E, 22nd N. Y.	Hillsdale, N. Y.
A. B. Shattuck	Lieut. F, 3rd N. Y.	Medina, N. Y.
Frank G. Place	Pvt. 3rd N. Y.	Alfred, Allegany Co., N. Y.
David C. Preston	Pvt. F, 8th Calif.	Middletown, N. Y.
D. A. Getman	Pvt. A, 2nd Art.	St. Johnsville, N. Y.
Fred E. Dean	Pvt. 1st Neb.	Mt. Morris, Liv. Co., N. Y.
Frank P. Burch	Pvt. Reg. Ser.	Lewiston, N. Y.
B. S. Decker	Pvt. D, 3rd Inf.	Beacon, N. Y.
Edwin P. Hewes	2nd Mass.	Rhinebeck, N. Y.
Grant Wright	1st U. S. Cav.	Cold Spring on Hudson
Wallace P. Mix	Pvt. G, 42nd	Angelica, N. Y.
A. F. Cosby	1st U. S. Cav.	19 W. 44th St., N. Y.
S. D. McAllister	Capt. Reg. A	12 Beach St., Garden City
Will H. Guernsey	Pvt. G, 203rd Inf.	724 Franklin St., Rome, N. Y.
H. M. Breen	Hos. Corps	4 Pepper Ave., Middle Village, L. I.
Herb. Canfield	Reg. Army	93 Johnson Park, Buf- falo, N. Y.
Hy. Crewell	Pvt. 1st Inf.	Knox, Albany Co.
R. T. Beach	Pvt. C, 13th Inf.	East Otto, Catt. Co., N. Y.
Jos. Levenstein	Pvt. Hos. Corps	Montmarte, B'way-50th St., N. Y.
R. F. Kamble	Sgt. 1st Inf.	165 B'way, N. Y.

It is the duty of ever member of the order to strive to bring each and every one of the above named comrades into the fold and concerted efforts should at once be made for to accomplish the desired result.

*Department Finances*

The Special Committee in charge of this important matter have informed the Department Commander that the plans have now taken definite form.

Arrangements have been made with a reliable jewelry concern to start three watches at the same time, place them in sealed envelopes and deposit in one of the company safes until a date set within the U. S. W. V. Rally Week, January 28, 1918.

Cards have been prepared upon which will appear time divisions of hours, minutes and seconds, the card value being placed at \$1.00 divided into twenty (20) sections at five (5) cents each, which will be forwarded to the various camps in the Department and by them disposed of to those who desire to avail themselves of the opportunity.

Payment of five (5) cents will enable the payee to guess the time at which each of the watches referred to above will be found to have stopped and to the one guessing the time of the first watch a \$100 Liberty Bond will be given, to the one guessing the time each of the second and third watches stop, there will be presented a \$50 Liberty Bond.

Further details will be included in a circular to be sent to all Camp Commanders by the Chairman of the Committee, Past Department Commander William Jones, 4380 Carpenter avenue, New York.

*Election of Camp Officers*

As provided by Art. 8, part 5, Rules and Regulations, the annual election of camp officers must be held at the first stated meeting in December. The officers to be elected are: Commander, Senior and Junior Vice-Commanders, Officers of the Day, Officer of the Guard and Trustee. All other officers are appointed by the Commander-elect.

The election of officers is the most important of camp functions and these Headquarters cannot urge too strongly the need for electing competent, capable and honest comrades to office. Past experience has clearly shown that the selection of comrades to high office because of their reputation as "good fellows with big hearts" has inured to the detriment of the organization rather than its benefit.

*Semi-Annual Reports and Per Capita Payments*

Many camps of the Department have failed to send in their semi-annual reports for the term ending June 30, 1917. The Department Commander hereby informs the Commanders of these delinquent camps that a satisfactory explanation for the delay must be forwarded at once or summary action will be taken. Nothing but carelessness causes such a breach of the Rules and Regulations. The attention of all officers and comrades of these camps is invited to Art. 3 and 13, Code of Discipline, R. & R.

Devotion to duty and lack of desire for undeserved publicity, together with unlimited courage is required to revoke the charter of a camp failing to comply with the regulations or lawful orders. The present Department officers are in possession of these necessary qualifications and prompt and vigorous action may be expected unless the reports, per capita or a satisfactory explanation is forthcoming.

The attention of Camp Commanders is called to the Book of Ceremonies U. S. W. V. Installation of Camp Officers, page 16, which requires that before installation, per capita taxes must be paid, reports forwarded, accounts audited and bond of Quartermaster filed or applied for.

The officers of any camp which fails to forward its semi-annual reports or pay its per capita tax, or bond its Quartermaster, will not be installed.

*Recruiting Prizes*

These Headquarters take pleasure in announcing the final settlement of one of the prize donations remaining unsettled since the preceding administration. The donor of the prize, Comrade Henry W. Brendel, Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 12 on the 2nd inst., forwarded to these Headquarters, a check for \$25 which was in turn, immediately forwarded to the Commander of Foreign Service Camp No. 87, to whom the prize was awarded.

Claims relative to other prizes are now in course of investigation and decision will be announced in subsequent orders.

*District Inspector*

The Department Inspector, William M. Rhodebeck, 164 Syosset street, Woodhaven, N. Y., desires the co-operation of earnest and competent comrades, who have served as Camp Commanders or Department Officers. The designation of such comrades as Dis-

trict Inspectors is the object of the Department Inspectors request and eligible comrades are directed to correspond with him to that end.

### *Official Visits*

On the evening of Friday, November 23rd, at the 13th Regiment C. A. Armory, Brooklyn, a review was tendered the Department Commander and staff, a creditable representation of the camps in Greater New York were present and the consequent publicity attained reflected to the benefit of the order in general.

It is the desire of the Department Commander to visit as many camps as possible and Camp Commanders will at once advise these Headquarters as to date and place most agreeable for the contemplated visit.

### *Taps*

Walter E. Scott, late private Company F, 9th N. Y. Vol. Inf.; died October 20, 1917; buried with full military honors, Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn; member of Manhattan Camp No. 1.

Hugh Gallagher, late private Company A, 201st N. Y. Vol. Inf.; died November 2, 1917; buried with full military honors at Holy Cross Cemetery, Brooklyn; firing party furnished by Commander U. S. Marine Corps, Navy Yard; member of William H. Hubbell Camp No. 4.

R. C. Stillwell, late private Company H, 14th N. Y. Vols.; died October 27, 1917; buried with full military honors, Silver Mound Cemetery, Staten Island, N. Y.; firing party from Fort Wadsworth, N. Y.; member of Joseph S. Decker Camp No. 20.

William C. Brickley, Captain U. S. Transport No. 2; died October 2, 1917; buried with full military honors at Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn; member of Col. Henry W. Hubbell Camp No. 24.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*



BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR  
VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

*December 20, 1917.*

GENERAL ORDER No. 6

Series 1917-1918

1. Camp Commanders are directed to see that their Adjutant and Quartermaster fill out the enclosed report blanks for the term ending December 31, 1917.

2. This should be done immediately after the final camp meeting of 1917.

3. The reports together with the per capita tax, National and Department for the period ending June 30, 1918, should be forwarded to these headquarters on or before the date set for the installation of camp officers.

4. Several camps are in arrears for reports and per capita for the past and preceding terms and in all such cases a reminder is enclosed with this order. It is important that these reports be completed before the present Camp Commander retires from office, as publication of delinquency will appear in the next general order issued.

5. In accordance with Sec. 9, Art. 8, Part V, Rules and Regulations, officers elect, together with appointive officers of camps must be installed at the first stated meeting in January. Commanders elect will immediately forward to these Headquarters, the name of a comrade of or above the grade of Commander, or any past officer of or above the grade of Past Commander, to act as Installing Officer. Before forwarding the name of the comrade selected, his consent should be obtained for acceptance of the detail. Upon receipt of the name of the comrade together with his residence the required instructions will be forwarded him so that his duties may be performed in conformity with the laws of the organization.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

# BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

January 20, 1918.

## GENERAL ORDERS No. 7

Series 1917-1918

### *Installations*

The following named comrades are hereby assigned as Installing Officers:

- |                                   |                                      |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Past Com. Jas. S. Long         | 42. Past Com. J. S. Stone            |
| 2. P. D. Com. W. J. Cunningham    | 43. Jr. V. Dept. Com. C. P. Shinn    |
| 3. Past Com. F. W. Wood           | 44. Past Dept. Com. C. A. Simmons    |
| 4. Past C. in C. Thos. F. Lynch   | 46. Past Dept. Marshall D. Cullinane |
| 5. Past Com. John Fitzgerald      | 48. Past Com. Jno. F. Spolders       |
| 8. Past Dept. Ins. Wm. C. Snyder  | 53. Past Com. Jas. S. Long           |
| 9. Past Com. P. H. Hazelton       | 58. Past Com. L. J. Follett          |
| 10. Dept. Patr. Inst. J. T. Oates | 59. Dept. Com. A. L. Kline           |
| 11. Past Com. T. J. Bourke        | 60. Past Com. G. J. Wagner           |
| 12. Dept. Hist. A. T. Kuhn        | 62. Dept. Adj. Wm. J. S. Dineen      |
| 15. Dept. Hist. A. T. Kuhn        | 69. Past Com. Fred Gorst             |
| 16. Past Com. Benj. F. Fogg       | 73. Past Com. Jno. L. Dunn           |
| 17. Dept. Hist. A. T. Kuhn        | 80. Past Com. J. A. Niemeyer         |
| 18. Past Com. John Daly           | 83. Past Com. A. Deilwin             |
| 19. Past C. in C. Maurice Simmons | 84. Past Com. Benj. F. Fogg          |
| 22. J. V. D. C. P. Shinn          | 85. Past Com. J. T. Dannel           |
| 23. Wm. C. Snyder                 | 86. Past Com. R. A. Babcock          |
| 27. Past Dept. Com. Wm. Jones     | 87. Past Dept. Com. Wm. Jones        |
| 28. Dept. S. V. Com. W. A. Foster | 89. Past Com. Irving Coon            |
| 29. Past Com. B. A. Worrall       | 90. Past Com. C. C. Yemans           |
| 34. Dept. Qm. Wm. J. Keating      | 93. Past Com. Jas. S. Long           |
| 36. Past Com. Wm. J. Moore        | 99. Past Com. P. A. Nealis           |
| 37. Past Com. Frank Lawless       | 105. Past Com. F. W. Wood            |

Many camps have failed to comply with the provisions of Par. 5, G. O. No. 6 relative to request for detail of officer for installation and in all such cases these Headquarters detailed an officer to act in such capacity. No installation is legal unless the installing officer is detailed by the Department Commander, and no officers will be recognized unless they are installed by an officer detailed by these Headquarters.

Any comrade presuming to install the officers of a camp without proper orders renders himself liable to a court martial.

Per capita taxes must be paid; the annual reports must be in and bond of Quartermaster secured before camp officers can be installed.

#### *Camps in Arrears for Reports and Per Capita*

The following camps have failed to file reports for the term ending June 30, 1917: Camps No. 6, 7, 9, 20, 21, 24, 26, 29, 30, 32, 38, 47, 61, 67, 71, 72, 75, 78, 81, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 101, 104.

The following camps owe per capita tax from June 30, 1917, to Dec. 31, 1917, the same having been due and payable July 1, 1917: Camps 6, 7, 9, 11, 20, 26, 32, 38, 47, 52, 67, 71, 75, 78, 81, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 102.

#### *General Orders*

It is regrettable that many camp officers pay little or no attention to the perusal of General Orders sent out by these Headquarters — the "Bulletin" issued by these Headquarters is the only means whereby the policies of the Department administration together with the proper instructions for carrying on the work of the order can be conveyed to the duly elected officers of camps and through them transmitted to the membership at large. It is evident by the correspondence received at these Headquarters that more attention should be given by camp officers to the reading of each "Bulletin" and such action is hereby directed.

#### *Camp Historians*

The Department Historian, Comrade A. T. Kuhn, 1117 Tonawanda street, Buffalo, is desirous of compiling a true and correct record of the U. S. W. V. happenings of interest and Camp Commanders, Adjutants and Historians should see that the required information reaches the Department Historian.

#### *Legislation*

The program of the Department Legislative Committee contemplates an even wider and more comprehensive introduction of bills in the State Legislature for the benefit of the members of

our organization and the earnest co-operation of all comrades is solicited. Comrades having suggestions to offer in the matter of legislation are invited to correspond with the Chairman of the Committee on Legislation, Comrade Past Department Adjutant L. T. Fetzer, 27 William street, N. Y.

### *Department Color Fund*

The Department Color Fund is still in a formative stage and since the publication of the last "Bulletin" not one camp has responded to the appeal for contributions. Past Department Inspector William C. Snyder is the chairman of the committee and would appreciate an avalanche of donations during the coming month.

### *Opportunity for Service*

The attention of all comrades is called to the following announcement of the Secretary of War:

### *Thirty Thousand Men Wanted*

The United States is establishing a new branch in the National Army. This branch will relieve the soldiers now on duty at munition plants, shipyards, etc. Only men over 31 years are wanted for this duty. Men with Cuba, Philippine or Boxer experience and ex-policemen and firemen preferred. The pay at enlistment will be \$30 per month. The chances for advancement are up to the man himself. Enlistment of married men authorized. Dependency no bar. This is an opportunity for you men who are beyond registration age. Get in on the ground floor and be in a position for promotion before the rush starts.

Men between the ages of 18 and 21 and 31 and 40 can still enlist in any branch of the service. There are opportunities for chauffeurs, clerks, bookkeepers and mechanics of all kinds to work at their own trade and increase their knowledge of their adopted professions and in the meantime do their bit for the land of their birth and adoption.

Apply at any recruiting office for information in regard to the branch you are best fitted for.

Recruiting stations located at 361 Fulton street, 142 Flatbush avenue, 269 Broadway, 661 Broadway, 885 Flatbush avenue, 175

Hamilton avenue, A. I. Namm & Son, Fulton street, Brooklyn, N. Y., and St. James Corporation Building, Long Island City.

The following extract from the current issue of the "National Tribune" is published for the information and instruction of all comrades:

#### SPANISH WAR VETERANS

##### *The Fight at Cambrai Brings Mention of Heroic Deeds*

"An item of news filtering through from the scene of the great German counter offensive at Cambrai that will be of interest to the membership of the U. S. W. V. and that may perhaps remind some other people that there were brave men and good fighters who answered the call to arms 20 years ago is the following:

"The crew of another train which was operating in the British lines got away safely, but one of its members — a fiery Corporal from Tennessee, who is a veteran of the Spanish-American War — was so filled with indignation that he obtained a rifle and went back to the fight. And he did fight like a terrier all day beside the Tommies."

And why should he not fight? This unnamed Corporal, this Spanish War veteran had enlisted to fight, and this was certainly a most glorious opportunity. Just as 20 years ago he answered the call to arms in the defense of his country and to help acquire freedom for the oppressed Cubans and Filipinos, so today he has again responded and for the same righteous cause — to save the oppressed people of foreign lands and to bring democracy to the whole world.

And this fiery Tennessean is not alone. If the percentage of Spanish War veterans not affiliated with the U. S. W. V. who are again in service holds up to the percentage of those belonging to the order, there must be nearly 100,000 comrades of his previous war service somewhere along the line to help him out."

From the number of comrades reported again "in service" it appears as though a considerable portion of the members of the order were again "doing their bit" and all Camp Commanders are directed to notify these Headquarters immediately upon the entry into the service of any of their camp membership.

*Per Capita Payments*

Considerable confusion appears to exist in the mind of some of the officers of the camps of the Department relative to the payment of per capita tax and for the information of all concerned a summary of some of the disputed points is appended herewith.

1st. Per capita tax payments are to be made in advance, based on the semi-annual reports for the six months preceding the payment, for instance, with reports for period ending December 31, 1917, the tax for the period ending June 30, 1918, is due and payable. Several camps of the Department have acquired the habit of making payment only for the period covered by semi-annual report; this practice should be discontinued and payment for the proper period made. Camps failing to comply with this requirement are deemed in arrears.

2nd. The regulations do not provide for exemption of payment of per capita on comrades in active service unless a furlough is granted in each case. No furlough can be granted if the comrade in active service is stationed at a point within reasonable distance from the meeting place of a camp of the U. S. W. V.

3d. Camps may absolve comrades from payment of dues but such action does not operate to exempt the Camp from payment of per capita tax due National or Department Headquarters.

4th. In all cases where furloughs are granted it is incumbent upon Camp Adjutants to transmit with their semi-annual reports, the name, branch of service and station of the comrade in order that furlough eligibility may be determined.

*Honorary Membership*

The request of Seyburn-Liscum Camp No. 12 of Buffalo for permission to confer honorary membership on Thomas McElvin, Purchasing Agent, Erie County, having been approved by the Department Commander and Commander-in-Chief, the said Thomas McElvin is hereby admitted to honorary membership with all rights and privileges.

*Recruiting*

The Adjutant General under date of December 22nd, writes these Headquarters: "In the campaign for recruiting, the National Tribune has arranged, through our Official Editor, Comrade W. L. Mattocks, to send out a total of about 120,000 copies in order to reach every individual comrade several times. They

will be replete with reading matter containing suggestions and ideas for recruiting, etc., and it is desired that the Department Commanders obtain from their respective camps a mailing list in duplicate to be forwarded to these Headquarters to be used as above."

Camp Commanders are directed to promptly comply with the request of the Adjutant General and furnish the mailing lists immediately upon receipt of this notice.

### *Taps*

Jacob Muller, late private 4th U. S. Inf.; died December 8, 1917; buried with full military honors in Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, East Orange, N. J.; member of H. J. Reilly Camp No. 34.

Edward J. Vaughan, late private Company H, 13th U. S. Inf.; died October 17, 1917; buried with full military honors in Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, New Rochelle, N. Y.; member of N. W. Crosby Camp No. 37.

Robert D. Higgins, late private Company M, 201st N. Y. Volunteers; died December 8, 1917; buried at Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors; firing squad furnished by the 5th Co. 13th C. D. C. from Ft. Hamilton. Comrade Higgins was a Past Commander and charter member of George D. Russell Camp No. 43, and Past Quartermaster of William H. Hubbell Camp No. 4.

James A. Waleur, late Sergeant A. 6th U. S. Inf.; died December 13, 1917; buried at Evergreen Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors. Comrade Waleur at the time of his demise was Commander of William H. McKinley Camp No. 62 and an active and earnest member of the organization.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

The charters of their respective camps will be properly draped for the prescribed period of mourning.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR  
VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

February 10, 1918.

GENERAL ORDERS No. 8

Series 1917-1918

*Installations*

The following named comrades are hereby assigned as Installing Officers:

- |                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 14. Dept. Insp. Wm. Rhodebeck     | 49. P. Com. L. J. Pettersen       |
| 18. Dept. Qm. W. J. Keating       | 51. P. Com. Chas. E. Garlock      |
| 20. Dept. Pat. Inst. J. T. Oates  | 52. P. Com. H. P. Hamlin          |
| 25. P. Com. E. A. Burkhart        | 56. P. Com. Hy S. Ball            |
| 31. P. C. in C. Maurice Simmons   | 61. P. Com. Jno. Niemeyer         |
| 33. Dept. S. V. Com. W. A. Foster | 66. P. Com. Bern. J. Fagan        |
| 38. P. Com. P. F. Harney          | 74. P. Com. Wm. Ross              |
| 39. P. Com. G. W. Nellis          | 91. Dep. C. of Staff T. F. Gannon |
| 40. P. Com. L. G. Forrest         | 98. P. Dept. Com. Wm. Jones       |
| 45. P. Com. Wm. M. Bemus          | 103. P. Com. L. G. Forrest        |

The Department Commander takes this opportunity of extending his thanks to the Installing Officers for the capable and efficient manner in which they performed the duties assigned them.

No Installation Reports have been received from the following camps: 6, 7, 12, 24, 26, 30, 32, 47, 56, 67, 71, 72, 75, 78, 81, 82, 92, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 102, 104.

The Commanders of these camps are directed to notify these Headquarters immediately as to cause for non-compliance with the Regulations and provisions of G. O. No. 6 (December, 1917).

*Department Finances*

In order that the comrades of the various camps throughout the Department may be in possession of correct information relative to the status of the Department finances at the outset of this administration, the following financial statement is published:



## LIABILITIES

Per capita due National Headquarters for first half 1917 (payment on check tendered by previous administration and returned "No funds")....	\$338 75
*Per capita tax due National Headquarters first half 1917, collected but not paid.....	18 63
*Per capita tax due National Headquarters, second half 1917, collected but not paid.....	310 00
*Claims for supplies paid for but not received by camps or comrades.....	35 85
*Miscellaneous bills .....	28 15
<hr/>	
*Total .....	\$731 38
<hr/> <hr/>	

## ASSETS

Cash .....	\$50 00
(a) Note Geo. W. McCune to guarantee payment of his indebtedness to Department New York..	177 84
(b) From W. J. Tyner, Past Department Adjutant .....	162 08
<hr/>	
Total .....	\$389 92
<hr/> <hr/>	

## RECAPITULATION

Total Liabilities .....	\$731 38
Assets .....	389 92
<hr/>	
Excess Liabilities .....	\$341 46
<hr/> <hr/>	

\* Additional claims still pending.

(a) Payments on this note made July 25th and August 7th.

(b) This amount was not received until November 20, when Department Senior Vice-Commander W. A. Foster, by direction of the Department Commander, visited Troy, and managed to secure same from the former Department Adjutant, William J. Tyner, Jr.

From a careful perusal of the above it will be noted that the present administration started with a considerable deficit remaining from the former one. Through the generosity of four (4) comrades in Greater New York sufficient funds were borrowed to pay a part of the arrears of per capita to the National Organization in order that the New York delegation would be seated at the Cleveland Encampment. Despite the fact, that the sum of \$338.85 was paid to National Headquarters, several of the camps were called upon at Cleveland to make payment direct to National Headquarters for per capita paid the former Department Adjutant, but not forwarded to National Headquarters. As a result it becomes incumbent upon the Department to reimburse these camps for the payments so made, thereby adding to the net liabilities to an extent not as yet fully determined.

*Financial Statement for Term Ending December 31, 1917*

RECEIPTS

From previous administration.....	\$389 92	
Loans:		
A. L. Kline.....	75 00	
Maurice Simmons .....	75 00	
C. O. Davis.....	75 00	
H. E. Smith.....	75 00	
Per capita tax (current).....	537 79	
		\$1,227 71

DISBURSEMENTS

Arrears of per capita (from previous administration) partial payment ...	\$338 75
Per capita (National) current.....	216 53
Bond of Adjutant and Quartermaster.	5 00
Printing and supplies including new books of record and equipment to replace those of previous administration, not turned over to present one, includes postage and printing of Department "Bulletin" for six months .....	175 71

Expenses of W. A. Foster, Department		
Senior Vice-Commander to Troy to		
secure effects of Department from		
former officers, also reimbursement		
for per capita paid at Cleveland...	28 53	
Refund of P. C. and Bank Exchange..	28 10	
	<hr/>	796 62
Balance on hand.....		<hr/> <hr/> \$435 09

#### LIABILITIES (PROVEN)

Arrears of National per capita, from		
previous administration, first and		
second half 1917.....	\$328 63	
Loans .....	300 00	
Claims for supplies.....	35 85	
Miscellaneous .....	28 15	
	<hr/>	\$692 63

#### ASSETS

Cash on deposit.....	435 09	
Excess, Liabilities over Assets.....		<hr/> <hr/> \$257 54

#### *Ritualistic Work*

Camp Commanders of camps, financially in a position to do so are urged to arrange to add to the camp equipment, a complete set of officers' badges for use at regular camp meetings. Each officer should wear the badge so provided, during the entire camp session and return to the custody of the officer in charge of the rituals and other camp equipment. Adherence to this procedure will result in renewed interest in the ritualistic work and its proper exemplification.

The wearing of the regulation U. S. W. V. uniforms is also urged and it is hoped that the uniform will be as conspicuous in these days of National trials and tribulations as the uniform of active service.

*Personal*

The Department Commander bespeaks for the officers elected and installed during the past month, a successful and progressive administration. From the list of comrades who acted as Installing Officers it would appear that the "Old Guard" was again in evidence and that many of the old-time comrades whose names are emblazoned upon the pages of the early history of the Order in the Empire State have been prevailed upon to come out of their lairs and will be active during the present year in the work of organization, progress and betterment.

*Maine Memorial Day*

Friday, February 15th, will mark the twentieth anniversary of the destruction of the U. S. Battleship "Maine" in the harbor of Havana, Cuba. The event should be the occasion for proper and fitting memorial services in every camp Headquarters throughout the Department. In cities or towns where more than one camp exists joint services should be held to commemorate the event and local newspapers should be supplied with data relative to the affair so that a full measure of publicity may be accorded each function so held. Copies of the press notices received should be transmitted to the Department Historian, Comrade A. T. Kuhn, 1177 Tona-wanda street, for incorporation in the Proceedings of the Department Encampment.

Following the procedure heretofore established and in conformity with a resolution adopted by the Department Encampment the Department Commander directed the placing of a memorial wreath on the National Maine Monument at 59th street and Central Park West, New York City.

*Washington's Birthday*

February 22, the birthday of General George Washington, first President of the United States, should be appropriately commemorated and camps are urged to include in their list of patriotic celebrations, the day set aside by the Republic in affectionate remembrance of the "Father of Our Country."

*Lincoln's Birthday*

February 12, the natal day of the Great Emancipator, should not pass by without proper consideration and appropriate services by the camps of the Department.

*Liberty Bond Contest*

A glance of the financial statement of the Department which will be found elsewhere in this "Bulletin" should convince even the most skeptical of the comrades of the need for renewed energy for the securing of funds. The project of securing several Liberty Bonds and disposing of them as stated in a former communication from these Headquarters does not appear to have received much support from the majority of the camps in the Department. Realizing that the time for settlement may have caused the lack of support and interest, the committee in charge have decided to defer the matter of final settlement until March 31. Many of the members of our order have manifested laudable activity in Red Cross, Belgian Relief, Thrift Stamp and Liberty Bond subscription work, and it is but reasonable to suppose that the comrades at large have as much interest in the work of the order as the other projects enumerated above. It is therefore urged upon all camps to aid in the work of the Department in endeavoring to liquidate its indebtedness and create a substantial surplus to turn over to the Department officers who will assume office at the Encampment to be held at Mount Vernon in July.

Camp Commanders are directed to bring to the attention of each and every member of their respective camps the urgent need for co-operation in this matter.

*Bonus to Camps and Comrades Disposing of Greatest Number of Tickets*

To urge camps and comrades to increased activity in the Liberty Bond contest, a Past Commander of one of the local camps has donated the sum of \$10 to be disposed of as follows:

\$5 to the camp disposing of the greatest number of cards.

\$5 to the comrade disposing of the greatest number of cards.

In addition to the above, publication will be made in the "Bulletin" of the result of the work of the camps and comrades competing.

*Department Color Fund*

Donations are still in order for this worthy object and may be sent to Past Department Inspector, William C. Snyder, 103 W. 127th street, New York.

Since the publication of the last "Bulletin" a donation of \$3 was received from Camp No. 28.

*Taps*

Michael J. Ryan, late private Company K, 65th N. Y.; died December 12, 1917; buried with full military honors at Lime Stone Hill, Holy Cross Cemetery, Buffalo, N. Y. Member of Bucky O'Neil Camp No. 15.

John Ackendorf, late private Company F, 65th N. Y. Vol.; died December 31, 1917; buried with full military honors at United German and French Roman Catholic Cemetery, Buffalo, N. Y. Member of Bucky O'Neil Camp No. 15.

George W. Mason, late private Company E, N. Y.; died December 25, 1917; buried with full military honors at Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn. Member of Old Guard Camp No. 19.

Frederick A. Davis, Honorary Member of Old Guard Camp No. 19. Member of Edw. Morgan Post G. A. R.; died January 14, 1918.

George W. Stewart, late private Company C, 202nd N. Y. Vols.; died October 19, 1917; buried with full military honors at Rochester, N. Y. Member of L. B. Smith Camp No. 25.

Frank Penfield, late private Company G, 2nd N. Y. Vols.; died July 14, 1917; buried with full military honors at Ilion, N. Y. Member of F. C. Warner Camp No. 52.

Henry Schmalz, late private Company G, 202nd N. Y. Vols.; died December 20, 1917; buried with full military honors at Utica, N. Y. Member of F. C. Warner Camp No. 52.

James Powers, late private Company H, 9th U. S. Inf.; died January 22, 1918; buried with full military honors at Utica, N. Y. Member of F. C. Warner Camp No. 52.

Col. John G. Butler, late of 3d N. Y. Vols.; died October 4, 1917; buried with full military honors at Syracuse, N. Y. Member and Standard Bearer of Col. John G. Butler Camp No. 86.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

The charters of their respective camps will be properly draped for the prescribed period of mourning.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

## BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

*March 20, 1918.*

### GENERAL ORDERS No. 9

Series 1917-1918

#### *Appointments*

1. Aide-de-Camp, J. H. Branchard, Camp No. 8.

#### *District Inspectors*

2. The following assignments of District Inspectors have been made by the Department Inspector and approved by the Department Commander. The annual inspection of each camp will be undertaken at once, regulation reports prepared and transmitted, without delay, to these Headquarters.

Dist.	Inspector.	Address.	Assignments.
1.	C. B. Hidley, No. 2	Wynantskill, N. Y. . . . .	9, 11, 28, 58, 71, 74
2.	M. R. Weldon, No. 28	4 Bonheim St., Albany. . . . .	2
3.	W. F. Myers, No. 6	Amsterdam, N. Y. . . . .	6
4.	G. W. Nellis, No. 39	Auburn, N. Y. . . . .	39
5.	Leon Forest, No. 40	Elmira, N. Y. . . . .	103, 105, 40, 3
6.	C. G. Metzler, No. 15	21 Norman Ave., Buffalo. . . . .	7, 12, 17

Dist.	Inspector.	Address.	Assignments,
7.	C. J. M. Frey, No. 12	19 Cypress St., Buffalo.....	15
8.	J. K. R. Barlow, No. 99	216 Quincy St., Bklyn.....	4, 5, 14
9.	C. L. Amey, No. 4	270 Rutland Rd., Bklyn.....	16, 18, 21
10.	J. F. Spolders, No. 48	571 66th St., Bklyn.....	22, 30, 34
11.	P. A. Nealis, No. 34	235 Adelphi St., Bklyn.....	43, 48, 49
12.	Geo. H. Kamp, No. 43	Woodhaven, N. Y.....	62, 73, 84
13.	J. H. Walters, No. 16	140 Sheridan Ave., Bklyn.....	92
14.	Fred Gerst, No. 69	Iona Island .....	69, 72, 78
15.	J. M. Niemeyer, No. 29	Whitestone, L. I.....	61, 67
16.	F. W. Cristman, No. 51	Herkimer, N. Y.....	51
17.	F. J. Pierce, No. 47	Hornell, N. Y.....	47
18.	H. P. Hamlin, No. 52	Ilion, N. Y.....	52
19.	W. M. Rhodebeck, No. 14	Union Course, L. I.....	66, 99
20.	H. V. Sudholm, No. 45	Jamestown, N. Y.....	45
21.	C. W. Dittwing, No. 83	Lockport, N. Y.....	83
22.	Chas. Wenz, No. 66	Jamaica, N. Y.....	29, 80
23.	Wm. C. Snyder, No. 59	103 W. 127th St., N. Y.....	8, 27, 37, 104
24.	Dean Nelson, No. 23	38 Park Row, N. Y.....	1, 10, 19
25.	W. M. Rhodebeck, No. 14	Union Course, L. I.....	23, 24, 31
26.	Al. Hansen, No. 22	1101 Madison St., Bklyn.....	20
27.	C. L. Seiler, No. 25	Rochester, N. Y.....	25
28.	H. H. Thompson, No. 26	Oswego, N. Y.....	26
29.	J. C. Pfohl, No. 86	Syracuse, N. Y.....	33
30.	W. Patterson, No. 10	1525 Washington Ave., Bronx....	36, 38, 46
31.	A. L. Coole, No. 42	Oneonta, N. Y.....	42
32.	C. A. Simmons, P. D. C.	Poughkeepsie, N. Y.....	44
33.	A. A. Reiling, No. 98	1827 Wash. Ave., Bronx.....	53, 59, 87, 89
34.	H. O. Clair, No. 56	Watertown .....	56
35.	H. E. Weber, No. 60	Olean, N. Y.....	60
36.	C. B. Cleary, No. 33	Utica, N. Y.....	86
37.	A. D. Bartholomew, No. 90	Walton .....	90
38.	H. Griffiths, No. 53	New York .....	91, 93, 95
39.	J. H. Sawyer, No. 96	Walton .....	96
40.	C. J. Morse, No. 89	New York .....	98

3. Specific instructions relative to the duties of the District Inspectors have been forwarded to each of the comrades so detailed and reports should be completed and returned as speedily as practicable, to the Department Inspector, William M. Rhodebeck, 164 Syossett street, Woodhaven, L. I.

NOTE.—These Headquarters acknowledge a debt of gratitude to Past Department Inspector William S. Goodwin for the pamphlet "Instructions to District Inspectors" which has been reprinted for the use of the present incumbents of the district assignments as noted above.



*Department Encampment*

4. The committee in charge of arrangements for the 15th Annual Encampment of the Department of New York, to be held at Mount Vernon, N. Y., have advised these Headquarters that July 15, 16 and 17 will be agreeable dates for the holding of the encampment. In conformity with Sec. 1, Art. 5, Part 3, R. and R., the approval of the Department Council of Administration is required for the dates selected. A copy of this order has been transmitted to each of the members of the council with the request that the dates selected be approved.

*Department Color Fund*

5. A donation to this fund has been received from Camp 31 since the publication of the last "Bulletin."

*Liberty Bond Contest*

6. Attention is again called to this important undertaking — the final settlement and award will be made on May 15th, and all camps are urged to write to the chairman of the committee, Past Department Commander William Jones, 4380 Carpenter avenue, New York, for an additional supply of the cards which have been issued by the committee in charge of the project.

*Reports of Installing Officers*

7. Reports of Installing Officers for the following camps have not as yet reached these Headquarters:

Camps 6, 7, 9, 16, 24, 25, 26, 30, 47, 56, 67, 71, 72, 74, 92, 95, 96.

Officers assigned to install the officers of the above camps are requested to forward their reports at the earliest possible convenience.

Camps whose officers have not as yet been installed are directed to communicate with these Headquarters with a request for dispensation and assignment of installing officer.

*Ritualistic Work*

8. The response to the suggestion of the Department Commander that all camps procure a complete set of officers' badges for use in the ritualistic work, has met with a ready response and many camps have added the necessary equipment.

9. As a further suggestion in the improvement of camp work, Commanders are directed to request all visiting comrades of, or above, the rank of Commander, to assume the performance of a portion of the ritualistic work pertaining to the muster in ceremony. The assignment of a visiting officer to perform such work should be esteemed a high honor and the comrade so selected should hold himself in readiness to perform the duty in a capable and creditable manner.

10. The presence of visiting comrades is a source of never failing encouragement to camp officers and fraternal visits by members of one camp to another should be a frequent happening. The Department Commander requests all Camp Commanders to arrange with the officers of other camps to exchange fraternal visits, having the visiting officers fill the various stations, giving proper publicity to the contemplated innovation and striving by all means to arouse the enthusiasm of each and every member of their respective camps.

11. It is also suggested that frequent "Past Commanders' nights" be held on which occasion the stations of the different officers should be filled by a Past Commander. In this connection a large attendance will be assured if for no other reason than a desire to ascertain how much of the ritualistic work each Past Commander has forgotten.

*Honorary Membership*

12. With the consent of the Commander-in-Chief, the petition of Theodore Roosevelt Camp No. 10, to confer honorary membership on Rev. William H. Kephardt has been approved, and the said Rev. William H. Kephardt is hereby admitted to all rights and privileges of honorary membership.

*Suspension of Camps*

13. By direction of the Commander-in-Chief, in conformity with the provisions of Sec. 3, Part 3, Art X, R. and R., the following camps are hereby declared suspended:

A. C. Weller Camp No. 32, Middletown, N. Y.

Colonial Camp No. 75, Kingston, N. Y.

*Camps Delinquent for Reports and Per Capita*

14. The following camps are delinquent to the extent of having failed to file reports or pay per capita as noted:

1. Reports to June 30, 1917 — 6, 7, 9, 21, 24, 26, 29, 30, 47, 61, 67, 72, 93, 95, 96.

2. Reports to December 31, 1917 — Camps 6, 7, 9, 24, 26, 30, 47, 61, 67, 72, 93, 95, 96.

1. Per capita tax for last half of 1917 — Camps 6, 7, 9, 26, 47, 67, 95, 96.

2. Per capita tax for first half 1918 — Camps 6, 7, 9, 21, 24, 26, 29, 30, 38, 47, 61, 67, 72, 74, 83, 90, 95, 96.

15. It is not the desire of these Headquarters to be unnecessarily harsh with camps, but inasmuch as the regulations require a prompt rendering of reports and payment of per capita or a satisfactory explanation for failure to comply with both of the requirements, it is up to the camps specified to make a proper accounting.

*Exemption from Reports and Per Capita*

16. In conformity with the provisions of G. O. No. 12, National Headquarters, September 26, 1917 (Series 1916-17) the following camps, composed (exclusively) of comrades in the United States (active) service, are exempted from the rendering of reports and the payment of per capita tax during the continuance of the present war.

Camps Nos. 81, 85, 100, 101, 102.

*Official Visits*

17. The Department Commander, together with many members of Headquarters' staff, during the months of January, February and March, have paid numerous visits to the camps in and

around Greater New York. The enthusiasm manifested by the camps visited bespeaks a record breaking attendance at the coming Department Encampment as well as a renewal of interest and activity in the work of the organization.

#### *Final Prize Award*

18. These Headquarters are pleased to announce the settlement of the final prize award, referred to in G. O. No. 4, Series 1916-1917.

After a careful consideration of all of the points involved and the mass of evidence submitted, the Department Commander directed the award of the prize of \$20, donated by Department Junior Vice-Commander C. P. Shinn to Comrade Charles A. Metzler of B. O'Neil Camp No. 15, of Buffalo. The Department Commander also directed that honorable mention for activity and zeal in the matter of recruiting be given Past Department Patriotic Instructor William C. Snyder.

With the completion of the above awards all outstanding claims relative to awards of a like nature remaining unsettled since 1916 have been concluded.

#### *Taps*

William J. Thompson, late private Company A, 12th N. Y. Vols.; died December 26, 1917; buried with full military honors at the National Cemetery, Brooklyn; member of Manhattan Camp No. 1.

Wilson I. Davenny, late Captain Commsy. Dept., U. S. A.; died February 25, 1918, at Pontiac, Mich.; buried at Washington D. C.; member of Old Guard Camp No. 19.

Charles Wynn, late private Company A, 22nd N. Y. Vols.; died February 26, 1918, at Yonkers, N. Y.; buried with full military honors at Woodlawn, N. Y., March 1; member of W. F. Randolph Camp No. 27.

R. C. Quackenbush, late private Company I, 22nd N. Y. Vols.; died January 10, at New York; buried with full military honors at Woodlawn Cemetery, January 14; member of Defendamp Camp No. 36.

E. W. Bucklin, late Sergeant Troop H and L, 1st U. S. Vol. Cav. (Rough Riders); died February 11, at Jamestown, N. Y., and buried there with full military honors; member of S. M. Porter Camp No. 45.

Joseph Bush, late 1st Class Boatswain, U. S. Navy; died at Brooklyn February 1, 1918; buried at Evergreen Cemetery with full military honors; member of Admiral Sampson Camp No. 48.

Michael Graham, late 1st Class Fireman, U. S. Navy; died March 7, 1918; buried with full military honors at Hudson Co. Cemetery, N. J.; member of Admiral Sampson Camp No. 48.

Charles Kinfall, late Sergeant 9th U. S. Inf.; died at Watertown, N. Y., March 1, 1918, and buried there with full military honors; member of L. W. Carlisle Camp No. 56.

Joseph Symington, late Corporal 29th Batt. Field Art.; died February 3, at New York, and buried there on February 6, with full military honors; member of David Wilson Camp No. 59.

Andrew P. Gardner, late 1st Sergeant Company L, 1st N. Y.; died August 17, 1917, at Newburgh, N. Y.; buried August 20 at St. Patrick's Cemetery, Newburgh. Comrade was a charter member and at the time of his death Commander of H. B. Moore Camp No. 78.

Thomas F. Casey, late private 9th Mass. Vols.; died at Syracuse, N. Y., January 5, 1918; buried at Worcester, Mass.; member of Col. J. J. Butler Camp No. 86.

John J. Quinn, late private Company I, 14th N. Y. Vols.; died February 19, 1917; killed in the performance of his duty as a police officer of New York City; buried with full military and police honors at Holy Cross Cemetery, Brooklyn; firing party from 14th N. Y. Guard with Police Band and detail of police as escort. Comrade Quinn was a charter member and at the time of his death Commander of Col. A. L. Kline Camp No. 99.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

The charters of their respective camps will be properly draped for the prescribed period of mourning.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR  
VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

April 20, 1918.

GENERAL ORDERS No. 10

Series 1917-1918

*Department Encampment*

The tentative program for the Department Encampment to held at Mt. Vernon on July 15, 16, 17 has been completed by the local committee and arrangements for a record breaking attendance are in progress.

The program to date is as follows:

Monday, 9 A. M., July 15th, Encampment called to order by Department Commander A. L. Kline. Auditorium, Mount Vernon High School.

Address of Welcome, by Mayor of Mount Vernon.

7:30 P. M. Military Ball and Reception at Armory.

Tuesday, 9 A. M. Encampment session.

3 P. M. Trolley ride (stag) to Rye Beach.

Special entertainment, Proctor's Theatre.

8 P. M. Spanish War Veterans and Snaix parade.

New York Guard, Veteran Fireman, G. A. R. and military civic organizations as escort.

Refreshments at Armory.

Wednesday, 9 A. M. Election of Officers.

Entertainment at High School and local theatres.

2 P. M. Installation of Officers.

The above arrangements are tentative ones and may be changed to accord with such emergencies as may arise.

Commanders of all camps should communicate immediately with Comrade I. Joel, 237 N. High street, Mt. Vernon, chairman of the local committee and request information relative to hotel accommodations, etc.

*Appointments*

Transportation Aides: Eastern New York, William C. Snyder; Western New York, Alfred T. Kuhn.

Assistant Department Adjutant, Vice Bortle, resigned. P. C. John H. Walters, Admiral Schley Camp No. 16.

National Aide-de-Camp: Edward O'Brien, William R. Carmer Camp No. 8; James F. Lynch, Norman W. Crosby Camp No. 37.

*Liberty Bond Contest*

The results so far attained in this matter are disappointing but it is hoped that the last days of the contest will see a distinct improvement. Upon receipt of this order camps are directed to forward to the Department Quartermaster, William J. Keating, 269 Skillman street, Brooklyn, any and all funds received from the sale of cards to date and as soon as cards are disposed of remittance should follow, so that the matter may be finally disposed of on May 15th, the date set for the close of the contest.

*Camp Reinstatements*

Colonial Camp No. 75, of Kingston, N. Y., having satisfactorily adjusted its accounts is hereby restored to the active list of the camps of the Department.

*Leave of Absence for Government Employees*

The Chairman of each of the Municipal Councils, or Memorial and Executive Committees should at once communicate with the respective Federal State and Municipal authorities to secure leaves of absence for the employees who desire to be in attendance at the Department Encampment.

*Department Color Fund*

Stagnation appears to be apparent in the matter of contributions for this worthy object. The following camps appear to have no interest in the project as no donation has been received from any of the same. Camps 5, 6, 7, 9, 12, 14, 17, 18, 21, 24, 25, 26, 29, 30, 32, 35, 38, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 54, 55, 56,

57, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 104, 105.

A donation of \$2.00 from each of the camps noted above would result in the completion of the work of the committee in charge and the securing of the colors in time for the Mount Vernon Encampment.

### *Delinquent Camps*

Attention is again called to the list of camps noted in G. O. No. 9 as delinquent for reports and per capita. Few of the camps so recorded have liquidated their indebtedness. In G. O. No. 11 announcement of camps suspended for non-payment will be made.

### *Memorial Services*

April 21, 1918, will commemorate the 20th anniversary of the entry of the United States into war with the Kingdom of Spain. It is eminently fitting that at this time when our country is engaged in conflict with a foreign foe that those of us who by reason of age or physical infirmities are unable to respond to the call for active service in the field, endeavor in other ways to encourage patriotic service. Camps and comrades are urged to increased activity in all enterprises fostered by Federal, State or Municipal authorities in the line of service as noted above.

### *Camp Functions*

26, 1918.—Sergeant Hamilton Fish Camp No. 46.  
Smoker at Moose Hall, 101 West 127th street, New York.

1918 Manhattan Camp No. 1, 20th Anniversary of  
New York Volunteer Regiments, Competitive  
and dance, 12th Regiment Armory, New

H. Hubbel Camp No. 4. "Hubbell House-  
club rooms, Tollner Building, Bedford and  
Brooklyn. Big night.



*Taps*

Charles J. Marhefka, late private Battery B, 7th Art. and Troop B, 7th Cav.; died March 20, 1918; buried with full military honors at Woodlawn Cemetery, N. Y.; member of Manhattan Camp No. 1.

Frank J. McCarthy, late private C. 26th U. S. Inf.; died February 21, 1918; buried with full military honors at St. Agnes Cemetery, Cohoes, N. Y.; member of Gen. Eugene Griffin Camp No. 11.

Jeremiah Sheldon, late private E. 2nd N. Y. Vol. Inf.; died April 11, 1918; buried with full military honors at Schenectady, N. Y.; member of Gen. Eugene Griffin Camp No. 11.

August Mesh, late Gunners Mate 1st cl. U. S. N.; died February 4, 1918; buried with full military honors at Evergreen Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.; member of Admiral Schley Camp No. 16.

Valentine Roth, late private Band, 1st U. S. Art.; died March 16, 1918; buried at Brooklyn, N. Y. with full military honors; member of Thomas H. Barry Camp No. 73.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

The charters of their respective camps will be properly draped for the prescribed period of mourning.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

## BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

May 20, 1918.

### GENERAL ORDERS No. 11

Series 1917-1918

#### *Department Encampment*

1. The Fifteenth Department Encampment of the Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, Department of New York, will convene at Mount Vernon, N. Y., on Monday, July 15th.

2. Headquarters will be established at Weber's Hotel, 14 South Fourth avenue, Mount Vernon, beginning Sunday, July 14th, at noon, at which time the Department Adjutant and Quartermaster will take up their quarters and be prepared to receive the credentials of the duly accredited delegates.

3. In conformity with the provisions of the Rules and Regulations, the election of delegates and alternates should be held by each camp at the final meeting in May.

4. Each camp is entitled to one delegate and alternate for each fifty members or major fraction thereof, Past Commanders, Commanders and the sitting Senior and Junior Vice-Commanders are delegates by virtue of their office.

5. Regulation certificates will be transmitted to all Camp Commanders June 1st, and should be filled out and returned without delay.

#### *Reports of Department Officers*

6. In conformity with the provisions of the National Rules and Regulations the Department Officers will immediately prepare and forward to these Headquarters a brief report as to their activities during the past year, either in the work of the organization or the field of patriotic endeavor. The reports should cover any work they have done in the many activities incidental to organization and war service and include a statement of

visits made to camps, addresses given at patriotic or other functions, publications prepared and enterprises of a like nature. As these reports will be incorporated in the printed proceedings of the Encampment, published by the State of New York as a legislative document, the need for the rendering of the reports should appeal to all Department Officers.

### *Reports of Camp Officers*

7. Camp Commanders are directed to have the Historian or Camp Adjutant forward a complete and concise history of their camp to the Department Historian, Alfred T. Kuhn, 1117 Tona-wanda street, Buffalo, N. Y.

The report so furnished should give definite information on the following points:

1. The number of camp members now in active service, including the rank and units in which they are serving.
2. Amount of camp funds invested in Liberty Bonds or other Government securities.
3. Approximate amount of Liberty Bond investments by individuals secured through activity of camp or its members.
8. All of the above data should be furnished in a detailed statement together with any other information of value which the camp may desire the Department Historian to incorporate in his report to the Department Encampment.
9. All reports, Department and camp, must be in the hands of the Department Adjutant on or before July 1 to insure publication.

### *Final Notice to Delinquent Camps*

10. The Department Commander has forwarded to the Commander-in-Chief a recommendation for the suspension of the following camps as repeated notices of delinquency and requests for information have elicited no response:

Hon. Stephen Sanford Camp, No. 6, Amsterdam, N. Y.

Warren A. Wilson Camp, No. 9, Glens Falls, N. Y.

Baron Steuben Camp, No. 47, Hornell, N. Y.

John V. Searles Camp, No. 67, Flushing, N. Y.

Crispus Attucks Camp, No. 95, New York.

11. It is the desire of the present Department Administration to turn over to the incoming Administration an organization firm in substance and sound in finance.

12. The tendency of modern times is to centralize all fighting units into one solid phalanx and as our final battle for legislative preference will be fought during the coming legislative session our organization should contain no slackers or disinterested camps or comrades. Every effort has been made to inject interest in the territory and camps noted above and failing in this it is deemed best to lop off the useless branches so that the battle for preference may be waged by the incoming administration, free from all incumbrances.

### *Camp Changes*

13. Disbanded.— Empire City Camp, No. 92, Brooklyn, N. Y., April 11, 1918.

Reinstated.— Gen. Stephen Moffitt Camp, No. 94, Plattsburg, N. Y., May 1, 1918.

### *Department Color Fund*

14. Since the issue of the last "Bulletin" donations to the worthy cause have been made by Camps 12, 48, 62 and 93.

Camps delinquent in reference to this matter are urged to make a donation as promptly as possible.

### *Liberty Bond Contest*

15. The Liberty Bond contest referred to from time to time in the Department "Bulletin" closed on May 15th as scheduled.

Out of a possible \$2,160 the total amount subscribed was approximately \$897.45. Expenditures, including the purchase of bonds, amounted to \$255.79, leaving a net profit of \$641.66 up to the date of this report, subject to slight modification.

The result of the contest was as follows:

\$100 Liberty Bond.— Martin Dahl, Past Commander T. H. Barry Camp, No. 73, Brooklyn, N. Y.

\$50 Liberty Bond.— F. E. Barr (through Al. Walson), George W. Ray Camp, No. 105, Norwich, N. Y.

\$50 Liberty Bond.— Gen. Joseph Wheeler Camp, No. 89, of New York City.

\$5.00 to David Wilson Camp, No. 59, New York Cty, for disposing of the largest number of tickets (Camp).

\$5.00 to Commander Peter A. Nealis, H. J. Reilly Camp No. 34, for disposing of the greatest number of tickets (Individual).

A complete financial statement of the efforts made by each of the camps of the department has been prepared by the committee and will be mailed to each Camp Commander, the membership of each camp will be noted therein so that by ready reference, support of the project can be gained.

The Department Commander takes this opportunity of extending to Past Department Commander William Jones and his associates, together with the officers and comrades of the camps active in their support of the work, his sincere thanks and appreciation of their splendid efforts in the endeavor to place the finances of the Department on a sound financial basis.

To the camps and comrades who failed to respond to the call for active effort the Commander extends his regrets for their lack of appreciation for the proper knowledge of duty and service, and with the hope that later opportunities may present themselves for a broader conception of comradely interest.

### *Camp Functions*

16. Military Field Mass.— The Sixteenth Annual Memorial Military Field Mass, held in honor of the Nation's soldier, sailor and marine dead, will be celebrated under the auspices of Gloucester Naval Camp, No. 5, of Brooklyn, N. Y., on Sunday, May 26, at the U. S. Naval Hospital Grounds, Flushing avenue and Ryerson street, Brooklyn.

17. The Department Commander has been requested to assume personal command of the U. S. W. V. Division and all camps in Greater New York are directed to assemble under the command of their respective Commanders at the entrance to the hospital grounds at 9 A. M. Details of formation, etc., will be contained in the circular of information to be issued by Gloucester Camp.

*Memorial Day*

18. Thursday, May 30, 1918, will mark the twentieth Memorial Day in the life of the United Spanish War Veterans and the fiftieth since its establishment by General John A. Logan, Past Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic. This Memorial Day finds our country again engaged in a great struggle to determine the fate of democracy throughout the civilized world.

19. Special efforts should be made by camps throughout the State to participate in the Memorial Day functions and all men who served during the days of '98 should cast aside business and pleasure to participate in the same.

20. In the larger cities of the State, where District Councils have been organized, the services should be held under the joint supervision of all of the camps represented in Council or Committee, and announcement of the functions so held transmitted to these Headquarters for insertion in the official records.

*Taps*

Michael Diskon, late private D, 201st N. Y.; died May 12, 1918; buried with full military honors at Calvary Cemetery, Brooklyn. Member of William H. Hubbell Camp. No. 4.

Edmund T. Holmes, late U. S. S. Alexander; died April 15, 1918; buried with full military honors at Woodlawn Cemetery, New York. Comrade Holmes at the time of his death was Officer of the Day, Wm. R. Carmer Camp, No. 8.

J. B. N. Fitch, late private Company L, 71st N. Y.; died May 8, 1918; buried with full military honors in Wm. R. Carmer Plot, Kensico Cemetery, N. Y. Comrade Fitch was a Past Commander of Wm. R. Carmer Camp, No. 8.

Thomas Wescombe, late private Company A, 3d Mo. V. I.; died March 31, 1918; buried with full military honors at the Cemetery of the New York State Soldiers' Home, Bath, N. Y. Member of M. R. Wheeler Camp, No. 103.

Arial D. Cameron, late private Battalion A, 1st O. L. Art.; died April 3, 1918, at Toledo, Ohio; buried at Cleveland with full military honors. Member of M. R. Wheeler Camp, No. 103.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

The charters of their respective camps will be properly draped for the prescribed period of mourning.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,  
*Department Adjutant.*

---

BULLETIN OF THE UNITED SPANISH WAR  
VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

*June 20, 1918.*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 12

Series 1917-1918

*Department Encampment*

The Encampment will be called to order at 9:30 A. M., Monday, July 15th, in the Auditorium of the High School, Mount Vernon, N. Y.

Department Headquarters will be established at Weber's Hotel, Mount Vernon, on Sunday, July 14, at 12 o'clock noon.

No credentials have been or will be forwarded to camps in arrears for per capita tax or reports.

Representation in the Encampment is on the basis of one (1) delegate and alternate for each fifty (50) comrades or major fraction thereof, as provided by the Rules and Regulations.

*Department Officers Attention*

1. For publicity work and incorporation in the official proceedings of the Department Encampment a photograph of each and every Department officer, elective or appointive, is required.

2. Department officers will forward one or more of their photographs to these Headquarters as soon as possible — post cards, bust pictures in uniform will be acceptable.

*Government Arsenal*

3. At the request of the officer in charge of the Watervliet Arsenal, Watervliet, N. Y., an appeal is made to all members of the order qualified as tool makers, mechanics or machinists, to accept positions at their respective trades at the Arsenal. There is work for all and the comrades volunteering for service will be in receipt of the regular compensation together with the knowledge of being of service to their country in its present emergency.

*Suspension of Delinquent Camps*

4. The Commander-in-Chief in conformity with the regulations has directed the following camps of the Department suspended for non-payment of per capita and failure to render reports:

Baron Steuben No. 47, Hornell, N. Y.

Jno. V. Searles No. 67, Flushing, N. Y.

Corpus Attucks No. 95, New York, N. Y.

*Leave of Absence for Federal and State Employees*

5. The heads of the various Federal and State Departments and Bureaus have been communicated with by these Headquarters with a view to securing the usual concessions in the matter of leave of absence for Federal and State employees to attend the Department Encampment.

6. Applications should be filed immediately with the respective Department and Bureau heads in order to insure approval prior to the date of the Encampment.



*Department Color Fund*

7. Since the publication of the last "Bulletin" the following camps have forwarded donations to the chairman of the committee:

Camps No. 18, \$2.00; No. 38, \$3.00; No. 40, \$2.00; No. 87, \$2.00; No. 99, \$3.00.

Contributions are still in order and the chairman of the committee would like to report to the Department Encampment a donation of at least \$2.00 from each and every camp in the Department.

*New York City Independence Day Celebration*

8. In conformity with a request of the Mayors' Committee on National Defense the U. S. W. V. will not parade as a unit, but all comrades of foreign birth or of the first generation of those who came to the United States from a foreign land will parade with their respective nationalistic division. U. S. W. V. uniform will be worn. All those participating will report to Comrade Joseph Hartigan, Director, Parade Pageant Division, Hall of Records, New York City.

*Transportation to Department Encampment*

9. Transportation Aide William C. Snyder, 103 W. 127th street, New York City, through extended correspondence with the Director General Railroads, has endeavored to secure suitable concessions in the matter of transportation rates to the Department Encampment. Camp Commanders should communicate with him in reference to the same.

*Pension Legislation*

10. The U. S. Senate on June 18 passed the bill of Senator Thompson of Kansas, granting pensions of \$12.00 monthly to widows of Spanish War and Boxer rebellion veterans, with allowance of \$2.00 monthly for children under 16 years of age.

*Taps*

Thomas J. Sharkey, late private Company A, 69th N. Y.; died May 5, 1918; buried with full military honors at Calvary Cemetery, Brooklyn; member of Manhattan Camp No. 1.

P. Donellon, late Sergeant Company A, 14th N. Y.; died May 14, 1918; buried at Holy Cross Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors; member of 14th Regiment, Camp No. 14.

Henry Kunze, late private Company H, 14th N. Y. Inf.; died April 11, 1918; buried at Evergreen Cemetery, Brooklyn, with full military honors; member of 14th Regiment, Camp No. 14.

Joseph M. Murphy, late private Hospital Corps U. S. A.; died at Fordham Hospital, N. Y., April 24, 1918, buried with full military honors at Pelham Cemetery, City Island; member of Foreign Service Camp No. 87.

Otto E. Secrets, late private Company L, 28th U. S. Inf.; died at Sidney, N. Y., June 1, 1918, and buried at that place with full military honors; member of G. W. Ray Camp No. 105.

The sympathy of these Headquarters is hereby extended to the families and relatives of the deceased comrades, and to the camps with which they were connected.

The charters of their respective camps will be properly draped for the prescribed period of mourning.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

## UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

BROOKLYN, N. Y., March 20, 1918.

## CIRCULAR No. 1

*Instructions to District Inspectors*

1. The duties, etc., of District Inspectors are prescribed on page 116 of the Rules and Regulations.

2. Excerpts from the Rules and Regulations: "C." They shall visit the camps in their respective districts from time to time during their term and observe and report to the Department Inspector any irregularities. "D." They shall instruct the camps and their officers in the "Ritual" and the proper routine, and endeavor by kindly advice and friendly counsel to prevent or correct abuses, to allay dissatisfaction and promote harmony.

3. A District Inspector should have a good working knowledge of the Rules and Regulations, Ritual, Book of Ceremonies and the latest National and Department Orders. He should be competent to pass judgment on the methods employed by Quartermasters in keeping their accounts, and the same applies to the work of Adjutants. These two constitute a very important phase of the inspection, and unfamiliarity with the work as it should be done by the "twin screws" or "propellers" of the camp must prove a serious handicap to a proper inspection.

4. The Ritualistic work as exemplified by the officers of the camp is also very important. An evidence of careful attention to the small details of the ceremonies by the officers might be said to be the straws that indicate the "direction of the wind" in any camp. At the official inspection, during April, District Inspectors will require an exemplification of the initiatory ceremonies.

5. In visiting the camps in your district always wear your uniform. Precept is sometimes of the toy pistol caliber, while example can always be reckoned in the siege gun class.

6. Avoid criticisms of the carping kind. If faults there be, indicate such in a kindly way, which will probably be productive of more good than would the use of a verbal bludgeon. The

practical bearing of this with reference to the future is quite clear. If you can't boost, don't knock.

### *Official Department Inspection*

1. The Official Department Inspection must be made annually, in April.

2. District Inspectors should communicate with the Commanders of the camps in their districts, without delay, and arrange for dates for the inspection. Such dates can be arranged to be mutually convenient, provided, however, that the official inspection be held in April.

3. Provision should be made for the Commander, Adjutant and Quartermaster to report at the meeting place of the camp at least an hour before the time scheduled for the meeting to be called to order. This will permit the District Inspector to examine the records, files, books, etc., and to obtain any other information necessary. To defer this work until the meeting has been called to order, would militate against the proper conduct of the meeting by the officers of the camp, and seriously hamper the District Inspector in making a thorough inspection.

### *Inspection Report*

1. All inspection reports must be made out in duplicate and mailed to the Department Inspector immediately upon the completion of the inspection. Don't wait until all the camps in your district are inspected; having finished the inspection of a camp, complete the report and mail it at once. Then tackle the next and do likewise.

2. All the questions carried by the inspection report have to be answered — all of them.

3. Require that all books, papers, files, receipts, etc., be submitted for your personal inspection.

4. Questions 11 and 12 should be verified with documentary evidence. Question 14, see the receipt without fail. Question 15, get an impression of the seal on your reports. Question 32, look the Descriptive Book over very carefully. Question 34, credit the camp for all functions, patriotic or socials, conducted under its auspices, at which the general public were in attendance;

all such redound to the benefit of the order. Question 35, credit the camp for all laudatory newspaper publicity they have received; judge the necessity for a Press Committee; look over the style of the meeting notices and give voice to the idea that money spent on attractive notices is money well spent. Question 36, see if camp records show any motion passed for delegation to visit another camp; see if Visitor's Book is kept up to date.

5. Both National and Department Headquarters expect full and explicit answers to the question "State methods of recruiting new comrades that has given the best results." This question is found under the caption "Remark," on the brief fold of the inspection report, and is deserving of your best efforts in the way of furnishing accurate information.

6. On the back of the inspection report, under Roster of Camp Officers, will be found space provided for your recommendation as to rating that in your opinion the camp should receive. Excellent, good and fair are, to my way of thinking, the qualifying terms best calculated to indicate the differences between the activities, etc., of the camps. If a camp has paid its per capita tax, even if it has naught else to its credit, the fact remains that an organization is maintained and there is always a chance that it may improve. Therefore, I would suggest "fair" as being the minimum to be recommended. However, the District Inspector is the man at the front; he knows the conditions, and it will not be the policy of this office to make any change in the rating recommended, except such found to be utterly at variance with the answers on the face of the report.

#### *Good of the Order — Remarks by District Inspector*

It is important that you take up the matter of the questions asked in the inspection report with the camps in your district and explain them fully and frequently. Recruiting in particular should receive a lot of attention in your remarks, both extensive and intensive, and by the latter I mean any efforts that are devoted to bringing back those who for various reasons have deserted the order. Not less than five minutes of every talk you give should be devoted to harmony, in camp, in the committee and encampment, the elimination of the personal equation for the

benefit of the whole, should be the burden of your talk while on this subject; first, last and all the time, the will of the majority to rule, whenever or wherever United Spanish War Veterans foregather.

*Liberty Bond Contest*

Great stress should be laid on the necessity for camps taking an active part in this project, particularly in view of the financial condition of the Department. In lieu of a camp's inability to sell cards, a donation from camp funds will be acceptable.

If there is anything in connection with the questions contained in the inspection report or these instructions that is not quite clear, it will afford me pleasure to hear from you, and between us we should be able to get it right. Kindly remember to mail your reports at the completion of each inspection, and also remember to sign each report in all places provided for your signature. If for any reason you find that you will not be able to make the inspection assigned you, kindly notify me at once.

Wishing you the greatest possible success in your work.

Fraternally,

WILLIAM M. RHODEBECK,

*Department Inspector.*

Approved:

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Attest:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, June 1, 1918.

CIRCULAR No. 2

For the information of camps and comrades throughout the Department the following statement has been prepared by the committee in charge of the Liberty Bond contest. The result of

the efforts of the various camps is clearly set forth, together with a statement of Camp Membership, so that those active in support of the project may be readily determined.

TABLE SHOWING CAMP MEMBERSHIP AND AMOUNTS

RECEIVED FROM SAME			
No.	Name	Members	Cash
1.	Manhattan .....	429	\$73 00
2.	M. D. Russell .....	125	9 00
3.	T. H. Barber .....	126	18 00
4.	Wm. H. Hubbell .....	246	69 25
5.	Gloucester .....	65	—
6.	Hon. S. Sanford .....	*20	—
7.	Niagara Falls .....	38	—
8.	W. R. Carmer .....	40	5 00
9.	W. A. Wilson .....	45	—
10.	Theo. Roosevelt .....	123	11 55
11.	Gen. Eugene Griffin .....	171	—
12.	Sey-Liscum .....	289	7 90
14.	14th Regiment .....	68	9 00
15.	Buckey O'Neil .....	208	5 40
16.	Adm. Schley .....	44	19 80
17.	R. P. Hughes .....	71	—
18.	Adm. Phillips .....	45	17 00
19.	Old Guard .....	96	13 05
20.	Joseph F. Decker .....	83	11 00
21.	H. W. Lawton .....	58	5 00
22.	Brooklyn .....	54	25 00
23.	New York City .....	63	24 25
24.	Col. H. W. Hubbell .....	80	—
25.	L. B. Smith .....	105	2 40
26.	R. C. Anderson .....	*17	—
27.	W. F. Randolph .....	66	15 00
28.	F. R. Palmer .....	106	—
29.	W. S. Overton .....	27	6 50
30.	Neptune .....	39	7 65
31.	Griffin Eng. ....	49	21 30
33.	Liscum-Wheeler .....	88	25 00
34.	Henry J. Reilly .....	69	40 00
36.	Defendam .....	56	15 00
37.	N. W. Crosby .....	41	12 00
38.	Guy V. Henry .....	95	7 00
39.	L. B. Lawton .....	56	—
40.	E. M. Hoffman .....	34	—
42.	Col. W. Scott .....	41	—
43.	George D. Russell .....	100	40 00
44.	John K. Sague .....	63	—

\* Estimated Membership (no report).

— No Returns or Money Received.

No.	Name	Members	Cash
45.	S. M. Porter .....	80	\$10 00
46.	Ham. Fish .....	66	12 30
47.	Baron Steuben .....	*15	—
48.	Adm. Sampson .....	44	10 00
49.	Naval .....	107	11 00
51.	Col. J. W. Vrooman .....	20	1 00
52.	F. C. Warner .....	25	—
53.	Maj. F. Keck .....	79	12 50
56.	L. W. Carlisle .....	60	—
58.	Saratoga .....	37	—
59.	D. Wilson .....	189	86 00
60.	Capt. A. K. Capron .....	30	—
61.	Hugo E. Kruse .....	*25	7 00
62.	Wm. McKinley .....	38	13 10
66.	George H. Tilly .....	96	70 00
67.	John V. Searles .....	*10	—
69.	Adm. Cook .....	38	15 00
71.	Hudson .....	23	—
72.	Joseph J. Tully .....	25	—
73.	Thos. H. Barry .....	106	4 00
74.	D. J. Johnston .....	46	—
75.	Colonial .....	12	—
78.	H. B. Moore .....	30	5 00
80.	Capt. M. A. Rafferty .....	20	10 00
81.	Sergt. Chas. Smith .....	*10	—
83.	Lockport .....	39	—
84.	Maj. Gen. G. F. Elliott .....	71	15 00
85.	West Point .....	92	75
86.	Jno G. Butler .....	60	6 00
87.	Foreign Service .....	46	10 00
89.	Gen. J. Wheeler .....	36	15 00
90.	Adm. W. Potter .....	17	—
91.	Abraham Lincoln .....	150	—
93.	69th Regiment .....	*60	25 00
94.	Gen. S. Moffitt .....	12	—
95.	Cris. Attucks .....	*10	—
96.	Capt. M. W. Marvin .....	*10	—
98.	Col. J. J. Astor .....	59	13 00
99.	Col. A. L. Kline .....	41	31 65
100.	Col. G. N. Whistler .....	Service	
101.	Col. C. W. Williams .....	Service	
102.	Col. R. C. Van Vliet .....	Service	
103.	M. R. Wheeler .....	34	—
104.	Col. J. W. Husted .....	15	—
105.	G. W. Ray .....	16	10 00

\* Estimated Membership (no report).

— No Returns or Money Received.



*Total Receipts*

Loan from Department .....	\$10 00
From Camps (statement above) .....	908 45
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$918 45</b>

*Disbursements*

V. No. 5000 — L. Kline, printing .....	\$38 75
V. No. 5001 — Wm. Jones, expenses .....	10 00
V. No. 5002 — Liberty Bonds .....	200 00
V. No. 5003 — Return of Dept. Loan .....	10 00
V. No. 5004 — W. J. Keating, expenses .....	6 00
V. No. 5005 — P. J. Collison & Co., printing .....	12 50
<b>Total Disbursements .....</b>	<b>\$277 25</b>
<b>Balance on hand .....</b>	<b>\$641 20</b>

Respectfully,

WILLIAM JONES, P. D. C.,  
*Chairman,*

WM. J. KEATING, Dept. Qm.,  
*Treasurer.*

Approved:

A. L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,  
*Department Adjutant.*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., July 30, 1917.

SPECIAL ORDER No, 1

Series 1916-1917

1. In conformity with the provisions of Par. K, Art. 7, Part 3, Sec. 4, National Rules and Regulations, the Mechanics Bank, Court and Montague streets, Brooklyn, N. Y., is hereby designated as the official depositary for the funds of the Department of New

York, United Spanish War Veterans, such designation to continue during the term of office of the present administration unless sooner terminated.

2. In conformity with Art. VII, Part 3, Par. F, the Fidelity and Casualty Company, 92 Liberty street, New York, is hereby designated as the official bonding company and the Department Adjutant and Quartermaster will proceed to secure from the said company the required bonds in the sum of \$1,000 each, as required by Par. p, Sec. 4, Art. 7, Part 3, National Rules and Regulations, the bonds so secured to continue in effect until the completion of the present administration.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *January 27, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 2

Series 1917-1918

1. Comrade Joseph B. Hughes, Assistant Department Quartermaster is hereby directed to prepare and submit to these Headquarters, for such action as may be deemed expedient, charges and specifications against Edward F. Jackson and George W. McCune of M. D. Russell Camp No. 2 of Troy, N. Y.

2. The charges and specifications will be based upon acts committed by the said comrades during their term of office as Department Quartermaster and Department Commander, respectively.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

## UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *January 28, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 3

Series 1917-1918

It is hereby ordered and Comrade Joseph B. Hughes, Assistant Department Quartermaster, will immediately proceed to take the necessary steps in the preparation and signing of charges and specifications against Comrades A. R. MacFarland and William J. Tyner, Jr., as may be warranted by the evidence submitted and now in possession of these Headquarters.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS .

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *February 1, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 4

Series 1917-1918

A general court martial is appointed to convene at Department Headquarters, Room 9, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y., on Monday, February 25, 1918, at 8 p. m., or as soon thereafter as practicable for the trial of William J. Tyner, Jr., Past Commander of M. D. Russell Camp No. 2, Department of New York, U. S. W. V. on charges and specifications preferred by Comrade Joseph B. Hughes, Department Assistant Quartermaster, by direction of the Department Commander.

*Detail for the Court*

Comrade Bernard Wall, Past Department Commander, 1947 Broadway, N. Y.

Comrade George W. Kemp, Past Commander, Camp No. 43, 20 Oceanview avenue, Woodhaven.

Comrade Dean Nelson, Past Commander, Camp No. 23, 38 Park Row, N. Y.

Comrade H. W. Tomlinson, Past Commander, Camp No. 66, 1405 Woodhaven avenue, Woodhaven.

Comrade P. A. Nealis, Past Commander, Camp No. 34, 235 Adelphi street, Brooklyn.

Comrade Martin Dahl, Past Commander, Camp No. 73, 378 93d street, Brooklyn.

Comrade S. J. McCoy, Past Commander, Camp No. 10, 2365 Davidson avenue, Bronx.

Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Past Commander, Camp No. 4, 679 E. Parkway, Brooklyn, Judge Advocate.

Comrade Charles Keese, 50 Desmond avenue, Jamaica, Recorder.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,  
*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *February 1, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 5

Series 1917-1918

A general court martial is appointed to convene at Department Headquarters, Room 9, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y., on Monday, February 25, 1917, at 8 p. m., or as soon thereafter as prac-

licable, for the trial of A. R. MacFarland, Past Department Commander, Department of New York, U. S. W. V., on charges and specifications preferred by Comrade Joseph B. Hughes, Department Assistant Quartermaster, by direction of the Department Commander.

*Detail for the Court*

Comrade Bernard Wall, Past Department Commander, 1947 Broadway, N. Y.

Comrade George W. Kemp, Past Commander, Camp No. 43, 20 Oceanview avenue, Woodhaven.

Comrade Dean Nelson, Past Commander, Camp No. 23, 38 Park Row, N. Y.

Comrade H. W. Tomlinson, Past Commander, Camp No. 66, 1405 Woodhaven avenue, Woodhaven.

Comrade P. A. Nealis, Past Commander, Camp No. 34, 235 Adelphi street, Brooklyn.

Comrade Martin Dahl, Past Commander, Camp No. 73, 378 93d street, Brooklyn.

Comrade S. J. McCoy, Past Commander, Camp No. 10, 2365 Davidson avenue, Bronx.

Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Past Commander, Camp No. 4, 679 Eastern Parkway, Brooklyn, Judge Advocate.

Comrade Charles Keese, 50 Desmond Avenue, Jamaica, N. Y., Recorder.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *February 20, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 6

Series 1917-1918

1. The court designated by the Department Commander in S. O. No. 5 C. S., for the trial of Past Department Commander A. R. MacFarland, is hereby dissolved, and the members of same relieved from service thereon.

2. Upon further consideration of the case and consideration of jurisdiction, a subsequent order will be prepared for issuance.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *February 23, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 7

Series 1917-1918

1. The completion of the inquiry relative to the awarding of prize by Past Chief of Staff, Charles P. Shinn, to the comrade securing the largest number of recruits during the term ending June 30, 1916, is hereby announced.

2. From the evidence submitted, it is apparent that the prize should be awarded to Comrade Charles A. Metzler, of Bucky O'Neil Camp No. 15, of Buffalo, who secured 33 new members during that period.

3. Honorable mention is awarded Past Department Inspector William C. Snyder, in the securing of the formation of a new

camp, Col. R. C. Van Vliet No. 102, the original charter list showing 31 names.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *March 25, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 8

Series 1917-1918

1. Section 1 of Art. V, of Part 3, Rules and Regulations of the United Spanish War Veterans, provides that "the Department Commander with the advice and consent of the Department Council of Administration shall fix the date of any stated convention that may be due to be held in his term of office; and provided, further, that if the Department Encampment shall, in any year, fail to appoint the place of its next stated convention, the Department Commander, with the advice and consent of the Department Council of Administration, shall select the same."

2. The local committee in charge of the arrangements for the next encampment which the last Department Encampment decided would be held at Mount Vernon, have recommended the 15th, 16th and 17th of July as the dates for the next Department Encampment. These dates are satisfactory to me and I am submitting them to you for your consent. Kindly notify me of your decision as soon as possible so that the date of the encampment may be definitely determined.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *March 31, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 9

Series 1917-1918

1. In conformity with the provisions of Sec. 2, Art. IV, Department R. and R., the following Auditing Committee is designated and appointed:

Charles O. Davis, Past Commander, G. D. Russell Camp No. 43.

John S. Adair, Past Commander, Manhattan Camp No. 1.

Charles L. Amey, Past Commander, William H. Hubbell Camp No. 4.

2. The above named committee will meet at Department Headquarters Friday, April 12th, at 8 p. m., for the purpose of examination and audit of the books, papers and accounts of the Department Adjutant and Quartermaster.

3. The Department Adjutant and Quartermaster will produce for the examination and inspection of the Auditing Committee all of the records, books, vouchers, etc., pertaining to their respective office and hold themselves in readiness to comply with such requests for information as the committee may require.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*



DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *April 1, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 10

Series 1917-1918

1. These Headquarters having received from the Adjutant-General U. S. W. V. the countersign of the current term, the countersign imparted to Camp Commanders by the officer detailed for installation is hereby abrogated.

2. The countersign transmitted by the Adjutant-General is as follows, and will be imparted by Camp Commanders to all comrades in good standing in their respective camps:

3. Upon receipt of this order, Camp Commanders will immediately sign, and return to these Headquarters, the attached receipt.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

Date .....

*Department Adjutant U. S. W. V.:*

SIR.—I acknowledge receipt of Special Order No. 10, dated April 1, 1918, promulgating National Countersign. The same will be imparted by me to comrades in good standing only.

.....Commander,

.....Camp No...

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *April* 10, 1918.

SPECIAL ORDER No. 11

Series 1917-1918

1. Notice is hereby given to the Commanders of all camps in the Borough of Brooklyn, City of New York, that on the evening of Thursday, April 11, 1918, Empire City Camp No. 92, will formally and voluntarily disband.

2. It is the desire of these Headquarters that all of the comrades of Camp No. 92, who are in good standing, make application for transfer to one of the local camps and, with this end in view, Camp Commanders are directed to be in attendance with a delegation from their respective camps to secure the applications of the members of Camp No. 92.

3. Conformity with this requirement will insure the retention of comrades of value to individual camps and assist in maintaining the strength and stability of the organization at large.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *April* 23, 1918.

SPECIAL ORDER No. 12

Series 1917-1918

1. In conformity with the provisions of Art. VII, Secs. 2 and 3, Department Rules and Regulations, Department Quarter-

master William J. Keating, 269 Skillman street, Brooklyn, is hereby designated as the Treasurer of the "Liberty Bond Fund" of the Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans.

2. The Mechanics Banks of Brooklyn, Fulton street and Red Hook lane, is hereby designated as the depository of the fund and deposits and withdrawals shall be made on authorization of the Department Commander and Adjutant by check bearing the signature of William J. Keating, Treasurer.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., May 1, 1918.

SPECIAL ORDER No. 13

Series 1917-1918

A general court martial is appointed to convene at Department Headquarters, Room 9, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y., on Monday, May 27, 1918, at 8 P. M., for the trial of George W. McCune, Past Commander, M. D. Russell Camp No. 2, Department of New York, on charges and specifications preferred by Joseph D. Hughes, Assistant Department Quartermaster, by direction of the Department Commander.

*Detail for the Court*

Comrade Bernhardt Wall, Past Department Commander, 1947 Broadway, N. Y.

Comrade George W. Kemp, Past Commander, Camp No. 43, 20 Oceanview avenue, Woodhaven, N. Y.

Comrade Dean Nelson, Past Commander, Camp No. 23, 38 Park Row, N. Y.

Comrade H. W. Tomlinson, Past Commander, Camp No. 66, 1405 Woodhaven avenue, Woodhaven, N. Y.

Comrade P. A. Nealis, Past Commander, Camp No. 34, 235 Adelphi street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Comrade Martin Dahl, Past Commander, Camp No. 73, 378 93d street, Brooklyn.

Comrade S. J. McCoy, Past Commander, Camp No. 10, 2365 Davidson avenue, Bronx.

Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Past Commander, Camp No. 4, 679 E. Parkway, Brooklyn, Judge Advocate.

Comrade Charles Keese, 50 Desmond avenue, Jamaica, N. Y., Recorder and Official Stenographer.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., *May 1, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 14

Series 1917-1918

A general court martial is appointed to convene at Department Headquarters, Room 9, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, N. Y., on Monday, May 27, 1918, at 8 P. M., for the trial of Edward M. Jackson, Past Department Quartermaster, Department of New York, U. S. W. V., on charges and specifications preferred by Joseph B. Hughes, Assistant Department Quartermaster by direction of the Department Commander.

*Detail for the Court*

Comrade Bernhardt Wall, Past Department Commander, 1947 Broadway, N. Y.

Comrade George W. Kemp, Past Commander, Camp No. 43, 20 Oceanview avenue, Woodhaven, N. Y.

Comrade Dean Nelson, Past Commander, Camp No. 23, 38 Park Row, N. Y.

Comrade H. W. Tomlinson, Past Commander, Camp No. 66, 1405 Woodhaven avenue, Woodhaven, N. Y.

Comrade P. A. Nealis, Past Commander, Camp No. 34, 235 Adelphi street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Comrade Martin Dahl, Past Commander, Camp No. 73, 378 93d street, Brooklyn.

Comrade S. J. McCoy, Past Commander, Camp No. 10, 2365 Davidson avenue, Bronx.

Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Past Commander, Camp No. 4, 679 E. Parkway, Brooklyn, Judge Advocate.

Comrade Charles Keese, 50 Desmond avenue, Jamaica, N. Y., Recorder and Official Stenographer.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

BROOKLYN, N. Y., June 1, 1918.

SPECIAL ORDER No. 15

Series 1917-1918

1. The attention of Camp Commanders is directed to the following provisions of the Rules and Regulations relative to representation at the Department Encampment.

Sec. 4, Part 2, Art. XII, R. and R.— While delinquent, whether such camp shall be suspended or not, such camp shall not be entitled to representation in a convention of the National Encampment or of the Department Encampment.

Sec. 1, Part 2, Art. XII.— Any camp in arrears for reports or amounts due, either to the National Encampment or the Department Encampment of the Department in which it is located, . . . shall be deemed delinquent.

2. Camp Commanders will find enclosed herewith, a statement showing per capita and reports due from their respective camps. The rendering of these reports and payment of per capita is essential before credentials for the encampment will be issued by these Headquarters.

3. Certificates upon which credentials will be issued are enclosed herewith; they should be filled out as soon as possible and returned to these Headquarters as soon as selection of delegates have been made by camp.

4. Reports for the term ending June 30, should be prepared and forwarded immediately after the close of the last meeting in June, the per capita for the term ending December 31, should accompany the reports and immediately upon their receipt by these Headquarters, credentials will be issued, providing the camp is not in arrears for previous reports or per capita.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

*Form No. 1*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

## UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

From: Department Adjutant.

To: Aide-de-Camp.

Subject: Notice of appointment.

1. Your designation as an Aide-de-Camp should not be considered an empty honor. The fact that you have been singled out from the membership of your camp is an acknowledgment of your activity in behalf of the order in general and an invitation to continue the good work with renewed interest, enthusiasm and vigor.

2. It is the desire of the Department Commander to make this year a banner one in the matter of recruiting and special efforts are to be made by all Aide-de-Camps to secure new members for the camps now in existence and to the organization of new camps in towns and cities where eligibles are known to reside.

3. With this end in view, these Headquarters have outlined a systematic and comprehensive plan of action and upon applications recruiting pamphlets, circulars and detailed information relative to same will be provided.

4. For the first time in the history of the Department, the plan to enlist all Aide-de-Camps as members of a Committee on Extension of the Order will be tried out and such designation and assignment is hereby directed.

5. Aide-de-Camps will forward to these Headquarters, from time to time, such suggestions they may deem to be of benefit in aiding the work of the committee and will furnish monthly reports as to the progress of their work and the result of their efforts will be published in the Department "Bulletin."

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

*Form No. 2*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

.....  
.....  
.....19..

To.....

Commander .....Camp No.....  
.....

COMRADE: I regret to inform you that your camp is in arrears for reports or per capita payments as follows:

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

You are directed to forward same upon receipt of this notice, or submit an explanation for inability to do so.

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,  
*Department Adjutant.*

NOTE.—Your attention is directed to the following extracts from the Rules and Regulations. (National) Part 2, Art. XII:

Sec. 1. Delinquency. Any camp in arrears for reports or amounts due, either to the National Encampment, or the Department Encampment of the Department in which it is located, and which fails to render such reports or to pay such amounts due within thirty days after the time when the same should be rendered or paid, shall be deemed delinquent.

Sec. 4. Privileges Lost by Delinquent Camps. While delinquent, whether such camp shall be suspended or not, such camp shall not be entitled to representation in a convention of the National Encampment or of the Department Encampment of the Department in which such camp is located, nor have its officers



installed, nor permitted to participate in any public meeting or parade under the auspices of the organization. A delinquent camp must pay all arrearages at least thirty days before a convention of the National Encampment or of the Department Encampment in which it is located, to be entitled to representation therein.

---

*Form No. 4*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

From: Department Commander.

To: Officers and Members of.....Camp No....  
at.....

Subject: Notice of Delinquency and Intention to Institute Suspension Proceedings.

1. Your attention is called to the following provisions of the Rules and Regulations of the National Organization.

Part 3, Art. X, Sec. 1. DEFINITION OF DELINQUENCY. Any camp in arrears for reports or amounts due either to the Department or the National Organization, and which fails to make such returns or pay such amounts due within thirty days after the time when the same should be made or paid, shall be deemed to be delinquent.

Sec. 2. PROCEEDINGS ON DELINQUENCY. Upon a camp becoming delinquent the Department Commander shall thereupon make a demand upon the camp for the rendering of the report or the payment of the amount due, and shall allow said camp ten days in which to transmit such report or to remit the amount due, or present an excuse for not so doing. Should a camp make such representations as to convince the Department Commander that the delinquency is unavoidable, he may allow further time, not exceeding three months, for the camp to render the report or make the payment in arrears. If the Department Commander shall not allow further time, he shall so notify the camp; and if at the end

of the time allowed, or at the end of ten days after the giving of notice that further time will not be allowed, the camp remains delinquent, the Department Commander shall recommend to the Commander-in-Chief the suspension of said camp.

Sec. 3. SUSPENSION OF DELINQUENT CAMPS. Upon the recommendation of the Department Commander, as prescribed in Sec. 2, of this article, the Commander-in-Chief shall forthwith suspend said camp, such suspension to continue until the rendering of the report or the payment of the amount in arrears.

Formal notice is hereby given that at the conclusion of the period of time as prescribed above, action will be taken by these Headquarters in conformity with the Rules and Regulations (as quoted above).

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

Official:

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*

---

*Form No. 5*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

From: Department Adjutant.

To: Installing Officers.

Subjects: Per Capita Tax and Reports.

1. Your attention is called to the Book of Ceremonies U. S. W. V., Installation of Camp Officers, page 16, which requires that before installation, per capita taxes must be paid, reports forwarded, accounts audited and bond of Quartermaster filed or applied for.

2. Your attention is also called to Bulletin of the U. S. W. V., Department of New York for November, 1917. Sec. 14 provides

"The officers of any camp which fails to forward its semi-annual reports or pay its per capita tax, or bond its Quartermaster, will not be installed."

3. Installing officers will see that the reports of installation of officers are promptly forwarded to these Headquarters. Blanks for this purpose are enclosed and have been sent to all Camp Commanders.

A. L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

---

*Form No. 6*

DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

From: Department Adjutant.

To: Prospective Members.

Subject: Eligibility and Advantages of Membership.

1. Agreeable to your request I enclose herewith circular of information relative to our organization and hope that upon complete and careful perusal of the same you will find it of sufficient merit to warrant you in joining the same.

2. If sufficient eligibles reside in your vicinity it would be of interest to you to form a camp and arrange for regular sessions at your convenience. If, however, the number of eligibles does not warrant such action on your part, these Headquarters will arrange for your membership in the nearest existing camp.

3. Your name and address will appear in the next Department order, as a prospective member and I hope we will have the pleasure of soon seeing you as an active member of the organization.

A. L. KLINE,  
*Department Commander.*

---

---

**COUNCIL OF ADMINISTRATION**

**Department of New York**

---

**UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS**

---

---

[399]



BROOKLYN, N. Y., *June 3, 1918.*

From: Department Commander.

To: Members, Council of Administration.

Subject: Call for Meeting.

1. With the approach of the Department Encampment it is deemed advisable that such matters which require the attention of the council be disposed of prior to the opening of the sessions of the encampment and it is therefore advisable that you be called together to dispose of said matters.

2. In conformity with the above, the meeting will be held at Department Headquarters, Friday evening, June 28, at 8 P. M., at which time your presence is required, as matters of extreme importance must be disposed of.

By order of

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

WILLIAM J. S. DINEEN,

*Department Adjutant.*



## COUNCIL OF ADMINISTRATION

### *United Spanish War Veterans*

Minutes of the meeting held in Brooklyn, N. Y., at Department Headquarters, Room 9, Borough Hall, June 28, 1918.

The following members of the council attended: Department Commander A. L. Kline, Senior Vice Department Commander W. A. Foster, Junior Vice-Commander Charles P. Shinn.

Inasmuch as a quorum was not present the Department Commander proposed that summary of the matters to be brought before the council be discussed and a copy mailed to each of the members of the council for their consideration. In conformity with Sec. 4, Art V, Part 3, National R. and R.

Copy forwarded to each member of Council of Administration.

HEADQUARTERS, ROOM 9, BOROUGH HALL, *June 28, 1918.*

In conformity with the provisions of the notice of June 8, the regular session was called by the Department Commander at 9 P. M.

The following claims were submitted for consideration of the council:

#### Claim No.

43.	Neptune Camp No. 30, supplies.....	\$5 40
44.	T. H. Barber No. 3, supplies.....	3 15
45.	Gen. E. Griffin No. 11, supplies.....	13 35
46.	D. Wilson No. 59, supplies.....	15 15
47.	Tilly No. 66, supplies.....	1 10
48.	Elliott No. 84, supplies.....	8 35
49.	M. R. Wheeler No. 103, supplies.....	1 25
51.	C. R. Bartels, wreath for Parker funeral.....	10 00
52.	Fred Kramaer, wreath for Maine Monument, 1917 .....	10 00
53.	T. J. Bourke, expenses as District Inspector...	8 15
56.	Security Trust Co., Troy, re-imbursement pro- tested checks .....	38 10
61.	William Jones, P. D. C., expenses in mailing proceedings .....	5 14



Upon motion duly seconded the above claims having been carefully investigated, were approved for payment.

The Department Quartermaster informed the council that the balance in the Department funds amounted to approximately \$825.00.

In conformity with the provisions of the Department Rules and Regulations the council then took up the matter of payment of the salary of the Department Adjutant and Quartermaster for the past year, present term and the following action was taken.

The Department Commander stated that in view of the chaotic condition in which the finances were found at the beginning of the administration together with the fact that a complete system of accounting and recording had been installed by the Department Adjutant, the same being exhibited to the council for its information, he believed the Adjutant should be adequately compensated as far as possible for the service rendered.

Upon motion duly made and seconded it was resolved that the Department Adjutant should receive the sum of \$250 as a salary for the year, which was approved.

Upon motion duly made and seconded it was resolved that the Department Quartermaster should receive the sum of \$100 as salary for the year, which was approved.

In the matter of the claim of Camp No. 48 relative to per capita due for the last half of 1917, no appearance being made by the camp the matter was laid on the table.

Meeting adjourned 10 P. M.

I hereby approve of the action taken as noted above.

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

W. A. FOSTER,

*Department Senior Vice-Commander.*

CHARLES P. SHINN,

*Department Junior Vice-Commander.*

JOHN P. CHIDWICK,

*Department Chaplain.*

HYMAN FINKELSTONE, M. D.,

*Department Surgeon.*

MORRIS FLOREA,

*Department Marshal.*

## DEPARTMENT COUNCIL OF ADMINISTRATION

My attention having been called by the Department Adjutant to the fact that from several unofficial sources the question had arisen as to the interpretation of the Rules and Regulations as to the Department officers constituting the Council of Administration, I directed the Department Judge Advocate to prepare an opinion on the subject, which is appended herewith.

A. L. KLINE,

*Department Commander.*

BROOKLYN, N. Y., July 9, 1918.

From: Department Judge Advocate.

To: Department Commander.

Subject: Opinion, Council of Administration.

1. In response to your request for an opinion as to the provisions of the Rules and Regulation relative to the composition of the Department Council of Administration.

Art. IV, Part 3, Sec. 1, National Rules and Regulations. Department Council of Administration.

Sec. 1. Composition. The elective officers of a Department Encampment shall constitute its Department Council of Administration, the duty of which shall be to represent the Department Encampment in all executive matters in the intervals between its conventions.

Art. X, Sec. 1. Department By-Laws. Council of Administration. The Department Council of Administration constituted as provided in the Rules and Regulations, and all past Department Commanders of this Department in good standing in their respective camps, in addition to its prescribed duties and powers as may be prescribed in these By-Laws and by authority of the Department Encampment, shall act as an advisory board to the Department Commander when called upon by him to do so and the members as individuals shall perform an special service within the Department which he may direct.

2. From a careful study of the paragraphs of the National and Department Regulations I am of the opinion that the elective

officers of the Department and they alone constitute its Council of Administration. The section of the Department By-Laws quoted above provides that the "Department Council of Administration, constituted as provided in the Rules and Regulations" and all past Department Commanders, etc., "shall act as an advisory board to the Department Commander," etc.

I am of the opinion that though acting in the capacity of an "advisory board" does not carry with it membership in the Department Council of Administration.

GEORGE B. SERENBETZ,  
*Department Judge Advocate.*

---

---

**GENERAL AND SPECIAL ORDERS**  
**UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS**

---

**National Headquarters**

---

---

[407]



# GENERAL AND SPECIAL ORDERS

---

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *September 27, 1917.*

GENERAL ORDER No. 1

Series 1917-1918

1. Having been elected Commander-in-Chief of the United Spanish War Veterans at the Nineteenth National Encampment held at Cleveland, Ohio, September 24 to 26, 1917, the undersigned hereby assumes command.

2. Until November 1, 1917, all communications, except those intended for the Commander-in-Chief, will be forwarded to the Washington office, located in the Southern Building. Communications for the Commander-in-Chief will be addressed to him in care of Farwell Building, Detroit, Mich.

3. From and after November 1, Headquarters will be established at the Farwell Building, Detroit, Mich., where all communications for National Headquarters, per capita tax, and matters pertaining to the formation of new camps will be forwarded.

4. All requisitions, remittances for the same, legislative and pension matter, and requests for various forms will be forwarded to the Washington office.

5. All appointive officers are hereby relieved from office and the following appointments are announced:

Adjutant-General, John A. Falvey, Department of Michigan.

Quartermaster-General, George A. Dick, Department of Michigan.

Assistant Adjutant-General, G. E. Rausch, Department of the District of Columbia.

HENRY W. BUSCH,  
*Commander-in-Chief.*

## NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

## UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

## FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *October 15, 1917.*

## GENERAL ORDERS No. 2

## Series 1917-1918

1. The following appointments are hereby announced:

Chief of Staff, Comrade P. Samuel Rigney, Department of New York.

Inspector-General, Comrade John H. Simmonds, Department of California.

Judge Advocate-General, Comrade Albert D. Alcorn, Department of Ohio.

Patriotic Instructor, Comrade Carl C. Van Dyke, Department of Minnesota.

Provost Marshal, Comrade T. R. Roemer, Department of Missouri.

National Historian, Comrade W. D. Tucker, Department of Ohio.

Official Editor, Comrade William L. Mattocks, Department of the District of Columbia.

*Committee on Legislation*

Past Commander-in-Chief D. V. Chisholm, Chairman.

Past Commander-in-Chief John Lewis Smith.

Comrade Richard L. Lamb, Department of the District of Columbia.

Comrade Antonio P. Entenza, Department of Michigan.

Comrade Edward H. White, Department of Illinois.

2. The Commander-in-Chief takes great pleasure in announcing to the comrades of the United Spanish War Veterans, the enactment by Congress of Amendment 100, H. R. 5723, entitled "An Act to amend an Act entitled: 'An act to authorize the establishment of a Bureau of War Risk Insurance in the Treasury

Department,' " which provides a very large increase in pensions for the widows and orphans of veterans of the War with Spain and the Philippine Insurrection, estimated at \$3,558,636 for the first year, the detailed provisions of which are as follows:

Widow.....	\$25 00 a month
Widow and one child.....	35 00 " "
Widow and two children.....	47 50 " "

And \$5.00 for each additional child up to two.

Orphans (total) one child.....	20 00 " "
Two children .....	35 00 " "
Three children .....	40 00 " "

And \$5.00 for each additional child up to two.

These increases of pensions are made automatically by the Bureau of Pensions, and it is not necessary for those benefiting by the law to make application therefor.

It is suggested that Department and Camp Commanders give the widest possible publicity to the above information, as it may save the pensioners a great deal of worry and perhaps annoyance by pension solicitors.

3. Comrades will please remember that upon the convening of the Congress in December, an earnest effort will be made to have action taken on the Widows' and Orphans' Pension Bill (H. R. 1736), and every member of the organization is expected to get busy with his Representative and Senators.

4. The following camp has been instituted:

Higgins Camp, No. 37, Department of Pennsylvania.

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*



NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *January 22, 1918.*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 3

Series 1917-1918

1. The following appointments are hereby announced:

*Executive Committee*

Comrade Henry W. Busch, Commander-in-Chief.  
Comrade Henry S. Egle, Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief.  
Comrade Wm. I. Sterling, Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief.  
Comrade D. V. Chisholm, Past Commander-in-Chief.  
Comrade Charles L. Bartlett, Camp No. 10, Michigan.

*Provisional Division Commanders*

Comrade James H. McClintock, Phoenix, Ariz.  
Comrade E. L. Williams, Camp No. 22, Keokuk, Iowa.  
Comrade J. E. Trontla, Camp No. 3, Hot Springs, S. D.

*Aides-de-Camp*

Comrade Bruno T. O. Hoffmann, Camp No. 1, Arkansas.  
Comrade Adam Gill, Camp No. 1, California.  
Comrade William Lounsbury, Camp No. 3, Connecticut.  
Comrade E. C. Poey, Camp No. 1, Cuba.  
Comrade Harry E. Coulter, Camp No. 2, District of Columbia.  
Comrade William H. Duty, Camp No. 3, Hawaii.  
Comrade Willoughby Berridge, Camp No. 37, Indiana.  
Comrade Fred E. Brown, Camp No. 18, Illinois.  
Comrade James Murphy, Camp No. 4, Maine.  
Comrade L. L. Thomas, Camp No. 5, Michigan.  
Comrade J. Gordon Rankin, Camp No. 10, Michigan.  
Comrade Lew. W. Kunze, Camp No. 10, Michigan.  
Comrade John H. Clifford, Camp No. 4, New Hampshire.

Comrade Parry Miller, Camp No. 1, Nebraska.

Comrade Harry E. Doty, Camp No. 10, New Jersey.

Comrade Richard L. Welch, Camp No. 28, New York.

Comrade Charles L. Gebauer, Camp No. 4, Ohio.

Comrade Gus. Knierim, Camp No. 4, Ohio.

Comrade James McCarren, Camp No. 2, Oregon.

Comrade W. H. Miller, Camp No. 3, Potomac.

Comrade Charles Y. Deaderick, Camp No. 2, Tennessee.

Comrade T. J. Cunningham, Camp No. 2, Washington and Alaska.

Comrade George H. Herzog, Camp No. 16, Wisconsin.

2. Upon the recommendation of the Department Commander, the following camps are suspended for non-payment of per capita tax:

Bagley Camp, No. 30, Pasadena, Cal.

Gridley Camp, No. 47, Fort Baker, Cal.

Marritt Camp, No. 48, Visalia, Cal.

3. Having secured the necessary two-thirds vote of the National Council of Administration, in accordance with Section '6, Article 13, Part 2, of the Rules and Regulations, the enactment adopted at the Nineteenth National Encampment, providing for the printing of a new edition of the Rules and Regulations of the Organization, is hereby suspended until the 20th National Encampment.

4. The per capita tax for the first half of 1918 is now due and payable, and Department Commanders, Provisional Division Commanders and Commanders of unattached camps are urged to make returns to National Headquarters as early as possible. It is not necessary to wait until complete returns are made from camps, and as soon as a fair proportion have responded, the officers above referred to should make returns, following them up with supplementary returns as they are received.

5. The comrades' attention is invited to the fact that The National Tribune, issued at Washington, D. C., is the semi-official organ of the United Spanish War Veterans. The Tribune is published weekly and the subscription price is \$1.00 a year.

Comrade William L. Mattocks, the official editor of our organization, has completed arrangements to gather United Spanish War Veterans news from throughout the entire organization, and comrades should give this medium their unqualified support.

6. Department and Camp Commanders are requested to forward to National Patriotic Instructor, Comrade Carl C. Van Dyke, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., the names and addresses of all patriotic instructors of their respective Departments and camps.

7. In accordance with a resolution passed at the Nineteenth National Encampment, Camp Commanders will furnish the National Historian, Comrade W. D. Tucker, 310 Third street S. W., Canton, Ohio, the names of all the comrades who are again in the service of the United States.

8. Attention is again invited to the fact that all requisitions, remittances covering the same, legislative and pension matter, and requests for various forms, should be forwarded to Assistant Adjutant-General, Comrade G. E. Rausch, Southern Building, Washington, D. C.

9. The National Countersign has been promulgated and will be sent out upon receipt of the per capita tax now due and payable for the first half of 1918. The countersign cannot be issued until per capita tax has been received as above. All camps are urged to make payment as early as possible.

10. Remember the Key Bill! If you have not as yet received the promise from your Representatives and Senators that they will support the bill, write, wire or see them in person. Let us put up a united front and concentrate our efforts against the barriers.

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*

Have you enlisted in the Army of Savers?

Buy War-Savings Stamps!

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *March 19, 1918.*

GENERAL ORDER No. 4

Series 1917-1918

1. The following appointments are hereby announced:

*Provisional Division Commander*

Comrade H. N. Michelman, Baltimore, Md.

*Aides-de-Camp*

Comrade H. A. Wahl, M. D., Camp No. 10, California.

Comrade William J. Garland, Camp No. 1, Connecticut.

Comrade Joseph C. Rosemary, Camp No. 61, Pennsylvania.

Comrade Joseph A. Wagner, Camp No. 74, Pennsylvania.

Comrade Edgar H. Negley, Camp No. 41, Pennsylvania.

*Furloughs of Camps*

2. The following camps are hereby furloughed for the duration of the war:

Gen. Albert L. Myer Camp, No. 1, Georgia.

Col. Mansfield Camp, No. 2, Fort Shafter, H. T.

1st U. S. Inf. Camp, No. 3, Schofield Barracks, H. T.

Col. W. D. Beach Camp, No. 4, Schofield Barracks, H. T.

Col. Lyman W. V. Kennon Camp, No. 5, Schofield Barracks,  
H. T.

Ft. Kamehameha Camp, No. 6, Ft. Kamehameha, H. T.

William Fitzgerald Camp, No. 22, U. S. Army, Tientsin, China.

Sergeant Charles Smith Camp, No. 81, 24th U. S. Inf.

West Point Camp, No. 85, West Point, N. Y.

Col. G. N. Whistler Camp, No. 100, Fort Totten, N. Y.

Col. Charles Williams Camp, No. 101, Highland Falls, N. Y.

Col. R. C. Van Vliet Camp, No. 102, Fort Slocum, N. Y.

*Suspension of Camps*

3. Upon the recommendation of the Department Commander, the following camps are suspended for non-payment of per capita tax:

A. C. Weller Camp, No. 32, Middletown, N. Y.

Colonial Camp, No. 75, Kingston, N. Y.

*Supplies*

4. The following changes in price of supplies are announced:

Iron grave markers, 75 cents each.

Bronze grave markers, \$2.50 each.

Price, delivery and use of ingredients of bronze will be subject to war conditions and Government regulations.

Past Department Commander's jewel, 10 kt. gold, \$40.

*Membership-at-Large*

5. The plan of a membership-at-large, after several years of trial, having proved impracticable and disadvantageous to the organization, is hereby abolished. Applicants who desire to become members-at-large should be advised to affiliate with a camp already in existence or make an effort to organize camps in their respective localities. Members-at-large now in good standing, upon request to National Headquarters, will be transferred to the nearest camp.

*Over-Seas Tobacco Fund*

6. Comrade W. P. McCauley, of Fred. W. Wheaton Camp, No. 3, Kalispell, Mont., informs Headquarters of the successful results his camp obtained in raising money for the Over-seas Tobacco Fund by placing small banks in all the business houses, with properly inscribed cards attached to them. These banks were placed at such places where the customers either paid their bills or received their change. This patriotic action on the part of the camp is highly commendable, and the Commander-in-Chief hopes and believes that all the camps of the organization will follow the plan of the Wheaton Camp or adopt one of their own, through which the boys in France will be enabled occasionally to enjoy the luxuries which, through force of circumstances, are denied them.

*Recruiting*

7. Every Department Commander will recommend to these Headquarters at once a comrade to act as Assistant Department Adjutant in his Department to supervise recruiting, the same to be under the general direction of Assistant Adjutant-General G. E. Rausch at Washington Headquarters.

The importance of this work cannot be underestimated, as there are several hundred thousand comrades who served in the War with Spain or Philippine Insurrection or Chinese Boxer Expedition, and who are yet obtainable for membership.

*Illegal Wearing of U. S. W. V. Insignia*

8. It has been brought to the attention of National Headquarters that there are many persons who have been dropped or suspended from the United Spanish War Veterans, as well as others who have never been affiliated, wearing the badges and lapel buttons of the U. S. W. V. at the various soldiers' homes throughout the country. It is desired that the various Department Commanders call the attention of the Commandants of the soldiers' homes in their respective districts to the fact that it is a misdemeanor and a violation of a National statute to wear the badges or lapel buttons of the U. S. W. V. by any one not legally entitled to wear them, and to compel all those persons to turn over U. S. W. V. badges and buttons to the proper officials of the organization; and that on and after May 1, 1918, any one found illegally wearing the same will be brought before the proper authorities.

*Annual Muster Day*

9. Annual muster day, authorized by the Rules and Regulations of the organization, will be observed on or about the 21st day of April, on the selected evening of which the members of each camp will assemble in regular or special meeting and renew their pledge of allegiance to our country and its flag, and in like manner pledge themselves anew to support the principles and carry out the objects of the organization.

A special effort should be made by every camp to make this the most impressive and patriotic of all camp functions, and with

that end in view it is suggested that, where there is more than one camp located in a city or town, joint exercises be held, to which the attendance of all patriotic societies of that locality should be solicited.

*Leave of Absence to Attend National Encampment*

10. The Commander-in-Chief takes pleasure in announcing that his efforts in securing leave of absence for members of the organization who will attend the coming National Encampment with pay, in addition to their annual leave, have been eminently successful, as is evidenced by the following letter:

MY DEAR GENERAL BUSCH:

The President directs me to say, in response to your recent letter, that at the proper time he will be glad to issue an executive order granting to those Spanish War Veterans in the Government service who may desire to attend the Annual Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans leave of absence with pay in addition to their annual leave.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. P. TUMULTY.

*Secretary to the President.*

As a result of the President's decision our comrades in the Government service will receive benefits in this respect estimated at some one hundred twenty-five thousand to one hundred thousand dollars yearly.

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

Official:

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., May 21, 1918.

GENERAL ORDER No. 5

Series 1917-1918

*Memorial Day*

1. In accordance with the custom and requirements of the United Spanish War Veterans, Thursday, May 30, will be observed as Memorial Day. This day for almost half a century has been devoted to honoring the memory of our loyal heroic dead. This is the day on which a grateful people pay loving homage to those who died that freedom might live. This is the day set apart for the men who fell in battle or who followed the flag in action to the end of our wars and have since answered the last roll-call.

It is the bounden duty of every loyal comrade to participate in the loving and patriotic services of Memorial Day. Let us remember that the men whose mortal remains now rest under the sod and the dew rendered the full measure of devotion to our country. Let us not make this soldiers' memorial wholly a day of sorrow. While we drop the sympathetic tear for those who have left us since our last Memorial Day, let us also rejoice at the high standard of patriotism that inspired the stalwart youth of our land to stand as a living wall of defense of our country.

Let us continue while our beloved order lasts to keep Memorial Day bright before the American people. Let the living defenders of the Republic honor the memory of our dead by placing flags and flowers on the green mounds that cover their remains.

2. The following appointments are hereby announced:

*Provisional Division Commander*

Comrade Charles A. Reynolds, Roswell, N. M.



*Aides-de-Camp*

Comrade Fred S. Barrows, Camp No. 1, Boston, Mass.

Comrade A. Collins Stewart, Camp No. 1, Jamaica Plain, Mass.

Comrade Henry J. Matthews, Camp No. 2, Quincy, Mass.

Comrade Everett E. Thompson, Camp No. 6, Charlestown, Mass.

Comrade L. J. Coogan, Camp No. 15, Neponset, Mass.

Comrade George W. Eaton, Camp No. 15, Nahant, Mass.

Comrade James A. Mandeville, Camp No. 20, Brockton, Mass.

Comrade Jere J. Sullivan, Camp No. 20, Brockton, Mass.

Comrade Bernard Laughlin, Camp No. 24, Chelsea, Mass.

Comrade Charles E. Green, Camp No. 25, Natick, Mass.

Comrade Clarence W. May, Camp No. 36, Springfield, Mass.

Comrade Alfred Stahr, Camp No. 1, St. Louis, Mo.

Comrade Samuel Rosenfeld, Camp No. 4, St. Louis, Mo.

Comrade Ora O. Evans, Camp No. 14, St. Louis, Mo.

Comrade Fred Bailey, Camp No. 15, St. Louis, Mo.

Comrade R. P. Dickerson, Springfield, Mo.

Comrade Edward W. O'Brien, Camp No. 8, Mt. Vernon, N. Y.

Comrade James F. Lynch, Camp No. 37, New Rochelle, N. Y.

3. The following camps have been instituted:

Frederick Funston Camp, No. 13, Mont Vista, Colo.

Fitzhugh Lee Camp, No. 6, Atlanta, Ga.

4. The following camps are hereby reinstated:

Banner Camp, No. 14, Bangor, Me.

Colonial Camp, No. 75, Kingston, N. Y.

*Supplies*

5. The following changes in price of supplies are announced:

Files (General Order and Circulars), \$1.35.

Files (Special Orders), \$1.50.

Cap straps, gold lace, for officers and past officers, 50 cents.

Orders for six or more cast-iron grave markers from California and other near-by States will be shipped f. o. b. San Francisco, Cal., at 75 cents each. This will save heavy transportation charges from the east.

*Picture of "Our War Presidents"*

6. The National Historian, U. S. W. V., Comrade W. D. Tucker, 210 Third street S. W., Canton, Ohio, has designed, copyrighted and published a patriotic picture entitled "Our War Presidents." Comrade Tucker has taken great pains in designing a picture which does justice and honor to our war Presidents, and he is in a position to supply any number desired at a reasonable price.

*Names and Addresses of Patriotic Instructors*

7. Department and Camp Commanders who have not already done so will, immediately upon receipt of this order, supply the names and addresses of the Patriotic Instructors of their respective Departments and camps to National Patriotic Instructor Hon. Carl C. Van Dyke, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.

*Appointment of Assistant Department Adjutants*

8. Each Department Commander who has so far failed to act is again urged to immediately appoint an Assistant Department Adjutant to take charge of recruiting in the Department. The names and addresses of the comrades appointed should be furnished to Assistant Adjutant-General G. E. Rausch, Southern Building, Washington, D. C.

*Proceedings of Nineteenth National Encampment*

9. Past Department Commanders and delegates to the Nineteenth National Encampment, held at Cleveland, Ohio, who have not as yet received a copy of the proceedings of this encampment will please communicate with Assistant Adjutant-General G. E. Rausch, Southern Building, Washington, D. C.

10. The following is published for the information of the comrades:

May 6, 1918.

THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, Washington, D. C.:

SIR.—As Commander-in-Chief of the United Spanish War Veterans I have the honor to inform you that upon inquiry throughout the Organization I find that our men stand ready to again offer their services to their country.

The United Spanish War Veterans is composed of men who saw service largely in the tropics, in Cuba and the Philippine Islands. Section 9 of the Constitution of our Order reads: "To so develop the Order that it may be a valuable aid to the Army and Navy and the Government during war."

The records disclose that many thousands of veterans of the War with Spain and the Philippine Insurrection, who secured freedom for Cuba, Porto Rico and the Philippines, are now offering their lives in the great cause of freedom for the world.

We also have many men who, by reason of their military and naval experience, are qualified to act as commissioned officers, and who, while perhaps not physically fit for service in the trenches, could fill the places of thousands of officers now performing clerical duty in this country. The latter men, thus relieved, no doubt could be of far greater service by being assigned to active duty at the front.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) H. W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

*May 14, 1918.*

MY DEAR MR. BUSCH:

I have received your letter of May 6, and beg to express to you and through you to the United Spanish War Veterans my deep appreciation of the spirit which animates the offer of service contained in your letter. The Secretary of War advises me that early in the present emergency men who had received training in the Spanish-American War volunteered in great numbers. Many of them had maintained a connection with the War Department and were on the list of reserve officers subject to immediate call. Others came, and an inspection of their Spanish War records enabled the War Department quickly to secure from their ranks a great number of men who have been and are rendering valuable service, both active military service at the front and organization work at home.

Whether or not further use can be made of these veterans will be carefully inquired into by the Secretary of War, to whom I have communicated your offer. In the meantime I am happy to be able to say that the country is indebted already to a great number of members of the Society for services of great value.

Cordially yours,

(Signed) WOODROW WILSON,

HON. HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander in Chief, United Spanish War Veterans,*  
*Detroit, Mich.*

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

Official:

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*

*Information Requested*

Comrade Henry Cash, of Derby, Ind., who served in Company K, 2d U. S. Infantry, from July, 1900, to July, 1903, and in Battery B, 6th U. S. Field Artillery, from July, 1904, to July, 1907, and from October, 1907, to June, 1909, would like to hear from some of the comrades who served with him. Object: Pension.

---

## NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

## UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

## FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *July 2, 1918.*

## GENERAL ORDERS No. 6

Series 1917-1918

*Twentieth National Encampment*

1. In accordance with Section 3, Article V, Part 2, of the Rules and Regulations, the Twentieth National Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans will be convened at 9 A. M., on September 3, 1918, at Baltimore, Md., and will remain in session until all business has been transacted, which, it is hoped, will be accomplished within three days.

2. National Headquarters at Detroit will be closed for the transaction of business Saturday, August 31, and will reopen at Baltimore, Md., on Tuesday, September 3, at the Southern Hotel.

3. National Encampment Delegates' Certificates are being mailed to all Departments and unattached camps, and it is urgently requested that they be filled in promptly and forwarded to the Assistant Adjutant-General, Southern Building, Washington, D. C.

4. Department and Camp Commanders will please bear in mind that in order that a camp have representation at the encampment, the National per capita tax for the last half of 1918, based upon the reported membership of June 30, 1918, must have been paid prior to the holding of the encampment.

5. While it is sincerely hoped that the reduction in railroad rates will be obtained, in the event that this is not possible the Commander-in-Chief hopes that all delegates will attend the encampment even if it is necessary to make sacrifices, as matters of great importance will come up for consideration.

6. For hotel rates, etc., inquiry should be made to Assistant Adjutant-General G. E. Rausch, Southern Building, Washington, D. C., who has been designated by the Commander-in-Chief to co-operate with the Convention Committee of Baltimore.

7. Department and Camp Commanders will please take notice that no supplies will be issued at Baltimore, and that no requisitions will be filed that reach the Assistant Adjutant-General at Washington, D. C., after August 30th.

8. The following is published for the information of the comrades, and the Commander-in-Chief urgently requests that the various Department Commanders immediately take up the matter of getting like concessions from their respective State and municipal authorities:

*Executive Order*

It is hereby ordered that all veterans of the Spanish-American War in the service of the Government of the United States who desire to attend the Twentieth Annual Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans, to be held in Baltimore, Md., September 3, 4 and 5, 1918, shall be granted leave of absence, with pay, in addition to annual leave provided for by statute, from September 3 to 5, inclusive, that they may have the opportunity to attend the Encampment, and that they be granted as many more days additional leave, with pay, in each case as are necessary for the journey to Baltimore, Md., and return to their posts of duty.

WOODROW WILSON.

THE WHITE HOUSE, June, 1918.

*Per Capita Tax*

9. The per capita tax for the last half of 1918 is now due and payable, and Department Commanders and Commanders of unattached camps are urged to make returns to National Headquarters as early as possible.

10. The appointment of Comrade Antonio P. Entenza, Department of Michigan, as Judge Advocate-General is hereby announced, to succeed Comrade Albert D. Alcorn, resigned to accept a commission in the United States Army.

11. The following camp is hereby reinstated:

Sharon Camp, No. 23, Sharon, Pa.

12. Upon the recommendation of the Department Commander, the following camps of the Department of New York are hereby suspended for non-payment of per capita tax:

Baron Steuben Camp, No. 47, Hornell, N. Y.

John V. Searles Camp, No. 67, Flushing, N. Y.

Crispus Attucks Camp, No. 95, New York, N. Y.

13. The name of Mobile Camp, No. 2, Mobile, Ala., is hereby changed to Fitzhugh Lee Camp, No. 2.

### *Supplies*

14. The following change in price of supplies is announced:

Hat cords, carmine mohair, 30 cents.

### *Liberty Loan Roll of Honor*

15. All camps who have not already done so are urgently requested to prepare a list showing the amount of Liberty Bonds purchased by the camp and also by the individual comrades thereof, and send the same to these Headquarters to be incorporated in the Liberty Loan Roll of Honor.

### *Widows' and Orphans' Pension Bill*

16. It is with a great deal of pleasure that announcement is made of the fact that the long-desired widows' and orphans' pension bill has passed the Senate and been favorably reported to the House by the Committee on Pensions of that body.

Any comrade who has not as yet received a pledge from his Representative that he will support the bill when it comes up for action, will please get in touch with him, either by wire or letter, at once and urge the passage of the bill.

17. William J. Tyner, Jr., a member of M. D. Russell Camp, No. 2, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, having been tried by a court-martial and sentenced to be dishonorably discharged from the United Spanish War Veterans, and the findings and sentence of the court having been approved by

the Commander-in-Chief, the said William J. Tyner, Jr., is hereby dishonorably discharged from the United Spanish War Veterans.

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

Official:

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*

*Information Requested*

Mrs. J. W. Ellin, 31 Beldin street, Hartford, Conn., desires information in regard to the record of her deceased husband, John W. Ellin, who enlisted in Company F, 69th N. Y. Inf., May 2, 1898, and was mustered out January 31, 1899.

---

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *August 21, 1918.*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 7

Series 1917-1918

1. The following appointments are hereby announced:

Assistant Adjutant-General, on special assignment, Comrade Oscar E. Kilstrom, Department of Michigan.

Aide-de-Camp, Comrade John C. Dysart, Camp No. 2, Department of Texas.

2. The following camp has been instituted:

Fitzhugh Lee Camp, No. 6, Atlanta, Ga.

TWENTIETH NATIONAL ENCAMPMENT

3. The appointment of the following committees is hereby announced:

*Credentials*

John A. Falvey, Adjutant-General, Chairman, Michigan.

G. E. Rausch, Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Columbia.

James J. Murphy, District of Columbia.

*Enactment*

Henry H. Saunders, Chairman, Connecticut.

Thomas W. Payne, Michigan.

Fred Arnold, Wisconsin.

*Resolutions*

William L. Mattocks, Chairman, District of Columbia.

Peter Samuel Rigney, New York.

*Auditing*

W. I. Sterling, Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief, Chairman, Maine.

J. F. Sugden, Wisconsin.

Carl C. Van Dyke, Minnesota.

4. One-cent rate tickets will be on sale at points west of Chicago, St. Louis, and the Mississippi River, August 26 to September 1, inclusive; at Chicago, St. Louis, and points east of the Mississippi River, August 28 to September 3, inclusive. Return limit in both sections, September 21.

5. The opening session of the Encampment will be held in the Fifth Regiment Armory; all subsequent sessions will be held in the Odd Fellows Hall, one-half square from the Renert Hotel. Meetings will begin promptly at 9:30 A. M., and 2 P. M., daily, unless otherwise decided upon by the Encampment.

6. In the event that the 5th day of September be declared registration day under the now proposed new draft law, comrades in attendance at the Encampment and required to register can do so by mailing cards which can be secured from one of the Baltimore Registration Boards. An especial effort will be made to have one of the boards devote its time exclusively to assisting comrades.



7. Delegates who fail to receive their credentials through lack of time or miscarriage will be supplied with originals or duplicates by the Credentials Committee at Baltimore.

### *Widows' and Orphans' Pension Bill*

8. With the view of saving the beneficiaries under the bill thousands of dollars in attorneys' fees, it is suggested that Department and Camp Commanders designate certain qualified comrades to assist the widows in properly executing the necessary blanks, a supply of which can be secured from either the Pension Office or the Assistant Adjutant-General, U. S. W. V., Southern Building, Washington, D. C.

### *Inspection Reports*

9. Department Inspectors who have not already done so, will immediately submit their reports to their respective Department Commanders, who in turn will forward them without delay to the Inspector-General, Comrade J. H. Simmons, 433 California street, San Francisco, Cal.

### *Courts-Martial*

10. Edward M. Jackson, a member of M. D. Russell Camp, No. 2, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, having been trial by court-martial and sentenced to be dishonorably discharged from the United Spanish War Veterans, the findings and sentence of the court having been approved by the Commander-in-Chief, the said Edward M. Jackson is hereby dishonorably discharged from the United Spanish War Veterans.

11. George W. McCune, Past Commander M. D. Russell Camp, No. 2, Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, having been tried by court-martial and sentenced to be dishonorably discharged from the United Spanish War Veterans, the findings and sentence of the court having been approved by the Commander-in-Chief, the said George W. McCune is hereby dishonorably discharged from the United Spanish War Veterans.

*Supplies*

12. Honorary membership ribbons are now on sale at 20 cents each.

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

Official:

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*

---

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *September 5, 1918.*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 8

Series 1917-1918

1. The Twentieth National Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans convened at Baltimore, Md., on September 3 and adjourned on September 5, 1918. The following officers were elected and installed:

Commander-in-chief, Carl C. Van Dyke, St. Paul, Minn.

Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief, William Jones, New York, N. Y.

Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief, Joseph LeMasurier, Richmond, Va.

Surgeon-General, Dr. Charles C. Wylie, Pittsburgh, Pa.

Chaplain-in-Chief, Rev. Robert E. Elwood, Absecon, N. J.

2. The following more important enactments and additions to the Rules and Regulations were adopted:

Providing that each accountable officer of the Organization shall be bonded without expense to himself.

Note.—A Department Commander is an accountable officer.

Providing that the Committee on Finance, three in number, shall consist of Past Commanders-in-Chief.

Providing that the Department Adjutant shall forward promptly to the Adjutant-General all national per capita taxes received from the camps of the Department and shall transmit therewith a consolidated semi-annual report based upon the semi-annual reports of the camps; provided, however, that when only a part of the camps pay their per capita taxes promptly, said taxes shall be forwarded with partial consolidated reports.

Providing for a rearrangement of Part 4 of the Rules and Regulations, making it more clear and concise.

Providing that the Quartermaster shall submit to the trustees of the camp a list of members one quarter in arrears instead of two quarters as hitherto prescribed, and that the camp may grant an extension of time to a delinquent member for the payment of his arrears, even though the trustees have declined to remit or grant an extension of time.

Providing that the blue and gray uniform shall be designated the regulation *dress* uniform.

Providing that section 10-A (amendment entitled "Service Uniform") shall be stricken out and that section 12 (entitled "Special Bill of Dress for Warm Weather") be likewise stricken out. Also providing for a new section as follows:

Section 12. *Regulation Service Uniform*.—The regulation service uniform shall be as follows:

a. *Hat*.—Regulation hat, with hat ornament and hat cord, heretofore prescribed.

b. *Trousers*.—Of cotton khaki without welt or stripe.

c. *Leggings*.—Of khaki, or of light brown canvas, of the pattern in use at the time of the War with Spain.

d. *Shirts*.—Dark blue flannel shirts of the pattern in use at the time of the War with Spain. Suspenders not to be worn outside the shirt.

e. *Shoes*.—Tan leather.

f. *Necktie*.—Black silk flowing necktie.

g. *Trousers Belt*.—Narrow woven web belt, color to be similar to that of trousers material.

Note.—The effect of the foregoing amendment is to provide two distinctive uniforms for the Organization and to absolutely eliminate all other uniforms, parts of uniforms or trimmings on

the same, with the exception that the Bill of Dress for Naval Camps remains unchanged.

Providing for a reprinting of the revised Rules and Regulations on condition that a sufficient number of orders for the book be received at National Headquarters to warrant the expenditure required.

3. The following more important resolutions were favorably acted upon:

Providing for the appointment of a committee to wait upon President Wilson and pay the respects of the Twentieth National Encampment in person, and to express appreciation for the favors granted the Organization.

Providing for the investment of \$1,000 of Organization funds in Fourth Liberty Loan bonds.

Requesting all members of the United Spanish War Veterans to wear upon their civilian dress such service bars as their service entitles them to wear.

Expressing the appreciation felt by the Organization toward Director-General of Railroads McAdoo for granting the one-cent rate to the Encampment.

Declaring it to be the sense of the Organization that all foreigners immigrating to our shores should become citizens within a reasonable time or be deported.

Authorizing the Committee on Legislation to call on all members for assistance in the passage of such legislation as might be of benefit to the Organization.

Directing that the Quartermaster's books be standardized.

Recommending a modified form of Ceremony of Respect to the Dead for use at burial service of a deceased soldier, sailor or marine not a member of the United Spanish War Veterans.

Thanking the members of the United States Senate and House of Representatives, The National Tribune, and others who assisted in securing the passage of the Widows' and Orphans' Pension Bill.

Authorizing the Commander-in-Chief to purchase a service flag for the Organization.

Directing that hereafter the reports of National Officers shall be printed in time to furnish a copy to each delegate to National Encampments at the time of registration.

Thanking the Commissioner of Pensions, Gaylord M. Saltz-  
gaber, for his expeditious handling of pensions claims under the  
Act of July 16, 1918.

Urging Congress to pass a law providing for the deportation of  
interned enemy aliens at the close of the war and to forever bar  
them from readmittance.

Authorizing the Commander-in-Chief to appoint a committee  
to consider all questions of amalgamation with soldier bodies  
similar to our own.

Expressing the appreciation of the Encampment to the people  
of Baltimore for the courtesies extended during the Encampment.

Directing every camp and Department to appoint committees  
to assist the Fourth Liberty Loan campaign.

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

Official:

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*

---

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *March 14, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 2

Series 1917-1918

1. Every survivor of the 413,000 men who served in our Army, Navy or Marine Corps during the War with Spain or the Philippine Insurrection is again called to defend the honor of our flag.
2. The call to the colors is as urgent now as in 1898, when we went forth prepared to sacrifice our lives for those great outstanding principles now embodied in the United Spanish War Veterans: Freedom, Patriotism and Humanity.

3. In this most gigantic war of all ages that Government by the People shall rule, we must be prepared at least for a five-year struggle, five times as many more men for our Army and Navy as have already gone, with a possible death list of 500,000 men and 2,000,000 wounded.

4. The Commander-in-Chief directs, therefore, that for the success of the American arms, ever member of the United Spanish War Veterans in the United States, the Philippines, China, Hawaii, Alaska, Cuba and Porto Rico mobilize and report to their respective Camp Commanders for active participation in the Third Liberty Loan Drive.

5. Camp Commanders shall communicate with the Liberty Loan Executive Committee Managers in their respective localities and present a copy of this order for instructions.

6. As soon as practicable after the completion of the Third Liberty Loan Drive, each Camp Commander will submit to the Department Commander of his respective State or Provisional Division a detailed report showing names of all those who participated in the Liberty Loan Drive, with the amount of subscriptions secured in each instance. Department Commanders will forward these with consolidated reports to National Headquarters that the names of all who participate may be placed on a Liberty Loan Roll of Honor to be issued by the United Spanish War Veterans.

7. It is the earnest desire of the Commander-in-Chief that each camp show its individual patriotism by investing part of its funds in the purchase of a Liberty Bond in the name of the camp. Where this is done, it is further desired that National Headquarters be promptly informed of this patriotic action, so that the names of such camps may be placed on the Liberty Loan Roll of Honor.

8. Arrangements for the Liberty Loan Drive by our comrades now serving in France, in the cantonments throughout the country, and in the Navy are being completed and will be announced in a subsequent order.

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in-Chief.*

Official:

J. A. FALVEY,

*Adjutant-General.*

NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS

FARWELL BUILDING

DETROIT, MICH., *July 20, 1918.*

SPECIAL ORDER No. 3

Series 1917-1918

The Commander-in-Chief takes great pleasure in making the following announcements:

1. After years of hard work on the part of members of the organization and their friends, the widows' and orphans' pension bill became a law on the 16th instant. Under the provisions of the bill, a Spanish War veteran's widow will receive \$12 a month, provided her income does not exceed \$250 a year, and \$2 additional a month for each child under 16 years of age. The gratitude of the organization is hereby expressed to all those who gave their assistance in connection with the passage of the bill.

2. Upon the urgent solicitation of National Headquarters, the Director General of Railroads has granted a one-cent rate to members of the organization who will attend the encampment at Baltimore, September 3, 4 and 5, and it is sincerely hoped that the comrades will show their appreciation of this generous act on the part of the administration by attending in large numbers. Any additional information on this subject can be secured from any railway ticket agent.

3. Attention is again called to the fact that by direction of the President, all members employed by the Government will be granted leave of absence with pay, in addition to their regular annual leave, for the purpose of attending the encampment. Comrades should make every effort to secure a like concession from State and municipal officials, using the action of the President as the strong point of their argument.

4. Department and Camp Commanders will disseminate the foregoing information to the best advantage possible, either by special order or circular letter.

*Twentieth National Encampment*

5. National Headquarters will be located at the Hotel Emerson (erroneously announced at Southern Hotel, General Orders, No. 6), and the Committee on Credentials will be ready for business on the morning of September 2.

6. Department and Camp Commanders are earnestly requested to assist in lightening the duties of the Committee on Credentials by promptly forwarding the encampment certificates, and completing their delegations immediately upon arrival at Baltimore.

7. Up to date the following rates have been announced by the Baltimore hotels, and as the attendance will be large, it is suggested that comrades make their reservations without delay, addressing the hotels direct.

**Hotel Emerson (European Plan):**

Room and bath, one person.....	\$3 50 upward
Room and bath, two persons (one bed).....	5 00
(Twin beds) .....	6 00 & \$7 00

**Hotel Rennert (European Plan):**

Room without bath, one person.....	\$1 50 to \$2 50
Room without bath, two persons.....	2 50 to 4 00
Room and bath, one person.....	2 50 to 5 00
Room and bath, two persons.....	4 00 to 7 00
Suite, consisting of three rooms and one bath, accommodating from three to six persons.	8 00 to 15 00

**Hotel Caswell (European Plan):**

Room without bath, one person.....	\$1 50 & \$2 00
Room with bath, one person.....	2 50
Additional rate for each extra person in each room .....	1 50 per day

**Hotel New Howard (same management as Hotel Caswell).****Hotel Belvedere:**

Room and bath .....	\$3 50 and up
---------------------	---------------

**Hotel Southern (European Plan):**

Room with bath, two or more persons.	\$2 50 to \$3 75 per person
--------------------------------------	-----------------------------

By order of

HENRY W. BUSCH,

*Commander-in Chief.*

Official:

J. A. FALVEY,  
*Adjutant-General.*





---

**PROCEEDINGS**  
**OF THE**  
**STATED CONVENTION TWENTIETH NATIONAL ENCAMPMENT**  
**UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS**  
**BALTIMORE, MD.**  
*September 3, 4, 5, 6, 1918*

---



## FIRST DAY

### FIRST SESSION

The Twentieth Annual Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans was called to order by the Commander-in-Chief, Henry W. Busch, at 10 o'clock A. M., at the Fifth Maryland Regiment Armory Past Commanders-in-Chief and other prominent citizens sitting upon the platform.

The Commander-in-Chief.—Ladies, Comrades, and Fellow Citizens: In behalf of the Twentieth Annual Encampment Committee of Baltimore, I wish to introduce to you our mayor, not of Baltimore City, but the mayor that made Baltimore City greater — Mr. Preston. (Applause.)

Mayor Preston.—Ladies and Gentlemen: The gathering together today of the United Spanish War Veterans is an admirable occasion for us to renew our fealty to the objects and aims in the present war, as well as to draw a parallel between the present war and the war in which you were veterans. In both cases the United States is acting, and was acting, from the highest motives, with the most unselfish objects, for the benefit of mankind, for struggling humanity, for liberty and the right of the individual and of great peoples. (Applause.) The right to govern themselves, the opportunity of free government, the experiment of letting people rule, was started in modern time in the United States in 1776. (Applause.)

This flag, planted by the American people, by our ancestors, has developed the great Nation, the great people, and the great sentimental idea which has made the United States the greatest Nation in the world, (Applause), and there is, it seems to me, a peculiar obligation on our part to carry this flag forward in all climes, in all nations, so that it shall not perish from the earth, (Applause), and that other peoples less gifted with national opportunities shall have the right of free government as we have, (Applause.) So, ladies and gentlemen, in the war in which you are, many of you, veterans — in the war which today we are

meeting to celebrate in convention, we at that time had the same object in view which we have today — the freeing of Cuba and the establishment of the American system of government in the little island of Cuba, and in fostering the American idea established in 1776. (Applause.)

These great conventions, these great wars, this great uprising of the people, have a more definite purpose for us and a more advantageous effect for us than perhaps for any other nation in the world. We are a young people. Our citizenship is made up of all nations. The ideas of the foreigners that have been brought here and implanted on our soil and have grown into the great fabric of government which you know and which the world knows — that national feeling, love of country, recognition of national feeling — is of slow growth, and I believe that this war will have more effect in cementing American feeling, in making us a Nation proud of ourselves and of our traditions and of our flag, than anything else that could possibly happen, and it will have more effect in making us a nation of Americans, loving our country, loving our people, loving our traditions, and loving our flag and our nationality, than twenty years of peace. So, let us welcome the present war; let us rejoice in our former wars; let us look with pride upon our Spanish-American victory as a part of the great American fabric of citizenship, of nationality, and of patriotism. (Great applause.)

Mr. S. S. Field, Solicitor of Baltimore City, addressed the encampment.

(By order of the Commander-in-Chief the Color Guard advanced with the Colors while the band played "Maryland." The Ladies of the United Spanish War Veterans' Auxiliary appeared in the hall and proceeded up the center aisle and took seats.)

Hon. William F. Broening, State Attorney of Maryland, addressed the encampment.

Mayor Preston.— Now, ladies and gentlemen, our part of this program is about to end on this occasion. I am going to turn the meeting over to the Commander-in-Chief of the United Span-

ish War Veterans, Mr. Henry W. Busch, of Detroit. (Applause and cheers.)

The Commander-in-Chief.— Mr. Mayor, Members of the Local Committee, Ladies and Comrades: It is a pleasure to be placed in this position, and to be privileged to call together a gathering such as this. It is a trifle embarrassing, however, to follow three eloquent lawyers. We, who have been soldiers, come from all walks of life and are not so fortunately endowed with the gift of oratory.

We accept the welcome accorded us by the City of Baltimore, and while here we hope to take advantage to the fullest measure of the hospitality accorded us. We thank you for your kind consideration, and we feel confident that when we leave you, you will be well satisfied at the thought of having had us with you. (Applause.)

To further respond to the kind words which have been spoken, I will call upon some of the members of our organization. I take pleasure in introducing to you Past Commander-in-Chief Oscar Taylor, of Pittsburgh. (Great applause.)

Past Commander-in-Chief Taylor addressed the encampment.

The Commander-in-Chief.— I now take great pleasure in calling upon Mrs. Hartung, President of the Ladies' Auxiliary.

Mrs. Hartung.— Mr. Commander-in-Chief, National Officers, Honored Mayor, Members of the United Spanish War Veterans, and Associations of the National Auxiliary: I am sure it is a pleasure to be able to address a gathering of this kind, and I feel that to call upon a mere woman, after having listened to the addresses of these eloquent orators who have preceded me, is almost an imposition, but I also feel that it is an occasion that I can not allow to pass by without soliciting the comrades present to go back to their homes with the earnest endeavor to organize auxiliaries of your camps. Many of you will again, no doubt, soon be in the service of your country. The Auxiliary to the United Spanish War Veterans is an organization to assist the Government in all of its endeavors. They are working unitedly

for the Red Cross, are purchasing Liberty Bonds and Saving Stamps, and are active in the campaign service. Comrades, many of you have no one connected with any auxiliary, and if you go into service again you will be accepting favors and the work of our sisters who are organized. Your Commander-in-Chief, and Past Commander-in-Chief Chisholm, can well explain what has been done by organizations in the United Spanish War Veterans during the past year. They have been able, through co-operation and organization, to have a pension bill passed, and we, as an organization, can do much for you, but we require your assistance, and I hope that every comrade in attendance, who is a member of a camp which has no auxiliary, will go back with the firm determination to have an auxiliary to his camp during the coming year. (Applause.)

Commander-in-Chief, and members of the National Encampment, by a vote of the National Auxiliary in convention assembled this morning, I was designated to convey the greetings of the National Auxiliary at this time, and thus save the necessity for breaking into your business session, and while I feel that there are others in the organization more eloquent and abler to perform this duty, nevertheless, it is an honor which I deeply appreciate, and on behalf of the National Auxiliary of the United Spanish War Veterans, it gives me great pleasure to present this token of our love and our willingness to co-operate in all ways and at all times with the United Spanish War Veterans. (Applause.)

The Commander-in-Chief.— Mrs. Hartung, Ladies and Gentlemen: We all know the assistance that the ladies have at all times rendered. We all very well recall how twenty years ago, when we marched away, even though eyes may have been dry, that there were aching heartstrings of the women at home who thought of us. We deeply appreciate your interest in us and in our branch of the organization, and I want to thank you in behalf of the United Spanish War Veterans for your greeting. (Applause.)

Mrs. Hartung.— I take pleasure in introducing the National Patriotic Instructor of the New York Auxiliary, who has a pleasing duty to perform at this time.

Mrs. Mary A. Wilbur.— Mr. Mayor, it gives me great pleasure to bring to your city this flag, a gift from the ladies, members

of my own auxiliary of Binghamton, and other ladies of the Department of New York. We feel as you gaze on it in the future it will be a pleasing reminder of our visit to your beautiful city. May this flag, and all others like it, stand for ever for freedom, patriotism and humanity—the cause for which our comrades fought in 1898, and the cause our sons are fighting for now over there. (Applause.)

Mayor Preston.—I accept on behalf of the City of Baltimore this beautiful souvenir of the occasion. We will always cherish it as a memento of the affection between the people of Baltimore and Maryland generally and those of New York; nay, more, we will cherish it as evidence of the affection of the women of Binghamton and of you for us on this occasion. We will place it among our holiest relics and retain it, and remember it always as your gift and as a souvenir of this most interesting occasion. Again I thank you.

*Oath of Loyalty*

The Commander-in-Chief.—Comrades, I believe that no more fitting moment could arise than the present to call upon the Patriotic Instructor, who tells me he will not make a speech, but who has something else of a patriotic nature with which I know you will be impressed. I present Comrade Van Dyke.

Comrade Van Dyke.—Friends and Comrades: On this most momentous occasion, it is well that we reaffirm our pledge to this country, so I am going to ask you to rise and hold up your right hands, and by so doing acquiesce in the following pledge, which I will read:

(The comrades rose and repeated after Comrade Van Dyke the following):

In the presence of Almighty God I sincerely pledge myself to aid my Government with all the power I possess in the great world struggle now in progress for the democracy of the world, for the safety of the small nations as well as the larger ones. I further pledge my life and all my worldly goods to aid the President of our Nation in directing the American forces with our Allies for success in their grim and determined fight for freedom, patriotism and humanity, following the example set by us twenty years ago in behalf of the Republic of Cuba.

I thank you, comrades. (Applause.)



Private George H. Perkins, of the Aviation Service, and Private Harold Wylly, of the Engineer Corps, addressed the encampment in behalf of the sick and convalescent soldiers returning from abroad.

The Commander-in-Chief called upon Past Commander-in-Chief Daniel V. Chisholm, of the District of Columbia; Judge Advocate-General Antonio P. Entenza, of Michigan, and Past Adjutant-General Henry H. Saunders, of Connecticut, who in turn addressed the encampment.

The Commander-in-Chief.—The Adjutant-General has a communication which I will ask him to read.

The Adjutant-General read as follows:

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in Chief, U. S. W. V.*

MY DEAR MR. BUSCH.—I, of course, appreciate, and appreciate very warmly the invitation so kindly conveyed by your letter of July 30th to be present at the Twentieth Annual Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans to be held at Baltimore in September, but I am sorry to say I am absolutely precluded from accepting invitations which do not lie in the immediate line of public duty. I am under the necessity of devoting my whole time and energy to the public business, and I am sure you and your colleagues will understand and approve.

Cordially and sincerely yours,

WOODROW WILSON.

(Applause.)

Announcement of several invitations to the members of the encampment extended by the residents of Baltimore.

Comrades C. W. Cordin, J. H. Mittendorf, and C. N. Markham addressed the encampment.

The Commander-in-Chief here announced an invitation to a crab feast; also a meeting of the Snakes at Moose Hall.

The Commander-in-Chief.—The encampment is now ready to adjourn for lunch, and I shall ask the comrades to wait until the ladies of the auxiliary retire.

(The ladies of the auxiliary at this point retired from the hall and the convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M., today.)

## FIRST DAY

## SECOND SESSION

(Odd Fellows Hall, Baltimore, Md.)

At 2:30 o'clock Chief Trumpeter C. S. Close blew assembly and the afternoon session was called to order by Comrade Commander-in-Chief Busch.

The Commander-in-Chief.— I will ask the Past Commanders-in-Chief who are present to step up on the platform.

(Past Commanders-in-Chief Daniel V. Chisholm, Oscar T. Taylor, and Maurice Simmons took places upon the platform.)

The Commander-in-Chief.— Comrades, I wish to urge upon you again the importance of attending strictly to business and trying to be as brief as possible so that we may expeditiously transact business in these times of strife. There is a great deal to do; it is absolutely necessary to follow the rules strictly, so that if you have resolutions to offer, kindly submit them in writing to the committee and do not try to make long speeches upon the floor in introducing them. Later on you will have an opportunity to discuss them when the committee reports them out. Time is precious, and in view of the fact that the local committee has worked in some entertainment, we want to try to combine pleasure with business as much as possible and get through with our work.

The afternoon session today will be confined to the reading of reports of officers and committees. I understand that some of the committees can hardly be expected to make a report at this time, particularly the Credentials Committee, which is working hard in straightening out any requests for recognition. We have a larger delegation here than we have had for several years, and naturally there is bound to be some confusion. It takes a little time for the committee to straighten those things out, but you can rest assured that all will be done justice, and there is no objection to your taking your seat in the hall even if you have not gotten your delegate's badge issued to you.

Comrade Simmons, of California.— Comrade Commander-in-Chief: Acting upon your admonition, I will be very brief and

will ask unanimous consent, without discussion, for the adoption of this resolution, which ought to be the first business of this convention:

*“Resolved, That the delegates of the United Spanish War Veterans in Twentieth Annual Encampment assembled in the City of Baltimore, State of Maryland, the 3d day of September, 1918, send a message of comradeship and good will to his Excellency, Woodrow Wilson, Commander-in-Chief of the armies and navies of the Nation.”*

(The resolution was carried unanimously by a rising vote.)

---

### REPORT OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

The Commander-in-Chief.—Comrades, upon assuming the duties of the Commander-in-Chief one year ago I promised you that I would fulfill that obligation to the best of my ability. I now submit to you a brief report of my stewardship:

After having carefully considered the appointment of a staff, I decided upon: Comrade John A. Falvey as Adjutant-General; Comrade G. E. Rausch as Assistant Adjutant-General; Comrade George A. Dick as Quartermaster-General; Comrade A. D. Alcorn as Judge Advocate-General; Comrade P. S. Rigney as Chief of Staff; Comrade J. S. Simmons as Inspector-General, and Comrade C. C. Van Dyke as Patriotic Instructor.

Of these appointees all served throughout the term with the exception of Judge Alcorn, who resigned to enter the United States Service—Comrade A. P. Entenza being selected to fill out the unexpired term.

The importance of selecting an active Legislative Committee was also realized, and Past Commander-in-Chief D. V. Chisholm was named Chairman, with Comrades A. P. Entenza, R. L. Lamb and E. H. White as co-workers.

The matter of publicity was taken care of by the appointment of Comrade William Mattocks as Official Editor. The excellent manner in which the work was carried on, the prompt attention to all details and to correspondence has satisfied me that my con-

fidence in these men was not misplaced. Co-operation was the watchword and team work, rather than individual scores, was encouraged.

The last encampment directed the incoming administration to do, or attempt to do, certain things, and it is a pleasure to report that most of our efforts were crowned with success. At the time of assuming office I, however, felt that a mistake was made in one instance, namely, the recommendation that an edition of the Revised Rules and Regulations be printed in connection with the Constitution, and that said work shall be in charge of the then Assistant Adjutant General, Henry H. Saunders.

It was not that I was lacking in sympathy with the spirit of this enactment, but rather because I felt that conditions were such at that time that no great harm could result if this work was delayed.

Our country had entered a world's struggle, and with certain depletion in the ranks of our organization, I felt that there surely would result a marked decrease in our income, and that economy must be practiced.

I also learned that we had on hand approximately five hundred books in perfect condition. As estimated by the committee, the sum of \$1,500 would have been needed for this work. Considering these facts, I submitted my veto to the National Council of Administration, and the enactment was suspended by the necessary two-thirds vote.

You will later hear read the report of Committee on Legislation, and I know that if there is any one thing in which our work has reason for pride, it is that the widows and orphans of our departed comrades have at last received recognition.

It has been a long struggle, but one that was made with a confidence born in the justness of our claim.

After considering the discouragements of former years, and it having been intimated that only war measures would be considered during the year, I am free to admit that it was with some misgiving that I journeyed to Washington last May to confer with the Legislative Committee and certain members of the Senate and House of Representatives, but the program then mapped out was carried through to a successful conclusion, and your com-

mittee, and especially the Chairman, Comrade Chisholm, together with some of the comrades of the District of Columbia, are entitled to a full measure of praise.

Our thanks are also due The National Tribune and to the Legislative Committee of the Grand Army of the Republic for their earnest co-operation.

In accordance with your instructions an appeal was made to the President for a leave of absence with pay for employees in the Government employ to attend the National Encampment, and the same was granted. Like requests were made of many State and city authorities, and in some cases met with success.

Greater effort was found necessary, however, to convince the Railroad Administration that we should have a one-cent rate, but I am pleased to say that we convinced them.

Where it was deemed advisable financial assistance was rendered departments in an effort to establish additional camps, and the Commander-in-Chief and National officers were from time to time called upon to lend their presence when occasions arose where an appeal could be made for recruits.

It is with considerable regret that I found it necessary to affix my signature in the findings of certain courts-martial in approval of recommendations for dishonorable discharge, and it is sincerely hoped that these cases may prove a deterrent to others who might be inclined to take too lightly the obligation they assumed upon becoming members.

In view of the fact that the committee, consisting of Past Commanders-in-Chief Chisholm, Ward and Smith, found it impracticable to convert the bonds owned by the organization into an investment of like amount (\$4,000) of Liberty Loan Bonds because of depreciation in the value of the aforesaid, I would respectfully recommend that the same be turned over to the incoming Commander-in-Chief, and that he be authorized instead to invest the sum of \$1,000 of the current funds in the next issue of the Liberty Loan.

In regard to the per capita tax, I recommend that no change be made for the present. This organization is no different than any firm or individual, and the rising cost and increasing demands make it imperative that the National officers be permitted to serve, act, and represent the organization befittingly.

Under the by-laws the salary of the Adjutant-General was fixed at \$1,800 per annum, and under present conditions men employed in like positions, where the same ability is required, are commanding a much higher salary. There is work enough to keep the right men busy, and he should put his whole time on the job, and if he does so, he is worth more money.

The present Adjutant-General has given his whole time to the duties of his position, and had it not been for his love for the organization, I know that tempting offers would have lured him away.

In the hope that further concessions are yet to be had, I trust there will be no easing up in the matter of attempting to secure new legislation and that we continue to assist in every way possible those who need our assistance.

Let us redouble our efforts in rendering every assistance to our beloved President and our country, in bringing to a successful close the horrible war in which we are engaged.

As we take such pride in our former military service, so, too, let us be ever ready to answer the call which is now being made throughout the land, unflinching in upholding the integrity of our Nation's flag and Nation's policy.

---

## REPORT OF THE SENIOR VICE-COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

PITTSBURGH, PA., *September 3, 1918.*

*To the Twentieth National Encampment, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADES.—The only duty required of the undersigned by the Commander-in-Chief of our beloved organization during my occupancy of the office of your Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief during the year about to close, was a request to attend the dedication of the National McKinley Memorial at Niles, Ohio, and to place thereon a wreath in the name of the National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, which duty I took great pleasure to perform to the best of my ability as directed.

It is to be regretted that our Rules and Regulations do not require fixed duties from either the Senior or Junior Vice-Commanders-in-Chief, thus making the holders of these offices in the National organization merely honorary instead of active workers as they should be, especially at this time of epoch-making history, and I earnestly hope that the Twentieth National Encampment in its wisdom will see fit to correct this seeming unjust condition.

When you take into consideration that either of the holders of these offices may have to act for or succeed the Commander-in-Chief in an emergency, it would seem that the comrades selected for same should be specifically charged with the performance of some active duties in our beloved organization.

I would respectfully suggest that the above, together with the following suggestions, be referred to some live, active committee charged to consider same, and report its findings and recommendations to this encampment for consideration and action.

I would further suggest that this encampment authorize the incoming Commander-in-Chief to purchase and have made a National Encampment U. S. W. V. Service Flag to contain one star for each one of our comrades now or hereafter to go into the service of our glorious flag and country, said stars to be arranged in the shape of our lapel button, with the total number of comrades in service in figures below same, and the eagle, wreath and ribbon of our badge above same, and in the wreath, below the eagle, a large sized gold star with the number of our comrades who have gave their lives in the cause of Liberty, Freedom and Humanity in this great world war, in figures below said gold star. This service flag to be prepared during the incoming administration, and to be officially dedicated during the 1919 National Encampment with proper public and befitting ceremonies.

Instead of sending the usual telegram of greetings to our President of these United States, the Commander-in-Chief of our Army and Navy, I respectfully suggest that inasmuch as Baltimore is only an hour's train ride from Washington, proper arrangements be made with the President for an audience at some suitable time to the President, and that the Twentieth National Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans, through its delegates, the comrades and ladies of the auxiliary in attendance at said encamp-

ment, pay its respects to the President in person at such time and place as the President may direct.

Permit me to again express to you, my comrades, my hearty and sincere appreciation for the honor conferred upon me, and with best wishes to you all for continued health and happiness, I am,

Yours in F., P., and H.,

H. F. EGLE,  
*Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief.*

---

## REPORT OF THE JUNIOR VICE-COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

WATERVILLE, ME., *August 31, 1918*

*To the Twentieth National Encampment, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADES.—I have the honor to herewith submit this as my report as Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief of the United Spanish War Veterans, and acknowledge the high honor conferred on Kennebec Camp, No. 11, of Waterville, Maine, and the Department of Maine, by the unanimous election of one of their members at Cleveland, Ohio, one year ago, to that high office. I am conscious of the fact that this grand organization has many faithful, unselfish, loyal, patriotic workers. I have been ready at a moment's call for any duty I might be called upon to perform, no matter how small. I am, and always have been, ready to do even a small part of the noble work for which we are banded together and solemnly pledged to.

Immediately after leaving the National Encampment at Cleveland, Ohio, I went to Chicago, where I attended a union meeting of local camps of Illinois, and much credit is due Past Department Commander of Illinois M. J. Donahue for the success of the meeting and the many courtesies extended by him during the week of my stay in Chicago.

I had the privilege of attending the Department Encampment of Maine, and the honor of installing the officers of the Depart-



ment of Maine, have visited nearly all the camps in Maine, materially assisted in reviving one camp and reinstating another, accompanied the Department officers on several visits to the State House, where we personally offered the service of the comrades of Maine to the Governor in any capacity needed. Have aided in the Liberty Loan drives, the Y. M. C. A. and K. C. drives, the Red Cross and War Saving drives, and the Jewish Relief Fund drives, and have taken an active part in Flag Day and other patriotic parades, and commanded the comrades on Memorial Day. Given my best support to our Department Chaplain of Maine, Rev. Frank L. Phalen, who has delivered more addresses and taken part in more war work than any one man in Maine. Have had the hearty co-operation of Department Commanders Edward S. Baribault and Frank C. Andrews in recruiting in Maine. Have mustered in fifteen new comrades the past year.

Fraternally submitted in F., P., and H.,

W. I. STERLING,  
*Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief.*

---

## REPORT OF THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL

DETROIT, MICH., *September 1, 1918.*

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADE.—In accordance with Rules and Regulations the annual report of the Adjutant-General is herewith submitted: Upon receipt of your commission the National Headquarters were established in the city of Detroit, and the Washington Headquarters were established in the city of Washington.

Immediately following the policies which were thought to be of the greatest value were formulated. The program was necessarily somewhat smaller than desired because the short space of ten months actual working time is in my opinion too brief a period to obtain maximum results.

Legislation was deemed to be the paramount policy to be pursued, and this was the first matter to be taken up. After a num-

ber of visits to Washington with yourself to confer with the members of the Committee on National Legislation, final arrangements were worked out and some previous policies of former years were changed, after a number of conferences with members of the United States Senate, and also members of the House of Representatives, whereupon the Widows and Orphans Pension Bill was again introduced in Congress. The result is known to all, and the bill providing \$12 per month to all widows and \$2 per month to all orphans of the veterans of the War with Spain, the Philippine Insurrection, and the Chinese Relief Expedition, is now a national enactment calling for the first year, according to the estimate of the Secretary of the Interior, two and one-half million dollars.

The next policy to be worked out was the additional leave of absence with pay to attend the National Encampments for the thousands of our comrades in the Federal service. It was realized that the leave of absence granted in former years to be taken from the regular annual leave had become an established precedent that would be most difficult to overcome. After considerable hard and repeated efforts the established precedent was finally overcome, and President Wilson has granted our thousands of comrades in the Federal service special leave with pay to attend the National Encampment, which now, once established, will, we have every reason believe, continue for many years to come. For the first year this benefit is estimated at approximately \$60,000. The heartfelt thanks is, I firmly believe, due from this encampment to our beloved President, Woodrow Wilson, for this splendid recognition to the men who offered their lives to our country in the War with Spain and the campaigns incidental to and growing from that war.

I might preface my report on this subject by stating for those who may not already know that this benefit as well as all other benefits came only after the hardest effort. Refusal after refusal was encountered, but after much correspondence and personal conferences with officials of the United States Railroad Administration, the happy idea was evolved and the comrades of the United Spanish War Veterans, the members of their families, the ladies of the auxiliary, and also the members of their families, can now

attend the National Encampments at the rate of one cent per mile, or clear across the American continent, from ocean to ocean, for about \$30. This benefit, estimated at \$60,000 for the first year, is bound to grow to at least \$100,000 yearly in the years to come.

With the benefits attained during the past year we can now go forth and show every prospective comrade that they should rally to the United Spanish War Veterans, because in organization there is strength, and do their bit towards helping onward and upward the battle for many millions of dollars in benefits. There is every reason to believe, with the results already attained, our membership should soon be at least doubled.

The total receipts were \$14,658.17; the total disbursements \$12,723.23, leaving a balance of \$1,934.94.

In conclusion I would state that if a summary were taken the benefits already attained during the past year really amount to much more than mentioned in the special order on recruiting, but it was deemed expedient not to publish for distribution broadcast the full amount, lest the opponents of our legislative benefits would attempt to use same against us in our future efforts.

Although the administration has projects in mind that would more than double this year's attainments, I regret our year is about to close, but at the same time happy in the thought that I had the opportunity to be of service to the organization, which to me is the greatest in the world—the United Spanish War Veterans.

Yours in F., P., and H.,

JOHN A. FALVEY,  
*Adjutant-General, U. S. W. V.*

---

## REPORT OF ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September 1, 1918.*

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADE.—As Assistant Adjutant-General during your administration, I have the honor to submit herewith my report:

A good supply of all articles, with one or two exceptions, was on hand upon my taking office, and the issuing of the same was carried on without interruption on account of their non-removal from the Washington office. It has been my unceasing aim to satisfy the membership by filling all requisitions the day they reached my office, and in this I have been successful, I think, except in a few cases where the manufacturers disappointed us by not delivering the various articles on the dates promised. This difficulty will, unfortunately, continue to exist during the period of the war. But if these inconveniences we are put to are the means of assisting our boys on the sea and in France, we ought to gladly put up with them.

The total amount of money received for supplies issued during the year was \$5,282.96. Of this amount, \$733.01 was received by the Adjutant-General direct, making the amount of money received at the Washington office \$4,549.95. The profit has been somewhat less than in former years on account of the increased cost of every article handled.

There is on hand a good supply of all articles, except Rituals, an order for a supply of which was not placed on account of the everlasting changes being made in the Rules and Regulations, Book of Ceremonies, and Ritual at every Annual Encampment. An order for a supply of the Rituals should, therefore, be placed immediately by the incoming administration.

An inventory of all property, including supplies, will be taken at the termination of the Twentieth Encampment, and the transfer of the same made without delay.

So much has been said and will be said about the credit due to having the Widows' and Orphans' Pension Bill placed on the statute books, that I hesitate to refer to it. Yet I cannot refrain from calling attention to the fact that in giving credit we should not overlook the substantial work that has been done in connection with this bill by such comrades as Simmons, Taylor, Smith, Crago, and others, including the comrades of the various Departments and camps who so readily responded year after year when called upon to lend their efforts.

Recruiting through the agency created by amendment to the Rules and Regulations at the last Encampment has so far been

discouraging, and I doubt whether the plan will ever work out successfully; there is too much distributed authority through too many channels. For example, if the Assistant Department Adjutant of the District of Columbia saw an opportunity to materially increase the membership in that Department, his suggestion or recommendation would be transmitted to the Department Commander; by him to the Assistant Adjutant-General, and finally, by the last named to the Commander-in-Chief, after which the procedure of returning the papers would be through the same channels reversed. Thus, judging from my experience, it would be a month or two before the Assistant Department Adjutant of the District of Columbia would have an answer to his recommendation.

In my opinion this important matter can be handled most successfully by the Commander-in-Chief and the various Department Commanders, through such agencies as they may deem best.

Upon your direction, I made an earnest effort to co-operate with the committee at Baltimore to make this Encampment a success. During the past month, conditions arose which necessitated my going to Baltimore four or five times, and if the plans are not all that might be expected, I am generous enough to say that it is not through lack of interest or effort on the part of the comrades of Baltimore, but simply through lack of thorough organization.

Whatever else has been accomplished through my efforts must be left for others to report. Suffice it to say that many of my visits to the various Government departments in behalf of comrades and their families resulted in a great deal of good, while others were fruitless, as was to be expected.

To have served under your leadership has been an honor and a pleasure, and I take this occasion to express to you, and through you to the members of the Organization, my fullest and sincerest appreciation of all the kindness and consideration shown me during the past year.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

G. E. RAUSCH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

## REPORT OF THE QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL

DETROIT, MICH., *August 31, 1918.*HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADE.—In compliance with Part II, Article VII, Section 6, Rules and Regulations United Spanish War Veterans, which govern the duties of the Quartermaster-General, I have the honor to submit herewith my report as Quartermaster-General for term beginning October 1, 1917, and ending September, 1918.

Receipts from all sources and expenditures for all purposes were as follows:

*Receipts*

Balance from past administration.....	\$2,408 31
October, 1917 .....	.....
November, 1917 .....	441 60
December, 1917 .....	817 82
January, 1918 .....	635 46
February, 1918 .....	2,286 34
March, 1918 .....	1,589 61
April, 1918 .....	1,384 13
May, 1918 .....	829 61
June, 1918 .....	1,030 71
July, 1918 .....	1,471 35
August, 1918 .....	1,763 23
	<hr/>
	\$14,658 17
	<hr/> <hr/>

*Disbursements*

October, 1917 .....	\$756 58
November, 1917 .....	391 89
December, 1917 .....	1,170 51
January, 1918 .....	632 80
February, 1918 .....	919 56
March, 1918 .....	813 54
April, 1918 .....	960 71
May, 1918 .....	2,203 13

June, 1918 .....	\$1,903 69
July, 1918 .....	1,082 26
August, 1918 .....	1,869 05

---

\$12,703 72

---

#### RECAPITULATION

Total Receipts .....	\$14,658 17
Total Disbursements .....	12,703 72
Balance on hand August 28, 1918.....	\$1,954 45

#### *Sub. Report*

Total Receipts .....	\$16,449 10
Total Disbursements .....	16,429 59
Balance on hand.....	\$19 51

I have received from the Adjutant-General duplicate deposit slips, properly stamped by the bank, of such moneys as have from time to time been deposited, and after checking over the same the amounts were entered in the cash books.

All payments from the General Fund have been made upon voucher checks, drawn by the Adjutant-General, signed by the Quartermaster-General, and countersigned by the Commander-in-Chief.

A disbursement and receipt book has been kept, showing all disbursements and receipts.

In accordance with your instructions a bond for \$1,000 has been filed.

In compliance with a resolution, adopted at the Louisville Convention, to wit: That an office be maintained and all supplies be handled at Washington, D. C., by the Assistant Adjutant-General for five years.

In accordance with the above this practice has been complied with, consequently, no itemized inventory is received by the Quartermaster-General from the out-going administration.

After a year's experience as Quartermaster-General and in view from a point of economy and practical service, I am of the opinion that the maintenance of the Washington office is superfluous and ought to be discontinued.

Under the existing system, the duties of the Quartermaster-General are inconsistent and a direct violation of the Rules and Regulations. It is not my desire to criticize the Rules and Regulations, for they certainly show much thought and study as a safeguard to the interest of the Organization, nor do I want to cast any reflection on the present or past administration, under whom this system has been in practice, because I realize their hands were tied under the above resolution.

I believe the office of Quartermaster-General should not be so closely woven with that of the Adjutant-General. The duties of the Quartermaster-General should go with the title. Under the present system, he is more or less a figurehead.

In view of the above, and inasmuch as this resolution has yet another year to run, and, if it is the sense that the present method is to continue, I would recommend that a committee from the Council of Administration or a special committee be appointed by this Convention, to consider the advisability of changing the Rules and Regulations with a special reference to the duties of the Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General, which are inconsistent with the duties of the Quartermaster-General as they now stand.

In conclusion, I want to express my great appreciation of being honored with the office of Quartermaster-General and the title, notwithstanding the fact that the full duties in accordance with the Rules and Regulations, did not go with it. However, I desire at this time to extend to the Commander-in-Chief my sincere thanks.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

GEO. A. DICK,

*Quartermaster-General, U. S. W. V.*



## REPORT OF THE INSPECTOR-GENERAL

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL., August 31, 1918.

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.*:

COMRADE.—In accordance with the Rules and Regulations of the United Spanish War Veterans, it is always customary for a National officer to render, at the National Encampment, a full report of the work and activities of his office during the term which he has had the pleasure and honor to serve.

At the outset I wish to extend to you my many thanks and express my deep appreciation in receiving the appointment of Inspector-General, and I wish to assure you and the officers of the Organization, that the many kind and thoughtful considerations shown me are greatly appreciated, and I have deemed it a great honor to have served in this capacity.

Owing to the fact that quite a number of the various Department Inspectors have not sent their consolidated reports to this office, it is with extreme regret that I am unable to submit to you at this time a full report of my Department, but this report will be sent you later, and it will contain some very valuable information that should be disseminated among all of the comrades.

The highest ideals of our comradeship have been attained in relations of which I am proud to say I have been a part, and the term of my office, which is now being brought to a close, will ever remain with me a most delightful memory.

I am proud to have had the pleasure to be with you at this time, and if at any time I can be of any material service to you or the Organization, I do not want you to hesitate to command me.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

J. H. SIMMONS,  
*Inspector-General, U. S. W. V.*

## REPORT OF JUDGE-ADVOCATE-GENERAL

CINCINNATI, OHIO, *June 17, 1918.*HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADE.—Having received appointment as Major in the Judge-Advocate-General's Reserve Corps, United States Army, and having been advised I will be called into active service in the near future, however much I regret to do so, I feel it my duty to, and I do hereby, tender my resignation to take effect immediately, so that you can feel free to make an appointment for the unexpired term, to the end that the business of the office may not be neglected.

I have the honor to render a report of my work for the period of my incumbency of the office.

The appointee to this office, from the commencement of his duties, finds himself very much handicapped, and perhaps embarrassed, in not having access to the opinions of his predecessors in office. Never having even dared to hope to attain such a high and honorable position as that of Judge-Advocate-General, a file of the proceedings of the National Encampment had not been preserved by me. After my appointment, although an earnest effort had been made to do so, I was utterly unable to secure such a file, so that I might, if possible, follow the precedents set by my predecessor, to the end that all opinions of the office might be in harmony.

Realizing the difficulties that beset the new appointee, and realizing, too, the advantage of having the opinions in full of the preceding Judge-Advocates-General, I enclose herewith carbon copies in full of all opinions rendered by me to the date hereof, in book form, with the suggestion that these be sent to my successor immediately, and by him, with his opinions in full, forwarded immediately to his successor in office, and so ad infinitum. In this way a complete file of the opinions will always be at hand for reference by the Judge-Advocate-General.

For your information and that of the comrades at large, I submit a digest of my opinions:

*Opinion 106.*—Holding that the By-Laws of Scout Young Camp, No. 2, of Portland, Ore., read in connection with the Rules

and Regulations, provide that the Trustees are the proper custodians of property, Reserve or Building Fund. The Quartermaster cannot retain the custody of investment bonds without amendment of the By-Laws.

*Opinion 107.*— Holding that a camp cannot nullify the Rules and Regulations by a motion to reinstate all suspended and dropped members by a payment of \$1.50, or any other sum less than a sum aggregating one year's dues.

*Opinion 108.*— Holding that the complaint of Comrade Affhauser on account of his discharge from Federal service concerned a matter over which this Organization had no jurisdiction.

*Opinion 109.*— Holding that no action could be taken with reference to the communication of Comrade Dow relating to legislation tending to protect the permanency of the position of honorably discharged soldiers in civil service, unless the Commander-in-Chief desired to embody the recommendation in his report.

*Opinion 110.*— Holding that the Rules and Regulations do not provide for the issuance of commissions to elective and appointive officers of Departments and camps.

*Opinion 111.*— Holding that the proposed By-Laws submitted by Frederick Funston Camp, Department of California, were in proper form, except in a few minor details, with suggestions for correction of these.

*Opinion 112.*— Holding:

First.— That the National and Department per capita tax is payable on the first day of January and July of each year, and is based upon the semi-annual report next preceding the payment due.

Second.— That the payment of the per capita tax from Departments to the National Headquarters is payable in like manner.

*Opinion 113.*— Holding the stenographer taking proceedings of Court-Martial should be a comrade of the United Spanish War Veterans in good standing, and where a comrade stenographer is not available, the proceedings should be taken in longhand.

*Opinion 114.*— Holding:

First.— That a comrade who has complied with the Rules and Regulations is entitled to an honorable discharge, and if the Commander of his camp, upon the comrade's application, refuses to

grant him an honorable discharge, he should seek release through the Department to which he belongs.

Second.—That the National Encampment is not and should not be made a collection agency.

*Opinion 115.*—Holding that the granting of a furlough is a camp function, which requires no approval by his Department Headquarters, and that a furlough cannot be granted if the Comrade is stationed at any place where a camp is in close proximity.

*Opinion 116.*—Holding that the charges and specifications preferred against Archibald R. MacFarland, Past Commander of Department of New York, United Spanish War Veterans, comply with the Rules and Regulations and are correct as to form and sufficiency.

*Opinion 117.*—Holding that the record in the case of C. E. Benson, submitted, did not justify the sentence, and because of errors as to substance and form, the record should be referred back for correction.

*Opinion 118.*—Holding that the membership of the Organization is limited to the class of persons defined in Section 2, Article III, Rules and Regulations, and that a true test for determining the eligibility is an honorable discharge from the service. Without such discharge, therefore, a seaman in the transport service is not eligible for admission.

*Opinion 119.*—Holding that the proceedings connected with the General Court-Martial of William J. Tyner, Jr., of M. D. Russell Camp, No. 2, Department of New York, were regular, and that the evidence adduced was ample to sustain the judgment and sentence of the Court-Martial that he be "dishonorably discharged and expelled from membership in the United Spanish War Veterans."

*Opinion 120.*—Holding that the evidence in the trial by General Court-Martial of Archibald R. MacFarland, Past Commander, Department of New York, is not sufficient to sustain the judgment of Court-Martial on charges one and two, upon which he was found "guilty, but without premeditation," for the reason that to constitute an offense under Article II of the Code of Discipline the comrade must be knowingly and intentionally guilty, and the evidence fails to show such guilty knowledge or intention.

*Opinion 121.*— Holding that the sale of a display card bearing the insignia of the United Spanish War Veterans without permission of the proper authority is illegal, and that if such sale is by a member of the Order, charges should be preferred.

*Opinion 122.*— Advising Headquarters that there is no national law now in existence which affects the wearing of the insignia of the United Spanish War Veterans, by others than those entitled to wear it.

In closing I desire to extend my sincere thanks to the Commander-in-Chief for the honor conferred on me by him in appointing me to this important office. With best wishes for the success and numerical increase of the Organization, this report is respectfully submitted.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

ALBERT D. ALCORN,

*Judge-Advocate-General, U. S. W. V.*

---

## REPORT OF THE NATIONAL PATRIOTIC INSTRUCTOR

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August 31, 1918.*

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADE.— In accordance with Rules and Regulations I respectfully submit the following report of the activities of the office of National Patriotic Instructor during my term of office:

When you appointed me Patriotic Instructor I made an effort to find out what had been done during the past along the lines indicated by the title of the office, as I received no records in connection with the work, my only guide being the annual reports made by my predecessors.

I sent communications to the Department and Camp Instructors, requesting that reports of their activities be sent to me that proper credit might be given in my annual report. Some of the officers have reported, but the majority apparently have not developed the work of the Patriotic Instructor to such a degree as to make it one of the important positions held in the Order, and

it has been my purpose to endeavor to make the office one to be sought for, not only for the honor conferred, but for the good that can be done by the comrade who may be selected for the work.

There is no question about the patriotism of the men who served in the Spanish War, but we should be deeply concerned about the patriotism of every man, woman and child in our Nation, and seize every opportunity to instill and raise it to the highest pinnacle possible, and see to it that these activities are given proper publicity, and that the U. S. W. V. be given the credit due for the work inaugurated.

In connection with the patriotism of our members, it is estimated that more than 40,000 men who served in the Spanish-American War, Philippine Insurrection and Boxer uprising are again serving with the "colors" in the great world's war in Europe.

Our country is engaged with the Allies in the most gigantic war the world has ever known, and it is one that must be won decisively in order that all nations of the universe may for all future time be secure in their institutions and the safety of the prosecution of their industries, both on land and sea. America is in the war seriously and determinedly, and will fight to the finish for a democracy that will guarantee that no monarch dare cast greedy eyes or reach forth a covetous hand for the seizure of domain or wealth of any nation, be it large or small.

Our country, your country, my country, is putting forth every effort in its power to place American men, American money and American foodstuffs and equipment on the Western front in Europe in such immense amounts that will open the eyes of the world in amazement at the rapidity with which the stupendous project is being accomplished, and I feel safe in stating that America's part in the war will be written in history as having shortened the contest by years.

The reports of the various officers of camps and Departments throughout the United States indicate that the men of the U. S. W. V. have bought Liberty Bonds in large amounts; have aided the Government by purchasing War Savings Stamps, contributing to the Red Cross, and faithfully carrying out pledges made to the Food Administration, Fuel Administration, and other Departments of the Government, but all this is not enough. The President of the United States, the Military Establishment, and the

Naval Establishment need and want your moral as well as your material support, and service men can better give that than any civil or fraternal organization, and in this direction the Patriotic Instructors of our Order can render peculiarly valuable aid, and I earnestly urge these officers to take up this work the coming year to the greatest degree possible, to the end that every American citizen will be just as determined, just as grim, as are the men at the head of our Nation in this great battle for humanity and the freedom of the world.

Following the custom established generally in a number of States, the Spanish War Veterans held services jointly with the Grand Army of the Republic on Decoration Day, and I have received reports from camps telling me of the co-operation of the men of '98 with the men of '61-'65 in this work of reverence and love for the heroes of that great strife who sleep in the little "Green Tent." The discussions and preparations for Memorial Day by the G. A. R. and U. S. W. V. have brought the two organizations closer together in comradeship, and the manner in which the U. S. W. V. filled all assignments given by the Grand Army has demonstrated to them that we will always be ready and willing to carry on their work efficiently.

In conclusion, I desire to express my appreciation for the courtesies and assistance extended to me by the National Officers and comrades generally, and I heartily commend the Department and Camp Patriotic Instructors and other officers who responded so promptly and effectively to the calls made upon them to put in motion patriotic projects, and to these comrades I offer my sincere thanks for efforts put forth that have been, in a large measure, responsible for whatever success has been attained by your National Patriotic Instructor.

It has been a source of satisfaction and pleasure to me to have served the members of this Order the past year, and for the future, whether in public or private life, I shall always stand ready to aid any movement having for its purpose the upbuilding of the U. S. W. V., and will support to the best of my ability legislation beneficial to the comrades and the dependents of our comrades.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

CARL C. VAN DYKE,

*National Patriotic Instructor, U. S. W. V.*

## REPORT OF NATIONAL COMMITTEE ON LEGISLATION

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August 31, 1918.*

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADE.—It is to me indeed a pleasure to have the honor and privilege of handing you at this time my report as Chairman of the Legislative Committee during your administration, and in prefacing this report I desire to give expression to the cordial good feeling which has existed between your Headquarters, this committee, and the membership generally, and to report that this unanimity has caused success to crown our efforts.

I need not call attention to the long-drawn-out struggle which has been made to secure recognition for the dependents of those of our beloved comrades who have preceded us to that realm from which no traveler returns, for our efforts are well known to each and every member of this organization.

The cause was just, and the intent of purpose, being backed up by such a spirit of fairness, we have always been of firm resolve that if life lasted, we would push forward with such energy that no barrier would be too strong to restrain and defeat us.

Early in this session of Congress (April 4, 1917), Mr. Key, of Ohio, introduced a bill (H. R. 1736) in the House of Representatives "to pension widows and minor children of officers and enlisted men who served in the War with Spain," etc., but, after carefully considering the proposition of passing this measure in the House, and after several consultations with the chairman of the Pension Committee of that body, it was deemed advisable that we not make the effort from that end of the Capitol at first, but shift the responsibility to the Senate side; and in consequence of that agreement, and after sufficient headway had been gained to warrant it, Senator Thompson, of Kansas, on April 25, 1918, introduced a bill (S. 4444) "to pension widows and minor children of officers and enlisted men who served in the War with Spain, the Philippine Insurrection, or in China." This was referred to the Committee on Pensions, of which Senator Walsh, of Montana, was chairman. After several conferences with Mr.



Walsh it was learned that there would be opposition to the bill in its existing condition being favorably reported from that committee, and we therefore authorized minor corrections, which did not to any appreciable extent injure the bill, but caused your committee to feel that its passage would possibly be assured by such action. Consequently, on June 3, Senator Thompson, of the Committee on Pensions, submitted a report on S. 4444, with the recommendation that the bill pass.

On June 15, Senator Curtis, of Kansas, submitted an amendment to the bill, which was subsequently withdrawn on request of your committee, because of the fact that we did not care to endanger its passage by any amendments, either in the Senate or in the House. On the same day Senator Thompson made an effort to get the bill up for consideration, but because of the objection of Senator Smith, of Maryland, its consideration was postponed to a future date. Mr. Thompson again, on June 17, made an effort to bring this bill up, and received considerable encouragement from several members of the Senate, the principal objection being made by Senator Smith, of Georgia, who hoped that the passage of the bill would be delayed for twenty years more. This prediction, however, as you will see by further reference to our report, was not well founded; but, on insistence of Mr. Smith, of Georgia, after some two hours of debate, the bill was forced over a motion by him to adjourn, which was backed up by the support of Senator Hardwick, of Georgia, who, by the way, is a comrade. Senator Thompson gave notice that he would keep the bill before the Senate until it was passed, and on June 18, it was brought up as the first order under the head of morning business, and was passed without amendment within twenty minutes, Senator Smith, of Georgia, being temporarily absent from the chamber.

On June 19, the bill was presented to the House by Mr. Waldorf, Enrolling Clerk of the Senate, and under Clause 2, of Rule XXIV, it was referred to the Committee on Pensions of that body. On June 21, Mr. Key, who has been a faithful exponent of this measure for a number of years, reported it back to the House, with the recommendation that it be passed.

After several conferences with Mr. Key, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and several prominent members thereof,

the bill was brought up on July 5, but on objection of Mr. Garner, of Texas, it was forced to go over on a quorum call. On July 6, Mr. Keating, in the absence of Mr. Key, who had been overtaken by sickness, was placed in charge of the measure, and he made an effort to get it up, with the same result — objection by Mr. Garner.

It then became necessary to do some very stiff legislative work, and this was effectively accomplished by having the Committee on Rules bring in a report giving this measure the right of way, this report being made by Comrade Foster, of Illinois. After debate for some two or three hours a roll call on the measure was secured, the vote being 228 to 7, and on motion of Mr. Keating, any reconsideration of the measure was made impossible, thereby securing its passage. Several very strong speeches were made on the measure, and it was ably supported by many prominent friends of the organization.

The President signed the bill on July 16, thereby causing it to become a law.

It is my pleasure to present to this encampment and the organization, bound in morocco, the legislative papers, debate on Bill S. 4444, and reports thereon.

Other matters of various kinds have been referred to your committee, but it was thought best to sidetrack all else, and we would respectfully recommend that they be referred to the incoming administration for action.

Yours in F., P., and H.,

D. V. CHISHOLM,

*Chairman, National Legislative Committee.*

---

## REPORT OF CERTIFIED ACCOUNTANT

DETROIT, MICH., August 31, 1918.

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

DEAR SIR.—In compliance with your request, I have made an audit of the cash receipts and disbursements of the Adjutant-General of the United Spanish War Veterans, covering the period

from October 1, 1917, to August 29, 1918, as per schedules attached herewith and made part of this report.

The cash receipts for this period under audit are verified as to receipt and deposit in bank, and not the original source from which per capita tax and other income was received.

The cash balance of this report is the actual net amount on deposit in the Wayne County and Home Savings Bank, Detroit, Mich.

I find that the actual amount of receipts were properly recorded and deposited in the Wayne County and Home Savings Bank, Detroit, Mich., and all disbursements have been by voucher checks drawn on the above bank, properly supported by vouchers approved by the signatures of John A. Falvey, Adjutant-General; George A. Dick, Quartermaster-General, and countersigned by Henry W. Busch, Commander-in-Chief.

The present balance on hand at the close of business, August 29, 1918, is in reconciliation with the cashier's certificate of the Wayne County and Home Savings Bank, attached to and forming part of this report.

I find the records were neatly and accurately kept, and arranged in good order to facilitate auditing.

Respectfully submitted,

FRANK L. LAWRENCE,

*Accountant.*

Balance as per Cashier Wayne County and Home Savings Bank, Detroit, Mich., August 29, 1918..	\$2,415 29
Outstanding checks .....	480 35
<hr/>	
Actual cash balance, August 29, 1918, according to books .....	\$1,934 94
<hr/>	
Receipts, according to books, August 29, 1918....	\$14,568 17
Disbursements, according to books, August 29, 1918	12,723 23
<hr/>	
Balance, according to books, August 29, 1918.	\$1,934 94
<hr/>	
Cash on hand.....	\$1,934 94
<hr/>	

The Commander-in-Chief.—I am going to suggest something that has been overlooked. I will take the liberty of appointing a committee, consisting of Past Commanders-in-Chief Newton and Simmons, to call upon the Ladies' Auxiliary and extend the greeting of this convention. If there are no objections this will be done. The Chair hears no objection, so the gentlemen who are appointed will have full power to act.

Now, comrades, the Local Committee has arranged a crab feast for us. We are rather late now, but we thought that this business was more important, and so for that reason we have kept right at our work. If there is nothing further to come before us, a motion to adjourn will be in order.

But, first of all, before that motion to adjourn is put, I will ask the Adjutant-General to read the announcement in regard to the appointment of committees.

Adjutant-General Falvey.—The appointment of the following committees is hereby announced:

Credentials.—Comrades Falvey, Michigan, Chairman; Rausch, District of Columbia; and Murphy, District of Columbia.

Enactments.—Comrades Saunders, Connecticut, Chairman; Payne, Michigan; Arnold, Wisconsin; Taylor, Pennsylvania; Herrick, New York; Veninga, Missouri; Scott, Massachusetts; Tucker, Ohio; Baseley, Connecticut; and Reed, Pennsylvania.

Resolutions.—Comrades Mattocks, District of Columbia, Chairman; Rigney, New York; Shea, Massachusetts; Egle, Pennsylvania; Noble, Ohio; Entenza, Michigan; and Goodwin, New York.

Auditing.—Comrades Sterling, Maine, Chairman; Van Dyke, Minnesota; and Watson, Michigan.

The Commander-in-Chief.—I will say that these committees will be added to between now and morning, as soon as we have the report of the Committee on Credentials.

(Announcements were made by the various delegates, and at 4:30 P. M., upon motion duly made and seconded, the encampment adjourned to meet tomorrow morning at 9:30.)

## SECOND DAY

## FIRST SESSION

The convention was called to order at 9:30 A. M., by Commander-in-Chief Busch.

Chaplain Elwood then invoked the divine blessing.

The Commander-in-Chief.—I now declare the encampment opened. The Committee on Resolutions is in session now at Room 417, Emerson Hotel, and if there are any members present I will ask them to repair immediately to that meeting, so that the committee can get back here with their report before we adjourn.

The Adjutant has an announcement to make.

Adjutant Falvey.—Comrades, the Military Order of the Serpent will assemble for parade this Wednesday evening at Moose Hall at 7:30 o'clock. The parade will move promptly at 8 o'clock. Comrades having uniforms may dress at the hall. Degrees will be conferred immediately after the parade.

The Commander-in-Chief.—We will proceed with the first order of business for the second day of our encampment; that is, the nomination of officers for the ensuing year. The first nominations will be for the office of Commander-in-Chief.

Comrade Otto Raths, of Minnesota, placed in nomination the name of Comrade Carl C. Van Dyke, of Minnesota, for Commander-in-Chief, which was seconded by Comrade Herrick, of New York; Comrade Le Masurier, of Virginia, and Comrade Clements, of Kentucky.

Comrade John G. Baker, of Maryland, placed in nomination the name of Comrade William I. Sterling, of Maine, for Commander-in-Chief, which was seconded by Comrades Riordon and Cloonan, of Pennsylvania.

Comrade Maurice Simmons, of New York, placed in nomination the name of Comrade William Jones, of New York, for Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief, which was seconded by Comrade Chisholm, of the District of Columbia.

Comrade Fitzhugh, of Virginia, placed in nomination the name of Comrade Joseph Le Masurier, of Virginia, for Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief, which was seconded by Comrade Shinn, of New York.

Comrade Lloyd, of Pennsylvania, placed in nomination the name of Comrade Charles C. Wylie, of Pennsylvania, for Surgeon-General, which was seconded by Comrade Key, of Pennsylvania.

Comrade Tucker, of Ohio, placed in nomination the name of Comrade O. J. Glazebrook, of New Jersey, for Chaplain-in-Chief, which was seconded by Comrade Le Masurier, of Virginia.

Comrade Kelley, of Massachusetts, placed in nomination the name of Comrade William L. Dussault, of Massachusetts, for Chaplain-in-Chief, which was seconded by Comrade Hazlett, of Massachusetts.

Comrade Jacoby, of Washington placed in nomination the name of Comrade Robert A. Elwood, of Pennsylvania, for Chaplain-in-Chief.

The Commander-in-Chief.—Now, that is all under the head of nominations for officers. The next order of business is reports of the committees. I will ask Comrade Jacoby, of Washington, to take the chair.

### *Report of Auditing Committee*

BALTIMORE, MD., September 4, 1918.

HENRY W. BUSCH, *Commander-in-Chief, U. S. W. V.:*

COMRADE.—We, the undersigned Auditing Committee, have examined all books and accounts of National Headquarters, United Spanish War Veterans, and find same correct in accordance with the report of the Public Accountant.

Yours in F., P. and H.,

WILLIAM I. STERLING,

*Department of Maine.*

CARL C. VAN DYKE,

*Department of Minnesota.*

WILLIAM M. WATSON,

*Department of Michigan.*

*Report of the Committee on Enactments*

Comrade Henry H. Saunders, of Connecticut, chairman of the Committee on Enactments, submitted the report of the committee, the discussion on the various changes of the Rules and Regulations occupying the balance of the time of the morning session, all of the afternoon session, and part of the morning session of the third day.

After the adoption of the committee's report, it was moved and carried that a reprint be made of the revised Rules and Regulations on condition that a sufficient number of orders for the book be received at National Headquarters to warrant the expenditure required.

The following are the more important enactments and additions as adopted:

Providing that each accountable officer of the organization shall be bonded without expense to himself.

(Note: A Department Commander is an accountable officer.)

Providing that the Committee on Finance, three in number, shall consist of Past Commanders-in-Chief.

Providing that the Department Adjutant shall forward promptly to the Adjutant-General all national per capita taxes received from the camps of the Department and shall transmit therewith a consolidated semi-annual report based upon the semi-annual reports of the camps; provided, however, that when only a part of the camps pay their per capita taxes promptly, said taxes shall be forwarded with partial consolidated reports.

Providing for a rearrangement of Part Four of the Rules and Regulations, making it more clear and concise.

Providing that the Quartermaster shall submit to the trustees of the camp a list of members one quarter in arrears instead of two quarters as hitherto prescribed, and that the camp may grant an extension of time to a delinquent member for the payment of his arrears, even though the trustees have declined to remit or grant an extension of time.

Providing that the blue and gray uniform shall be designated the regulation *dress* uniform.

Providing that Section 10-A (amendment entitled "Service Uniform") shall be stricken out and that Section 12 (entitled "Special Bill of Dress for Warm Weather") be likewise stricken out. Also providing for a new section as follows:

Section 12. *Regulation Service Uniform.* The regulation service uniform shall be as follows:

a. *Hat.* Regulation hat, with hat ornament and hat cord, heretofore prescribed.

b. *Trousers.* Of cotton khaki without welt or stripe.

c. *Leggings.* Of khaki, or of light brown canvas, of the pattern in use at the time of the War with Spain.

d. *Shirts.* Dark blue flannel shirts of the pattern in use at the time of the War with Spain. Suspenders not to be worn outside the shirt.

e. *Shoes.* Tan leather.

f. *Necktie.* Black silk flowing necktie.

g. *Trousers Belt.* Narrow woven web belt, color to be similar to that of trousers material.

[Note: The effect of the foregoing amendment is to provide two distinctive uniforms for the organization and to absolutely eliminate all other uniforms, parts of uniforms or trimmings on the same, with the exception that the Bill of Dress for Naval Camps remains unchanged.]

---

### THIRD DAY

#### FIRST SESSION

The meeting was called to order at 9:50 A. M., by Comrade Commander-in-Chief Busch.

Prayer by the Chaplain.

The Commander-in-Chief.—The first order of business will be the report of the Credentials Committee.

#### *Report of Committee on Credentials*

The Committee on Credentials reports the registration of 556 comrades, who, by reason of their past or present office or elec-



tion as delegates, are entitled to a seat in the Twentieth National Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans.

(Signed) G. E. RAUSCH,  
*Acting Chairman.*

The Commander-in-Chief.— You have heard the report of the committee, what is your pleasure? If there are no objections to the report, it will stand as read.

I will appoint as tellers for the counting of the ballots the following comrades, and I will ask them to prepare the ballots immediately: Comrades Simmons of California, Rath of Minnesota, Murphy of the District of Columbia, Fowler of Pennsylvania, Heineman of Virginia, and Kelley of Massachusetts.

Now, comrades, it occurs to me that this balloting is going to take a little while. The boxes will be placed out in the corridors, and different States will be assigned different boxes. As the delegates march out to vote, some time will be consumed, so it has occurred to me that in view of the fact that the location of the next encampment has not yet been disposed of, that it might be a good idea to hear invitations at this time, so that you can vote for the place of the next encampment at the bottom of the slip, and in one and the same operation. Is there any objection to such a course?

(There was no objection.)

The Commander-in-Chief.— Then I will call at this time for invitations for holding the Twenty-first Annual Encampment.

Comrade Nathan, Commander of the Department of California, then invited the comrades to go to San Francisco for the Twenty-first Annual National Encampment of the organization.

Several comrades moved that the invitation be accepted, and, on motion duly made and seconded, nominations for place of holding next meeting were closed.

While the balloting was in progress Comrade Edward H. White, of Illinois, was recognized and addressed the encampment on the good work being done at the Fort McHenry Base Hospital, No. 2, in rehabilitating the maimed and shell-shocked soldiers returned from France.

Comrade William Jones, of New York, moved that \$50 be voted for the Hospital Fund, which motion was carried.

Adjutant-General Falvey called the attention of the comrades who were in Federal employ to the fact that certificates of attendance could be secured at his office.

The Commander-in-Chief.—Comrades, the tellers on the election are now ready to report. Please pay attention to the reading of the report and remain in the room.

Comrade Simmons, of California, for the tellers, announced that a total of 395 votes were cast, resulting in the election of Carl C. Van Dyke as Commander-in-Chief; William Jones, Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief; Joseph Le Masurier, Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief; and Charles C. Wylie, Surgeon-General. San Francisco was chosen as the place of holding the next annual encampment.

As no candidate for Chaplain-in-Chief received a majority of the votes cast, another ballot was ordered, and on the fourth ballot Comrade Robert A. Elwood, of New Jersey, was declared duly elected.

Comrade Kelly, of Illinois, at this time addressed the encampment on the subject of his visitations to various Soldiers' Homes, urging that some action be taken toward securing a pension for the inmates of these homes.

---

### THIRD DAY

#### SECOND SESSION

The convention was called to order at 3:10 p. m., by Commander-in-Chief Busch.

The Commander-in-Chief.—We will now have the report of the Committee on Resolutions.

#### *Report of the Committee on Resolutions*

Comrade William L. Mattocks, of the District of Columbia, chairman of the Committee on Resolutions, submitted the report

for the committee, the following being the resolutions finally adopted:

RESOLUTION No. 1

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That we hereby direct the Commander-in-Chief to appoint a committee of seven or more with instructions to call upon the President of the United States and pay the respects of this encampment in person; and be it further*

*Resolved, That the committee present to the President the following:*

*"That the unanimous thanks of the United Spanish War Veterans are extended to our beloved President, Woodrow Wilson, for his kindness in granting to the members of our order now in the Federal service special leave of absence with pay in addition to regular annual leave, to attend the Twentieth Annual National Encampment at Baltimore, Md., September 3, 4, and 5."*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

RESOLUTION No. 2

WHEREAS, The United Spanish War Veterans is a patriotic organization which has demonstrated its loyalty and love of country on all occasions; and

WHEREAS, The Government of the United States is about to call on its citizens for subscriptions to another Liberty Loan in order to successfully prosecute the war for freedom and democracy; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That the incoming Commander-in-Chief be authorized to invest up to \$1,000 out of the General Fund of the organization in said loan.*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

RESOLUTION No. 3

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That all members of the United*

Spanish War Veterans be requested to wear on their civilian dress, during the period the present war, such service bars as their service entitles them to wear; and be it further

*Resolved*, That upon the passage of this resolution the foregoing request be published in National, Departmental and camp orders.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION NO. 4

*Resolved by the Tweneieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans*, That our unanimous thanks be extended to the Director-General of Railroads, William G. McAdoo, for his kindness in granting to the members of the United Spanish War Veterans, and their families, and to the Ladics' Auxiliary, and their families, the rate of one cent per mile to attend the Twentieth Annual National Encampment at Baltimore, Md., September 3, 4, and 5.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION NO. 5

WHEREAS, The doors of the United States of America always have been and probably always will be open to emigrants from foreign lands who desire to make this country their permanent home; therefore, be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans*, That we request Congress to pass laws requiring all foreigners immigrating to this country to become citizens within a reasonable time, and upon their failure to do so that they be deported; and be it further

*Resolved*, That Congress be also asked to provide such legislation as will require all schools to be known as American schools and, except in language teaching as such, all instruction be given in English; and be it further

*Resolved*, That Congress be also asked to provide such legislation as will require all newspapers and periodicals published

within the United States to be wholly and entirely printed in English or accompanied by parallel translation in English.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 6

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That the Committee on Legislation be authorized to make paramount, and to call on the members of our organization for assistance in passage of, such legislation of benefit to our comrades and the dependent ones of those deceased, as in their judgment may seem best.*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 7

WHEREAS, The President of the United States has endorsed "The American's Creed," as follows:

"I believe in the United States of America as a government of the people, by the people, for the people, whose just powers are derived from the consent of the governed; a democracy in a republic; a sovereign Nation of many sovereign States; a perfect Union, one and inseparable; established upon those principles of freedom, equality, justice, and humanity for which American patriots sacrificed their lives and fortunes. I therefore believe it is my duty to my country to love it, to support its Constitution, to obey its laws, to respect its flag, and to defend it against all enemies"; now, therefore, be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That we endorse the same, and that the incoming National Administration be authorized to have sufficient copies printed to furnish each camp of the United Spanish War Veterans with one copy, this to be framed and placed on the wall of their camp room.*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

## RESOLUTION No. 8.

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That the Quartermaster's books of the United Spanish War Veterans be standardized.*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

## RESOLUTION No. 9

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That whenever comrades shall conduct the burial service of a deceased soldier, sailor or marine of the United States, who was not a member of the United Spanish War Veterans, it shall be appropriate to make use of an adapted modification of our "Ceremony for Respect to the Dead," and for the convenience of comrades the following adaptation is suggested for such use:*

Those having command of details, U. S. W. V., should familiarize themselves with the provisions of the Book of Ceremonies, U. S. W. V., page 85 et seq.

The comrades will be formed as prescribed, and, at the home of the deceased, or the church, etc., from which the funeral procession is to march, take the position in line assigned opposite and facing the door, the band on the flank towards which the detail is to march.

Upon the appearance of the coffin, the Commander will command, "UNCOVER," and the firing detail, which should be formed in line, extending from the doorway (to curb) will "present arms" by command of the officer in charge. When the coffin has been placed in the hearse, the Commander will command "COVER" and the firing detail will be brought to "order arms."

The detail will next be formed into columns as directed, and put in march by the Commander.

Arrived at the grave, line will be formed facing it. (If necessary, in mass formation.)

As the coffin is taken from the hearse, the Commander will command "UNCOVER," the firing detail will be brought to "present arms," ending on command as the coffin is placed over the grave.

The comrades will then stand fast or arrange themselves according to commands appropriate to the circumstances and in accordance with the ritual. Where a square is formed, the open side will always be at the head of the grave.

The Commander and Chaplain will take positions at the head of and facing the grave between the colors, the Commander on the right. The Officer of the Day will take position at the foot of and facing the grave between the guidons. The Senior and Junior Vice-Commanders will take position,

respectively, on the right and left of the Commander as he faces, opposite the center of and facing the grave. The other officers of the detail will form in rear of the Commander and Chaplain. The firing detail will take position on the left of the grave as the Commander faces and near its head. The family and friends of the deceased will be requested to take position opposite the firing detail.

The formation at the grave being completed the Commander will say:

Commander.—“Comrades and friends, we are assembled with sorrowing hearts to pay our last tribute of respect and affection to a loyal and true soldier (if a sailor, substitute the word ‘sailor’) of America, who served in the cause of liberty and has entered into eternal rest, a comrade in service with those who have answered their country’s call.

“Let us unite with the Chaplain in prayer. Parade Rest!”

The detail will come to “parade rest” and the firing detail will come to the same position by command of the officer in charge.

Chaplain.—“O God, our Heavenly Father, unto whom we may come in every hour of darkness and sorrow, to pour out our griefs to Thee, and to rest our troubled hearts under the shelter of Thy compassion; hear now our prayer, we beseech Thee, for those who are bowed down in mourning and affliction. In mercy do Thou uplift and strengthen the bereaved wife and children (family) of this departed soldier, and with Thine infinite tenderness console and comfort them and all here present. Grant that we, and all who bear arms for our country, may be blest, even now, by a true communion of spirit with the unseen world, and enable us to live in such faith and charity that we shall be Thy true children, faithful to each other as comrades, one company of friends on earth and in Heaven. Amen.”

The Commander will command: “Detail, ATTENTION!” The detail will come to “attention,” and the firing detail will be brought to the same position by the officer in charge.

Music.—The band may play, or a quartette may sing an appropriate selection.

Commander.—“The burial of our dead is a sacred duty with men who have served under their country’s flag. This soldier who has fallen in life’s battle showed his unselfishness and patriotism and his willingness to lay down his life, if necessary, for his country and the principles involved. We honor his memory and dwell in thankfulness upon the remembrance of his loyal service and of the joy he helped to bring into the lives of other men’s mothers, other men’s wives, other men’s sisters, and other men’s helpless children. The tributes of respect and affection which we place upon his casket are but the visible tokens of the true memorial which is in our hearts.”

Officer of the Day (laying a sprig of evergreen upon the casket): “In behalf of the (here insert name of camp), United Spanish War Veterans, I place this evergreen upon the casket of this soldier (sailor) departed. It is emblematic of the undying gratitude which a country owes its defenders and of the enduring love and respect which we, as comrades, feel for his memory.”

Junior Vice-Commander (laying a white rose or other white flower upon the casket).—“This symbol of purity we offer as an evidence of our belief in the immortality of the soul and of our hope of a better life beyond the grave.”

Senior Vice-Commander (laying a small national flag on the casket, so encased that the earth will not at once come in contact with it).—“This flag of our country is placed upon the casket of our late comrade in arms, in honor of his patriotic service as a loyal defender of our republic.”

Chaplain.—“In this sad hour of parting we are reminded of the frailty and uncertainty of human life. The vacant place which this soldier (sailor) so lately filled gives us further warning that we and all soldiers and sailors must be ready to answer to the eternal call of the Great Commander. Let us, therefore, be so loyal to every virtue, so true to every friendship, so faithful in our service to God and country that we may not shrink when the summons comes for us to join the ranks of that great army which has crossed to the other shore.”

Commander.—“PARADE REST! (This will be executed in the same manner as before.) “Chaplain.” The committal:

Chaplain.—“Forasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God to take out of this world the soul of this soldier (sailor) departed, we therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, looking for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.”

(Or the following committal service may be used):

Chaplain.—“Forasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God to take out of this world the soul of this soldier (sailor) departed, we therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, looking for the resurrection of the dead and the life of the world to come, through our Lord Jesus Christ.”

(Pause.)

“I heard a voice from Heaven saying unto me: ‘Write—blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.’”

Benediction:

“The Lord bless us and keep us. The Lord have mercy upon us and be gracious unto us. The Lord lift up his countenance upon us and grant us peace, both now and evermore. Amen.”

The Commander will give the command: “Detail, Attention!” which will be executed in the same manner as before.

The firing detail, by order of the officer in command, will fire three volleys, muzzles of rifles elevated, preceding which the family and friends will be requested to move slightly from their position opposite the firing detail. The Chief Musician will sound “Taps” slowly and impressively, taking position at a considerable distance from the grave. The detail will assemble to the right (or left) and will be reformed for parade.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 10

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That the thanks of this Encampment be tendered to the members of the United States Senate and*



the Members of the House of Representatives, The National Tribune, and others who were interested for the valuable aid and assistance rendered to the Organization in the successful effort to have legislation pensioning the widows and minor children of our deceased comrades enacted into law by the Sixty-fifth Congress.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 11

WHEREAS, The United States is engaged in a conflict momentous to the history of the world, a conflict that must and will be won, and in which it is the duty of every man, woman and child who hold up their heads and say they are free, living under the protection of the American Flag, to exert themselves to their very utmost to hasten the victorious end of our righteous fight; and

WHEREAS, The work that was begun in 1898 by members of this Organization in its efforts to free various peoples oppressed was but the beginning of a work that must be carried to a successful issue now; and

WHEREAS, We feel that every ounce of strength and encouragement must be added to the arms of our gallant comrades fighting Hunnish autocracy and ambition on the devastated battlefields of Europe, and every act and word of encouragement given to those comrades at the front is a definite step and help to bring victory to the colors under which we fought twenty years ago; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans,* That we recommend that as a token of esteem to those gallant comrades over there, each Department Commander at once organize the camps of his Department into a committee to encourage and promote the providing of the local papers in their respective States, and cause them to be sent to the various reading rooms over there.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

## RESOLUTION No. 12

WHEREAS, Associations of well-meaning citizens are conducting extensive campaigns for the purpose of convincing the people of the United States that the permanent peace of the world after the termination of the prevailing war can be maintained only by the formation of a "League of Nations," and urging that the United States shall join such a league; and

WHEREAS, We hold that a discussion of the questions involved should be discouraged at this time; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans,* That we believe the sole purpose of the United States until peace shall result should be to gain complete victory over the military power of Germany and her allies by force of arms, and that none of the energies and resources of the country should be expended to any other end prior to the gaining of such victory; and be it further

*Resolved,* That the lure of an inconclusive peace which would enable the present masters of Germany to continue their dominion of central Europe and sooner or later to menace again the peace and freedom of the world must be resisted to the utmost; and be it further

*Resolved,* That problems to be solved for the future security of the United States and the peace of the world can be intelligently and effectively undertaken only after our present problems have been solved.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

## RESOLUTION No. 13

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans,* That this Encampment authorize the incoming Commander-in-Chief to purchase and have made a National Encampment United Spanish War Veterans service flag, to contain one star for each one of our comrades now or hereafter to go into the service of our glorious flag and country, said stars to be arranged in the shape of our lapel button, with the

total number of comrades in service in figures below same, and the eagle, wreath, and ribbon of our badge above same, and in the wreath, below the eagle, a large-sized gold star with the number of our comrades who gave their lives in the cause of liberty, freedom and humanity in this great world war in figures below said gold star. This service flag to be prepared during the incoming administration, and to be officially dedicated during the 1919 National Encampment with proper and befitting public ceremonies.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 14

WHEREAS, The Government of the United States, by appropriate legislation, has adopted a system for mobilization of its man power which distributes the obligation to serve in the Army and Navy among all citizens and sections of our country by selection of those deemed best able to bear the burdens and to most surely and successfully uphold the purposes incident to the great world war now being waged; and

WHEREAS, This system differs from that heretofore prevailing; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, as follows, viz.:*

First.— That we have at all times been in favor of the selective-service method of taking men into the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps, and for any other common service to our country, and have repeatedly, by resolution and otherwise, so expressed our sentiments.

Second.— That we approve absolutely and unqualifiedly the selective-service law of the United States.

Third.— That as many of our members and many of our sons and other near relatives are now and will hereafter be serving with the colors, some as volunteers and others under the operation of the selective-service law, we are aware from personal knowledge that all were and are equally willing and desirous of rendering service to the limit of their ability and at any cost to themselves.

That now, as at all times since the present war commenced, we stand ready to serve our country under its flag or otherwise in accordance with the express purposes and principles of our Organization, and hereby renew and confirm the offer made to the President of the United States as Commander-in-Chief of the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps at the outbreak of war to perform any service for which men of our age and training are capable, in such way and at such time as those in authority may decide.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 15

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans,* That from and after this Encampment reports of all elective and appointive officers shall be submitted annually in writing to the Commander-in-Chief at a date to be set by him in time to be printed before the convening of the Annual Encampment; and be it further

*Resolved,* That the Commander-in-Chief shall furnish a printed copy of such reports to each delegate to the National Encampment at the time of registration.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 16

WHEREAS, The early adjudication of the pension claims of the dependent ones of our deceased comrades, granted to them by the passage of Senate Bill 4444, is a matter of vital interest to these beneficiaries; and

WHEREAS, The Commissioner of Pensions, Gaylord M. Saltzgaber, has been most energetic in preparing for expeditious handling of these claims; therefore be it

*Resolved,* That the thanks of the Twentieth Annual National Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans in convention assembled be extended to Hon. Gaylord M. Saltzgaber for his friendly interest in this matter.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

## RESOLUTION No. 17

WHEREAS, Numerous enemy aliens have abused the privileges granted to them under our existing laws by committing offenses against the United States Government, thereby causing the Government to intern them until the war is over, and in some instances imprisoning them for a term of years; and

WHEREAS, This is a source of great annoyance, expense and trouble to the United States Government, which is carrying on the war; and

WHEREAS, Many of these interned aliens and prisoners will be turned loose after the war is over, ready to resume business or go on with their usual occupations, before the United States soldiers and sailors are discharged from the service or return from the foreign battlefields, thereby lessening our boys' chances for employment; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That we respectfully petition Hon. Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States, to urge Congress to enact the necessary laws that may be required to deport all those interned at the close of the war, and all prisoners at the expiration of their sentences, and forever bar their admittance into the United States or any of its possessions again.*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

## RESOLUTION No. 18

WHEREAS, The question of forming into one large organization men who have served their country under arms in time of war is now receiving the attention of comrades throughout the country; and

WHEREAS, The manner of accomplishing this result is one upon which opinion is varied; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That the incoming Commander-in-Chief be authorized to appoint a committee, to which may be referred for consideration all questions concerning affiliation,*

amalgamation, and so forth, with other bodies of similar service as our own.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 19

WHEREAS, The Twentieth Annual National Encampment of the United Spanish War Veterans has been the largest in point of attendance of any yet held; and

WHEREAS, The comrades and their ladies have most thoroughly enjoyed their visits to the city of Baltimore; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That we hereby express our appreciation for the hospitalities and courtesies extended to us by the good people of Baltimore.*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 20

WHEREAS, The Government of the United States, through the Secretary of the Treasury, will begin the campaign for the Fourth Liberty Loan the latter part of the present month; and

WHEREAS, The amount to be subscribed will be larger than the preceding loans; and

WHEREAS, The reports of the camp and Department Patriotic Instructors to the National Patriotic Instructor indicate that the members of the United Spanish War Veterans have contributed in large amounts to previous loans; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That every camp and Department in the United States and its possessions be directed to appoint Liberty Loan Committees and furnish Four-Minute Speakers in its behalf, to the end that the men of the Spanish War shall do their full share in oversubscribing the Fourth Liberty Loan before the date set for its completion; and be it further*

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be telegraphed to the Secretary of the Treasury by the Commander-in-Chief.

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 21

WHEREAS, In the present war the War Department has adopted the policy of naming Army Divisions after distinguished Americans and patriotic impulses; and

WHEREAS, There are now more than 75,000 Spanish War Veterans with the colors in the present conflict; and

WHEREAS, Many other thousand Spanish War Veterans will be called to the colors by reason of the new draft law; therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans*, That the War Department is requested and urged to name one division of the newly drafted army "United Spanish War Veterans Division."

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

#### RESOLUTION No. 22

WHEREAS, The principles of our Government require the calling to arms of citizen soldiers whose reward will be wholly in "Promotion from the Ranks;" therefore be it

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans*, That we recommend, in future, all commissions in the Army, Navy, Marine Corps and National Guard be issued to men who are now serving, or may later be inducted into these branches of the service, or who, in the past, have served the United States in the Army, Navy and Marine Corps of the United States.

Committee recommends: Leave to withdraw. Recommendation nonconcurring, and by motion from the floor resolution was adopted.

## RESOLUTION No. 23.

*Resolved by the Twentieth Annual National Encampment, United Spanish War Veterans, That we heartily endorse the President of the United States for his manly stand against lynching and mob rule within the confines of the United States.*

Committee recommends: Ought to pass. (Passed.)

Resolutions favoring action toward securing the passage of a law granting pensions to aged or disabled veterans of the Spanish War; for increase of pension for widows of deceased comrades; for pensions for inmates of Soldiers' Homes; for the enumeration apart from civilians of persons who served in the military or naval forces of the United States from April 21, 1898, to July 4, 1902, at the next census; for salary increase for petty officers of the Navy; and for increase of pay of retired enlisted men of the Army, were, on recommendation of the committee, referred to the Committee on Legislation.

Resolutions favoring extending the eligibility clause to embrace men serving in the present war; recommending placing the American flag on the Statue of Liberty; advocating change of date of Memorial Day; commending Judge Landis for sentencing I. W. W's.; advocating holding a peace jubilee in St. Louis at the close of the war; recommending that veterans do not claim exemption in the selective-service draft; and offering *The Hiker* as the official organ, were, on recommendation of the committee, withdrawn without action.

After the adoption of the report of the Committee on Resolutions, a rising vote of thanks was, on motion of Past Commander-in-Chief Chisholm, extended to Commander-in-Chief Busch for his many activities during his year in office in behalf of the Organization.

Comrade Long, of New York, at this time addressed the Encampment, explaining in detail the fight the Department of New York was having in trying to have placed among the laws of that State one giving preference in State employ of veterans of the country's wars.



Comrade Hibschan, of Washington, was recognized, and addressed the Encampment on the subject of the world war.

Comrade Widney, of Pennsylvania, then presented to the Encampment a song entitled "For the Red, White, and Blue They Prove Ever True," written by Comrade Van Dyke, a veteran of the Civil War.

The Commander-in-Chief appointed Past Commander-in-Chief Taylor, of Pennsylvania, to act as installing officer, and he selected Comrade Saunders, of Connecticut, to act as master of ceremonies. The officers elected were then formally installed.

Commander-in-Chief Van Dyke.—Comrades, in taking this office I only want to make one statement regarding myself, and that for a matter of record more than anything else. We were in the Spanish War; my forefathers have fought in every war that has been fought on this continent. I make that statement simply as a matter for the record to-day. I deeply appreciate the honor you have bestowed upon me, and the only way I can show my appreciation for this high honor is by the work that I will do for the Organization during the coming year. By that I hope to show you keen appreciation. (Applause.) I will call upon the Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief to say something to us.

Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief Jones.—Comrade Commander-in-Chief and comrades, owing to the lateness of the hour I do not think it is right to take up any of your time. I simply want to say that I deeply appreciate the honor which has been conferred upon me. Like the Commander-in-Chief, the only way in which I can repay you for the honor which you have conferred upon me is by giving you the best that is in me. I have pledged myself to perform the duties of my office faithfully, and I shall endeavor in every way possible to fulfill that pledge. I trust that a year hence, when I render my report to the next Encampment, that you will be satisfied with the work of my office, and satisfied that I have not been false to the obligation I have assumed. Again I thank you. (Applause.)

The Commander-in-Chief.—Let us have a word from our Surgeon-General, Dr. Wylie.

Surgeon-General Wylie.— Comrades, I thank you very much for the honor you have conferred upon me. I assure you my part shall be such as not to bring any discredit either upon the Organization or myself. (Applause.)

The Commander-in-Chief.— Now let us hear from our newly-elected Chaplain.

Chaplain-in-Chief Elwood.— Comrade Commander-in-Chief and comrades, all I have to say is that I thank you very much for your expressions of confidence in electing me to office, and I will serve to the best of my ability at any place, any time, anywhere, and any comrade. (Applause.)

Commander-in-Chief Van Dyke.— As there appears to be no further business, the guards will retire the colors.

After the invocation the Encampment adjourned *sine die*.



---

---

**LIST OF MEMBERS**  
**OF**  
**TWENTIETH NATIONAL ENCAMPMENT**  
**IN ATTENDANCE AT**  
**STATED CONVENTION**  
September 3, 4, 5, and 6, 1918

---

---



## LIST OF MEMBERS

---

### *Commander-in-Chief*

H. W. Busch

### *Past Commanders-in-Chief*

Charles W. Newton,	Joseph R. H. Jacoby,
Maurice Simmons,	Oscar T. Taylor,
John Lewis Smith,	Charles F. Cramer,
D. V. Chisholm.	

Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief.....	Henry F. Egle
Junior Vice-Commander-in-Chief.....	W. I. Sterling
Chief of Staff.....	P. Samuel Rigney
Adjutant-General .....	John A. Falvey
Quartermaster-General .....	George A. Dick
Judge Advocate-General.....	A. P. Entenza
Inspector-General .....	John A. Simmons
National Patriotic Instructor.....	Carl C. Van Dyke
National Historian .....	W. D. Tucker
Assistant Adjutant-General.....	G. E. Rausch

---

## DEPARTMENTS

---

### ALABAMA

#### *Delegates*

E. E. Jerallie .....	Camp No. 1
W. J. McKinney .....	Camp No. 2

### ARIZONA

#### *Delegate*

James P. Lavin.....	Camp No. 1
---------------------	------------

## ARKANSAS

Provisional Division Commander.....P. C. Link

*Delegate*

James R. Demby.....Camp No. 1

## CALIFORNIA

Department Commander.....Milton A. Nathan

Past Department Commander.....Robert Wankowski

*Delegates-at-Large*

C. W. Brown,

John W. Currell.

*Delegates*

William Symonds .....	Camp No. 1
Edward F. Wilson .....	Camp No. 1
John J. Miller .....	Camp No. 1
J. P. Leonard .....	Camp No. 1
C. C. Butler .....	Camp No. 2
Alexander W. Grinsel .....	Camp No. 2
George L. Taggs .....	Camp No. 2
W. B. Stewart .....	Camp No. 2
W. L. Meyers .....	Camp No. 4
Wilbert E. Delanoy .....	Camp No. 9
Daniel S. Looney .....	Camp No. 10
Ben A. Brown .....	Camp No. 10
H. L. Warren .....	Camp No. 13
H. P. Lee .....	Camp No. 13
J. C. Smith .....	Camp No. 14
L. E. Marshall .....	Camp No. 16

## COLORADO

*Delegate*

W. C. K. Berlin, M. D.....Camp No. 1

## CONNECTICUT

Senior Vice-Department Commander.....William Baseley  
 Past Department Commander.....Fred J. Breckbill  
 Past Department Commander.....Henry H. Saunders  
 Past Department Commander.....Martin Laubscher  
 Past Department Commander.....Charles Andres

*Delegates-at-Large*

Emil Roehm, Winder E. Reed,  
 A. A. Breton.

*Delegates*

John O'Leary .....Camp No. 1  
 William Reese .....Camp No. 2  
 Albert V. Demery .....Camp No. 3  
 John G. Libutzke .....Camp No. 4  
 Edward H. Rathbun .....Camp No. 4  
 Walter W. Philbrick .....Camp No. 7  
 Fred L. Clark.....Camp No. 8  
 Thomas G. Fisher .....Camp No. 10  
 Lester E. Graves.....Camp No. 12  
 Patrick Connoles .....Camp No. 18  
 W. Clarence Bacon .....Camp No. 20

## DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Department Commander .....Charles J. P. Weber  
 Senior Vice-Department Commander.....Robert H. Wood  
 Junior Vice-Department Commander.....Harry B. Coulter  
 Past Department Commander.....Jere A. Costello  
 Past Department Commander.....J. Q. A. Braden  
 Past Department Commander.....Lee H. Harris  
 Past Department Commander.....James E. Maynard

*Delegates-at-Large*

Christopher Hintenach, Alfred E. Simond,  
 William A. Mattocks, George B. Parker.



*Delegates*

Richard H. Sweeney.....	Camp No. 1
Edward T. Davis .....	Camp No. 1
Frank W. Parrish .....	Camp No. 1
Michael Quirk .....	Camp No. 2
Christopher J. McCarthy.....	Camp No. 2
William C. Johns .....	Camp No. 2
James J. Murphy .....	Camp No. 2
James C. O'Brien .....	Camp No. 3
R. L. Lamb .....	Camp No. 4
Francis J. Sullivan .....	Camp No. 6
Andrew J. Kimmel .....	Camp No. 7
Harry F. Patterson .....	Camp No. 9
Samuel Silverman .....	Camp No. 9
John A. Gallagher .....	Camp No. 10

## FLORIDA

Past Department Commander.....	John O'Donoghue
Past Department Commander.....	Col. Adna G. Clarke

*Delegates-at-Large*

Albert A. Eddington, William L. Zachary,  
Calvin E. Oak.

*Delegates*

A. D. Williams.....	Camp No. 4
P. J. McMahon .....	Camp No. 5
John D. Shaw .....	Camp No. 9
John W. Mann .....	Camp No. 9

## GEORGIA

*Delegate*

James M. Garm.....	Camp No. 6
--------------------	------------

## ILLINOIS

Senior Vice-Department Commander.....	Fred Brown
---------------------------------------	------------

*Delegates-at-Large*

John W. Connell,  
John J. Garrity,

Edward H. White,  
A. A. Haussner.

*Delegates*

W. F. Rieker .....	Camp No. 1
David King .....	Camp No. 5
Edward J. Barcal, M. D. ....	Camp No. 12
Edward J. Weber .....	Camp No. 17
Claiborn S. Close .....	Camp No. 18
H. C. Beaderstead .....	Camp No. 23
Rolla Price .....	Camp No. 25
Frank T. Garvan .....	Camp No. 29
Edward L. Dillon .....	Camp No. 49
D. N. Williams .....	Camp No. 52
George S. Geis .....	Camp No. 53
E. C. Dunn .....	Camp No. 63
Noble F. Baumann .....	Camp No. 64
M. F. Kelly .....	Camp No. 76
A. M. Lemons .....	Camp No. 80
John F. O'Flaherty .....	Camp No. 61

## INDIANA

Senior Vice-Department Commander.....	Joseph R. Cook
Junior Vice-Department Commander.....	Fred Lobaugh
Past Department Commander.....	William F. Ranke

*Delegates-at-Large*

George W. Morrison,

Frank Conklin.

Frank Keller .....	Camp No. 20
A. B. Stinson .....	Camp No. 32
Ernest W. Hull .....	Camp No. 35
Walter X. Kelly .....	Camp No. 37
A. F. Reynolds .....	Camp No. 37
Edward O. Roberts .....	Camp No. 37
William J. Clooney .....	Camp No. 38

Samuel Evans .....	Camp No. 39
Conrad Weist .....	Camp No. 52
John Hamilton .....	Camp No. 52

## IOWA

*Delegates-at-Large*

Edward M. Kurtz,	F. B. Peterson,
H. P. Leonard,	Fred Vedder.

*Delegates*

H. R. Weisz.....	Camp No. 2
A. G. Adams.....	Camp No. 10
A. J. Artus.....	Camp No. 11
W. F. Norman.....	Camp No. 12
Dennis Cunningham .....	Camp No. 12
H. G. Boyer.....	Camp No. 18
W. O. Fryar.....	Camp No. 32

## KANSAS

Past Department Commander.....Melchor G. Cockey

*Delegate*

William C. Haring.....Camp No. 18

## KENTUCKY

Past Department Commander.....Nick Denunzio  
 Past Department Commander.....J. Reginald Clements

## MAINE

Senior Vice-Department Commander.....Geo. A. Dow  
 Past Department Commander.....George S. McCarty  
 Past Department Commander.....Charles Welch  
 Past Department Commander.....Edward S. Baribault

*Delegates*

Charles M. Bradbury.....	Camp No. 1
James Kingston .....	Camp No. 3
Henry W. Greeley.....	Camp No. 4
Hurgh M. Johnson.....	Camp No. 11
Burton E. Kennard.....	Camp No. 15

## MARYLAND .....

Prov. Division Commander.....Henry H. N. Michelman

*Delegates*

John G. Baker.....	Camp No. 1
Archie Davidson .....	Camp No. 3
Joseph E. Filip.....	Camp No. 5

## MASSACHUSETTS

Department Commander.....	Timothy W. Kelly
Senior Vice-Department Commander.....	Jere J. Shea
Junior Vice-Department Commander.....	Edward T. McNeal
Past Department Commander.....	John J. Dwyer
Past Department Commander.....	Fred A. Haynes
Past Department Commander.....	W. F. O'Brien
Past Department Commander.....	George S. Hazlett

*Delegates-at-Large*

R. S. Brown, J. H. Kelly,  
Everett E. Thompson.

*Delegates*

Owen Meehan .....	Camp No. 1
Henry J. Matthews.....	Camp No. 2
William J. Burns.....	Camp No. 3
Harmon C. Skinner.....	Camp No. 4
Joseph F. Scott.....	Camp No. 5
W. W. Pray.....	Camp No. 6
W. V. Libby.....	Camp No. 6

John Bradley .....	Camp No. 7
George W. Eaton.....	Camp No. 8
J. Sullivan .....	Camp No. 9
William J. Walsh.....	Camp No. 10
E. W. Haskell.....	Camp No. 11
Jeremiah Scully .....	Camp No. 11
Jeremiah F. Downey.....	Camp No. 12
W. H. Kenney.....	Camp No. 13
G. L. Garrity.....	Camp No. 14
Charles W. Richards.....	Camp No. 15
James L. Hamilton.....	Camp No. 15
John C. Gibbons.....	Camp No. 16
John Haley .....	Camp No. 17
Charles J. Corkery.....	Camp No. 18
Bert W. Chandler.....	Camp No. 19
Alexander D. Mitchell.....	Camp No. 19
James A. Mandeville.....	Camp No. 20
Michael A. Driscoll.....	Camp No. 21
William F. Ryan.....	Camp No. 22
P. Joseph O'Leary.....	Camp No. 23
J. F. W. Lang.....	Camp No. 23
Fred R. Hesse.....	Camp No. 24
Charles A. Flanagan.....	Camp No. 25
A. L. Rose.....	Camp No. 26
E. A. Weeks.....	Camp No. 27
Arthur S. Coburn.....	Camp No. 28
Herbert W. Kinkade.....	Camp No. 28
John J. Hillegass.....	Camp No. 30
Michael J. Manning.....	Camp No. 32
G. W. Hetherington.....	Camp No. 34
C. W. May.....	Camp No. 36
Hugh A. Kelly.....	Camp No. 38
Thomas B. Connell.....	Camp No. 39
Gilbert W. Hunt.....	Camp No. 40
Arthur Cunningham .....	Camp No. 41
James Mahoney .....	Camp No. 42
Benjamin R. Upham.....	Camp No. 44
Charles F. Russell.....	Camp No. 45

Joseph A. Phelan.....	Camp No. 46
J. F. O'Brien.....	Camp No. 47
John J. McGrann.....	Camp No. 48
John S. Giles.....	Camp No. 50
M. F. Downea.....	Camp No. 52
D. D. Brothers.....	Camp No. 53
T. T. Austin.....	Camp No. 54
R. A. Plunkett.....	Camp No. 56
John J. McCarthy.....	Camp No. 57
Timothy J. Mahoney.....	Camp No. 58

### MICHIGAN

Department Commander.....	Gus L. Stein
Past Department Commander.....	John Considine
Past Department Commander.....	F. R. Dickinson
Past Department Commander.....	Oscar E. Kilstrom
Past Department Commander.....	Frank L. Finch

#### *Delegate-at-Large*

J. H. Boyer.

#### *Delegates*

W. J. Michel.....	Camp No. 3
W. E. Chamberlain.....	Camp No. 4
William Heimbach, Jr.....	Camp No. 5
Herman A. Bindner.....	Camp No. 6
Thomas W. Payne.....	Camp No. 9
Bradley W. Bell.....	Camp No. 10
Jay C. Randall.....	Camp No. 14
F. C. Burmaster.....	Camp No. 16
Alvin C. Sanford.....	Camp No. 19
Neil A. Dewar.....	Camp No. 20
Charles Wagner .....	Camp No. 23
Ben Haan .....	Camp No. 24
William Stohrer .....	Camp No. 28
John C. Burkhart.....	Camp No. 30
Marion M. Daniels.....	Camp No. 31

Frank E. Davey.....	Camp No. 32
Martin Vander Bie.....	Camp No. 38
Fred J. Bush.....	Camp No. 40

## MINNESOTA

Department Commander.....	Herman Nigg
Past Department Commander.....	O. G. Sandstad

*Delegates*

H. E. Dahlbert.....	Camp No. 1
C. F. Dolan.....	Camp No. 2
Michael McGuffin .....	Camp No. 2
Otto N. Raths.....	Camp No. 2
J. W. Wallace.....	Camp No. 9

## MISSISSIPPI

*Delegate*

C. W. Schamber.....	Camp No. 1
---------------------	------------

## MISSOURI

Past Department Commander.....	F. W. Venings
Past Department Commander.....	J. Y. Johnson

*Delegates-at-Large*

John S. Seibert,                      Charles Brown.

*Delegates*

A. W. Bennett.....	Camp No. 1
Samuel A. Rosenfeld.....	Camp No. 4

## NEBRASKA

Past Department Commander.....	E. E. Moody
--------------------------------	-------------

## NEW HAMPSHIRE

Senior Vice-Department Commander.....	Eugene Piche
Past Department Commander.....	Frank E. Rollins
Past Department Commander.....	John Doyle

*Delegate-at-Large*

John L. Sink.

## NEW JERSEY

Department Commander ..... William H. Lenk  
 Junior Vice-Department Commander..... Harry E. Doty  
 Past Department Commander..... John T. Collins  
 Past Department Commander..... John T. Hilton  
 Past Department Commander..... John C. Hardy

*Delegates-at-Large*

J. H. Bessinger,

Max Davis.

*Delegates*

Arno O. Lenk.....Camp No. 1  
 William A. Holt .....Camp No. 1  
 William C. Klein .....Camp No. 2  
 C. A. Wells .....Camp No. 5  
 Henry M. Senft .....Camp No. 6  
 A. C. Dennis.....Camp No. 10  
 A. Pershner .....Camp No. 12  
 William H. Buchanan.....Camp No. 13  
 Francis J. Brady.....Camp No. 13  
 H. B. Miller.....Camp No. 28  
 S. A. Mitchell.....Camp No. 31  
 Otto J. W. Zimmermann.....Camp No. 33

## NEW MEXICO

Provisional Division Commander.....Charles A. Reynolds

*Delegate*

Richard N. Lykins .....Camp No. 5

## NEW YORK

Department Commander.....Thomas F. Gannon  
 Senior Vice-Department Commander.....Charles P. Shinn



Junior Vice-Department Commander.....William Lannigan  
 Past Department Commander..... William Jones  
 Past Department Commander.....C. W. Herrick

*Delegates-at-Large*

P. F. Harney, Isaac Joel,  
 W. E. Tennyson.

*Delegates*

William J. Conley.....	Camp No. 1
Paul Stobbe .....	Camp No. 1
Thomas J. Bourke.....	Camp No. 2
Charles B. Hidley.....	Camp No. 2
Ed. J. Malinquist.....	Camp No. 3
Charles L. Amey.....	Camp No. 4
E. L. Carson.....	Camp No. 4
James S. Long.....	Camp No. 5
John Dickson .....	Camp No. 8
E. P. Hays .....	Camp No. 9
Conrad A. Brown.....	Camp No. 10
Albert Hahn .....	Camp No. 12
Charles J. M. Frey.....	Camp No. 12
Arthur R. Rosebroch.....	Camp No. 12
Herman C. Meyer.....	Camp No. 15
Leonard S. Spire.....	Camp No. 15
Charles H. Anthony.....	Camp No. 15
Robert Ray .....	Camp No. 17
Walter Blauheim .....	Camp No. 18
Ernest Collyer .....	Camp No. 19
William H. Green.....	Camp No. 20
William C. Sheppard.....	Camp No. 21
Thomas O. Carmody.....	Camp No. 22
Daniel Cullinane .....	Camp No. 23
John Friedman .....	Camp No. 24
Stanley Sanders .....	Camp No. 25
H. Gleason .....	Camp No. 26
Patrick Gawahy .....	Camp No. 27

William S. Frendenrich .....	Camp No. 28
Theodore A. Dreis.....	Camp No. 28
Virgin L. Hammond.....	Camp No. 29
Daniel J. O'Connor.....	Camp No. 30
Edward Hilf .....	Camp No. 31
Peter A. Nealis.....	Camp No. 34
William F. Leuper.....	Camp No. 36
George Sawyer .....	Camp No. 37
Frank Wood .....	Camp No. 38
Thomas Rogers .....	Camp No. 42
Edw. J. Filler.....	Camp No. 43
Clarence H. Malcher.....	Camp No. 44
Ernest H. Cook.....	Camp No. 45
D. D. Marshall.....	Camp No. 46
C. G. Lawrence.....	Camp No. 48
Max L. Address.....	Camp No. 49
C. W. Loy.....	Camp No. 52
Jack Simon .....	Camp No. 53
Arthur J. Connolly.....	Camp No. 56
John W. Moran.....	Camp No. 58
Otto Schmidt .....	Camp No. 59
John J. Kain.....	Camp No. 59
James J. Kelly.....	Camp No. 60
William Martin .....	Camp No. 61
William S. Goodwin.....	Camp No. 62
D. McGowan .....	Camp No. 69
William Hallas .....	Camp No. 69
Michael J. Duffy.....	Camp No. 73
John J. Kircher.....	Camp No. 74
Charles S. Phillips.....	Camp No. 80
Walter W. Dodd.....	Camp No. 84
Frank P. Mang.....	Camp No. 85
James E. Donohue.....	Camp No. 86
Gustave Dotzsaner .....	Camp No. 87
Clayton J. Morse.....	Camp No. 89
William H. Bergen.....	Camp No. 90
Hugh J. Joyce.....	Camp No. 91
Frank M. Lawless.....	Camp No. 91

John J. Manning.....	Camp No. 93
Albert A. Reiling.....	Camp No. 98
Joseph Brenner .....	Camp No. 99
John F. P. Siegmann.....	Camp No. 100
Herman F. Fenerstein.....	Camp No. 101
Charles Olson .....	Camp No. 102
William Coleman .....	Camp No. 103
J. J. Carney.....	Camp No. 104

## OHIO

Department Commander .....	Joseph V. Hirsch
Senior Vice-Department Commander.....	J. R. McCluskey
Past Department Commander.....	Ben F. Atkinson
Past Department Commander.....	Frank Auth

*Delegates-at-Large*

Joseph Bussinger,	George N. Seegitz,
Wilmer McGaffie,	Ralph H. Carroll.

*Delegates*

Fred Noll .....	Camp No. 1
William G. Graw.....	Camp No. 3
William A. Hanousek.....	Camp No. 4
C. J. Miller.....	Camp No. 4
R. J. Linek.....	Camp No. 4
W. H. Van Pelt.....	Camp No. 6
William A. Mackary.....	Camp No. 6
Clarence W. Brinker.....	Camp No. 7
John Morris .....	Camp No. 7
Joseph Turney .....	Camp No. 7
Gustav Feldt .....	Camp No. 10
William E. Crabbs.....	Camp No. 10
H. M. Bride.....	Camp No. 11
Thomas E. Hepner.....	Camp No. 13
F. O. Anderson.....	Camp No. 14
Enoch Allcock .....	Camp No. 16
Thomas Bell .....	Camp No. 17

Jesse P. Hutson.....	Camp No. 19
John J. Klager.....	Camp No. 26
S. G. Williams.....	Camp No. 26
L. L. George.....	Camp No. 26
J. E. Hickman .....	Camp No. 26
C. H. Fisher .....	Camp No. 33
H. E. Finrock .....	Camp No. 36
A. H. Blinn .....	Camp No. 44
Edward S. Matthias .....	Camp No. 46
C. Whitaker .....	Camp No. 48
L. H. Brauer .....	Camp No. 49
E. C. Kiefhaber .....	Camp No. 49
Otho Noble .....	Camp No. 49
J. P. Brady .....	Camp No. 50
H. K. Dulabahn .....	Camp No. 55
Luther M. Bullin .....	Camp No. 57
Z. T. Myers .....	Camp No. 71
Wm. J. Wuderlich .....	Camp No. 74
James N. Allwane.....	Camp No. 75
Chas. E. Lawrence .....	Camp No. 77
R. A. Dalton.....	Camp No. 78
Cephas W. Cordin .....	Camp No. 90
Hugh Walker .....	Camp No. 91

## OKLAHOMA

Senior Vice-Department Commander.....L. M. Provost

*Delegate-at-Large.*

Fred Black.

## OREGON

*Delegate-at-Large*

D. S. Jones

*Delegates*

Albert H. Joy .....	Camp No. 2
L. V. Manning .....	Camp No. 2
James R. Veitch .....	Camp No. 10

## PENNSYLVANIA

Department Commander .....	Gilbert C. Cloonan
Senior Vice-Department Commander.....	Harry L. Buehler
Past Department Commander .....	Chas. Spangler
Past Department Commander.....	Jacob D. Keiper
Past Department Commander.....	Edwin A. Reed
Past Department Commander.....	Ferdinand Koenig
Past Department Commander.....	Thos. M. Stalford
Past Department Commander.....	Howard L. Rahn
Past Department Commander.....	J. Swan Taylor

*Delegates-at-Large*

James B. Scott,  
Joseph Essex,

Harry D. Fowler,  
Walter Q. Keen.

*Delegates*

James E. Failing .....	Camp No. 1
Robert J. Hanna .....	Camp No. 1
William Roberts .....	Camp No. 1
R. C. Turnman .....	Camp No. 1
Alfred G. Lloyd .....	Camp No. 1
William E. Weidner .....	Camp No. 3
John H. Barclay .....	Camp No. 4
Geo. T. Drake .....	Camp No. 6
Wright Haggart .....	Camp No. 10
Samuel G. Leisey .....	Camp No. 11
Herbert J. Harze.....	Camp No. 13
Wilson D. Widney.....	Camp No. 14
Albert W. Obert.....	Camp No. 15
Frank Scott .....	Camp No. 16
Thomas Laurin .....	Camp No. 17
P. J. Hardman .....	Camp No. 19
C. M. Turpin .....	Camp No. 19
C. J. Coon .....	Camp No. 19
Robert E. Sennett .....	Camp No. 24
W. G. Bees .....	Camp No. 25

James L. Meridith .....	Camp No. 26
Charles W. Tolson .....	Camp No. 27
C. P. Fiehler .....	Camp No. 31
E. A. Fox .....	Camp No. 38
E. H. Burkhouse .....	Camp No. 41
Chas. Schumaker .....	Camp No. 41
Al. Weinberg .....	Camp No. 41
Chas. Thess .....	Camp No. 42
Wilson F. Ott .....	Camp No. 47
H. C. Kugel .....	Camp No. 49
John J. Graham .....	Camp No. 52
A. C. Stear .....	Camp No. 54
James H. Rea .....	Camp No. 55
James D. Bachman .....	Camp No. 56
Frank Starr .....	Camp No. 57
C. A. Biltz, D. D. S. ....	Camp No. 60
Howard T. Bluett .....	Camp No. 61
William Burns .....	Camp No. 61
Frank A. Lelar .....	Camp No. 61
R. W. Roberts .....	Camp No. 64
James B. Truett .....	Camp No. 68
Milton W. Reed .....	Camp No. 70
James B. Close .....	Camp No. 73
Franklin J. Connolly .....	Camp No. 74
Albert Krebs .....	Camp No. 75
John J. Taggert .....	Camp No. 76
Wm. A Reardon .....	Camp No. 76
P. A. Stewart .....	Camp No. 77
Geo. W. Chappell .....	Camp No. 78
C. H. Whittaker .....	Camp No. 79
Richard Magrady .....	Camp No. 80
William F. Scanlon .....	Camp No. 81

## RHODE ISLAND

Past Department Commander.....	Edgar M. Patterson
Past Department Commander.....	William J. Hancock

*Delegate-at-Large*

John Lee.

*Delegates*

Eugene L. Mason .....	Camp No. 1
Herman C. Richter .....	Camp No. 3
John Fife .....	Camp No. 3
James Fleming .....	Camp No. 6
Frank N. Cady .....	Camp No. 7

## SOUTH DAKOTA

*Delegates*

Joseph McKeever .....	Camp No. 3
Charles H. Yeagle .....	Camp No. 3

## TENNESSEE

*Delegates*

J. S. Gray .....	Camp No. 2
Ralph Carlin .....	Camp No. 2

## TEXAS

*Delegate*

J. C. Dysart, M. D. ....	Camp No. 2
--------------------------	------------

## VERMONT

*Delegate*

Edward H. Holden .....	Camp No. 10
------------------------	-------------

## VIRGINIA

Department Commander.....	Chas. P. Heinemann
Jr. V.-Department Commander.....	Charles L. Hofmann
Past Department Commander.....	H. Johnson White
Past Department Commander.....	B. Mercier Hartman
Past Department Commander.....	R. Gordon Simmons
Past Department Commander.....	Jos. Le Masurier

*Delegates-at-Large*

H. T. Baker,  
E. B. Loving,

J. J. Thompson,  
Geo. C. Fitzhugh.

*Delegates*

Wm. M. Parker .....	Camp No. 5
Robert P. Fleming .....	Camp No. 8
Frank W. W. Walker .....	Camp No. 11

## WASHINGTON AND ALASKA

Past Department Commander.....John Resch

*Delegates-at-Large*

M. H. Spaulding,	H. J. Hibschan,
P. C. Elbert,	Louis M. Lang.

*Delegates*

Paul Ytterdal .....	Camp No. 2
Charles A. Waters.....	Camp No. 4
Edw. C. Foote.....	Camp No. 11

## WISCONSIN

Department Commander.....J. F. Sugden  
 Past Department Commander.....Will F. Bauchle  
 Past Department Commander.....Fred Arnold

*Delegates-at-Large*

George H. Herzog,	Charles R. Fiss,
S. H. Gates.	

*Delegates*

D. W. Herzog.....	Camp No. 4
George H. Leahy.....	Camp No. 16
Peter W. Flood.....	Camp No. 33

## THE POTOMAC

Department Commander.....William R. Giles  
 Senior Vice-Department Commander.....Ed. Wilson





---

---

# INDEX

---

---

[617]



# INDEX

<b>Addresses:</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
<b>Department Officers:</b>	
Commander .....	12
Chaplain .....	11, 36
<b>National Officers:</b>	
Chief of Staff .....	169
Editor, Official Organ .....	55
<b>Guests:</b>	
Rev. O. F. Bartholow .....	14
Hon. Edw. W. Brush, Mayor .....	13
Hon. J. Rush Bronson .....	75
E. M. Dering, Jr. ....	28
Hon. Edwin W. Fiske .....	21
Hon. A. Minerly .....	19
Admiral Chas. D. Sigsbee .....	25
Rev. Chas. H. Tyndall .....	67
<b>Committees:</b>	
<b>Appointment:</b>	
Auditing .....	38, 62
Credentials .....	38, 63, 130
Greetings .....	62
Ladies' Auxiliary .....	88
Officers' Reports .....	48, 63
Resolutions .....	48, 63, 132
<b>Reports:</b>	
Auditing .....	131, 253, 254, 255
Credentials .....	74
Greetings .....	35
Ladies' Auxiliary .....	173
Officers' Reports .....	98
Resolutions .....	94
Department Colors .....	45
Department Finances .....	90, 377
Extension of the Order .....	256
Transportation .....	49
<b>Termination of services:</b>	
Discharged with thanks .....	135, 179
<b>Council of Administration:</b>	
Call for meetings .....	9, 400
Decision as to membership .....	400
Minutes .....	401

<b>Department:</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
<b>Officers' Reports:</b>	
Commander, Ardolph L. Kline.....	223
Jr. Vice Commander, Chas. P. Shinn.....	231
Chief of Staff, Thos. F. Gannon.....	83
Adjutant, William J. S. Dineen.....	232
Quartermaster, William J. Keating.....	262
Inspector, William M. Rhodebeck.....	257
Judge Advocate, Geo. B. Serenbetz.....	261
Patriotic Instructor, Jno. T. Oates.....	71
Historian, Alfred T. Kuhn.....	264
Marshal, Morris Florea.....	122
<b>Orders:</b>	
General .....	317
Special .....	380
<b>Election:</b>	
Officers for 1919.....	178
<b>Encampment Sessions:</b>	
First day .....	7, 39
Second day .....	65
Third day .....	119, 143
<b>Exhibits:</b>	
Ordered printed .....	181
<b>Historians:</b>	
<b>Camp, Reports:</b>	
Manhattan No. 1.....	265
T. H. Barber No. 3.....	267
Wm. H. Hubbell No. 4.....	267
Sey. Liscum No. 12.....	273
Old Guard No. 19.....	277
New York City No. 23.....	281
Capt. F. R. Palmer No. 28.....	282
N. W. Crosby No. 36.....	289
S. M. Porter No. 45.....	290
Hamilton Fish No. 46.....	290
Admiral Sampson No. 48.....	293
Maj. Frank Keck No. 53.....	293
David Wilson No. 59.....	294
Wm. McKinley No. 62.....	295
Capt. Geo. Tilly No. 66.....	296
Thos. H. Barry No. 73.....	298
West Point No. 85.....	300
Gen. Joe Wheeler No. 99.....	300
Col. John Jacob Astor No. 98.....	301
<b>Department:</b>	
Al. T. Kuhn, Report.....	264
<b>National Encampment:</b>	
Proceedings and Officers' Report.....	437

Nominations:	PAGE
Department:	
Officers .....	98
Delegates at Large .....	114
Convention city (Encampment 1919).....	141
Opinions:	
Judge Advocate:	
Council of Administration.....	401
Dues . . . . .	262, 263
Eligibility . . . . .	262
Court Martials .....	263
Transfers . . . . .	263
Per capita tax .....	263
Judge Advocate General:	
Affirmation of above.....	462, 463, 464
Order of Business, Department Encampment.....	155
Orders:	
Department:	
General . . . . .	317-373
Special . . . . .	380-393
National:	
General . . . . .	409-432
Special . . . . .	432-435
Reports:	
Department Officers. (See Department.)	
Committees. (See Committees.)	
Buffalo, City Board .....	302
Capitol District Council .....	306



# INDEX

TO

## LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS FOR 1919

---

A	No.
Adjutant-General, report .....	114
Agricultural and Industrial School, Industry, report.....	117
Agriculture, Commissioner, report.....	59
Albion, Western House of Refuge for Women, report.....	68
American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, report.....	102
American Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, report.....	120
Appropriations, Governor's statement of desired appropriations.....	28
for investigations, message from Governor requesting.....	79
message from Governor on annual appropriation bill, with veto of items disapproved .....	82
requests for .....	11
Assembly, bills, supplemental index.....	131
committees, list .....	23
members .....	2
Attorney-General, report .....	53
 B	
Banks, Superintendent of, report on banks of deposit and discount.....	4
report on Savings and loan associations, Land banks, etc.....	5
report relative to Savings banks, Trust companies, etc.....	6
Batavia, New York State School for the Blind, report.....	8
Bath, New York State Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, report.....	20
Bedford Hills, New York State Reformatory for Women, report.....	21
Bills, Assembly, supplemental index.....	131
Senate, supplemental index.....	130
Blind, New York State Commission for, report.....	39
schools for, reports.....	8, 33
Boards, commissions and departments, <i>see specific names of.</i>	
Bridges, final report of joint committee on.....	52
Bronx Parkway Commission, report.....	61
Budget estimate .....	11
 C	
Canals, report of Comptroller relating to expenditures on.....	101
report of Superintendent of Public Works on.....	27
Central New York Institution for Deaf Mutes, Rome, report.....	92
Charities, Fiscal Supervisor, report.....	85



	No.
Charities, State Board of, report.....	62
Children, American Society for Prevention of Cruelty to, report.....	120
minimum wages, message from Governor on.....	81
New York Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to, report.....	122
Civil practice, simplification of, report of joint committee on.....	111
Civil Service Commission, report.....	63
Commissions and departments, <i>see specific names of.</i>	
Committees of the Assembly.....	23
Committees, standing, Senate, list.....	22
revised list .....	26
Commutations granted by Governor, statement of.....	47
Comptroller, State, compilation of desired appropriations.....	28
report .....	10
report on expenditures on the canals.....	101
requests for appropriations filed with.....	11
special report on expenditures.....	42
special report on municipal accounts.....	29
Conner, J. T., preliminary report on investigation of Industrial Com- mission .....	74
Conservation Commission, report.....	54
reply to Senate resolution on Chief Game Protector.....	66
Consolidated laws, supplement to statutory record.....	132
Cornell University, State Veterinary College, report.....	7
Cotillo, Senator Salvatore A., address.....	97
Court of Claims, report.....	58
Craig Colony for Epileptics, report.....	9
Crime, statistics of, report of Secretary of State.....	57
Crippled and Deformed Children, New York Hospital for, report.....	96

## D

Deaf mutes, institutions for the instruction of.....	90, 91, 92, 106, 107
Departments, <i>see specific names of.</i>	
Diseases, malignant, <i>see</i> Malignant diseases.	
Drugs, report and testimony taken before joint committee on.....	126

## E

Education Department, report.....	65
Elections, Superintendent, report.....	49
Elmira Reformatory, report of managers.....	121
Employment Bureaus of Industrial Commission, message from Governor requesting appropriation for.....	77
Engineer and Surveyor, State, report.....	31
Epileptics, Craig Colony for, report.....	9
Excise, Commissioner of, report.....	12
Extraordinary session	
Housing, statement and recommendations on, Doc. No. 1.	

F

	No.
Farms and Markets, Council of, communication on prices for milk.....	37
preliminary report on investigation of prices of milk.....	94
report .....	73
Farms and Markets, Department of, message from Governor relative to..	80
Feeble-minded, State Commission for, report.....	44
Feeble-minded Children, Institution for, report.....	41
Feeble-minded Women, Custodial Asylum for, report.....	25
Fire Island State Park Commission, report.....	36
Fiscal Supervisor of State Charities, report.....	85
Food Commission, report.....	35

G

Governor, requests for appropriations filed with.....	11
statement of desired appropriations .....	28
statement of pardons and commutations granted by.....	47
Governor, messages:	
annual .....	3
on annual appropriation bill, with veto of items disapproved.....	82
on reconstruction .....	34
relative to Department of Farms and Markets.....	80
relative to minimum wages for women and children.....	81
requesting appropriations for Employment Bureau of Industrial Commission .....	77
requesting appropriations for investigations.....	79
submitting report of committee on National Guard and State Militia	48
transmitting report of Reconstruction Commission on Military Train- ing for Boys.....	78
Grand Army of the Republic, annual encampment, report of proceedings.	125
Greece, resolution requesting the United States at the Peace conference to support claims of people of.....	95

H

Hamilton, F. W., chief game protector, reply of Conservation Commission to Senate resolution on.....	66
Health, State Department, report.....	112
Health Officer, Port of New York, report.....	24
Highways, State Commission, report.....	113
supplemental report .....	76
Historian, State, report.....	136
supplement to report, Johnson papers.....	128
History of the State of New York in World war.....	129
Hospital Commission, report .....	84
Hospital for Study of Malignant Diseases, report.....	72
Housing, statement and recommendations to Governor by joint committee on, extra session .....	1
Hudson, New York State Training School for Girls, report.....	40

I		No.
Ice Comptroller, report .....		63
report on ice situation in New York city.....		55
Indians, Cayuga nation, report of committee of Land Office on agreement with .....		67
Industrial Commission, message from Governor requesting appropria- tion for employment bureaus.....		77
preliminary report of investigation of affairs.....		74
report .....		124
Industry, New York State Agricultural and Industrial School, report...		117
Insurance, Superintendent of, report.....		60
Investigations, Industrial Commission.....		74
message from Governor requesting appropriations for.....		79
Iroquois, Thomas Indian School, report.....		56
J		
Jamaica Bay-Peconic Bay Canal Board, report.....		16
Jewish Protectory and Aid Society, report.....		93
Johnson, Sir William, public papers.....		128
Juvenile Delinquents, Society for the Reformation of, report.....		118
K		
Kelly, Rev. Francis A., address.....		98
L		
Land banks, report of Superintendent of Banks, relative to.....		5
Land Office, Commissioners, report on escheated lands.....		50
report of committee on agreement with Cayuga Indians.....		67
Laws <i>see</i> Consolidated laws; Unconsolidated laws.		
Le Couteulx St. Mary's Institute for Improved Instruction of Deaf Mutes, report .....		91
Letchworth Village, report.....		17
Library, State, report.....		123
M		
Malignant Diseases, State Hospital for study of, report.....		72
Members of the Assembly.....		2
Members of the Senate.....		1
Messages from the Governor, <i>see</i> Governor.		
Military training for boys, message from Governor transmitting report of Reconstruction Commission on.....		78
Militia, report of committee on policy of State relative to.....		48
Milk, prices for, communication from Council of Farms and Markets on. preliminary report on investigation of same.....		37
Minimum wages for women and children, message from Governor on....		81
Mohawk and Hudson River Humane Society, report.....		75
Monuments Commission, report.....		70
report on monument to the 79th regiment.....		71
Municipal accounts, special report of Comptroller on.....		29
Museum, State, report.....		64

N	No.
Napanoch Reformatory, report of managers.....	121
Narcotic Drug Control Commission, report.....	83
National Guard, report of committee on policy of State relative to.....	48
Nautical School, New York State, report.....	32
New York Catholic Protectory, report.....	110
New York city, ice situation, report on.....	55
New York City, Institution for the Improved Instruction of Deaf Mutes, report .....	107
New York Hospital, Society of, report.....	119
New York Hospital for the Care of Crippled and Deformed Children, report .....	96
New York Hospital for Treatment of Pulmonary Tuberculosis, report..	51
New York Institute for the Blind, report.....	33
New York Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, report.	108
New York Juvenile Asylum, report of children's village.....	43
New York Monuments Commission, report.....	70
report on monument to the 79th regiment.....	71
New York, New Jersey Port and Harbor Development Commission, progress report .....	103
New York Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, report....	122
New York Soldiers and Sailors Home, report.....	20
New York State Agricultural and Industrial School, Industry, report..	117
New York State Commission for the Blind, report.....	39
New York State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-Minded Women, Newark, report .....	25
New York State Library, report .....	123
New York State Museum, report .....	64
New York State Nautical School, report.....	32
New York State Reformatory for Women, Bedford Hills, report.....	21
New York State School for the Blind, Batavia, report.....	8
New York State Training School for Girls, Hudson, report.....	40
New York State Veterinary College, report.....	7
New York State Women's Relief Corps Home, Oxford, report.....	38
Newark, New York State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-Minded Women, report .....	25
Niagara Falls, bibliography.....	133
Niagara Falls, State Reservation at, report.....	45
Northern New York Institution for Deaf-Mutes, report.....	106

O

Odell, Hon. B. B., report on ice situation of New York city.....	55
Oxford, Women's Relief Corps Home, report.....	38

P

Palisades Interstate Park Commissioners, report.....	100
Pardons granted by Governor, statement of.....	47
Police, State Department of, report.....	19
Port of New York, Health Officer, report.....	24

